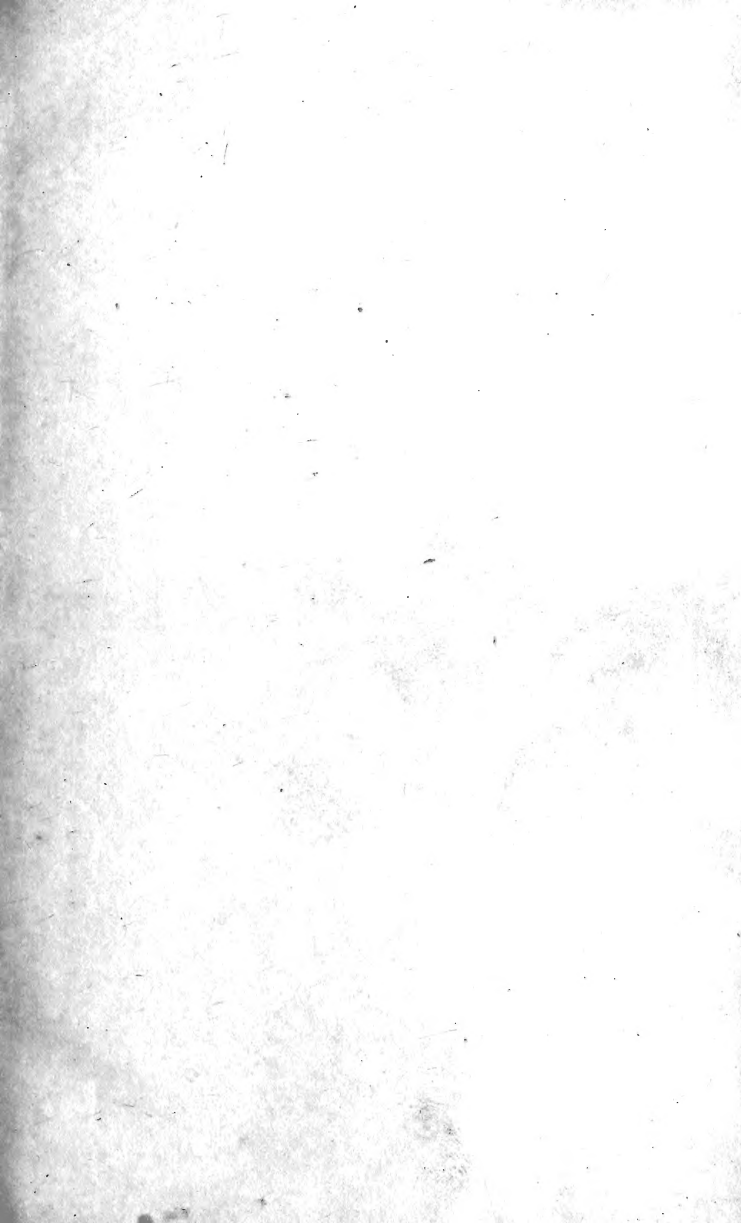
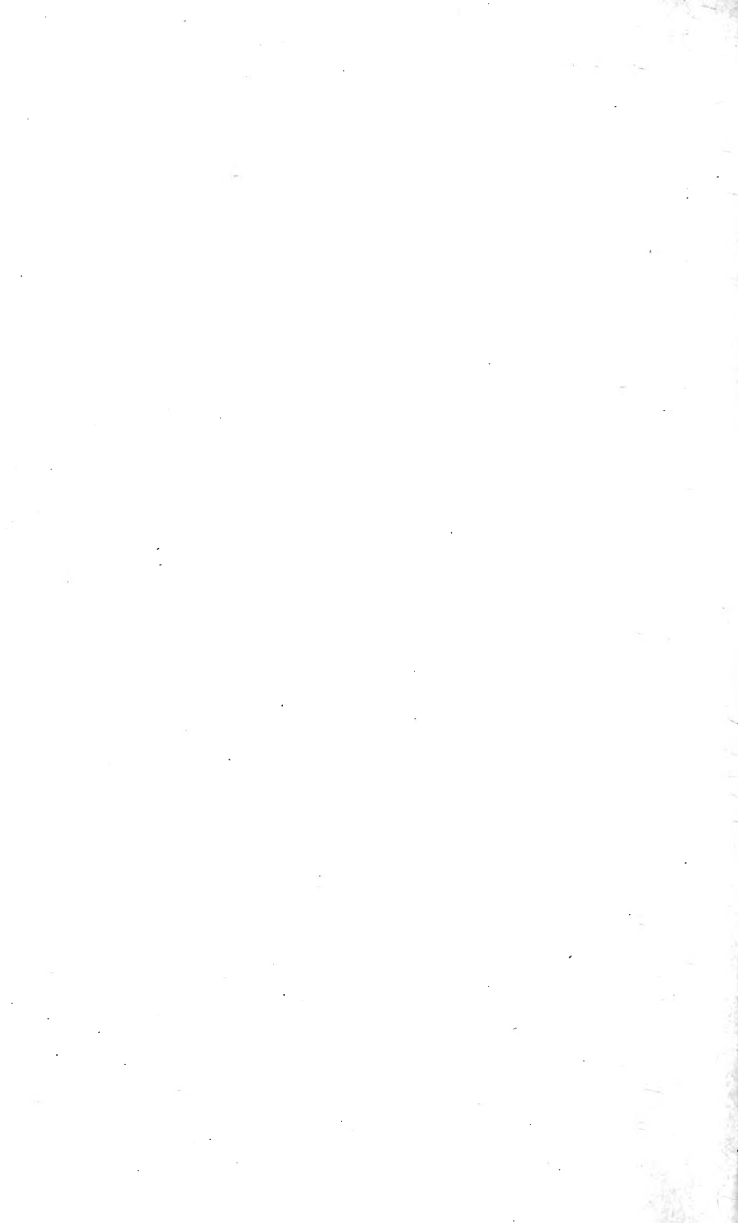
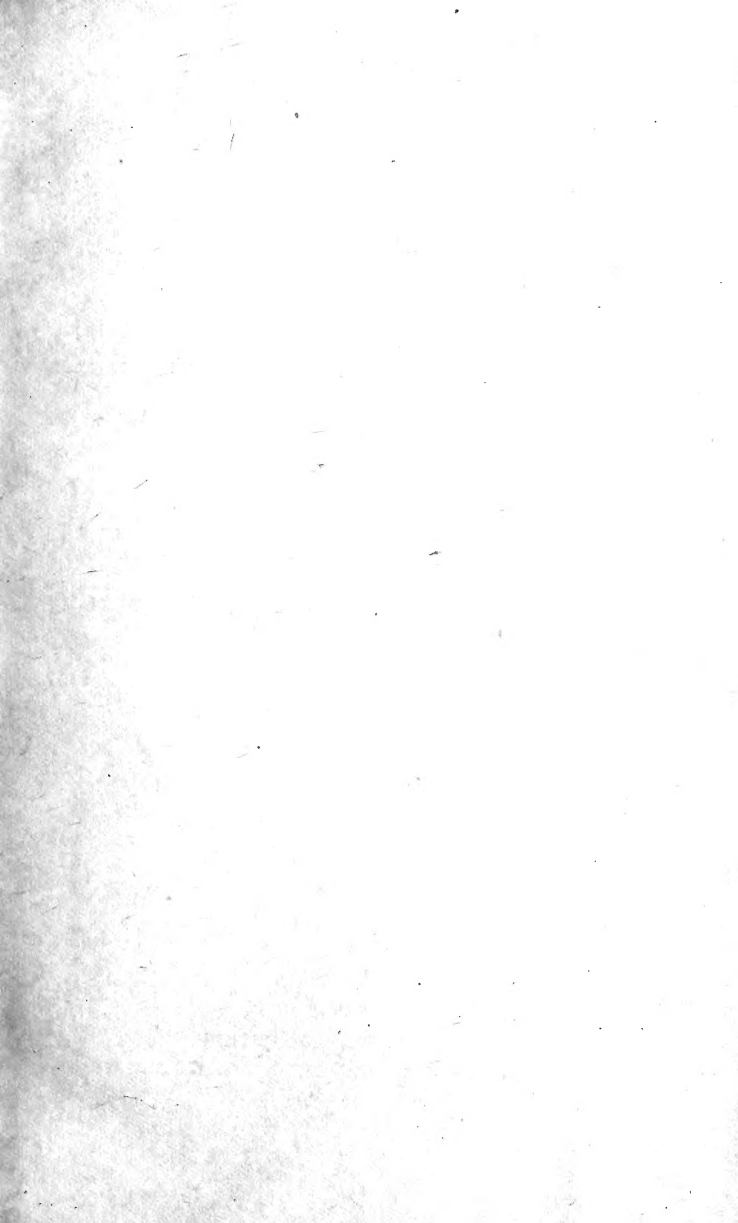


S16.A22







~~S 16. 11. 27.~~

HISTORY
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE
NATURALISTS' CLUB

INSTITUTED SEPTEMBER 22, 1831

"MARE ET TELLUS, ET, QUOD TEGIT OMNIA, CÆLUM"

VOL. XXV. 1923, 1924, 1925

EDINBURGH
PRINTED FOR THE CLUB
BY NEILL AND CO. LTD., 212 CAUSEWAYSIDE
1926



HISTORY OF THE BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB.

CONTENTS OF VOL. XXV.

PART I.—1923.

	PAGE
1. Annual Address by JAMES M'WHIR, M.B., CH.B., delivered 10th October 1923	1
2. Reports of Meetings for the Year 1923. By J. H. CRAW, F.S.A.SCOT. :—	
PRELIMINARY: CHEW GREEN; 12th June	25
(1) FARNE ISLANDS; 21st June	28
(2) TWEEDSMUIR; 18th July	33
(3) CHILLINGHAM; 16th August (Plate I)	38
(4) GLENDEARG; 12th September	43
(5) BERWICK; 10th October	49
3. Chillingham Church	58
4. The Makendon Camps. By R. C. BOSANQUET, F.S.A. (Plate II) .	59
5. Seventeenth-Century Bird Records	69
6. The Post-Reformation Symbolic Gravestones of Berwickshire. By JAS. HEWAT CRAW, F.S.A.SCOT. (Plates A to E)	70
7. Three Hundred Years Ago	95
8. The Orthography of the Name Hethpool. By G. G. BUTLER, M.A., F.G.S.	96
9. Bamburgh	114
10. Scott and the Ballantynes. By the Rev. JAMES F. LEISHMAN, M.A. .	115
11. 1692. William and Mary.	128
12. Ladykirk and Whitehouse. By the Rev. HENRY PATON, M.A. . .	129

	PAGE
13. Additional Notes on Kelso Abbey. By JOHN FERGUSON, F.S.A.SCOT.	155
14. Obituary :— Robert Shirra Gibb, M.B., C.M. By J. H. C.	158
15. A Memory of Halidon Hill	159
16. Meteorological Observations in Berwickshire for 1923. By Rev. A. E. SWINTON, M.A., F.R.MET.SOC.	160
17. Account of Rainfall in Berwickshire during 1923. By J. H. CRAW, F.S.A.SCOT., F.R.MET.SOC.	161
18. Financial Statement for the Year ending 6th October 1923	162

PART II.—1924.

1. Annual Address by Rev. WILLIAM M'CONACHIE, D.D., delivered 8th October 1924	163
2. Reports of Meetings for the Year 1924. By J. H. CRAW, F.S.A.SCOT. :—	
(1) FAST CASTLE; 15th May	185
(2) BAMBURGH; 25th June	193
(3) BORROWSTOUN RIG, LAUDER; 24th July	198
(4) DODDINGTON; 28th August (Plate III)	202
(5) SOUTHDEAN and FERNIHIRST; 10th September (Plate IV)	209
(5A) HIRSEL WOODS; 18th September	217
(6) BERWICK; 8th October	219
3. Copy of a Letter, dated 5th October 1688, from Deputy-Governor of Berwick <i>To face p.</i>	227
4. Pillow-Stone from Lowick (Plate V)	228
5. The Post-Reformation Symbolic Gravestones of Berwickshire. Part II. By JAS. HEWAT CRAW, F.S.A.SCOT. (Plates F to J)	229
6. Notes on the Insects of Berwickshire. I.—Bees, Wasps, and Ants. By JAMES CLARK, M.A., D.SC., A.R.C.S.	254
7. Logan of Restalrig as a Letter-Writer. By W. DOUGLAS	261
8. The Mosses and Hepatics of Berwickshire and North Northumber- land. By J. B. DUNCAN	271
9. John Oxenbridge, Lecturer of Berwick. By J. C. HODGSON, M.A.	280

CONTENTS

v

	PAGE
10. Glaciation in Scotland and in Canada. By GEORGE GREY BUTLER, M.A., of Ewart Park	288
11. Notes on the History and Traditions of Fernieherst Castle. By JAMES VEITCH	308
12. Botanical Note. By Rev. J. J. M. L. AIKEN, B.D.	314
13. A Document relating to Kelso Abbey. By JOHN ALLAN, M.A.	315
14. Curious Entry from Parish Register	316
15. Notes on the Discovery of some Ancient Graves at Hoprig. By GEORGE TAYLOR	317
16. Decay of Border Service. 1580	319
17. Tweedside Fossil Plants. By W. J. RUTHERFURD, M.D.	320
18. Obituary :— Colonel James Hunter of Anton's Hill	322
19. Meteorological Observations in Berwickshire during 1924. By Rev. A. E. SWINTON, M.A., F.R.MET.SOC.	323
20. Account of Rainfall in Berwickshire during 1924. By J. H. CRAW, F.S.A.SCOT., F.R.MET.SOC.	324
21. Financial Statement for the Year ending 6th October 1924	325

PART III—1925.

1. Annual Address by Colonel G. F. T. LEATHER, F.R.G.S., delivered 8th October 1925	327
2. Reports of Meetings for 1925. By J. H. CRAW, F.S.A.SCOT. :—	
(1) BUNKLE EDGE; 28th May	336
(1A) GATTONSIDE MOSS; 18th June	343
(2) BELLINGHAM; 25th June	344
(3) DIRLETON AND TANTALLON; 18th July	350
(3A) NEWHAM BOG; 6th August	354
(4) YEVERING BELL; 21st August	355
(5) KYLOE; 10th September (Plate VI)	362
(6) BERWICK; 8th October	371
(6A) FOULDEN HAGG; 21st October	380
3. Historical Notes on Broomhouse and the Home Family. By Major GEORGE J. N. LOGAN-HOME (Plate VII)	381
4. Three Hundred Years Ago	398

	PAGE
5. Report on British Association Meeting at Southampton. By JOHN BISHOP	399
6. A Dipteron New to the District. By GEORGE BOLAM	408
7. The Post-Reformation Symbolic Gravestones of Berwickshire. By J. H. CRAW, F.S.A.SCOT. (Plates K to O)	409
8. Early Christian Graves at Hoprig. By GEORGE TAYLOR (Plate VIII)	440
9. The Hawfinch in the Borders. By REV. WM. M'CONACHIE, D.D., F.S.A.SCOT. (Plate IX)	443
10. The Mosses and Hepatics of Berwickshire and North Northumber- land. By J. B. DUNCAN	451
11. Two Hundred Years Ago	455
12. The First Hegira of the Lindisfarne Monks with the Body of St Cuthbert. By HOWARD PEASE, M.A., F.S.A. (Sketch Map)	456
13. Border Typography. By J. LINDSAY HILSON (Plate X)	463
14. The Kelso Glovers' Book. By REV. JAMES FLEMING LEISHMAN, M.A.	504
15. A Hundred Years Ago	514
16. The Lepidoptera of Northumberland and the Eastern Borders. By GEORGE BOLAM	515
17. Yevering: The Place and the Name. By GEORGE GREY BUTLER, M.A.	574
18. A Berwick Incident	591
19. Meteorological Observations in Berwickshire during 1925. By Rev. A. E. SWINTON, M.A., F.R.MET.SOC.	592
20. Account of Rainfall in Berwickshire during 1925. By J. H. CRAW, F.S.A.SCOT., F.R.MET.SOC.	593
21. Treasurer's Statement for the Year ending 6th October 1925	594
22. Note of Members	595
23. Berwickshire Naturalists' Club Rules and Regulations (Revised 1925)	596
24. List of Members, 8th October 1925	599
INDEX	609

ILLUSTRATIONS

PART I.—1923.

Farne Islands, from Speed's Map, 1610	<i>page</i>	29
I. Hebburn Bastle from the South	<i>to face page</i>	41
Label Moulding on Lintel, Hillslap Tower	<i>page</i>	46
Scots Gate, Berwick-on-Tweed	„	54
II. Roman Camps at Chew Green	<i>to face page</i>	63
Gravestones :		
A. Symbols on Heraldic Gravestones	„	94
Dryburgh and Legerwood.		
B. Heraldic Influence	„	94
Chirnside, Cockburnspath, Langton, Foulden, Lennel, and Cranshaws.		
C. Symbols of Mortality	„	94
Westruther, Channelkirk, Ayton, Westruther, Lauder, and Earlstoun.		
D. Symbols of Mortality	„	94
Foulden, Eccles, Channelkirk, Nenthorn, Simprin, and Mordington.		
E. Symbols of Mortality—Dead Bells	„	94
Cranshaws, Hutton, Polwarth, Greenlaw, Lauder, Langton, and Edrom.		

PART II.—1924.

Fast Castle	<i>page</i>	188
The Spindle Stone	„	195
Capital and Corbel, Bamburgh Church	„	196
Spindlestone Fort	„	198
Megalithic Cist, Borrowstoun Rig, Lauder	„	200
III. Doddington Bastle from the North	<i>to face page</i>	204
Grave-Covers and Font, Doddington Church	<i>page</i>	206
Plan of Church, Southdean	„	213

IV. Jedburgh Abbey, 1812	<i>to face page</i>	216
Golden Square, Berwick	<i>page</i>	220
V. Pillow-Stone from Lowick	<i>to face page</i>	228
Gravestones :		
F. Winged Cherub Heads	„	236
Nenthorn, Lauder, Mertoun, Cockburnspath, Chirnside, and Earlston.		
G. Symbols of Immortality	„	244
Earlston, Langton, Foulden, Simprin, Leger- wood, and Gordon.		
H. Figure Stones	„	248
Edrom, Preston, Buncle, Channelkirk, and Langton.		
I. Figure Stones	„	250
Fogo, Foulden, Edrom, Buncle, and Ayton.		
J. Figure Stones	„	252
Earlston, Greenlaw, Fogo, Foulden, and Edrom.		
Relics found at Hoprig	<i>page</i>	319

PART III.—1925.

De La Bastie's Monument	<i>page</i>	341
Umfreville Arms, Elsdon Tower	„	347
Grave-covers, Corsenside Church	„	349
Upper Part of Mid Tower, Tantallon Castle	„	353
Monolith at Yevinger	„	359
VI. Sand-pit at Old Yevinger	<i>to face page</i>	362
Plan of Camp	<i>page</i>	365
Kyloe Tower from the North-west	„	367
Grey Arms, West Kyloe	„	369
Southernmost Arch, Berwick Old Bridge	„	373
VII. Broomhouse—The Hanging Tree	<i>to face page</i>	388
Gravestones :		
K. Trade Symbols	„	438
Fishwick, Legerwood, Earlston, Edrom, and Preston.		
L. Trade Symbols	„	438
Channelkirk, Swinton, Langton, and Edrom.		
M. Symbolic Stones	„	438
Preston, Cranshaws, Simprin, Dryburgh, Langton, and Nenthorn.		

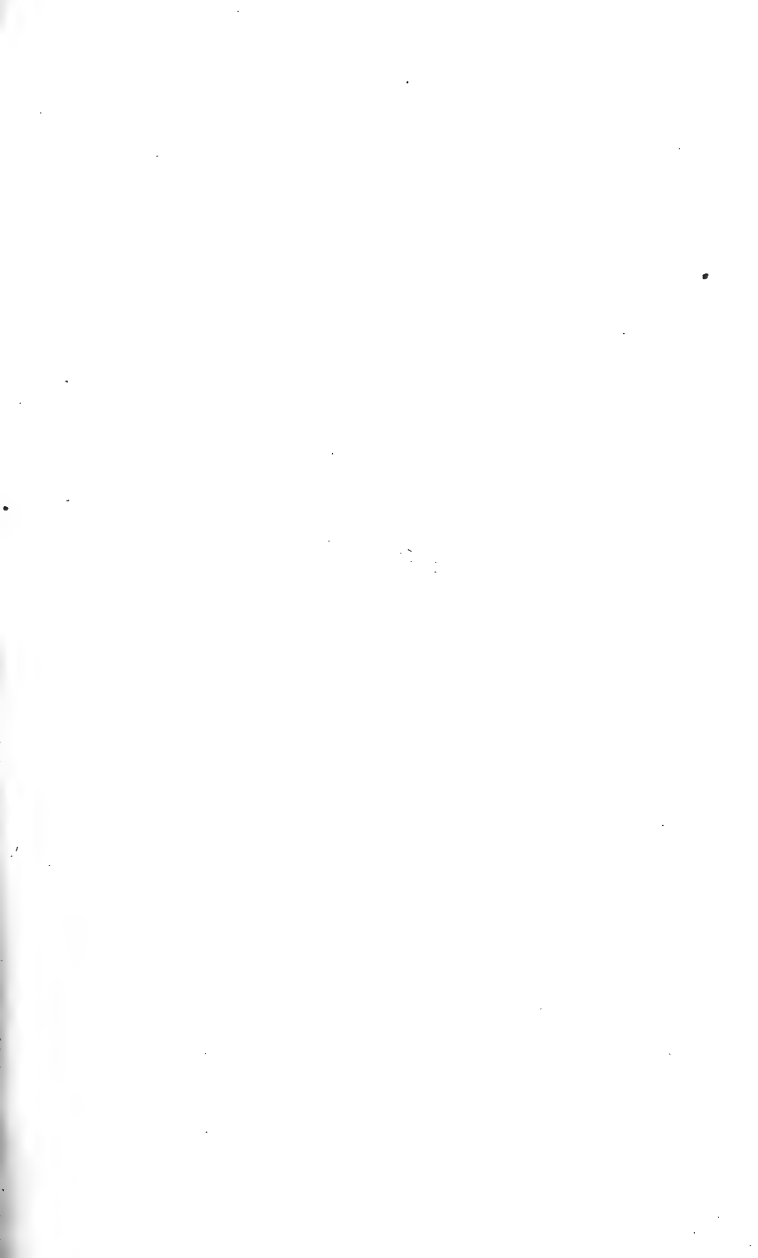
Gravestones, *continued* :

N. Symbolic Stones	to face page	438
Eyemouth and Hutton.		
O. Symbolic Stones	„	438
Earlston, Hume, Foulden, and Coldingham.		
VIII. Graves at Hoprig	„	440
Graves at Hoprig	page	441
IX. Young Hawfinch. Nest of Hawfinch	to face page	447
Inner Primary from Hawfinch's Wing	page	450
Map.—First Flight of Monks with the Body of St. Cuthbert	to face page	462
Mr James Ballantyne	page	464
X. Alexander Jeffrey, Historian of Roxburghshire	to face page	488
Badge of Kelso Hammermen	page	507
Badge of Kelso Cordwainers	„	509

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA

- Page 41, line 5, see *Northumbrian Monuments*, p. 118, and *Archæologia Eliana*, vol. xiv. N.S., p. 299.
- „ 46, „ 8, the wife of Nicol Cairncross was Elizabeth Lauder. See *Melrose Regality Records*, vol. iii. pp. 326 and 352.
- „ 53, „ 22, for $50\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. read $51\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. and $50\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length.
- „ 190, „ 1, for 1579 read 1597.
- „ 360, „ 2, read *History*, book ii, chap. xiv.
- „ 521, „ 15, for *Authocaris* read *Anthocharis*.
- „ 547, „ 11, for *C. procellus* read *C. porcellus*.
- „ 553, „ 10, for *N. cuculatella* read *N. cucullatella*.



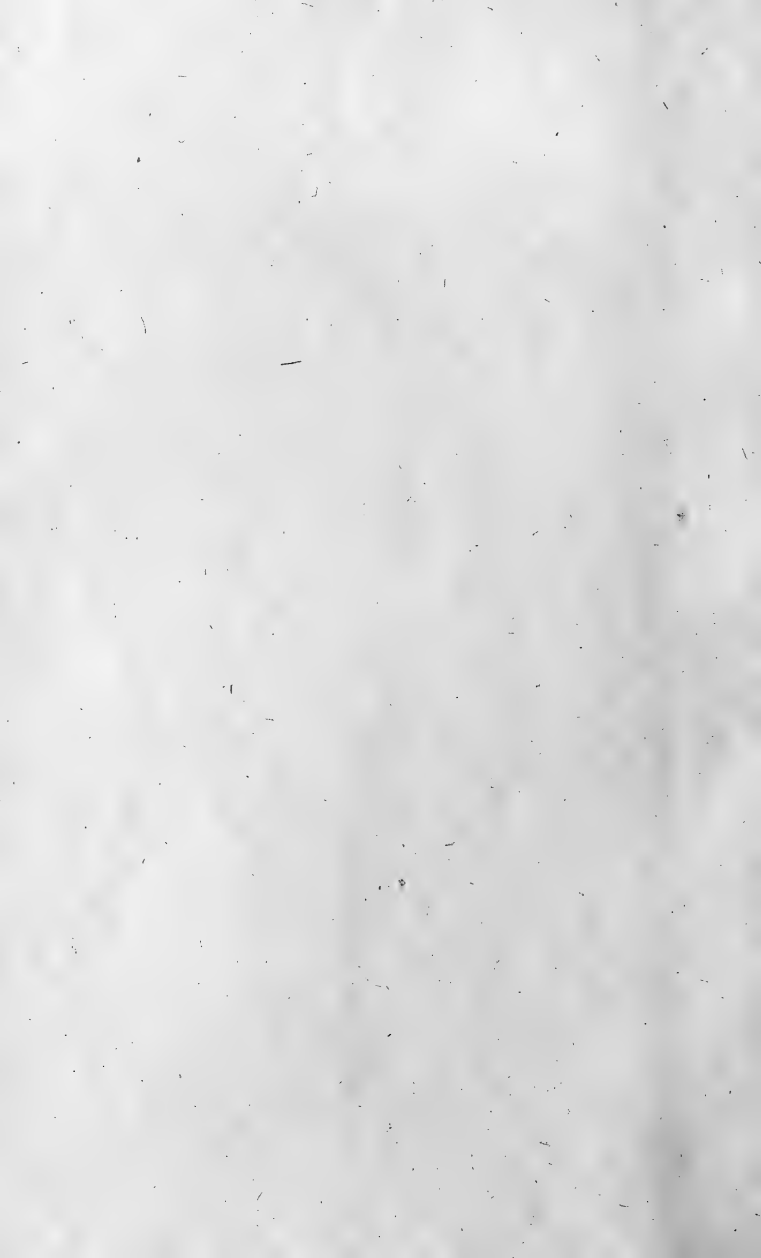


1725.



XXV 11





HISTORY OF THE BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB.

CONTENTS OF VOL. XXV.—PART I.

1923.

	PAGE
1. Annual Address by JAMES M'WHIR, M.B., CH.B., delivered 10th. October 1923	1
2. Reports of Meetings for the Year 1923. By J. H. CRAW, F.S.A.SCOT. :—	
PRELIMINARY: CHEW GREEN; 12th June	25
(1) FARNE ISLANDS; 21st June	28
(2) TWEESDMUIR; 18th July	33
(3) CHILLINGHAM; 16th August (Plate I.)	38
(4) GLENDEARG; 12th September	43
(5) BERWICK; 10th October	49
3. Chillingham Church	58
4. The Makendon Camps. By R. C. BOSANQUET, F.S.A. (Plate II.) .	59
5. Seventeenth-Century Bird Records	69
6. The Post-Reformation Symbolic Gravestones of Berwickshire. By JAS. HEWAT CRAW, F.S.A.SCOT. (Plates A to E)	70
7. Three Hundred Years Ago	95
8. The Orthography of the Name Hethpool. By G. G. BUTLER, M.A., F.G.S.	96
9. Bamburgh	114
10. Scott and the Ballantynes. By the Rev. JAMES F. LEISHMAN, M.A.	115
11. 1692. William and Mary	128
12. Ladykirk and Whitehouse. By the Rev. HENRY PATON, M.A. .	129
13. Additional Notes on Kelso Abbey. By JOHN FERGUSON, F.S.A.SCOT.	155

CONTENTS

	PAGE
14. Obituary :— Robert Shirra Gibb, M.B., C.M. By J. H. C.	153
15. A Memory of Halidon Hill	159
16. Meteorological Observations in Berwickshire for 1923. By Rev. A. E. SWINTON, M.A., F.R.MET. SOC.	160
17. Account of Rainfall in Berwickshire during 1923. By J. H. CRAW, F.S.A.SCOT., F.R.MET.SOC.	161
18. Financial Statement for the Year ending 6th October 1923	162

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB

*Address delivered to the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club
at Berwick, 10th October 1923. By JAMES M'WHIR,
M.B., Ch.B., Norham.*

LET me, in the first place, thank you for the signal compliment paid to me at the last business meeting. The Berwickshire Naturalists' Club embraces many interests, but these all centre round the beautiful and historic Borderland in which I have had my home for upwards of twenty years, and it shall always be matter of special pride to me that I was deemed worthy of a place among your Presidents. Unfortunately, the duty now falling to me is one that brings my mental limitations painfully home to me ; since, unlike many of my predecessors, I have nothing in the nature of original investigation and research to bring before you. Over the choice of a topic I might have pondered long, but one day it occurred to me that my predecessor had supplied me with a text on which I might make a few remarks when, on nominating me for the Presidential Chair, he said, among other far too flattering things about me, that I was still comparatively young.

Nearly a century has passed since the birth of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, and valuable as its

Transactions are, I sometimes think they would have possessed an added interest if successive generations of members had made them the medium of comment on the changes which they themselves had witnessed: History teaches that posterity often manifests a curious interest in details, and a time may come when a future historian of our Club may deem it worthy of note that on 25th May 1910 motor conveyances first took the place of horse-drawn vehicles at our Field Meetings. Recent economic changes will also be emphasised by pointing out that it was found necessary to discontinue the time-honoured usage which enabled members taking part in the excursions to partake of salmon at the expense of the Club. With these considerations in view, I am hopeful that some changes noted in the course of a life that has been singularly uneventful, may not be uninteresting to you.

Let me begin by saying that to characterise our age as one of the most important in the world's history, and as a period of transition, appears to me commonplace and trite. The epoch in which the individual life chances to be cast is invariably the most important in the world's history, for, just as on a winter night the headlights of an approaching car obscure the distant planets, one is denied a standpoint from which things can be seen in their true perspective. Again, we live in a world where nothing is fixed and stable, and I am disposed to subscribe to the theory of a friend who imagines that, when they passed from Eden, Adam's comment to Eve, doubtless phrased in good Gaelic, might be literally translated, "My dear! we are living in a period of transition." Still, when every allowance is made for the tendency to exaggerate the importance of our own affairs, there can be no question that those who, like myself, can send their thoughts back upwards of forty years, have lived through a memorable time. Among the many changes we have witnessed, I am disposed to give

first place to the rise of Japan from comparative obscurity to the position of a world-power. This has upset all preconceived notions regarding the relative importance of East and West, and is fraught with future possibilities that are far-reaching. It may also be claimed that we have lived through the greatest war in history. One reflects with sadness that the conflict was waged on a scale only made possible by the advance of science. Aircraft, wireless telegraphy, and submarines (inventions of comparatively recent date) all played a part in the struggle. But if science exacted its toll of life, it also did much to mitigate the horrors of warfare; for who can doubt that the medicine and surgery of the day saved innumerable lives that would have made their quota to the great sacrifice, had the war been fought out a decade earlier? Two changes to which allusion may be made, as significant of the political trend, are the extensions of the franchise in 1885 and 1918—the first of these measures conferring electoral privileges on manual workers, and the second being a recognition of woman's claim to participate in the government of the country. In this connection one may be permitted to add that if, as some are optimistic enough to imagine, we have witnessed the final solution of the Irish problem, no one can reasonably allege that the age of miracles must be relegated to the past. During the Great War, the landed interest felt the economic pressure more severely than any other section of the community, with the result that in the course of the last few years estates have changed hands in a manner unparalleled since the Reformation.

With this brief summary of events, let us proceed to consider what is the outstanding characteristic of our age. If asked this question, I should without hesitation reply, the multiplication of travelling facilities. In the words of Lecky: "It is impossible to lay down a railway without creating an intellectual influence,"

and "it is probable that Watt and Stephenson will eventually modify the opinion of mankind almost as profoundly as Luther or Voltaire." * Other agencies have given an added impulse to the mental trend initiated by the steam engine. My father, who was born in Nithsdale in 1843, often saw Kirkpatrick Macmillan, the inventor of the bicycle. "Pate" Macmillan, as he was locally called, was a blacksmith in the parish of Keir. On at least one occasion he cycled as far afield as Glasgow—some seventy miles distant from his home—with the inevitable result that he was charged in the Police Court with obstructing the thoroughfare. Long after Macmillan's death, it was alleged that an earlier cycle had been made by Gavin Dalzell, a Lesmahagow cooper; but after an exhaustive inquiry, the Cyclists' Touring Club thoroughly established the Dumfriesshire blacksmith's claim to priority. A personal recollection may now be recalled, as it represents a fresh chapter not only in cycle development, but in the new woman movement. One day in the summer of 1892 I chanced to be in the town of Ayr. Passing along one of the thoroughfares that branch from it, I saw a great crowd collected in the High Street of the old burgh. Excitement appeared to be intense, and I rushed forward to ascertain the cause. Thirty-one years after the incident, it is difficult to realise that the equilibrium of the good people had been disturbed by a lady touring on a bicycle. Yet, so it was, and as the remarks which I overheard were the reverse of complimentary to the daring pioneer, I am rather disposed to think that nothing could have been better fitted to give a shock to the notions of propriety then prevalent.

I wonder how many of my hearers can remember the date when they saw a motor car for the first time. I am unable to do so, and it may surprise some of you to

* Introduction to *History of the Rise and Influence of the Spirit of Rationalism in Europe*.

learn that the flying-machine is the invention that has priority in my mind. This arises from the fact that in the summer of 1892 or 1893, Mr S. Pilcher, who was then assistant to the Professor of Naval Architecture, constructed a flying-machine, which was an object of interest to the students attending classes at Glasgow University. As I never saw the machine in flight, I cannot speak of the contribution that it made to the problem of aerial navigation, but it is noteworthy that Pilcher shared the fate of many of the earlier devotees of the latest mode of locomotion, as he was killed a few years afterwards when attempting a flight in the Scarborough neighbourhood.

The pioneer of motoring in our area was Mr T. R. B. Elliot of Clifton Park. In the course of a letter dated 18th September 1923 that gentleman writes: "I was the first person to own and use a motor car in Scotland, and about the fifth in England. I imported direct from Paris (and first used it in this district on 27th Dec. 1895) a 3½ h.p. Panhard car: weight, one ton; iron tyres; tube ignition; tiller steering; no radiator. It carried four, and had a hood. Speed up to 12 miles per hour; but on steep hills three of the four passengers generally had to get out and walk. On 19th March 1896 I was fined 6d. and 19s. 7d. costs at Berwick for not having a man on foot walking in front of the car. Modern motor cars could only be used legally after Nov. 1896, but I ran 1200 miles before this, including a trip to the Highland Show at Perth; the police for this trip undertook not to prosecute unless compelled to do so in the event of any accident being caused by me. The car cost £235 in Paris, and cost £10 to bring here in a large wooden case. I sold the car in 1896, and then got in England a 4 h.p. Daimler." Mr Elliot has many press cuttings relating to early motoring experiences. From the *Berwick Advertiser* of 20th March 1896 I have taken a few extracts relating to the Police Court proceedings.

“Police Sergeant Tough deponed that about a quarter to three o’clock on the morning of the 29th of February, he was on duty at the top of Hide Hill, Berwick, along with P.C. Frizzel. They heard an unusual noise in Bridge Street, and looking down Hide Hill saw something coming up with a light. They could not tell what it was, and waited at the top of Hide Hill. They then saw that it was a horseless carriage. Mr Elliot drew in about where they were standing, and brought the car to a standstill. He at once spoke, and, after some conversation, said he had some doubts whether he was right. Witness said, ‘I am afraid you are not right. You have no man in front, and I will have to take your name and address.’ He gave them at once. Witness examined the car. Mr Elliot was very obliging, and showed witness how the gas was put into the engine. There were two little burners in front, and these generated the gas which gave the propelling power. The car was driven by an engine.” In the course of cross-examination by Mr Tiffen, one of our members, who acted as Mr Elliot’s agent, Sergeant Tough characterised that gentleman as “a most obliging defendant.” In his opinion “the horseless carriage made more noise than an ordinary vehicle. There was nothing about it to damage bridges or roads, but he considered the noise it made might frighten horses.” Captain Collingwood was probably the first of our members to own a car. His earliest venture was a 5 h.p. Decarville, purchased in 1901, and in 1903 he was fined at Cosham, near Portsmouth, for travelling at the rate of 14 miles an hour. In those days the speed limit was 12 miles an hour. Other two of our members, Provost Carmichael and Mr Somervail, were early in the field, but as they seem to have escaped fining, I don’t know that pioneer honours can be conceded to them. “Good-bye, sir, and good luck; and the best luck you can have is to stick on the road.” Such was the comforting assurance given to Provost Car-

michael in the summer of 1902 or 1903, when he set off from Granton with a $5\frac{1}{2}$ h.p. Panhard car, of which he was the proud possessor. Luck simply rained on the Provost, as the car stuck at Lauder, and, in his own graphic language, "the engine declined to work, and despite all efforts, not even a sigh would come from its unknown depths." In the course of a recent letter, Mr Somervail writes: "It was in the summer of 1904 that I bought a second-hand Albion with a dog-cart body. It is standing here yet, and the last time it was out it went as well as ever it did. I think there is a similar one in the Edinburgh Museum." As already stated, we refrained as a Club from making use of motor conveyances until 25th May 1910, so no one can accuse us of acting on a hasty impulse. Our conservative attitude is emphasised by a sentence, in the *Transactions*, which strikes an apologetic note: "Members arrived by train, and were accommodated in motor cars, as it was found impossible to overtake the journey otherwise in the time at their disposal." In the official account of the Hume Castle and Newton Don meeting of 27th May 1908 it is recorded that "several members were accommodated in private motor cars." But Provost Carmichael assures me that he ran his car at the Yarrow meeting of July 1904 and at the Traquair meeting in September of the same year. During the last few years we have seen an extraordinary development in motor transport, and the motor car now vies with the railway train as the creator of an intellectual impulse. Our Organising Secretary was a member of the East District Committee of the Berwickshire County Council when it was seriously proposed that every motor should be preceded by a cyclist armed with a flag; and a recent census showed that 92 per cent. of the traffic in the same area was mechanically propelled. Hamlets and villages far from the railway are now brought into daily touch with the larger centres of population. One regards this state of affairs

with mixed feelings. Little more than a hundred years have passed since Wordsworth hesitated to look on Yarrow lest the scene which his imagination had created should be dispelled. Nowadays, lone St Mary's is visited by countless tourists; and it may be asserted with all charity, that, to a large proportion, Yarrow is but "a river bare, that glides the dark hills under." No one who knew the valley thirty or forty years ago can fail to be saddened by the changes time has wrought; but if we are to aim at the greatest good for the greatest number, it is well that toilers from the larger industrial centres should snatch occasional glimpses of our Border Hills. Fortunately, for those who seek solitude—and we should all seek the solitary places at times—the casual visitor seldom strays far from the beaten track, and from Dryhope Tower or the churchyard of St Mary one may still view the Yarrow of other days. Still, it would be well for the lover of solitude to make the most of his opportunities; for, as only fourteen years have passed since the Channel was first crossed by aeroplane, it is just possible there may be a further invasion of his territory in the near future.

Let us turn now to a recollection that has a special interest for members of my own profession. For seventeen years I had my home at Swinton. The event that made my first summer in the village a memorable one was the Coronation of King Edward. A small committee had been appointed to make arrangements for the local rejoicings, and as I cycled through the village one beautiful summer evening nearly all its members were engaged in serious conversation opposite the post office. As I approached, one of the group exclaimed, "Here's the doctor! He'll maybe be able to tell us." The query was, "What is Appendicitis?" News had just come that the King was seriously ill, and there was much anxious deliberation as to whether the local festivities ought to be postponed or not.

Nowadays it appears incredible ; but any of you who care to consult old newspaper files will quickly realise that Appendicitis was then an unfamiliar term. Indeed, for some time later, elderly people in the Merse, who were diffident about adding a new word to their vocabulary, compromised matters by speaking of the disease as the " King's trouble."

Volumes might be written on the fashion changes I have lived through, but alas ! I haven't been observant enough to undertake the task. The crinoline age I escaped, but I believe there was a period in my life when ladies wore dolmans. Anxious to reconstruct this garment, I consulted Chambers's *Twentieth Century Dictionary*, where I found it variously described as " a Turkish robe with slight sleeves and open in front ; a hussar's jacket, worn like a cloak, with one or both sleeves hanging loose." Perhaps there may be some experts in dress present who can tell if one or other of these definitions accurately describes the dolmans I can faintly recall. Unaided, I am unable to improve on either of them.

When I entered on manhood, country medical practitioners were beginning to dress like their neighbours ; but in towns old traditions were still rigidly observed. During the winter of 1898 I assisted a Govan doctor. Returning from Glasgow one evening, I had a telephone message from my chief intimating that he was engaged with a case in which he desired help. The hour was midnight and the month December, so I responded to the call attired in jacket suit and bowler hat, such as I flatter myself were commonly worn by respectable citizens towards the latter end of the Victorian era. Next morning I had a bad quarter of an hour. Had I been guilty of a serious moral lapse, the good old doctor could scarcely have discoursed with more gravity. Why had I discarded professional dress, and, above all, why had I not worn a tall hat ? I hope that my bearing suggested

contrition ; but I confess that the closing words of the harangue put a severe strain on my powers of restraint. They ran thus : “ You know you were never in that house before, and the people are doubtless wondering if you are really a medical man.”

So many things inseparable from our daily routine are of such comparatively recent origin, that it is not surprising to find an individual life connected up in a curious way with times which now appear remote. Our Organising Secretary has a long way to go ere he establishes patriarchal claims. Yet he links us up in an interesting fashion with the days of witch-burning. Unfortunately, he has been unable to supply me with names and other data, but as you all know his accuracy, this will not lessen interest in his narrative. It appears that his father, who died in 1900, had talked with an old man who in turn had known an old woman with whose personal recollections we have now to deal. When a child she had been carried by her nurse to see a witch burned on Mordington Hill. According to the notions prevalent at the beginning of the eighteenth century, such a scene was well fitted to have a salutary influence on the youthful mind. The mental and religious outlook of those days is incomprehensible in the twentieth century, and it is noteworthy that in later life the eyewitness of this terrible spectacle used to recall that, when the fire was kindled, the victim of blinded zeal, who was doubtless crazed, had held out her long skinny arms as if to warm them at the flames which were to terminate her miserable existence.

My own link with the past suggests associations of another kind ; but it may not be undeserving of passing mention that, in youth and early manhood, I had several conversations with A. B. Todd, an Ayrshire journalist then enjoying a measure of local celebrity, who claimed that his father had known Robert Burns. Another personal link with the past calls for special

mention because of the interest it has for Borderers. In the spring of 1900 there passed away a venerable lady to whom we all owe much. Some of you may have been privileged to see Lady John Scott. As a child she had known veterans who remembered Prince Charlie, and to the last she cherished Jacobite sympathies. To Sir George Douglas we are indebted for the story of the luckless schoolboy who spoke of "The Pretender" in her presence. "James was no Pretender!" exclaimed the angry lady. "He was your father's and my father's, as well as your own, righteous King. How, boy, can you say such a disloyal thing against God and your lawful Prince James, the Lord's anointed?" *

Personally, I believe that the Stuarts had proved their unfitness to reign, and that "the Fifteen" and "the Forty-five" both ended in the way that was best; but a cause which gave us so many imperishable lyrics must have had much to commend it, and one likes to think that the lady who brought the old-time notions of loyalty to the banished dynasty into our own age, made her own substantial contribution to the heritage of Border song.

Of course, there is a sense in which the past is always near us—much nearer than the well-intentioned people who would regulate the affairs of our old world on lines that are entirely new always realise.

Reference to our June meeting at Rochester will enable those who took part in it to understand what I mean. In the course of a long walk over a stretch of moorland which, even in these days, is regarded as comparatively inaccessible, we saw many evidences of Roman occupation. Weathering influences and the vandalism of centuries had united in their efforts to destroy these memorials of the past, but in vain. Who can doubt that there are many subtle forces determining custom and usage still more resistant to the attacks of

* *Diversions of a Country Gentleman*, p. 23.

time ? Our habit of talking about the characteristics of particular centuries is apt to blind us to this, and historians, perhaps by way of emphasising their own standpoint, are prone to write as if there had been a complete break with the past at certain eventful epochs. A notable example of this occurs in the opening chapter of Froude's *History of England*. Permit me to quote it :

“ And now it is all gone—like an unsubstantial pageant faded ; and between us and the old English there lies a gulf of mystery which the prose of the historian will never adequately bridge. They cannot come to us, and our imagination can but feebly penetrate to them. Only among the aisles of the cathedral, only as we gaze upon their silent figures sleeping on their tombs, some faint conceptions float before us of what these men were when they were alive ; and perhaps in the sound of church bells, that peculiar creation of mediæval age, which falls upon the ear like the echo of a vanished world.”

This is very fine writing. But is it quite true ? There is general admission that to the north of the Tweed the Reformation was carried out in a much more thorough fashion than in other less favoured regions ; but I venture to think that, even in Scotland, we have other echoes of Pre-Reformation times than the sound of church bells. We all know how active Knox and his followers were in their efforts to uproot customs identified with the Pre-Reformation Church. In 1561 an Edinburgh man was sentenced to death for his share in a riot arising from some May-day games.* But in those days the long arm of the law sometimes failed to reach the Border ; and thus it chances that, in several towns and villages, a people tenacious of their old usages still continue to indulge in the Fastern E'en sports, which link them up with the days when the sway of the Abbot of Unreason was unquestioned. In a paragraph which appeared in the

* Chambers's *Domestic Annals of Scotland*, i, 99.

Scotsman of 17th May last one catches a still more distinct echo from Froude's vanished world. It runs :

"The members of the Greater Edinburgh Club made their tenth visit for this summer to the old church of Restalrig and St Triduana's Miraculous Well, which, after being a place of pilgrimage for a thousand years for people affected with eye diseases, has now been completely dried up by the new Craigen-tinny sewer. The Rev. Wm. Burnett mentioned that he frequently received letters asking for bottles of the water, not only from all over Scotland, but from India and other parts of the world."

Here we have the mentality of the Middle Ages projecting itself into the days of broadcasting in a fashion which amply justifies my contention that we must dig deep to bury the past.

Perhaps a few words may now be said regarding the good old days. Some writers refer these to periods more or less remote. "If a man were called," writes Gibbon, "to fix the period in the history of the world, during which the condition of the human race was most happy and prosperous, he would, without hesitation, name that which elapsed from the death of Domitius to the accession of Commodus." * This embraced a period of only sixty-five years, and extended from 96 to 161 A.D. Froude makes it quite clear that to his mind England was really Merrie England during the reign of Henry VIII. "Looking, therefore, at the state of England as a whole," runs the narrative, "I cannot doubt that under Henry the body of the people were prosperous, well-fed, loyal, and contented. In all points of material comfort they were as well off as they had ever been before ; better off than they have ever been in later times." † Elsewhere the historian speaks of "a sturdy high-hearted race, sound in

* Gibbon's *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, chap. iii.

† *The Reign of Henry the Eighth*, chap. i.

body and fierce in spirit, and furnished with thews and sinews which, under the stimulus of those great 'shins of beef,' their common diet, were the wonder of the age." "Modify a little," was the advice of Carlyle with reference to this comment. "Frederick the Great was brought up on beer-sops; Robert Burns on oatmeal porridge, and Mahomet and the Caliphs conquered the world on barley meal." But for once the recommendation of the Sage was disregarded. According to Kirkton, a Scottish historian, his country reached the state of absolute perfection some time between 1638 and 1660, when with the Restoration of Charles II. a sad declension set in. During the halcyon times,

"every minister was obliged to preach thrice a week, to lecture and catechise once, besides other private duties wherein they abounded, according to their proportion of faithfulness and abilities." "I have lived many years in a parish," he continues, "where I never heard an oath, and you might have ridden many miles before you heard any. . . . Nobody complained more of our church government than our taverners, whose ordinary lamentation was their trade was broken, people were become so sober." *

It is noteworthy that witch-burnings gave an outlet to some of the religious fervour of those years of bliss. On modern Christmas cards a stage-coach stuck deep in snow is often supposed to call up visions of the good old days; and I sometimes find myself wondering if the passengers who figured in such escapades actually radiated all the happiness and jollity with which art has credited them. For the average man and woman of middle life the good old days are the days of youth; and unyielding submission to the witchery of the past is so general that, from time to time, the correspondence columns of our daily papers are filled with

* *The Secret and True History of the Church of Scotland, from the Restoration to the Year 1678*, pp. 64 and 65.

long letters representing the generation soon to take the place of that to which the writers belong as rushing headlong to perdition. The complaisance associated with such awful forebodings is frequently staggering. "The decay of religion and growth of vice in this parish is very remarkable within these last twenty years." * In these words William Creech, an Edinburgh publisher, sums up his description of a Scottish country parish towards the latter end of the eighteenth century; and the smug self-satisfaction which emanates from them suggests that the good man anticipated for the abandoned area the fate of the Cities of the Plain. The instinct that prompts us to venerate the past is essentially a kindly one. Indeed, it may be truly said that there is something essentially irreverent in the make-up of the individual who has nothing but a sneer for beliefs, customs, and usages which were dear to his forbears. But in our regard for the past, let us be fair to the living. A notable instance of failure in this respect is to be found in a book dealing with Border topics. In 1913 Jean Lang gave us a volume entitled *North and South of Tweed*. The False Alarm of 1804 was one of the stirring incidents dealt with, and the author seems to have regarded the theme as a text from which she might discourse on modern degeneracy. "In far countries," runs the narrative, "Britons have fought and died, but the Scot and the Englishman of to-day have grown comatose under the delightfully comfortable delusion that invasion is a spectre that haunts the minds of only a few Cassandras, that peace and prosperity are for them and for their nation perpetual and unending gifts." Shortly after this stricture was penned the Great War commenced. Of the course of events we one and all retain a vivid impression. As in the wars of the past, individual statesmen and generals had their share of

* *The Transactions and Journal of Proceedings of the Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society*, Session 1892-93, p. 60.

public criticism. Regarding our soldiers and our sailors there was only one opinion, viz. that they constituted the finest fighting material the world had ever seen. The mass of mankind, like the good old lady who figures in one of Trollope's Barchester novels, are fond of reverting. We talk of our age as one of hurry and bustle ; whereas, when contrasted with the days of thigging and reiving, this is really the period of peace and quietness on both sides of the Border. Then, if we yield to the seductive charm of the past, there always arises the question as to what period we would revert. Unlike Gibbon, Froude, and Kirkton, few of us would care to be pitchforked back through the centuries ; and the tranquillity of town and country life towards the close of the eighteenth century would probably satisfy our yearnings. But even then people complained of hustle ; for when travelling by mail coach in 1798 Lord Chancellor Campbell journeyed from Edinburgh to London in three nights and two days, he was gravely advised to stop a day at York, "as several passengers who had gone through without stopping had died of apoplexy from the rapidity of the motion." * Reason can easily demonstrate the absurdity of it all ; but mankind will continue to dwell fondly on the days that are no more. With characteristic touch, Shakespeare represents Falstaff as babbling of green fields on his death-bed. I warrant that the fields in which he had played when a boy were those of which the old fellow babbled ; for, to the aged, death comes in its most kindly guise when it takes them back to the scenes of their youth. And if it is at all flattering to our vanity, one may safely hazard the forecast that seventy or eighty years hence there will be old people to talk of the good old days that centred round the year of grace 1923, and of the gifts and charms which the men and women of that period carried with them to the land of shadows.

* *Lives of the Lord Chancellors*, vi, 50.

Whither are we tending ? The closing sentence of a letter to the *Times*, penned in November 1870 by Thomas Carlyle, makes one somewhat chary about venturing on predictions. It runs : " That noble, patient, deep, pious, and solid Germany should be at length welded into a Nation and become Queen of the Continent, instead of vapouring, vainglorious, gesticulating, quarrelsome, restless, and over-sensitive France, seems to me the hopefulest public fact that has occurred in my time." What agonies Carlyle must have been suffering of late, if disembodied spirits are cognisant of the changes to which our world is subject ! Denied the gift of prescience, it is unavailing to speculate regarding the future of India ; and remembering that the race which cannot people a country must in time give place to another, we can only think with uneasiness of Australia with its territory twenty-five times greater than that of Great Britain and Ireland combined, and its population of only 5,500,000. Regarding the industrial strife, which concerns us more nearly, perhaps too much has been made. In 1680 Mr John Basset, the Member of Parliament for Barnstaple, complained that their wage bill made it impossible for our manufacturers to compete with outsiders. " An English mechanic," he remarked, " instead of slaving like a native of Bengal for a piece of copper, exacted a shilling a day." * Mr Basset has many disciples in these times, and I have little doubt you will learn from this morning's newspapers that some of them, more or less distinguished, were uttering similar views in almost similar language no later than yesterday. Manual workers, on the other hand, at times talk as if social evils were peculiar to our own age, when in reality the rights of man were never so generally recognised as they are to-day. Let me lay stress on this point. The most courageous reactionary would hesitate to defend child labour in factories, as nothing is more

* Macaulay's *History of England*, chap. iii.

abhorrent to present-day sentiment. Yet so different were seventeenth-century views, that a writer with philanthropic leanings considered it matter for congratulation that in Norwich "boys and girls of very tender age created wealth exceeding what was necessary for their own subsistence by £12,000 a year." * A short study of the conditions which prevailed during the Napoleonic Wars can scarcely fail to furnish comfort to those disposed to imagine that the distress of to-day is unparalleled; and, as I know it is very real, I am not seeking to minimise it. When describing rural life during the opening years of last century, John Younger, of St Boswells, writes :

"No corn in those years was substantial; all meal black 'mattened' and unhealthsome; nothing fresh and sound but the foreign white pease, the meal of which was yellow and solid as brass: it was five shillings per stone, and could seldom be got in our locality. Oatmeal fluctuated in price for two years between six and eight shillings a stone, but oatmeal we scarcely could see for months together, though it had formerly been our staple food when at an average price of one and sixpence per stone. Potatoes, when to be got at all, were at the rate of three and fourpence per bushel. And as for butcher meat, at about a shilling a pound, it became in our ideas classed with Ambrosia, of which we had somehow heard as food only for the gods." †

Little wonder that Waterloo was followed by Peterloo! How is it that after the greatest war in history, we continue to enjoy what I venture to term comparative tranquillity? Let us turn to the registers of marriages in England for 1844. Nearly 130,000 couples were joined in matrimony that year; and of these rather more than 40,000 of the men and 60,000 of the women couldn't sign their names. In other words, nearly a third of the men and nearly a half of the women then in the prime of

* Macaulay's *History of England*, chap. iii.

† *Autobiography of John Younger, Shoemaker, St Boswells*, p. 130.

life were unable to write. When alluding to this topic in the House of Commons on 18th April 1847, Macaulay said :

“ Remember, too, that, though people who cannot write their own names must be grossly ignorant, people may write their own names and yet have very little knowledge. Tens of thousands who were able to write their names had in all probability received only the wretched education of a common day school. We know what such a school too often is : a room crusted with filth, without light, without air, with a heap of fuel in one corner and a brood of chickens in another ; the only machinery of instruction a dog-eared spelling-book and a broken slate ; the masters the refuse of all other callings, discarded footmen, ruined pedlars, men who cannot work a sum in the rule of three, men who cannot write a common letter without blunders, men who do not know whether the earth is a sphere or a cube, men who do not know whether Jerusalem is in Asia or America. And to such men, men to whom none of us would entrust the key of his cellar, we have entrusted the mind of the rising generation, and, with the mind of the rising generation, the freedom, the happiness, the glory of our country.”

Surely, it is not too much to assert that England has gained by changing all this ; for though I occasionally meet people who consider that education is detrimental to the masses, I think that members of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club will agree with me that, at a time of social unrest, workers who have had any mental training, however rudimentary, are much more likely to listen to the appeals of argument and reason than an illiterate mob.

Having, as I hope, proved that I am not unduly pessimistic regarding the future of the Anglo-Saxon race, let us consider some of the dangers that confront us. Conditions with which we have been familiar since infancy are apt to be accepted as sanctioned by use and wont. But the individual life is short when contrasted with that of the nation ; and though modern industrialism

may appear to us long established, it is really a plant of comparatively recent introduction that has sprung up with mushroom-like rapidity. There is good reason to believe that, during the reign of James II., the population of England was about 5,500,000. Perhaps it should have been stated earlier that when speaking of England I use the term in its strict sense, and not, as is sometimes erroneously done, to include Scotland. Having made this clear, let me add that when England had a population of 5,500,000, four-fifths of its manual workers were engaged in agriculture. There was little change in the relative importance of country and town until the close of the eighteenth century. What are the conditions to-day? The population is about 38,000,000, and the proportion of rural to urban dwellers is something like one to four. The transformation is further emphasised when it is pointed out that 43 per cent. of the entire population is now quartered in fifty large towns. We no longer obtain from English soil sufficient food for our subsistence, and we can never hope to do so again. Six years ago, when the submarine menace was occasioning uneasiness, anxious statesmen were protesting that never again would we be so utterly dependent on outside supplies. As many of you know the immediate prospects of agriculture much better than I do, it is only necessary to say that, in this as in other respects, the lessons of the war seem to be, for the moment, forgotten.

Regarding another question that arises, there can, I think, be no doubt that if a population largely town bred is to maintain its intellectual and moral pre-eminence, it must be housed under the best possible conditions. Does a survey warrant pride in many of the so-called homes in which the future citizens of Merry England are being reared? I don't intend to weary you with statistics or to enumerate the number of one-apartment and two-apartment houses crowded to overflowing that are to be found in many of our larger centres of popula-

tion. Suffice it to say, that at medical congresses one is constantly meeting Colonials desirous to think well of the Mother Country, who are appalled at certain aspects of English city life. The only argument that can be advanced for permitting matters to continue as they are—and I frankly admit its strength—is that we cannot afford the money necessary to put things right. But, ladies and gentlemen, with the whole world in a state of unrest, can we afford to have a C3 population, for that is what bad housing entails? Believe me, this is no class question; for such is the complexity of modern industrial life that the toe of the peasant galls the kibe of the courtier with a frequency never anticipated by Shakespeare, and we must all stand or fall together. From the insanitary homes in which tuberculosis is propagated, men and women issue forth to perform their allotted tasks in the daily life of the community. Five years ago, Influenza was claiming its victims in every corner of the land. We had, it is true, to contend against all the depressing influences associated with a protracted war, but the Commission appointed to inquire into all the factors at work were unanimous in finding that the epidemics owed much of their virulence to overcrowding in homes otherwise insanitary. Let there be no mistake. The great Power that controls our destinies—call it God, Nature, what you will—is constantly reminding us that man is his brother's keeper, and you cannot limit the ravages of disease to one particular class.

Look at the problem from another standpoint. We now insist that children must attend school until they reach the age of fourteen. If Education is to be productive of good—and I take it we desire it to be productive of good, otherwise we wouldn't be disposed to provide the money necessary for carrying on the work—it must inevitably make the young discontented with sordid surroundings. Is there not a danger, then, that by

ANNIVERSARY ADDRESS

raising the standard of education and neglecting home influences, we may merely succeed in rearing a class of citizens whose discontent with the social system, as we know it, will constitute a menace to the State ? Putting matters right will doubtless be a costly business, but the longer we delay the more costly it will be. I know that there are people so wedded to filthy ways that they would speedily convert an ideal dwelling into a pigsty. Public Health authorities should be entrusted with powers that would enable them to deal with such degenerates in a drastic fashion.

Candour compels me to state that the type of insanitary dwelling with which I am most familiar in my own area is one in which a stiff fight is being waged to observe the decencies of life ; and I, for one, am persuaded that if the housing question were tackled with a little of that energy thrown into the Great War, we would inevitably break a vicious circle and have as our reward a cleaner and a purer land. Let me anticipate. When talking on this theme, I am so often reminded of the working man who filled his bath with coal, that I should like to make it clear that I have been denouncing that unfortunate individual for a very long time. He has certainly spoked the wheels of progress in a most reprehensible manner, and to say that people have to be accustomed to most things before they can make a proper use of them is really the only defence that one can make for him. It may also be pointed out that the standard of to-day differs so materially from that of the not remote past, and that the best of us needn't go so very far back to find our forbears rather indifferent about considerations of personal cleanliness. In Foxe's *Book of Martyrs* it is related of George Wishart, the Scottish Reformer, that " he had commonly by his bedside a tub of water, in which, his people being in bed, the candle put out, and all quiet, he used to bathe himself." It is generally believed that England gave a lead to Scotland in matters

of this kind ; but Father Parsons, the English Jesuit, seems to have regarded clean martyrs with particular disfavour. "If you weigh the same well," was his comment, "you will think that he was as fit for madness as martyrdom, and his continual having a tub of water by him may smell of some Jewish or Moorish superstition."

To sum up, I hope that I have said something to convince you that while there is much in the present-day outlook to induce thankfulness, we cannot safely call a halt. Remembering that in this life of ours good and evil are curiously blended, it would be easy to view the past from a different standpoint and to prove that even the worst of the bad old days took with them much that we would have been well to retain. For example, when the pursuit of knowledge entailed great sacrifices, lads from working-class homes paid the price, and in many instances reaped the rewards. Educational facilities abound to-day, but I sometimes wonder if there is the same general eagerness to take advantage of them. It would almost seem as if many hew out their opportunities from what, at first sight, appear obstacles. Within living memory, a minister of this Border town took his place among the leading preachers and theologians of his time. The home of his youth was a humble one, and when he became eminent he was asked to accept an office which every Scotsman of academic distinction might well covet. Yet, such was the humility of the man, that he not only declined to become Principal of Edinburgh University, but maintained such absolute silence that no one knew the honour might have been his until long after his death.* If this is not true greatness, I know not the meaning of the word. Life-histories of this kind one would like to see repeated in our Border story ; but so far as my observation extends, the bulk of our young manhood, like so many Gallios,

* *Life and Letters of John Cairns, D.D., LL.D.*, by Alexander R. Macewen, D.D., pp. 403-404.

care for none of these things. I hope I may be wrong, because if incorporation in our Club *Transactions* can save my address from utter oblivion, I should like to think that some curious reader a century hence may be able to cite later Borderers born in cottage homes who have achieved distinction and eminence in various walks of life. In any case, to be garrulous and to disparage the present are the privileges of age, and I am naturally reluctant to dispel the illusion that I am still comparatively young. Accordingly, I shall endeavour to hearten myself with advice which has come down to us through the ages, and which I can therefore commend to those of you who are disposed to be pessimistic—and I suppose we all have our pessimistic moments at times: "Say not, thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not inquire wisely concerning this."

I should now like to make an appreciative reference to the help I have had from our Organising Secretary. I have known Mr Hewat Craw for many years. He is one of those valued friends whose acquaintance I made at one of our Field Meetings. But I know him much better to-day than I did twelve months ago, and I feel that one must be President to thoroughly appreciate his many excellent qualities and his lively interest in the Club's welfare. In a word, I have never appealed to him in vain, and on more than one occasion, when I was searching for special information, he has surprised me by seeming to anticipate my wants. For all the assistance he has given me, I am most grateful.

To your retiring President there falls the duty of nominating his successor, and I have much pleasure in exercising this privilege in favour of the Rev. Dr M'Conachie of Lauder, who, to keen powers of observation, brings a gift of literary expression that has secured for him many admiring readers. I have every confidence that the Club will prosper under his guidance.

Reports of Meetings, 1923.

PRELIMINARY. CHEW GREEN.

A PRELIMINARY meeting was held on Tuesday, 12th June, for the purpose of following on foot the Roman Road from Chew Green to Rochester, a distance of some ten miles.

The Club was singularly unfortunate in having a day of mist and rain for a meeting of such a character. Where the views ought to have been finest, members were groping their way with difficulty along the faintly indicated line of the Road; and the beauty, if not the interest, of the excursion was much marred.

Forty-four members and friends attended the meeting, including Dr M'Whir (President) and Mrs M'Whir; Mr R. C. Bosanquet, M.A., Mr George G. Butler, M.A., and Mr Howard Pease (ex-Presidents); Mr J. Bishop, Berwick; Mr R. Carr, Berwick; Mr C. E. Clendinnen, Kelso; Mr R. Collie, Stoneshiel; Mrs Dixon-Johnson, Middle Ord; Miss Fleming, Kelso; Miss Shirra Gibb, Lauder; Mr H. B. Herbert, Fallodon; Miss Hope, Morebattle; Mrs Kirkwood, Kelso; Mr J. Little, Galashiels; Miss Miller, Duns; Rev. T. Newlands, Birdhopecraig; Mrs Pearson, Otterburn; Rev. Canon Roberson, Norham; Mr D. Rodger, Muircleugh; Mr T. B. Short, Berwick; Mr R. Colley Smith, Ormiston House, Roxburgh; Mr T. Stirling, St Boswells; Col. T. Stodart, North Berwick; Mrs Turnbull, Eastfield of Lempitlaw; and Miss Wilson, Wellnage, Duns.

Leaving Kelso shortly after the arrival of the 9.30 train, members were conveyed in motors to Nether Hindhope. Rain fell steadily most of the way, and the beauties of the Kale valley could not be fully appreciated. One remembered the haunting lines of Lady John Scott's beautiful song "The Bounds o' Cheviot," and regretted that the "green dens o' Chatto" and "the birks upon Philogar Shaw" should be passed in such depressing conditions. From Nether Hindhope the party proceeded on foot to Chew Green—a strenuous walk of fully two miles: "the wild heights o' Hindhope wi' its corries green and fair" loomed on the left, and the retrospect as higher ground was reached proved to be the finest view of the day.

The camps were reached about 12.30, when Mr Bosanquet conducted the party over the site, pointing out the chief features of interest. The wonder and interest of being thus brought face to face in a bleak and remote region with the ancient civilisation of the Roman Empire served to obliterate to some extent present discomforts; and the surrounding mists obscuring the course of the Roman Road seemed to symbolise the obscurity and remoteness of the time when the swarthy legions carried civilisation for the first time beyond the Cheviot range.

After lunching in the shelter of one of the trenches the party divided: some retraced their steps to Hindhope and proceeded by motor to Rochester *via* Carter Bar, while the others, to the number of 22, including 7 ladies, climbed into the mists of Thirlmoor. The cloudberry (*Rubus chamæmorus*) is said to be found here, but the members did not search for it in the wet condition of the moor. A curlew was flushed from her eggs close to the once much-trodden Road.

As it ascends and crosses the western confines of Thirlmoor the Road, here known as Gamelspath, is obliterated until the first of the Golden Pots is reached. General Roy * mentions "five or more of these stones"; they were formerly supposed to be Roman milestones, but were more probably the sockets of crosses; they are said to have been mentioned in 1228. The most northerly, and the only one remaining intact, is the Outer Golden Pot, situated about two miles from Chew Green. It has been figured in our *History*, † and is a rectangular block of sandstone, 3 feet in length by 2 feet 8 inches in breadth, with a socket-hole 10 by 16 inches. In Roy's time fragments of the shafts were still in position in the sockets of some of the Pots. The position of the Middle Golden Pot, as it is called on the Ordnance Map (Maclauchlan calls it the Inner Golden Pot ‡), is shown on that map three-quarters of a mile from the Outer Pot; a small heap of sandstone fragments a short distance to the south-east of this spot may be its remains. Maclauchlan shows a third pot at a slight bend of the Road exactly a mile from the Middle Pot of the Ordnance Map, and almost 1100 yards north of Featherwood. A short distance to the north of the Middle

* *The Military Antiquities of the Romans in North Britain* (1793), p. 109.

† *B.N.C.*, vol. xxiv, plate xix, p. 320.

‡ *Survey of the Watling Street* (1852), p. 40.

Pot occurs the best preserved portion of the Road to be found in this part of its course ; the width is 27 feet, with a ditch 18 feet wide and $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet deep to the right, and another 20 feet wide and $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet deep to the left, the Road itself being raised and showing considerable camber. The highest point reached by the Road is on Thirlmoor, where it is 1649 feet above sea-level ; all the way from this point till the descent to Featherwood it commands in clear weather a wide prospect over the Cheviot range.

On Foulplayhead, near the site of the Middle Golden Pot, the members' attention was directed to the fragmentary remains of a rhomboidal camp of some 42 acres, situated close to the right of the Road. From here the descent was gradual over the shell-torn artillery range to Featherwood farm, where a metalled road was joined. Close to Featherwood a pause was enjoyed at a beautiful linn, the stream plunging over a projecting ledge of rock into a deep pool below, while the fresh green of the bilberry above contrasted strikingly with the grey rocks and dark brown of the heather.

As the modern road was followed down the Sills burn, traces here and there of the Roman Road could be seen on the left.

Shortly before the Road bends suddenly to the left to cross the stream, a camp was noticed between the stream and the Road. It is not marked either on the Ordnance map or by Maclauchlan, and is on low ground of little defensive value except for the bank of the stream to the east. Pacing showed it to measure approximately 233 yards from north to south by 98 yards from east to west, with an area of some $4\frac{3}{4}$ acres. It is rectangular and rectilinear, with rounded angles ; the entrances to the east and west are obscured, but there is one in the middle of the north side, and the corresponding entrance in the south side is protected by a reflexed rampart. Some 400 yards to the left of the Road is another camp of about 40 acres, occupying the summit of a hill ; and to the south-east of it, 600 yards east of Birdhopecraig and to the right of the Roman Road, is a small camp of $7\frac{1}{2}$ acres, situated within a larger camp of some 25 acres ; the rampart of the latter, however, is only partially traceable. These three camps are fully described by Maclauchlan and are shown on the Ordnance Map.

The view of High Rochester or Bremenium from this point

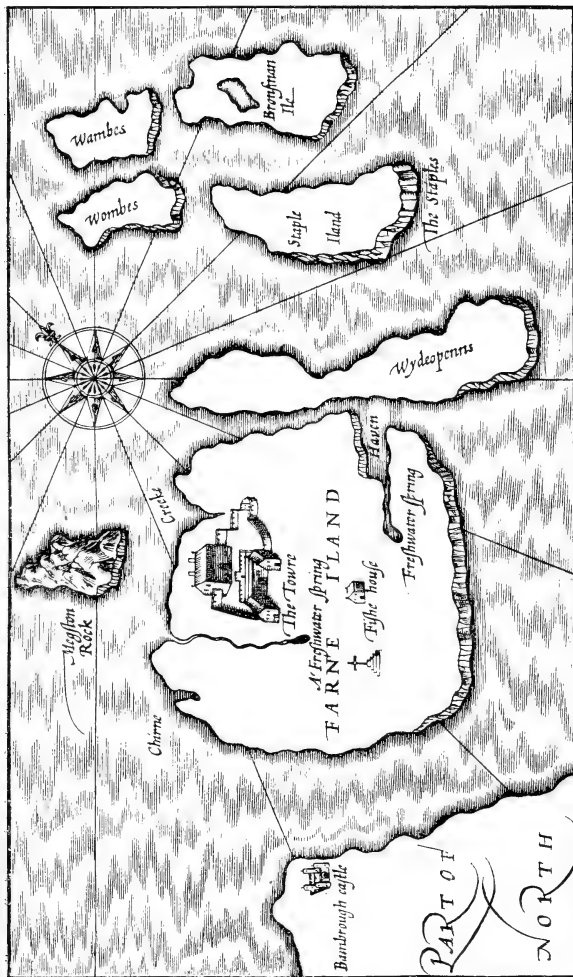
is very striking. Ascending the slope from the Sills burn, the party entered the north gateway of the camp to find that the motoring section had reached the spot only some ten minutes before. Here the members were again indebted to Mr Bosanquet for an account of the camp. The Rev. Mr Newlands of Birdhope-craig then guided the party to the Roman grave which has been already described and figured in the *History*.* He pointed out the sites of other graves immediately to the east, the stones of which had been removed to build a sheep-fold not far off. Under his guidance the party then inspected a weathered altar built into the front of a cottage a short distance north-west of the school, and after having seen the interesting collection of stones at the porch of the school, proceeded by motor to the Redesdale Arms at Horsley, where tea was served. The President expressed the thanks of the Club to Mr Bosanquet for his guidance throughout the day and also to Mr Newlands for his enlightening contributions of local lore. About 5.30 the party started on the return journey to Kelso *via* Carter Bar and Jedburgh. A short stop was made at Horsley Church, where the Rev. Mr Stephens described an altar preserved in the porch.

1. FARNE ISLANDS.

The first regular meeting was held at the Farne Islands on Thursday, 21st June. After a morning of unfavourable promise, the day proved clear and fine though somewhat sunless; a light breeze from the west was not sufficient more than slightly to ruffle the waters, and members escaped the undesirable effects which seem to have attended former visits of the Club to the Islands.

The meeting was attended by 72 members and friends, including Dr M'Whir (President) and Mrs M'Whir; Sir Archibald Buchan-Hepburn, Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, Mr G. G. Butler, and Mr J. C. Hodgson (ex-Presidents); Mr Craw (Secretary); Mr Dodds (Treasurer); Mr Joseph Archer, Alnwick; Mrs Bell, Northfield; Mr J. W. Blackadder, Ninewells Mains; Miss Boyd, Faldonside; Miss Brown, Chirnside; Provost Carmichael, Coldstream; Mr R. P. Cowe of Butterdean; Provost F. N. Curle, Melrose; Alderman T. Darling, Berwick; Mrs Erskine,

* *Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. xvi, plate x, p. 262.



FROM SPEED'S MAP, 1610.

Melrose ; Rev. Wm. Flint, M.A., Norham ; Mr R. Harper, Dunbar ; Mr H. B. Herbert, Fallodon ; Miss Herbert ; Mr James Herriot, Duns ; Major Logan Home, Edrom House ; Mr R. G. Johnston, O.B.E., Duns ; Mrs Lennox, Billie Mains ; Mr Lesslie Newbigin, Alnwick ; Provost W. Oliver, Jedburgh ; Rev. H. Paton, Peebles ; Mrs Pearson, Otterburn ; Miss Sanderson, Greenhead ; Miss Robson-Scott, Newton, Jedburgh ; and Captain Tate of Brotherwick.

On the arrival of the 11.5 train at Sea Houses, the party embarked in six motor boats, each containing twelve passengers, and after a run of about twenty-five minutes landed on the Inner Farne, one of three islands in the group upon which permission to land is granted by the Farne Islands Association. The secretary there gave a brief account of the geology and history of the islands,* and mentioned the birds nesting there, after which members visited the chapel and Prior Castle's Tower, and then explored the islands in search of nests. Numerous eider ducks, of which this is now the southernmost breeding-place in Britain, were found sitting fearlessly on their eggs near the walled enclosure, while among rough grass a short distance to the south of the tower was the nesting-place of a small colony of common and Arctic terns. An oyster-catcher's nest was seen near the edge of the cliff to the west, and near the same place it was reported by the keeper that a pair of fulmar petrels had been seen both last year and this, although the nest had not been located : some members of the party had a few hours before seen one of the birds at Waren Mill, on the way to Sea Houses. The attention of the members was directed to the station of *Amsinckia intermedia* growing profusely near the chapel, as reported at the last business meeting of the Club. The large font which stands near the chapel was brought to the island last century from the Parish Church of Gateshead.

Leaving the island, the boats skirted the south side of the Wideopens—on which were numerous lesser black-backed and herring gulls, the former largely predominating—and made for Staple Island. Striking as the cliffs of this island are when viewed from the sea, the scene is even more impressive when one

* It is unnecessary in this report to repeat information about the Islands which is already contained in the Club's *History*. See vols. iii, p. 222 ; x, 447 ; xvii, 35 ; and xviii, 219.

approaches over the ice-polished rocks to the edge of the cliff and looks across the narrow chasm to the crowded mass of guillemots packed on the confined area of the Pinnacles, or to the demure kittiwakes nestling on every available projection of the cliff face. The air is filled with the harsh cries of a multitude of sea-birds which whirl and scurry overhead. All over this island were the nests of the handsome but cruel lesser black-backed gull, the enemy of terns and eider; the eggs of this and of the herring gull are the only ones on the islands which are not preserved. The nesting-holes of puffins were also seen, and a small colony of terns had appropriated a nesting site perilously near that of their foes the gulls. On the Brownsman, across a narrow channel dry at low water, could be seen the nesting-place of the Sandwich terns.

The last landing-place of the excursion was the Longstone, where the largest colony of Sandwich terns was seen, the ground being closely covered with nests, while the air above was filled with the excited and swiftly moving forms of hundreds of these graceful birds. A variety in the day's interests was supplied by a visit to the lighthouse; where, ascending through Grace Darling's room, members climbed to the lantern and were shown the wonders of the lights.

On the return journey a course was steered round the Crumstone, where over a score of great seals plunged off the rocks and watched, with their massive intelligent faces, the passing boats.

Sea Houses was reached without further incident save the occasional excitement of a sudden dash of spray, and dinner was promptly served at the Bamborough Castle Hotel, when 48 members sat down together. The customary toasts were duly proposed by the President, who referred to the forthcoming visit of the King to the Borders. In accordance with the recommendation passed at the October meeting, the Secretary moved approval of the Rule affecting the admission of members.*

* "New members may be elected at any meeting of the Club by the unanimous vote of members present, the official forms having been duly completed and signed by the proposers and seconders, and the nominations having been approved by the officials of the Club. New members shall be entitled to the privileges of membership upon payment of the entrance and membership fees."—*B.N.C.*, xxiv, 387.

Mr Paton seconded. Mr Aiken, while not opposing the motion, expressed doubt to the advisability of any alteration, and pointed out that it would throw considerable responsibility on the officials of the Club. Provost Carmichael supported the motion, which was then put to the meeting and declared carried.

The following 28 names were then submitted and duly elected to membership of the Club :—Mrs E. M. Temple-Muir, Darnick Tower Cottage, Melrose ; Mr T. M'Gregor Tait, Woolmarket, Berwick ; Rev. P. G. Hendry, M.A., Paxton ; Mr A. F. Morse, Ramsay Lodge, Kelso ; Rev. J. F. M'Creath, M.A., Mertoun ; Mrs M'Creath ; Mrs Joseph Caverhill, The Loaning, Reston ; Mr J. C. Mather, Manderston Estate Office, Duns ; Mr Anthony R. Levett, North Bank, Alnmouth ; Mrs M. A. H. Calder, Marygold, Chirnside ; Mr R. S. Nisbet, 8 Grove St., Newcastle ; Miss Mary Gray, 7 Marygate, Berwick ; Lieut.-Col. J. S. Cunningham, D.S.O., The Hydro, Melrose ; Mr R. Bruce of Thirlestane, Lauder ; Miss E. C. Logan Home, Edrom House ; Mr Thomas Purves, jun., 16 Castle Terrace, Berwick ; Mr E. E. P. Taylor of Pawston, Mindrum ; Mrs Little, Crotchet Knowe, Galashiels ; Miss M. S. Johnston, Sisterpath, Duns ; Mr Alexander Tait, Coldingham ; Rev. Alfred M'Keachie, M.A., Chirnside ; Miss E. M. Gartside-Tippinge, Berrywell, Duns ; Col. William Molesworth, C.I.E., C.B.E., I.M.S., of Cruicksfield, Duns ; Mrs Molesworth ; Mr W. R. Easton, Summerside, Jedburgh ; Mr J. T. Mabon, 48 Castlegate, Jedburgh ; Mr J. H. Deans, Pitcox, Dunbar ; and Mrs F. Allhusen, Beadnel Tower, Chathill.

APPENDIX I.

LESSEES OF THE FARNE ISLANDS.

The following notes are supplied by Mr J. C. Hodgson, M.A. :—

14th August. 1627. Lease granted to Lancelot Read of Newcastle, gent, of the "Ile of Farnē with the Monkhousē," late in the occupation of Sir William Read, Knight, deceased, father of the said Lancelot, for 21 years ; rent 6s. 8d.*

17th November 1642. Lease to Robert Collingwood of Elvett, gent, of the Ile of Farnē with the tenement called the Monkhousē, late in the tenure of George Collingwood, for 21 years ; rent 6s. 8d. Bond, William Collingwood of Durham and George Collingwood of Dalton.†

* *Durham Dean and Chapter Register*, Hunt.

† *Ibid.*, Balcanquell.

29th January 1711/2. Lease to Francis Errington of Bamburgh, gent, of Farne Island, Monkhouse, etc., for 21 years; rent 6s. 8d.*

13th July 1721. Lease to Joseph Davison, Clerk, vicar of Ellingham and Edward Gray of Shoston [Shoreston], Northumberland, of Farne Island for 21 years; rent 6s. 8d.*

25th September 1738. Lease to John Mills of Newcastle, gent, and Robert Roddam of the same place, of Farne Island for 21 years; rent 6s. 8d.*

9th August 1754. Lease to Edward Collingwood of Chirton, Northumberland, Esquire, John Richardson of Newcastle, attorney at law, and Nathaniel Green of Preston, Northumberland, gent, of Farne Island for 21 years; rent 6s. 8d.†

In every case a substantial fine was paid by the lessee to the Dean and Chapter on the grant and renewal of a lease. A lease was not infrequently surrendered before the date it was due to expire, so that it might be renewed on terms favourable to the lessee.

APPENDIX II.

FLINT IMPLEMENTS FROM THE FARNES.

On the occasion of the Club's visit to the Islands several humanly chipped flints were picked up by Mr Francis Buckley, Yorkshire, who attended the meeting as a guest. Mr Buckley kindly sent these flints for exhibition at the Chillingham meeting, together with notes on this and similar discoveries, and other flints from Budle Bay and neighbourhood.

On the Inner Farne Mr Buckley found a single flake showing the "bulb of percussion," but with only slight signs of usage. Traces of ochre seen on this island may have been derived from this early occupation. On Staple Island a more characteristic flake was found, a small triangular fragment with "bulb of percussion" and several small flake scars on the other face caused by the previous detachment of small flakes; this flake also showed secondary working along the cutting edge. These flakes were considered by Mr Buckley to belong to the Tardenois period.

The other flints exhibited by Mr Buckley were microliths of this period from Budle Bay and from the crags between Dunstanburgh Castle and Craster; some from near Spindlestone had been found on a workshop floor buried beneath two feet of soil. An account of these flints will be found in the *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, 3 ser., vol. x, p. 319.

2. TWEEDSMUIR.

The second meeting was held at Tweedsmuir on Wednesday, 18th July. Although the Club had on two previous occasions (in 1886 and in 1902) visited the upper waters of the Tweed,

* *Durham Dean and Chapter Register*, Montague.

† *Ibid.*, Cowper.

it had not penetrated farther than Drummelzier. As on former visits to the district, the weather proved favourable; a clear atmosphere beneath a somewhat grey sky, broken by occasional bursts of sunshine, showed up to good advantage the varied beauties of the seventy-six miles of the day's excursion.

Sixty-seven members and friends attended the meeting, including Dr M'Whir (President), with Mrs and Miss M'Whir; Mr G. G. Butler, M.A. (ex-President); Mr Craw (Secretary); Mrs Aitchison, Lochton; Mrs Bell, Northfield; Miss Boyd, Faldonside; Misses Cameron, Duns; Provost Carmichael, Coldstream; Rev. W. S. Crockett, Tweedsmuir; Mr S. Douglas Elliot, S.S.C., Edinburgh; Mr Biber Erskine, Dryburgh; Mrs Erskine, Melrose; Rev. W. Flint, M.A., Norham; Mr T. Gowland, Melrose; Mr Neil Grey of Milfield; Mr T. Colledge Halliburton, Jedburgh; Miss Hope, Morebattle; Mrs Dixon-Johnson, Middle Ord; Mrs Lennox, Billie Mains; Rev. W. M'Conachie, D.D., Lauder; Mr J. C. Mather, Manderston; Misses Miller, Duns; Mr A. F. Morse, Kelso; Provost Oliver, Jedburgh; Mrs Pearson, Otterburn; Mr C. S. Petrie, Duns; Rev. A. P. Sym, B.D., Lilliesleaf; Misses Wilson, Duns; and Mr and Mrs Wyllie, Whitelee; also Mr James Sharp, Carcant.

Leaving Peebles railway station at 11.45 in a *char-à-banc* and several private cars, the party proceeded up the romantic valley of the Tweed. Time did not allow of a pause at any of the intermediate places of interest, and Neidpath Castle, the Roman Camp at Lyne, Stobo Church, Tinnis Castle, Drummelzier and Merlin's Grave were merely pointed out in passing.

At Drummelzier the brilliant purple of the foxglove was rendered more striking by the large admixture of white and pink forms; a similar feature was noted at Stobo Castle at the Club's visit in 1886.

At the site of Linkumdoddie the party was joined by the Rev. W. S. Crockett, Tweedsmuir, who had been chiefly responsible for the plan of the day's excursion, and who was to act as guide on the occasion. As the *char-à-banc* passed along, Mr Crockett contributed much interesting information—legendary, historical, and literary—on the surrounding district.

The tree which formerly marked the site of Linkumdoddie has now disappeared, a commemorative slab inserted in a field wall alone marks the spot where "Willie Wastle dwelt on

Tweed." Jacobite and covenanting memories are attached to the names of Stanhope and the Crook, and at the Bield a mural tablet marks the birthplace of Dr John Ker the renowned preacher.

Leaving the main road at Tweedsmuir, the party drove up the valley of the Talla, and on reaching the head of the reservoir proceeded on foot up a steep and rough moorland road to Talla Linn. Owing to drought the Linn was not seen at its best, but the retrospect over the expanse of water, with the great scree-covered declivities descending abruptly to the water's edge, is a view not often equalled in the south of Scotland. The spot, too, has its historical associations, being the scene of the conventicle of 1682. The incident is introduced in *The Heart of Midlothian*, as witnessed by David Deans. On the heights above the reservoir, members were informed, two pairs of ravens had nested this year, unfortunately one nest was robbed and the other was blown from the rocks in a gale.

After partaking of a light lunch the party drove back to the foot of the reservoir, where they were courteously conducted over the works by the keeper, Mr Watt. The construction of the reservoir employed some 400 men for ten years, the work being completed in 1905; a dam 82 feet in height was thrown across the valley, forming a lake 300 acres in extent with a capacity of 2,804,730,000 gallons. A 36-inch pipe conducts the water to Edinburgh, a distance of 36 miles, involving some 13 miles of tunnelling. The time occupied by water in travelling the whole distance is said to be about three days. After inspecting the meter which registers the volume of water sent to Edinburgh, and the fish-hatchery, which at the time was not in use, the party continued its drive to Tweedsmuir.

Entering the church, members noticed the chaste design of the new War Memorial, which takes the form of oak panelling in the vestibule, the wood having been brought from Abbotsford. Mr Crockett gave an interesting account of the parish, and exhibited the communion cups and salvers and the church tokens and collection ladle, also Grose's view of the church (incorrectly named "Tweedmouth Church"), a photograph of the old church, and a photograph of Dr John Ker. The churchyard was then visited, in which the chief object of interest is the covenanter's grave-stone erected to the memory of John

Hunter, "cruely murdered at Corehead by Col. James Douglas and his party . . . 1685." The stone is said to have been relettered by Old Mortality.

In the manse Mr Crockett had covered a table with treasures from his library, and, had time permitted, members could have listened much longer to his interesting remarks. It is possible to mention but a few of these exhibits, many Border books and pamphlets shown must have been unheard of before by most of those present; e.g. *Salvation to the Chief of Sinners: a Sermon preached in the Castle of Jedburgh in presence of the Magistrates to Robert Scott, under sentence of death for murder*, by the Rev. James Clark, Jedburgh (Jedburgh, 1823 and 1824). *Goetz of Berlichingen, with the Iron Hand*, by William (sic) Scott Esq., Advocate, Edinburgh (London 1799). *The Whole Prophecies of Scotland, England, Ireland, France and Denmark, prophesied by Thomas Rymer* (Edinburgh: Printed and sold by Alexander Robertson, Printer in Nidderly's Wynd, 1781) [Price Three pence]. Other editions, Falkirk 1782, and Edinburgh, n.d. *Sermons to Asses*, by James Murray of Newcastle (London 1819); he was a native of Fans, Earlston. Manuscript sermon by Sir Walter Scott, and two by him published under the title *Religious Discourses* [by a Layman] (London 1828). These were written to assist an amanuensis who was preparing for the Church, and who afterwards published the sermons with Scott's permission at a profit of £400. Also a copy of *The Confession of Faith* which belonged to Robert Paterson, "Old Mortality."

Mr Sharp, Carcant, Heriot, exhibited a collection of implements, chiefly of flint, found for the most part at Over Howden in Lauderdale; many of the arrow points were of the curious lop-sided type for which the district is noted. Mr Sharp, who is the tenant of Tallalinnfoot and Gameshope, also exhibited a horn of the urus, or giant ox, which roamed over Scotland from glacial till neolithic times. The horn was taken from a peat-moss in the wilds above Talla at an elevation of some 2000 feet.

Before leaving the manse members heartily responded to the President's vote of thanks to Mr Crockett. Shortly before three o'clock the party left Tweedsmuir, being given a rousing cheer by the school children who had assembled to honour the occasion. At Tweed's Well a short pause was made to do homage to the source of the classic stream, but as time pressed

members did not walk to the spring—a distance of a few hundred yards from the road. The source of the Clyde lies over the hills almost four miles west-north-west, and the head of the Annan was passed later by the Club, when a pause enabled members to appreciate the vast abyss of the Devil's Beef Tub. From here there is a steady descent of over five miles to Moffat. After tea at the Temperance Hotel, the route was continued up the Moffat Water by the Grey Mare's Tail and St Mary's Loch to the Gordon Arms Hotel, thence over the hill by Traquair and Innerleithen to Peebles, where 23 members sat down to dinner at the Tontine Hotel.

The time at the Club's disposal had been too fully occupied to permit of much botanising; the Starry Saxifrage (*Sax. stellaria*) was found in profusion in the Linn, and the Parsley Fern grew plentifully by Moffat Water. A deer was observed above Traquair, browsing in a field of newly mown hay.

The following were elected members of the Club:—Mr P. B. Gunn, Oxnam Manse; Mr William Spark, Somerset House, Chirnside; Mr James Sharp, Carcant, Heriot; Mr F. Collingwood Thorp, Narrowgate House, Alnwick; Mr Robert Hogg, Middlethird; Mr R. R. Riddell, 4 Quay Walls, Berwick; Miss Flora Welch, Rymer's Cottage, Earlstoun; and Mr John Carter, Duns.

APPENDIX.

THE WATER SUPPLY OF EDINBURGH.

(From *Edinburgh and District Water*, by W. A. Tait, 1905.)

- 1680.—Supply brought from Comiston in a 3-inch pipe, 3 miles, at a cost of £3000. The daily supply at that time equals the ten minutes' amount of 1905.
- 1755.—Water introduced from Bonaly in 7-inch wooden pipes, replaced by iron pipes in 1790. The smallest pipe used in 1905 was 27-inch, with a capacity thirty times greater.
- 1819.—Edinburgh Water Company formed.
- 1822.—Glencorse supply introduced at cost of nearly quarter of a million pounds. In all, nine reservoirs were formed in the Pentland Hills.
- 1869.—Edinburgh and District Water Trust constituted, taking over the works of the older Company.
- 1879.—Moorfoot Water Scheme carried out, introducing water from Gladhouse and three other reservoirs.

1895.—After consideration of schemes for water from Manor, St Mary's Loch, Tweed, and Talla, the first sod at the last-mentioned was cut on 28th September.

1905.—The valve was shut down on 20th May.

Talla Reservoir.—Area of gathering ground, 10 square miles. Surface area of reservoir, about 300 acres. Capacity, 2800 million gallons. Length, $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles. Depth at embankment, about 80 feet. Length of embankment, 350 yards; width at base, 600 feet; at top, 20 feet. Greatest width of puddle trench, 82 feet; greatest height of puddle, 124 feet. Puddle brought from Carluke, 80,000 cubic yards. Squared pitching-stones from Craigleith and North Queensferry for embankment face, 5500 tons. Shap granite for overflow channel, 350 tons. Squared whinstone pitching for ditto, 3500 tons. Maximum number of men employed, 550. Railway constructed from Broughton for transport took $2\frac{1}{2}$ years to complete. Cost of scheme, over £1,000,000. Population supplied, 448,500 at 26.5 gallons per day: total, 5,382,000 gallons per day. Works designed and constructed under direction of Messrs J. & A. Leslie & Reid, C.E., Edinburgh.

3. CHILLINGHAM.

The third meeting was held at Chillingham on Thursday, 16th August. The weather conditions were all that could be desired, and 138 members and their friends attended the meeting, the number forming, so far as is known, a record in the history of the Club. The following members were among those present: Dr M'Whir (President); Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Mr G. G. Butler, M.A., Dr R. Shirra Gibb, and Mr J. C. Hodgson, M.A. (ex-Presidents); Mr Craw (Secretary); Mrs Aitchison, Lochton; Mr John Allan, M.A., London; Mr Joseph Archer, Alnwick; Mrs Bell, Northfield; Mr John Bishop, Berwick; Mr J. W. Blackadder, Ninewells Mains; Miss Boyd, Faldonside; Miss Brown, Chirnside; Mr H. G. St P. Butler, Ewart Park; Mr John Cairns, Alnwick; Mrs Caverhill, Reston; Mr R. Collie, Stoneshiel; Mrs Cowan, Yetholm; Mr R. C. Cowe of Butterdean; Mr J. H. Deans, Pitcox; Mr W. J. Dixon, Spittal; Mrs Erskine, Melrose; Mr William Fortune, Ayton; Mr T. Gowland, Melrose; Miss Greet, Norham; Miss Gray, Berwick; Mr G. Hardy, Redheugh; Miss Hope, Morebottle; Mrs Dixon-Johnson, Middle Ord; Mr R. G. Johnston, O.B.E., Duns; Mr R. Kinghorn, Whitsome West Newton; Col. Leather of Middleton Hall; Mrs Lennox, Billie Mains; Mr J. Little,

Galashiels; Mrs Little; Mr J. G. Maddan, Stockport; Mr J. C. Mather, Manderston; Mrs Michael, Kerchesters; Miss Miller, Duns; Mr F. Mills, Alnwick; Col. Molesworth of Cruickshields; Mrs Molesworth; Mr R. S. Nisbet, Newcastle; Mr C. S. Petrie, Duns; Rev. Canon Roberson, Norham; Rev. W. D. O. Rose, Ayton; Mr T. B. Short, Berwick; Mr A. R. Simpson, Edinburgh; Mrs Simpson; Mr T. McGregor Tait, Berwick; Captain Tate of Brotherwick; Mr Edward Thew, Alnwick; Dr Voelcker, London; Mr J. S. Watson, of Easter Softlaw; Miss Wilson, Wellnage, Duns; Mr A. Wyllie, Galashiels; Mrs Wyllie; and Miss C. S. Wyllie.

Meeting at Belford railway station at 10.42, the members who had come by train proceeded in a *char-à-banc* and several motor-cars *via* Old Mousen and Chatton to Hebburn, where they were joined by those coming in private cars. The company then climbed the steep ascent to the summit of Ros Castle (1036 feet), several of the cars making the ascent as far as the edge of the moor. Members were rewarded for their efforts by the wide view enjoyed from the summit. A somewhat similar view was enjoyed in 1921 when the Club ascended Cockenheugh, but as that hill is almost 350 feet lower, the prospect from it is not so wide. The summit of Ros Castle is crowned by an ovoid earthwork measuring about 185 yards by 110, the longer axis lying north and south. The fort is protected by a single rampart, with trench outside; at the south end a slight trench is visible in rear of the rampart. An interesting entrance lies at the north-east side, it is 6 feet wide and is marked on its south side by large boulders and slabs set on edge; on either side of this entrance the rampart is curved outwards, on the south side for a distance of 57 feet, and on the north 36 feet. The best preserved portion of the rampart is to the north of this entrance, where the top is 11 feet above the trench, the width of rampart and trench being 34 feet. What may have been another entrance lies to the south, within the wall which encloses Chillingham Park. The foundations of a beacon which formerly occupied the summit lie within the fort.

While on the summit members gathered specimens of Cow-wheat (*Melampyrum pratense*) and Chickweed Winter-green (*Trientalis Europea*), and later there were found at the edge of a wood in the Park some fine spikes of Broad-leaved Helle-

borine (*Epipactis latifolia*). A specimen of the handsome caterpillar of the Emperor moth (*Saturnia carpini*) was found on a sprig of flowering heather; the striking similarity of the green body with pink tubercles to the colour of the heather was very noticeable.

While members partook of a light lunch on the summit, the Secretary read a paper by Mr Francis Buckley * on some humanly chipped flints which he had picked up on the Farne Islands at the June meeting of the Club. The Secretary also exhibited the bronze "spoons" recently found in a burial of the Early Iron Age near Burnmouth, and described the interment.†

Descending from the hill, members entered the Park near Hebburn Bastle, where Mr Hodgson gave an account of this Border tower,‡ which has already been described in the *History* of the Club.§ By the gracious permission of the Earl of Tankerville, the Park and also the Castle of Chillingham were opened to members of the Club, who were conducted to the spot where the herd of wild cattle were expected to be grazing. Unfortunately they had left the locality, alarmed probably by the unavoidable sound of the approach of such a large company. As it would have been useless to attempt to follow them through the woods and bogs of the Park, which extends to some 1500 acres, the company, much to their disappointment, had to proceed to the Castle without having seen the herd. The present number of the cattle is 56, being 10 less than when the Club last visited Chillingham in 1906.

On arriving at the Castle the party was divided into two sections, each being conducted through it in turn, and viewing with interest the noble building with its treasures of art, its dungeon, and its ancient tilting-ground, now filled with gay flower-beds set in a green lawn. Like the castles of Ford and Etal, Chillingham originally consisted of corner towers connected by a curtain wall; license to crenellate was granted in 1344. The Castle was restored by Inigo Jones.

Leaving the Castle, the party next walked to the church, and were again indebted to Mr Hodgson who gave an account of the building.|| The chief feature of interest is the magnificent

* *Vide supra*, p. 33.

† *Vide infra*, p. 54.

‡ Appendix I.

§ Vol. xx, p. 18

|| Appendix II.





HEBBURN BASTLE FROM THE SOUTH.

Photo by H. G. St. P. BUTLER, Esq. Presented by G. G. BUTLER, Esq.

altar-tomb of Sir Ralph Grey, the first of his family to own Chillingham. The effigies of Sir Ralph, who died in 1443, and his lady show the fashions in armour and dress of the period, and still retain in parts the original colour. On the sides of the tomb are niches containing the following figures :—(1) South-west corner—a broken figure ; (2) St Paul, with spear, book, and maniple ; (3) a female figure, with crown and staff ; (4) St Cuthbert bearing the head of St Oswald ; (5) St Dorothea (?) with roses, a rosary, and a board with four keys ; (6) south-east corner—St Peter, with a key ; (7) a bishop ; (8) St Ninian (?) with chain and lock ; (9) north-east corner—St Catherine with sword and wheel ; (10) St John Baptist with an *Agnus Dei* ; (11) St Theodosia (?) ; (12) St John, with a chalice ; (13) St Margaret on a dragon with a sword or staff ; (14) north-west corner—St Roch in broad-brimmed hat, with staff, book, and scrip.

After the President had thanked Mr Hodgson on behalf of the Club, members rejoined their cars. Those returning to Belford drove by Belford Moor, reaching the Blue Bell Hotel at 3.50, when dinner was served, 38 being present. The following new members were elected : Mr R. B. Bell, Northfield, St Abbs ; Mrs Cresswell, Hauxley Hall, Amble ; Mr A. D. Darling, Shotton, Yetholm ; Mr T. Hogg, Greenlaw ; and Mr William Robertson, Stamford, Alnwick.

APPENDIX I.

NOTES ON HEBBURN BASTLE. BY J. C. HODGSON, M.A.

In Northumberland there are two places named Hebburn, viz. a chapelry in the parish of Bothal, near Morpeth, and Hebburn, near Chillingham ; both are or should be spelled, not Hepburn, but Hebburn. The earliest notice of the latter is in the anonymous *Life of St Cuthbert circa 1050*, which mentions Hybburdune, now called Hebburn Bell.* The knightly family which took its name from the place was always Hebburn. They were in possession as early as 1271, when Nicholas de Hebburn gave the vicar of Chillingham certain yearly offerings on condition that he performed divine service on certain feast days in the Chapel of Hebburn.†

At an early date the property passed, probably through marriage, to the family of Wendout, who apparently assumed the territorial and more noble

* *Surtees Society's Publications*, No. 51, p. 140.

† Cf. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, III, ii, 120.

name of Hebburn. They bore arms *argent, three cressets sable, flaming proper*, perhaps allusive to the great beacon on Ros Castle.

The first mention of the tower or stronghold is in 1509, when it was returned as capable of accommodating twenty horsemen. It is of the type known as *bastle-house*, which may be described as a strong stone house with gable ends, standing alone, having a status above the humble tower, but less than a large tower.

The last male heir of the Hebburns—Robert by name—made his will 21st September 1753,* and apparently died soon after. He was succeeded by his only child Margaret, who became the wife of Edward Brudenell, rector of Hougham in Lincolnshire. He was a man of family, but his conduct was such that his wife, after the death of her children, left him about the year 1776 and lived in straitened circumstances until the death of her unsatisfactory husband in 1804, when she regained possession of her paternal estate. Dying in 1806, she gave Hebburn to Mrs Archibald Fletcher of Edinburgh, the daughter of her life-long friend Mrs Dawson of Oxtou, near Tadcaster.† After holding the place two years, Mr and Mrs Fletcher sold it to the Earl of Tankerville, who enclosed the tower in his park. There is an echo of the Brudenell ownership of the place in the name of a small shooting lodge built by Mr Brudenell, now occupied as a game-keeper's house, and by the country people called Broodnell.

APPENDIX II.

NOTES ON CHILLINGHAM CHURCH. BY J. C. HODGSON, M.A.

Chillingham Church is one of the four pre-Reformation churches in Northumberland known by direct evidence to have been dedicated to St Peter,‡ a fifth church at Brinkburn being dedicated to St Peter and St Paul, and a sixth at Norham to Saints Peter, Paul, and Ceolwulf.

The structure is of Norman foundation, although little of the original work can be seen save the doorway, now enclosed and protected by the modern porch. The characteristic features of the building are the flight of steps from the nave to the chancel, needed by the slope of the ground, and "porches" or aisles on both the north and south sides of the chancel.

The reason for the "porch," aisle, or chapel on the south side is evident, for it forms the family pew of Lord Tankerville; under it is the burial vault of the successive lords of Chillingham, and in it is the tomb of Sir Ralph Grey who died in 1443. This monument or tomb, unmatched by anything of the kind in the northern counties, is believed to have been renovated at least twice, and experts profess to be able to date approximately the renovations. The arms of Grey, Fitzhugh, and Marmion can be easily seen.

* Cf. *Archæologia Æliana*, 2 ser., vol. xviii, p. 26.

† Cf. *Autobiography of Mrs Fletcher*, Edinburgh, 1895.

‡ *Proc. of the Newcastle Soc. of Antiquaries*, 2 ser., vol. v, p. 123.

It is possible that the "porch" or aisle on the north side of the chancel may also have contained a tomb originally, but of this there is no evidence. If so, it probably appertained to the Hebburns, the only other land-owning family in the parish.

In one of the registers at Durham there is a record ascribing the foundation of the church to Julius Cæsar, who considerably endowed not only the incumbent but also the parish clerk! * At the Restoration, Archdeacon Basire found the church to be "in good reparation . . . no seducers, papists, recusants, nor sectaries, and no free school." † In 1726 Bishop Chandler noted in his visitation book that in the parish there were 62 families, of which number 35 were Presbyterian, and that there was a school. ‡

4. GLENDEARG.

The fourth meeting was held at Glendearg on Wednesday, 12th September, for the purpose of visiting the three ruined towers of *The Monastery* country. After a morning of doubtful outlook, the weather improved as the day advanced, and though the wind blew strongly round the ruined towers, the sun eventually prevailed and smiled on the pleasant haughs of Carolside. Ninety members and friends attended the meeting, including Dr M'Whir (President); Sir George Douglas, Bart., Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Mr R. C. Bosanquet, Mr G. G. Butler, M.A., Mr James Curle, Dr R. Shirra Gibb, Rev. J. F. Leishman, M.A., Mr Henry Rutherford, and Mr J. A. Somervail (ex-Presidents); Mrs Aitchison, Lochton; Mr Blackadder, Ninewells Mains; Miss Boyd of Faldonside; Miss Brown of Longformacus; Miss A. B. Brown, Chirnside; Provost Carmichael, Coldstream; Mr W. Sholto Douglas, Kelso; Mrs Erskine, Melrose; Mr A. A. Falconer, Duns; Miss M. Fleming, Kelso; Rev. W. Flint, M.A., Norham; Mr W. Fortune, Ayton; Mr T. Gibson, Edinburgh; Miss Greet, Norham; Mr G. Hardy, Redheugh; Dr Hay, Gifford; Mr Oliver Hilson, Jedburgh; Mr G. G. Hogarth, Ayton; Miss Hope, Morebattle; Mr Dixon-Johnson, Middle Ord; Miss M. S. Johnston, Sisterpath; Mrs Kirkwood, Kelso; Mr A. R. Levett, Alnmouth; Mrs Little, Galashiels; Rev. P. S. Lockton,

* Hodgson, *Northumberland*, III, ii, p. 120.

† *Arch. Æl.*, 2 ser., vol. xvii, p. 252.

‡ *Proc. of the Newcastle Soc. of Ant.*, 2. ser., vol. vii, p. 109.

Melrose ; Mrs Logan, Birkhill ; Mr W. Wells Mabon, Jedburgh ; Rev. W. M'Conachie, D.D., Lauder ; Mrs Michael, Kerchesters ; Miss K. C. Miller, Duns ; Col. Molesworth of Cruicksfield ; Mrs Molesworth ; Rev. W. D. O. Rose, M.A., Ayton ; Mr W. Spark, Chirnside ; Mr T. Stirling, St Boswells ; Rev. A. P. Sym, B.D., Lilliesleaf ; Mr T. M'Gregor Tait, Berwick ; Mr E. E. P. Taylor of Pawston ; Mr James Thin, Edinburgh ; Mrs Gartside Tippinge, Berrywell ; Mr James Veitch, Inchbonny ; Mr R. Waldie, Jedburgh ; Mr J. S. Watson of Easter Softlaw ; Miss Wilson, Duns ; Mr T. Wilson, Hawick ; Mr A. Wyllie, Whitelee ; Mrs Wyllie ; and Miss C. S. Wyllie.

The company assembled at Melrose railway station at 10.30 and drove in three *char-à-bancs* and a number of private cars by Darnick, past the foot of the Fairy or Nameless Dean ; then turning sharply to the right at Easter Langlee the party climbed more slowly the steep road which leads up the valley of the Elwand.* A short distance below the mouth of the Fairy Dean formerly stood the bridge where Father Philip in *The Monastery* failed to make a crossing on the occasion of his nocturnal ride from Glendearg to Melrose ; it is figured in Alexander Gordon's *Itinerarium Septentrionale*, 1727 (Plate 64). During the ascent the party had the opportunity of enjoying a fine retrospect of the Tweed valley, dotted with fields of golden grain in process of harvesting, the noble peaks of the Eildon Hills dominating the background. The farm-steading of Glendearg stands a mile to the south of Hillslap Tower ; on the west wall of the farm-house is a tablet† which was inserted by the proprietor Mr John Borthwick of Crookston when the name Glendearg was given to the farm in honour of Sir Walter Scott. The following extract is from a letter in the possession of our member Miss Flora Welch, Earlston (the letter was written by Mr Borthwick to Mr Hogg, tenant of the farm, and was shown to the members at the meeting) : " I have to mention that it has occurred to me that as the farm consists of various pendicles—Hillslap, Calfhill, Notman's Park, Kidlaw, etc., I might give the new place a new name, and I

* On Pont's map, 1654, the stream is called Eluand, and this is the present local pronunciation. The name is also spelled Elwyn and Allan, the latter being of comparatively modern introduction.

† For inscription see *B.N.C.*, vol. xiii, p. 57.

propose that of Glendearg, to which I think you will have no objection to give effect."

Although the tower of Hillslap is undoubtedly the prototype of Glendearg of *The Monastery*, the tower of the novel was supposed to have been built well over a hundred years before the year 1585 when Hillslap was erected. In the words of Dame Glendinning, "The walls are gey thick, Simon's forbears (may he and they be blessed) took care of that." Simon Glendinning fell at the battle of Pinkie in 1547, and the novel deals with a period of some ten years subsequent to that time.*

When the party gathered at the sheltered side of the ruin Dr M'Whir gave an account of the tower and of its literary associations. The tower is one of many in the Borders bearing a date towards the close of the sixteenth century, *e.g.* Corbett 1572, Hutton 1573, Cowdenknowes 1574, Greenknowe 1581, and Buckholm 1582. The troublous reign of Mary tended to the destruction of towers rather than to their building: the quieter times of James enabled ruined towers to be replaced, and the wealth acquired from the transference of church lands provided in many cases the means for doing so.

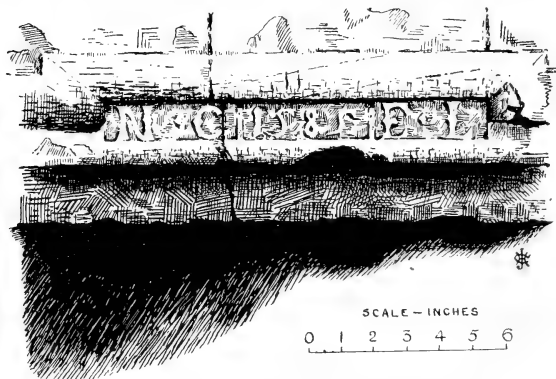
Hillslap is built on what is known as the L-plan, the material being the local greywacke, with lintels and window edges of red and yellow sandstone. The door is in the re-entering angle. On the ground-floor is a vaulted chamber, the shot-holes of which have an external splay,—an early feature which was discarded for obvious reasons in later building. The wing contains on this floor the spiral staircase which on the higher floors is contained in a turret, corbelled out in the angle, and supported in an unusual manner by an arch above the entrance door. On the first floor is the hall, 23 feet by 15, where "Dame Elspeth sat pulling the thread from her distaff" and "Tib watched the progress of scalding the whey" when "the domestic circle was assembled round the blazing turf-fire in the old narrow hall of the tower of Glendearg." Above the hall were two more floors containing private apartments, where, "connected with the chamber in which Sir Piercy Shafton was confined, and opening into it, was a small outshot or projecting part of the building occupied by a sleeping apartment." Of "the small

* For a full account of the three towers see *Ber. Nat. Club.*, vol. xiii, p. 189; and Macgibbon and Ross, *Dom. and Cast. Arch. of Scot.*, vol. iii, p. 547.

round or turret closet" in which the Lady of Avenel kept her treasured volume there is no trace, and the same may be said of the bartizan from which an outlook was kept for the approach of visitors.

The initials over the door refer to Nicol Cairncross, who built the tower in 1585, and his wife "E. L." The latter may have been one of the family of Lauder of Whitslaid, for whom Nicol Cairncross acted as witness to a bond in 1584.

From Hillslap the party walked to the ruined tower of Langshaw, a house on the L-plan apparently of later date, with a



LABEL MOULDING ON LINTEL, HILLSLAP TOWER.

semicircular staircase projecting in the middle of the north side. There are no features of architectural interest. The President here read a short paper on instances of animal sagacity in Scott's novels; the paper was suggested by the behaviour of Shagram in the moss above Glendearg, and was listened to with appreciation by the members. The attention of those present was then called to the Latin inscription on the front of the shooting-box, which was erected in 1820 by the Earl of Haddington, close to the ruined tower: *Utinam hanc veris Amicis impleam*, 1820. The inscription was misquoted by Scott or his printer, the word *etiam* being inserted before *veris* and the latter being transcribed *viris*.

After a light lunch in the pleasant surroundings of the tower, where the old *gean* tree shown in Mr Freer's illustration still survives, the tower of Colmslie was visited. The ruin, which is oblong in plan, has been robbed of its sandstone quoins and lintels, and no evidence now remains of the date of its construction. The walls being thicker, it has been suggested that the building may be older than Hillslap. The latter, as we have seen, was erected after the lands passed from the hands of the monks of Melrose; there is no evidence, however, that Colmslie was the tower of the monks before the division of the lands. Like Hillslap, it belonged to the family of Cairncross, but it did not, as has been asserted, pass into the hands of the Borthwicks.* Colmslie was sold by the Cairncross family in the first half of the seventeenth century; Milne† states that it passed to the Pringles, Hunters, Scots, Lawsons, and Lithgows. It later came to Innes of Stow, becoming part of the Carolside estate. A panel bearing the Cairncross crest, a stag's head with the initials DC below, was removed from the tower and now adorns the front of the farm-house, together with a sun-dial said to have been also taken from the tower. A letter, in the possession of Mr Jamieson, Langshaw, written from Ontario by a former native of the district, states that the writer saw the stag's head being recut by one James Sword, a Denholm mason, about 1840. The tower is said to have been used as a prison, and is credited with a haunting voice which utters the curse, "Woe, woe to the bloody house of Colmslie." Not far from the tower, on a low ridge to the north, is the site of the chapel of St Colm from which the name of the tower is derived; the trees which formerly marked the spot have now disappeared.

Leaving Colmslie, the party rejoined the cars for the journey to Lauderdale. High on the left could be seen Hawksnest, "a dreary lone house, in which a young man returning from a fair with money had been murdered in the night, and buried under the floor, where his remains were found after the death or

* An error that has been made regarding one of the Cairncross family may here be referred to. Robert Cairncross, priest of Glasgow diocese, who was installed as Abbot of Holyrood, 6th November 1528, was the same individual as became Bishop of Ross in 1539. See *Melrose Regality Records*.

† *A Description of the Parish of Melrose*, p. 67.

departure of the inmates."* Leaving Wooplaw and Threepwood on the left, the party climbed the long hill to Bluecairn, where at a height of over 900 feet an extensive view was obtained. Bluecairn was the scene of the famous conventicle of 1676, to the scene of which time unfortunately forbade a visit. The Duke of Lauderdale had procured the passing of an Act by the Privy Council rendering any proprietor liable to a fine of fifty pounds sterling should a conventicle be held on his land. William Veitch suggested that it was only right that the first to suffer from such a law should be the author of it! Accordingly, some 4000 people assembled here on the Duke's land for this illegal purpose.

Descending from Bluecairn into the valley of the Leader, the party next stopped at the gates of Carolside and proceeded through the park to the house and gardens, where they were received by Mrs Mitchell. Here also the party was joined by our venerable member Mr Rutherford of Fairnington. After an all-too-hurried inspection of the fine rose garden, the herd of roe-deer, and the flock of Spanish sheep, the members returned to their cars, passing, near the drive, the stone which records the burial-place of the Lauders of Carolside.†

* Lockhart's *Life of Scott*, chap. lix.

† I am indebted to the Rev. J. F. Leishman, M.A. for the following extract from the *Protocol Book of Sir William Corbet*, 1529-1555, p. 9 (Scottish Record Society, part lii): "Instrument narrating that James Hwym, son of the late Alexander Hwym of Carrelsyid, last clerk of the parish of Ersyltoun, compeared in the parish church of Ersyltoun on the fourth Sunday of Mid Lent, and having called the parishioners, singly and by name, asked if they were willing to give him their votes and election to the clerkship of the parish church of Ersyltoun, who answered and gave their votes freely and without recall or hindrance to the said James. They appointed Sir James Ker, curate of the church, to give him the stoup, with holy water and sprinkler, in his hand to minister in said office of clerkship; upon which the said James Hwym, there present and accepting the said stoup and water, craved an instrument. Done in the parish church of Ersyltoun before the high altar, previous to high mass, 31st March 1549. Witnesses, Oswald Purwes of that Ilk, George Lermonth of that Ilk, Williem Hoppryn-gyll of Wohousbyier [Woodhousebyre], Sir Thomas Dewar, vicar of Smalem, the said Sir James Ker, Sir James Haliwell, chaplain, and Sir John Bwyll [Boyle?], canon."

The lands of Carolside, which were thus in the hands of the Homes early in the sixteenth century, came eventually in 1673 to an heiress Joneta Home,

At three o'clock the Club reached Melrose Abbey, where our ex-President Mr James Curle was waiting. The members listened with great interest to Mr Curle's account of the Abbey, especially to his explanation of the operations of the Board of Works. To the north of the Abbey church the full extent of the cloister has been determined. To the north of this is the cloister lavatory, and to the east a range of buildings consisting of chapter-house, parlour, reredorter, and a long chamber which terminates this range. In the chapter-house, which is of thirteenth century date, portions of the tiled flooring are still *in situ*; beneath the floor were found stone-lined graves and stone coffins, also a leaden casket containing a desiccated human heart. Of much interest is the drain of the reredorter; it is of great size and built of excellent masonry. Within the Abbey church have been revealed the foundations of the earlier eastern walls of the transepts, side chapels, and presbytery. The thanks of the Club to Mr Curle were expressed by the President.

At four o'clock dinner was served in the George Hotel, when 40 sat down together. There were exhibited: the above-mentioned letter of Mr John Borthwick to Mr Hogg, a volume of the first edition of *The Monastery*, and Milne's *History of Melrose*, 1769, of which the first edition was published in 1748. The following were elected members of the Club: Mrs Anderson, Town Farm, Earlston; Lieut.-Col. James Davidson, M.A., M.D., D.S.O., I.M.S., Caledonian United Service Club, Edinburgh; Mr Henry N. Middleton, Lowood, Melrose; Mrs Mitchell of Carolside, Earlston; Miss Newton, Town Farm, Earlston; Rev. E. A. Walker, M.A., Cambo, Morpeth; and Miss Dora Waller, Hauxley Hall, Amble.

5. BERWICK.

The annual business meeting was held in the small Assembly Room of the King's Arms Hotel on Wednesday, 10th October.

who married Home of Eccles and died about 1732. In 1740 the estate was in the hands of the family of Monro, of whom Alexander Monro, M.D., was the first Professor of Anatomy in Edinburgh University. Before 1768 the lands passed to the Lauders. After being again in the hands of the Homes, the estate was purchased by Innes of Stow, from whom it passed by marriage to the Mitchell family. (Facts from the MS. notes of the late Rev. W. S. Moodie.)

Forty-four members and friends were present, including Dr M'Whir (President); Sir George Douglas, Bart., Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Mr G. G. Butler, M.A., Dr R. Shirra Gibb, and Very Rev. David Paul, LL.D., D.D. (ex-Presidents); Mr Craw (Secretary); Mr Dodds (Treasurer); Mrs Aitchison, Lochton; Mr J. W. Blackadder, Ninewells Mains; Mr E. Brewis, Berwick; Misses Cameron, Duns; Provost Carmichael, Coldstream; Mr Carr, Berwick; Mr J. G. Carter, Duns; Mrs Caverhill, Reston; Mr C. E. Clendinnen, Kelso; Mr R. Collie, Stoneshiel; Mrs Cowan, Yetholm; Mrs Cresswell, Hauxley Hall; Mr W. J. Dixon, Spittal; Mr A. A. Falconer, Duns; Rev. W. Flint, M.A., Norham; Mr W. Fortune, Ayton; Miss Shirra Gibb, Lauder; Miss Greet, Norham; Dr H. Hay, Gifford; Mr H. B. Herbert, Fallodon; Miss Hope, Morebattle; Mr A. R. Levett, Alnmouth; Rev. W. M'Conachie, D.D., Lauder; Mrs M'Conachie; Miss Martin, Ord Hill; Col. Molesworth of Cruicksfield; Mrs Molesworth; Rev. Canon Roberson, Norham; Mr N. Sanderson, Greenhead; Mr T. B. Short, Berwick; Mr W. Spark, Chirnside; and Mr T. M'Gregor Tait, Berwick.

Apologies were intimated from Mr J. C. Hodgson, M.A., Alnwick; Mr G. J. Hughes of Middleton Hall, Wooler; Mr John Allan, M.A., London; Rev. W. S. Crockett, Tweedsmuir; Mr J. Lindsay Hilson, Jedburgh; Mr Oliver Hilson, Ancrum; Mr A. F. Morse, Kelso; Rev. H. Paton, M.A., Peebles; and Rev. W. D. O. Rose, M.A., Ayton.

Dr M'Whir delivered the Anniversary Address on social changes in our times, and thereafter nominated as his successor the Rev. William M'Conachie, D.D., Lauder. Dr M'Conachie, after expressing his thanks for the honour conferred on him, thanked Dr M'Whir on behalf of those present for his interesting address. The Secretary then read the annual report as follows:—

REPORT.

Except for an inauspicious opening at Chew Green in the beginning of June, good weather has favoured the field meetings of 1923: even the waves seemed to have more respect for the feelings of the Club than on former visits to the Farne Islands. The attendance has been well maintained, the average for the

five meetings being eighty. The experiment of an opening meeting in the form of a fairly strenuous walk is one that may be repeated, 44 members having attended in spite of the elements. It may be possible in this way to reach localities in our district hitherto unvisited by the Club.

Since we last met here the Club has suffered loss by the death of the following nine members: Mr Henry David Bell, of Peelwells; Mr John Caverhill, Edinburgh; Hon. and Rev. William C. Ellis, Bothalhaugh; Lieut.-Col. R. H. Carr-Ellison of Hedgeley; Mr George Graham, Berwick; Mr Ralph Henderson, Alnwick; Mr Charles S. Romanes, Edinburgh; Captain Swinton of Swinton; and Mr Nicholas I. Wright, Morpeth.

Resignations are as follows: Mr Alexander Cowan, Penicuik; Mrs Liddell-Grainger, Ayton Castle; Miss D. M. Leather, Rothbury; Sheriff Patrick Smith, Selkirk; and Rev. A. E. Warr, B.D., Coldstream.

I have to report as follows on observations worthy of record in our district:—

Botany.—Mr Adam Anderson reports the Reed Meadow Grass (*Poa aquatica*) from the banks of the Tweed near Ord.* The Bullace or wild plum (*Prunus insititia*) was found in hedges at the top of the Whitadder banks and in the Damhead Wood at West Foulden. It has not previously been recorded in our *History*, but was doubtless planted in the hedges. Dr Johnston mentions it in his *Natural History of the Eastern Borders*, and Mr Falconer informs me that it grows near Ladyflat. Mr George Taylor reports a new station of Chickweed Winter-green (*Trientalis Europoea*) in Howpark Dean, and a fine specimen of Bay Willow (*Salix pentandra*) at Penmanshiel Moss. Seldom has the prophecy “many haws, many snaws” been more strikingly falsified than in the winter of 1922–23. Owing to the mild weather, the abundant crop of haws and other berries were left almost untouched by the birds; and many holly trees preserved their rich covering of berries with almost undimmed brilliance till after mid-summer.

Ornithology.—An immature specimen of the White Stork was

* The plant has been recorded from the Orit Island, in Tweed, by Mr George Bolam. *Birds of Northumberland and the Eastern Borders*, p. 487 (footnote).

shot near Embleton in the end of September 1922. It was first observed near the shore, and was followed almost to the village before being shot. It was stuffed by Fairbairn of Alnwick, and is now in the possession of Mrs Humble, at Embleton. I am indebted for the details of this record to our member Mr H. B. Herbert. I have received the following record from Mr Allan A. Falconer, who last year contributed to our *History* notes on the waxwing invasion. On 7th and 9th May a pair of birds, which from the description can hardly have been other than Golden Orioles, were observed by Mr William Robertson, Duns, and by others at a high part of Duns Castle woods, opposite Castlemains farm. Although the locality was subsequently watched by Mr Falconer, the birds were not again seen. Mr Robertson was not acquainted with the appearance of the golden oriole, but the bird is so conspicuous in colour that it can hardly be imagined that a mistake has been made in the identity. If authentic, the record is the first for Berwickshire, except for a reference without details in the *New Statistical Account* of the parish of Cockburnspath over eighty years ago.

Mr George Taylor reports a female specimen of the Great Grey Shrike, killed on telegraph wires near Pease Dean, Cockburnspath, on 24th October 1922. It is now preserved in the collection of Mr Cockburn, Chapelhill. Mr Taylor also reports having seen a pair of Greenshanks on the coast at Skateraw on 29th October 1922.

Ravens again nested this spring in Lauderdale, as reported by Dr M'Conachie; the nest, containing six eggs, was unfortunately robbed. The same fate was reported, at our Tweedsmuir meeting, to have befallen a raven's nest above Talla Reservoir.

A nesting record of the Goldfinch in the town of Berwick is worthy of notice. The nest was found in an apple tree in the garden of Mr John Prentice, Castle Terrace, in 1922. It was unfortunately destroyed, apparently by a cat, but the bird was identified by Mr A. T. Prentice, who also secured some of the unbroken eggs. Mr George Bolam has recorded the goldfinch at Gainslaw, near Berwick, during nesting-time over forty years ago, but the nest does not seem to have been found locally in recent times.

The Fulmar Petrel is still extending its nesting southwards, having reached the Yorkshire coast. For two seasons a pair has

been observed at nesting-time on the Inner Farne; the nest, however, was not located.

Mr Balmbra reports an instance at Shilbottle of House Martins building up and completely closing the entrance to their nest, having failed by other means to dislodge from it a pair of sparrows.

Mr R. H. Dodds reports the destruction on the River Tweed of 61 Cormorants, 3 Green Cormorants, and 21 Goosanders during the year ending 30th June.

Zoology.—Records relating to each of the two varieties of seal which frequent our coast are worthy of note. For these I am also indebted to Mr R. H. Dodds. On 17th November 1922 a female specimen of the common seal (*Phoca vitulina*) was shot in the Tweed some 300 yards below Norham bridge by Mr H. G. Kirkup, gamekeeper, Ladykirk. It weighed 50 lbs. and measured 42 inches in length by 28 in girth. It had been previously seen resting on the island above the bridge.* On 9th December 1922 a cub of the gray seal (*Halichoerus grypus*), some four or five weeks old, was caught at Dod's Well, near Berwick, and two days later was set at liberty in accordance with the terms of the Gray Seals Protection Act (1914).

Piscatology.—On 21st October 1922 a salmon of 50 $\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. was killed on Norham Boat-house water by Dr E. T. Fison, Salisbury; its girth was 27 inches. The *Berwickshire Advertiser* of 7th November 1922 contained particulars of a previously unrecorded salmon caught at Sprouston between 1902 and 1906 by the late W. W. Howard. It weighed 57 $\frac{1}{2}$ lbs., and was 48 inches long. The salmon was stuffed and is now in the possession of Mr A. L. Howard, 15 Chester Terrace, Regent's Park, London, N.W. A writer to the same paper stated in the issue of 21st November that a salmon of 57 lbs. was caught with rod and line "between thirty and forty years ago" below Coldstream bridge by Mr James Scott, Coldstream.

* The following extract is from *The Berwick and Kelso Warder*, 14th November 1835: "About a fortnight ago seals were observed at Upsetlington in the shallow stream that runs below the ford, and where their bodies were but half-covered by the water. Soon afterwards two seals were seen in the deep water below Milne Graden House [Paxton House?] about four miles below Upsetlington. . . . This is not the first instance of seals being discovered in the Tweed. Several years ago there was one which frequented the river opposite to Norham Castle."

Archæology: Coldingham Priory.—As stated in the notice calling this meeting, the appeal for funds to complete the excavations at Coldingham Priory is commended to our members. The work was begun and successfully carried on by our late member Mr Romanes.

Norham Castle.—H.M. Board of Works began operations at Norham Castle in the last week of January last. Most of the debris has been cleared from the Inner Ward, revealing foundations of various domestic buildings. Excavation at Marmion's



SCOTS GATE, BERWICK-ON-TWEED.

By permission of the artist, Miss F. Askew.

Gate has also brought to light many features of interest, a large variety of mason's marks being well preserved. This gate and the adjoining curtain-wall have been secured from further decay. The progress of this useful work will be watched with much interest.

Early Iron-Age Grave at Catch-a-Penny.—On 26th July 1923, during quarrying operations at Catch-a-Penny, above Burnmouth, a grave of the Early Iron Age, containing a skeleton and relics, was discovered at a depth of 27 inches below the surface of the ground. The grave measured 5 feet 7 inches by 2 feet 6 inches, and was 20 inches deep, the head pointing east-north-east. It was formed of boulders, and was covered

by four sandstone slabs. The skeleton lay on its right side almost fully extended, the knees being slightly drawn up and the hands in front. It was well-preserved and seemed to be that of a man in early prime. Between the hands and the skull lay two bronze spoons, an iron knife with tang and back-rib, the jaws of a young pig, and fragments of coal or wood, the last being probably from the handle of the knife. The spoons are of special interest, being the first to be found in Scotland. Eight are recorded as having been found in England, four in Wales, five in Ireland, and two in Marne, France; they seem to have been mostly found in pairs, but the details of the discoveries have been meagre. As in other spoons found in pairs, one of the Burnmouth examples has a small perforation at the right side of the bowl, while the bowl of the other spoon bears an incised cross. The handles show traces of Early Celtic design, consisting of intersecting segments of circles.

Earlston Black Hill.—In order to set at rest the question as to the presence of vitrification in the ramparts of the fort on Earlston Black Hill, I lately cut a number of sections across the ramparts. No vitrified stone was found at any point, the ramparts being composed of earth with a large proportion of stones; these were, almost entirely, small in size and unsuited for building. The fragments of vitrified stone found on the occasion of the Club's visit in September 1922, and earlier reported signs of this feature, were most likely the result of bonfires of recent date.

Publications.—The following publications relating to our district have appeared during the year:—

Northumberland, painted by A. Heaton Cooper, described by Agnes Herbert, Black's Popular Series of Colour Books.

Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, 1921–1922, contains a paper on "Some Roxburgh Grave Slabs."

Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Third Series, vol. x, contains a paper on "Early Tardenois Remains at Bamborough, etc."

Fourth Series, vol. i, contains "Mote Hills in South Northumberland," by Thomas Ball; and "Early Earthworks in Northumberland," by R. Cecil Hedley.

Archæologia Eliana, Third Series, vol. xix, contains papers on "Beanley and Harehope," by J. C. Hodgson, M.A.; on "Recent

Roman Discoveries in Northumberland," by R. C. Bosanquet, F.S.A.; and on "The Black Dyke in Northumberland," by G. R. B. Spain, C.M.G.

In *The Treasure of Traprain*, Mr A. O. Curle deals fully with the relics which he described to the Club on the occasion of the meeting at Traprain in 1919.

Our member Mr H. M. Wood, B.A., edits No. 135 of the Surtees Society's Publications on "Protestations of the Counties of Durham and Northumberland, 1641-1642." It contains a list of 598 male inhabitants of Berwick over eighteen years of age who took the oath.

In the September issue of the *Border Magazine* fresh light is thrown on the Wilkie MSS. published in vol. xxiii of our *History*.

An Historical Account of Papermaking in Berwickshire, 1786-1923, is issued by Messrs Y. Trotter & Son, Limited. A large etching of "Kelso Abbey, about 1400 A.D.," by our member Mr A. F. Morse, is based on the description recently discovered by Mr Ferguson.

In concluding may I invite the co-operation of members in supplying information of such occurrences as may deserve record in our *History*.

In the course of a short discussion following the report, Mr Aiken reported that a bittern had been seen by Mr Baker-Cresswell near Houghters Law, to the west of North Charlton, on 6th September. Mr Herbert stated that Mr J. M. Craster of Craster had seen a green-sandpiper at Howick Burnmouth on 13th August. Mr M'Gregor Tait reported having seen a green-shank at Goswick in the end of September; and Mr Carr described a bird seen by him at Ancroft South Moor a few days before the meeting, apparently a buzzard. Mr Bishop gave an account of a Great Weever fish recently caught in Berwick Bay.

The following were then elected members of the Club: Mrs Pringle, Benrig, St Boswells; Mr W. Ellison Awde, East Learmonth, Cornhill; Miss Ramsay of Stainrig; Mrs T. E. Hodgkin, Old Ridley; Miss Helen F. M. Caverhill, Berwick; Dr James Drummond, Beechurst, Hawick; Mr G. A. Russell, The Crooks, Coldstream; Miss Catherine Corse-Scott of Synton; Mr Andrew Mather Porteous, jun., Coldstream; Miss E. H. Jardine, Reston House; and Mr J. B. Duncan, Berwick. The President pro-

posed that Mr George Bolam, Alston, be elected a corresponding member. He explained that this class of membership, at present vacant, was established in 1883 to include "eminent men of science whom the Club feels bound to honour and for whom hitherto there has been no provision made." * The volumes of our *History* had been enriched with the fruits of Mr Bolam's labour, and his ornithological works were held in high esteem. The Secretary seconded the motion, which was carried with applause. The addition of the above names brings the membership to 354; 58 ordinary and 1 corresponding member having been added during the year.

The Treasurer then read his report, which was adopted. The estimated balance at the Club's credit was £46, 8s. 10d., the balance on the year's working being £10. The subscription was fixed at 10s.; a suggestion to introduce life-membership subscriptions was shortly discussed and remitted for decision to the next annual meeting.

Mr John Bishop, delegate to the British Association, read his report of the Association's meeting at Liverpool. After describing a brilliant scientific soiree, consisting of interesting lecturettes with demonstrations and exhibits of recent inventions and developments of science, Mr Bishop gave an outline of the Inaugural Address of the President, Sir Ernest Rutherford, on the electrical structure of matter. A feature of the meeting was a four-days' excursion to the Isle of Man, when about 100 members investigated the Archæology, Botany, and Marine Biology of the island. Mr Bishop was cordially thanked for his interesting report. The Association's meeting for 1924 being at Toronto, Mr Bishop feared he would not be able to attend; Mr Butler expressed his willingness to go as the Club's delegate, provided circumstances did not arise to prevent him. It was hoped that either Mr Butler or Mr Bishop would find it possible to attend.

The Secretary read a letter, extracted by Mr Short from the Berwick Guild Books, from J. Hunsdon, dated 1st August 1588. The letter gave a description of the defeat of the Armada. The Secretary stated that Mr Short was having a number of these records transcribed, a work of considerable local interest.

The members present then inspected objects of interest brought

* Vol. x, p. 284.

to the meeting. These included four early grangerised volumes of the Club's *History* which belonged to Dr Embleton, formerly Secretary of the Club. The volumes contain many photographs of members and localities, and throw interesting light on the early life of the Club. Books recently published dealing with the eastern Borders. Photographs taken at the meetings of the year, and illustrations for the *History*. Mr A. F. Morse, the artist, sent a copy of the above-mentioned view of Kelso Abbey, kindly presented by him to the Club. Mr Hodgson sent several books of local interest, including a copy of the first book printed in Berwick, *A Thought on Creation, a Poem*, by Stephen Jackson, Gent., printed by R. Taylor, 1753; and a *Directory of Berwick*, 1806. Mrs Cowan brought an iron cannon-ball found at Cessford Castle. Mr Bishop exhibited an inscribed brick from Babylon; and Mr Lindsay Hilson sent a collection of notices of the Club's meetings, dating from 1898. There were also shown several flint and stone implements found in the district.

Dinner was served in the King's Arms Hotel, 33 being present.

CHILLINGHAM CHURCH.

THE suggestion offered on p. 43 that the north aisle or transept on the north side of the chancel of Chillingham may possibly have been a mortuary aisle, as well as a family pew, for the ancient family of Hebburn of Hebburn, finds support in the will of Michael Hebburne of Hebburne, in the parish of Shillingham (*sic*), gent., dated 2nd January 1601, and proved at York 24th July 1613. The testator wills his body "to be beried in my porch within the Church of Chillingham."

J. C. HODGSON, M.A.

THE MAKENDON CAMPS.

By R. C. BOSANQUET, F.S.A.

(PLATE II.)

HIGH on the backbone of the Cheviots, a quarter of a mile to the south of the Scottish Border, lies the most perfect group of Roman earthworks that exists, not merely in this kingdom, but perhaps anywhere in the Roman Empire. They were visited by the Club on 23rd July 1913 under the guidance of Mr James Curle, the President of the year, who in his Anniversary Address traced the course of the Roman highway from Tyne to Tweed, and sketched the character of the forts that guarded it, from Corstopitum, where one of Agricola's forts grew into a town, to the advanced base at Newstead made famous by his own excavations. On 12th June 1923 the Club made another pilgrimage to the Makendon camps. Since no detailed account of them has appeared in our *Transactions*, it seems worth while to attempt one.

The Name.—The local name is Makendon Camp; the works are on the farm of that name, its solitary shepherd's house lying a mile farther down the Coquet.*

On Roy's plan (1774) and Mackenzie's (1825), the name Chew Green is attached to a house of which the foundations may still be seen to the north of the Roman road just beyond the point where it bends at a right angle to the east and crosses the Chew Sike, nearly in line with the north rampart of the North Camp. The remains are those of a two-roomed cottage, 42 feet by 17 feet. "Judging from the many fragments of seventeenth-century earthenware and glass, along with a number of 'fairly pipes' that from time to time have been found in the kitchen midden, there is no doubt but this is the site of the old tavern

* Hodgson, *Northumberland*, II, iii, 254, spells the name Mackadin and calls it "a sobriquet." It appears as Makedon in his III, i, also numbered V, p. 271, "List of Rentals, Rates, and Proprietors' names in 1663."

that existed here during the smuggling days, when both salt and whisky were carried across the border out of Scotland into Northumberland, and when Watling Street was so much used as a drove-road." * It seems likely that the name Chew Green originally belonged to the grassy land adjoining the Chew Sike, where the inn was built for the convenience of drovers, and that it has been transferred to the site of the camps since the decay of the inn. Probably the name belonged to a small hamlet, for Roy's survey shows the outlines of four other houses between the road and the North Camp. Their foundations still show beneath the turf.

A mediæval name, Kemydspethe Walles, is preserved in the *Border Survey* of 1550: "Kemydspethe another place where meetinge hath bene at days of trowce where there is a litle parcell of ground in which there hath bene houses builded in tymes past called Kemydspethe Walles claymed both by the Englishe borderers to be of England and by the Scottes to be of Scotland." † When I first visited the place twenty-five years ago, Gamelspath was only known to the shepherds as a name for the Roman road where it climbs the shoulder of Thirlmoor towards the Golden Pots. But it is plain from the frequent mention of Kemydspethe or Gamelspath in the *Border surveys* that it was applied before the Union of the Kingdoms to a point on the frontier ‡; and the passage quoted above and its context must refer to the ground on the southward slope of Brown Hart Law, which was still disputed in the time of my grandfather, the first Ralph Carr-Ellison.§ It does not occur in the *Survey of 1604*, which takes the boundary from "the Greene Lawe" to "the hight of the Browne Haretlawe, from thence along the High

* D. D. Dixon, *Upper Coquetdale* (1903), p. 11; and on p. 25 he mentions that some of these relics had been collected by Mr Blythe, the schoolmaster at Windyhaugh, 6 miles down the Coquet.

† "A Book of the State of the Frontiers and Marches," printed in Hodgson's *Northumberland*, III, ii, 208.

‡ In 1456, Ralph Gray, reporting from Roxburgh a Scots raid into England, says: "This same Tysday at X of the Bell *thai entre in at Kemplepath*," Raine's *North Durham*, p. v. In 1513 an English party enters Scotland "at Gamlespeth and so to the Water of Kale," Brewer and Brodie, *Papers of Henry VIII*, i, No. 2447. For this passage I have to thank Mr John Allan.

§ Welford, *Men of Mark 'Twixt Tyne and Tweed*, i, 503, corrected in R. E. and C. E. Carr's *History of the Family of Carr*, i, 139, note 2.

Streete to the nuke of the Blaklawe," * the High Street being perhaps the surveyors' description of the Roman road rather than a local name.

The ancient name is unknown. Bertram, the impudent forger who imposed on the eighteenth century with a *Description of Britain* which he ascribed to Richard of Cirencester, gave the name *Ad Fines* to a station on the road between Bremenium and the Scottish Wall; he omits the distances for this part of the route, and there is no reason to think that he had heard of our site. It was a plausible invention, for *Ad Fines* or *Fines*, "the Frontier," though unknown in Britain, was a common name in other parts of the Empire, especially Gaul, sometimes referring to the frontier between two provinces, sometimes to the boundary between two tribes or the territories of two cities.† Roy gave it currency, putting on his plan the words "supposed to be the Fines mentioned in Richard of Cirencester," and others followed him. Recently it has been adopted as the designation of the Artillery Camp at Birdhope near Bremenium, and there is nothing to be said against it as a modern name for a place so near the Border; but as regards the Makendon site it should be discarded.

SURVEYS AND DESCRIPTIONS.

The works were surveyed by General William Roy on 20th September 1774, and the resultant plan appears as Plate XXII of his *Military Antiquities of the Romans in Britain*, published in 1793, three years after his death. The book was prepared for the press by a committee of the Society of Antiquaries. In the text, drawn up by Roy about 1773, he refers to the plan of Chew Green as "not having been taken by the author himself" (p. 117), and hints a doubt as to its accuracy. Dr George Macdonald has recently shown that this applied to an earlier plan, made by a colleague on the Scottish survey in 1752 and still preserved among Roy's MSS. in the British Museum. In 1774 Roy visited the Border and made surveys of the camp at

* *Survey of the Border Lands*, ed. R. P. Sanderson, 1891, p. 41.

† Fifteen instances in Gaul, twelve elsewhere. The name survives as *Fismes* between Rheims and Soissons, *Feins* near Metz, *Vinx* or *Pfinx* in Rhineland, *Finge* between Augsburg and Strasbourg, and *Fine* near Pisa. See Pauly-Wissowa, *Real-encyclopädie*, s.v. *Fines*.

Towford and of the group at Chew Green (Makendon), which are in the possession of the Society of Antiquaries at Burlington House. The plan of the Makendon Camps actually published was an unfortunate compromise between the earlier survey and the more correct later one; among other errors, the committee, in their endeavour to harmonise the two, introduced a non-existent gate in the west side of the multiple-ditched East Camp.*

A plan and description, partly based on Roy, appear in Eneas Mackenzie's *County of Northumberland* (1825), ii, p. 108, and Plate facing p. 437. It shows Chew Green as a house within a yard or garden.

The Rev. John Hodgson, in his *History of Northumberland*, II, iii (1840), p. 254, has a brief account of "the Great Roman Earthworks, called in Roy's Survey of them, *Chew-Green*, but in older authorities *Campas-peth* and *Gamels-peth*." Misled by Roy's text, he remarks that "the sketch of these Roman works given by General Roy was not made by himself." Hodgson himself had twice visited the site, but "my minutes respecting it are too meagre to describe it in detail."

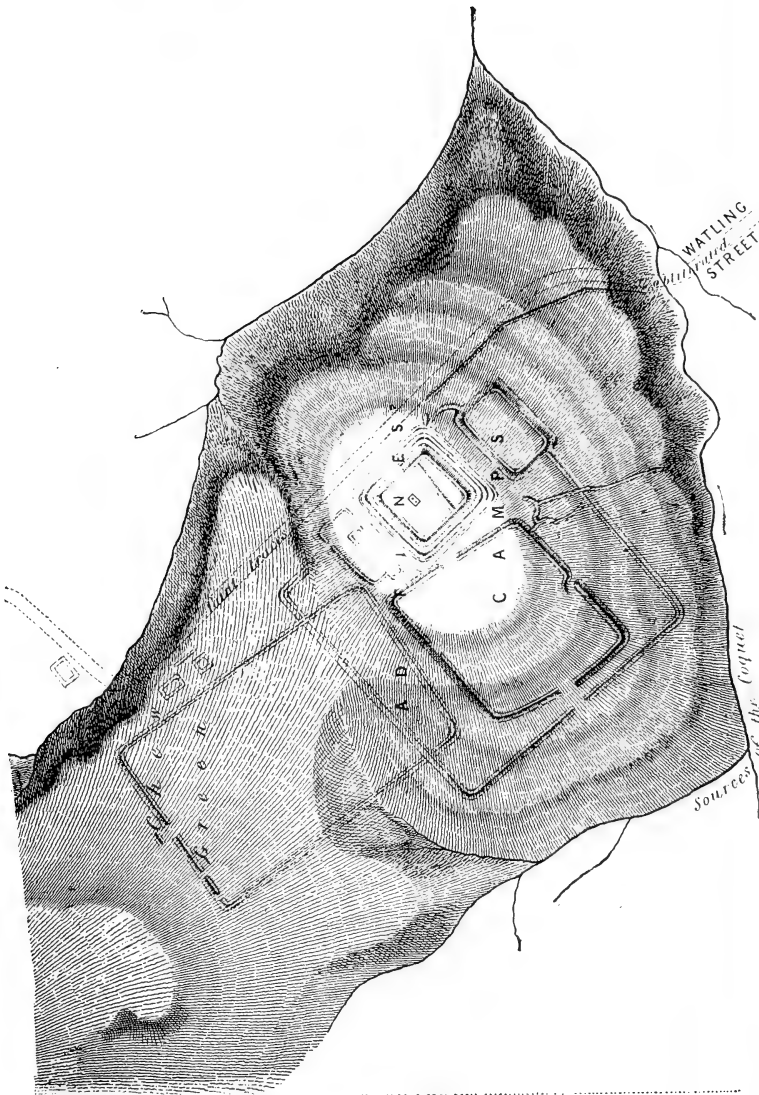
Robert Stuart, in his *Caledonia Romana* (2nd ed. 1852), p. 148, emphasised the contrast between the large camps and the "smaller inclosure or permanent fort, which was strongly defended by a succession of ramparts and ditches," and rightly pointed out the resemblance of the works as a whole to the group at Ardoch. But he failed to notice that one of the "three large encampments" is girt by defences of a character unusual in temporary camps.

The fullest survey and description of the camps and adjoining road are those of Henry Maclauchlan, who, in 1850 and 1851, executed for the fourth Duke of Northumberland *A Survey of the Watling St. from the Tees to the Scottish Border*, which was published at the Office of the Archæological Institute in 1852 as a folio atlas with accompanying memoir in octavo. His observations are quoted below.

Lastly, a spirited account of the site and its later associations will be found in Mr D. D. Dixon's *Upper Coquetdale* (Newcastle, 1903), pp. 5-13, with a plan based on Maclauchlan's. Writing

* The story of Roy's surveys was unravelled by Dr Macdonald in *Archæologia*, lxxviii (1916-17), pp. 161-228. For Chew Green see especially p. 215 and Plates XXIX and XXX, which show the two original plans side by side.





ROMAN CAMPS AT CHEW GREEN, NEAR MAKENDON (Maclauchlan's Survey).

Printed to the Meridian of Burley Moor West.

with enthusiasm as well as intimate knowledge of his native hills, the author lights up many aspects of the subject on which I must not touch in this paper.

THE FIVE CAMPS.

The plan here reproduced is Maclauchlan's (Plate II), and is to the scale of 8 chains to the inch. The block has been lent by Major Lees, V.D., the excavator of Castleshaw, through the kind offices of Dr F. A. Bruton. I take this opportunity of thanking them both.

The group of camps occupy a long plateau, 1456 feet above sea-level, sloping gently to the Coquet on the south, and defended by the ravines called Chimney Sike on the west and Chew Sike on the east. The border between England and Scotland follows the Coquet down to its confluence with Chimney Sike, ascends that for 500 yards, then turns at a right angle and sweeps away north-east, parallel with the front of the northernmost camp and some 350 yards beyond it. Gamelspath skirts the earthworks on the east, then turns sharply to north-north-east, crosses and recrosses the Border, skilfully keeping the highest and driest ground, and before long resumes its general course to north-west. But its windings continue for nearly 10 miles; it is not until it descends to 750 feet, 2 miles short of Oxnam Water, that it is free to head straight for its distant goal, the Eildon Hills; from that point it shoots straight as an arrow across the Lowlands to the great Roman base of Newstead on the Tweed, a distance of 14 miles, passing the small fort of Cappuck on the bank of Oxnam Water.

From Chew Green to Cappuck, the nearest permanent post on the north, is 11 miles; to Bremenium on the south, 8 miles of rough going. We are 32 miles from Corbridge-on-Tyne, 24 from Newstead-on-Tweed.

The works, so complicated at first sight, resolve themselves into two large *temporary camps* with weak rampart and ditch, two *semi-permanent camps* with strong rampart and ditch, and a small *permanent fort* with rampart and three ditches. Of the temporary camps Maclauchlan says:

"The *most northerly camp* is a parallelogram of about 1000 feet by 650 feet, and contains about 15 acres. The *central large camp*, which is nearly a square opening of about 990 feet each way, contains about 22 acres. This

large entrenchment, and the one before mentioned of 15 acres, appear to be the two most ancient, if we may be guided by the present obscure state of the ramparts, which in some places where the ground is wet seem quite submerged in the peat."

The "obscure state" of the temporary as compared with the semi-permanent camps is due to their shallow construction, and must not be taken as an index of age. But it is clear that the central large camp is earlier than the two semi-permanent camps within its area, and surface-indications at the two points where its rampart and ditch are intersected by those of the North Camp suggest that the latter was posterior. Taking them in their probable chronological sequence, we begin with A, the *Great South Camp*, as it is convenient to call Maclauchlan's "central large camp." It occupies the best and driest ground, with easy access to water on three sides. Its rampart and ditch are faint, and only one gateway, midway in the west side, can be recognised with certainty; outside it are signs of a traverse not shown on any of the surveys. Most of the east side and south-east angle have been obliterated by the East Fort and South-East Camp.

When the Great South Camp was disused, three works of more permanent character were constructed wholly or partly within its area. These are—

B. South-East Camp, a fragment, since its north end has probably been destroyed by D. Area 2 acres or more.

C. West Camp. About $6\frac{1}{4}$ acres.

D. East Fort. Under $\frac{3}{4}$ of an acre.

B, *The South-East Camp*, is an enclosure which at first sight looks like an annexe of D, but it is really, I think, the southern end of an older camp laid out with its major axis parallel to the road; in that case its north end has been obliterated when the East Fort was built. Its breadth from east to west is about 260 feet. The rampart and ditch are much bolder than those of the South and North Camps, A and E, but smaller than those of C. The whole south-east slope is obscured by irregular banks and enclosures, probably post-Roman, and this is no doubt the reason for its being badly recorded on all the surveys.

C. *The West Camp*, as Maclauchlan noted, is "the best preserved" of the series; it "occupies the western part of the height, and from its position, and the state of the rampart, seems to

have been formed after the one on the east of it.* It is a parallelogram of 560 feet by 500, and about $6\frac{1}{4}$ acres." Four gateways are visible, one on each side, though Roy and the Ordnance Survey omit the southern, and Maclauchlan only hints at the northern; but the latter noticed the internal *clavicula* or quarter-circle rampart which guards the south entrance, and traces of it are preserved also on the north side. Gates so defended occur in the two temporary camps on Trecastle Mountain, on the Roman road between Brecon and Llandovery; these are oblongs of about 28 and 41 acres, one within the other. They are also found in two of the Cawthorn camps near Pickering, more fully described below, and in the camp of 21 acres at Dealginross in Perthshire; at both places the internal *clavicula* is combined with an outward curve of the opposite rampart. Such entrances are thought to belong to the early part of the Roman occupation. The examples in South Wales and Yorkshire may naturally be connected with the original conquest of those regions, and there is some evidence for an Agricolan occupation of Dealginross.†

Those are temporary camps. The West Camp at Makendon differs from them in the strength of its defences, which were certainly not thrown up to meet the needs of a field-force on the march. The present bottom of the ditch is in places 12 to 14 feet vertical below the top of the rampart, and 6 feet below the top of the counterscarp; and we must allow for at least one or two feet of silting. The width of the ditch, measured horizontally from the top of the counterscarp, varies from 15 to $17\frac{1}{2}$ feet.

D, *The East Fort*, lies north-east of C. Their ditches at one point are only about 20 feet apart. It is about 180 feet square, and contains less than three-quarters of an acre. It was defended by a rampart with a berm 22 to 24 feet wide, and

* As I have already remarked, the "state"—i.e. good preservation—"of the rampart" is not valid as a test of relative age when one earthwork was originally bolder in profile.

† Macdonald, *Journal of Roman Studies*, ix, 135 f. Other examples of such entrances occur on the Northumberland section of Dere Street at Four Laws, a square camp of 6 acres, and Dargues, an oblong of 15 acres: and behind the Roman Wall in two smaller camps near the Stane-gate. See Maclauchlan, *Memoir on Watling St.*, pp. 26, 29; and *Memoir on Roman Wall*, p. 49.

three ditches now about 2 feet 6 inches deep; these are best preserved on the west side and at the north-east angle. Mac-
lauchlan says: "This is a very peculiar entrenchment altogether,
particularly from the three surrounding ramparts, the two inner
of which seem to have been too small for works of defence,
unless we take them for supporting palisades;" and adds in a
footnote, "The whole distance of the three ramparts, fifty feet,
is not more than that of the first of three from the wall at
Rochester." But they are a series of obstacle-trenches, not
ramparts, and the ground covered by them is not 50 but 80 feet,
measured from the crest of the main rampart.* It is an example
in miniature of the form of defence adopted at Birrens, Ardoch,
Whitley Castle, and other outlying forts.

The only visible entrance is in the east side; the western
opening shown in Roy's published plan does not appear on his
original drawing (see p. 61 above). In view of the small area
it is likely that there was no second entrance; the slightly larger
fortlet at Cappuck on Oxnam Water has one only, on the east;
and the defences on this side, with broad berm and three ditches,
are very similar.†

E, *The Great North Camp*, temporary and shallow like A, on
which it encroaches. Maclauchlan makes it a parallelogram of
about 1000 by 650 feet, containing about 15 acres. Only the
north gate is certain, with a straight traverse guarding it on the
outside; another may be suspected on the east where the
rampart fails. The position of E, on softer ground, was evidently
dictated by the pre-existence of C. It may, however, be earlier
than D. The multiple ditches of the latter are found at Birrens,
which was probably laid out in the time of Hadrian, and may
prove to be characteristic of the second rather than the first
century.

Dere Street was the main line of communication between South
Britain and the army in Scotland, and it is natural that care was
taken to patrol and maintain it. Even so short a stretch of

* The dimensions of the berm and number of the ditches vary, but I have
taken the mean of several rough measurements. At Balmuildy on the
Scottish Wall the breadth of berm and three ditches is from 80 to 96 feet,
and the berm alone measures 30 feet on south and east, 20 feet on north and
west. See S. N. Miller, *Balmuildy* (Glasgow, 1922).

† *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot* 1911-12, p. 446 ff. The area is about 1½ acres.

road as the $6\frac{1}{2}$ miles between the forts of Ardoch and Strageath was furnished with a small guard-post, 80 feet by 75 feet from crest to crest of the rampart, "placed at the only point in the road from which both are visible." * It is not necessary to suppose that the Makendon fortlet was occupied all the year; it may have been held only in summer when convoys were on the road.

Without excavation one cannot say more; indeed, it is rash to say so much. Although the earthworks lie on English ground they are most accessible from the Scottish side. Such an investigation might well be undertaken by a Club like ours which draws its members from both sides of the Border. It is their perfect condition which makes the systematic examination of the Makendon group desirable; in itself the juxtaposition of temporary and permanent camps is not unusual. At Bremenium in the plain below the fort a temporary camp of $7\frac{1}{2}$ acres stands within a much larger one. Less than half a mile farther is the 40-acre camp of Bellshields. Of closer grouping, the best example is Ardoch, where a camp of 130 acres was intersected by one of half its size and by another enclosure of about 20 acres, the so-called *Procestrium*, which joined the permanent fort at two of its angles so as to form an annexe. In like manner at Newstead the earliest encampment was one of 49 acres; a permanent fort was built outside it, with annexes on three sides, one of which encroached on the disused camp. At Gellygaer the outline of a small temporary camp, thought to have sheltered the troops who built the adjoining fort, has been traced by excavation; similar temporary works must have been destroyed by the plough in the neighbourhood of many Roman stations. The most instructive sites are those—they are few—which have escaped cultivation. One of them is the well-known group of four small camps near Cawthorn on Pickering Moor, now being explored by the Roman Antiquities Committee of the Yorkshire Archæological Society. Mr Gerald Simpson, who is in charge of the work, has very kindly sent me a plan and summary of his provisional conclusions. The earliest, A, is a camp of $6\frac{1}{2}$ acres with defences nearly as strong as those of the West Camp at Makendon; it is traversed by made roadways of broken stone,

* *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, 1897-98, pp. 434-5, with plan p. 428. It is known as Kaims Castle.

and contains other structures, such as an oven in the rampart, suggestive of more than a passing occupation. Its size is approximately that of our West Camp, and each of its gates has the internal *clavicula*. It seems to be the kind of camp that would be constructed during active operations by a small force obliged for a time to remain on the defensive. On the other hand, Camp D, at Cawthorn, not yet excavated, seems to Mr Simpson to be an unfinished permanent fort. Its area is $3\frac{2}{3}$ acres, and it was probably intended to have three ditches, though only two were completed.

A word must be added about the vestiges of later settlement on the site, other than the inn and adjoining houses at the Chew Green, mentioned on p. 59. About forty years ago the foundations of a small stone building in the centre of the East Fort were partially excavated. Mr Clement Hodges, architect and archæologist, who was in charge of the work, came to the conclusion that it had been a mediæval chapel. He found no built masonry elsewhere on the site. Some years afterwards a small sandstone cross with pointed arms was found by the Makendon shepherd, Thomas Glendinning, north-east of this spot and near the Roman road.* Mr Hodges suggested to me some years ago that it might have adorned the gable of the supposed chapel. Mr Dixon thinks it was perhaps one of "the boundary crosses of the liberties of the monks of Kelso."† If there was a chapel it would have served the needs of the shepherds who resorted here in summer.‡

We may also assign to later occupants some earthworks on the slope descending to the Coquet, best recorded on the Ordnance Survey. One ditch connects the south-west angles of the West and South Camps. A bank with ditch to the west starts outside the south-east angle of the West Camp, cuts across the south rampart of the South Camp and extends to the waterside. Another somewhat irregular bank starts from the south-east angle of the East Camp and follows the west side of the Roman

* It was presented by the proprietor, Captain J. R. Carr-Ellison, to the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, and was illustrated in their *Proceedings*, 2 S., iv, p. 277, and in our *Transactions*, 1890, p. 83.

† *Upper Coqueldale*, p. 7.

‡ The Border Survey of 1550, quoted above, says "ye Riddesdall men make theire sheales neare unto yt ground in controuersy" at Kemylspeth.

road as far as the steep descent to the Coquet. Perhaps they enclosed grazing-grounds between the camps and the stream, for the use of drovers taking cattle to English fairs. They do not look like Roman work.

POSTSCRIPT.

Since this paper was written, Mr James Curle and Mr John Allan have given me some additional information, and Mr H. G. Carr-Ellison has examined the deeds relating to Makendon. I hope to make adequate use of their kind suggestions in a supplementary paper.

SEVENTEENTH-CENTURY BIRD RECORDS.

THE following extracts are from the "Description of the Shyre of Barwick" in Sibbald's *Description of Scotland*, the MS. of which is preserved in the Advocates' Library (33.5.15). The account is said to have been written by the Rev. John Veitch, minister of Westruther,* about 1680. An account, in many respects identical, was printed in 1908 by the Scottish History Society in *Macfarlane's Geographical Collections*, vol. iii, pp. 169-185.

1. "The Dotterells frequent about Bastenrig on the East hand, and the Moristons and Mellerstain douns on the West, the 14 neeght of Aprile and first 14 nights of May" [*i.e.* the last fortnight of April and first fortnight of May].

The later reference to dotterels, in Camden's *Britannia*, referred to by Mr Muirhead,† was evidently derived from this MS.

2. "Lambermore . . . is a Ground excellent for pastouradge in the summertyme abounding with moorfowl, partradges, plivers green and gray,‡ which afoord much sport to ye nobility and Gentrye." §

The third extract has been omitted in the Macfarlane MS.

3. "Ther is a Lough at Swinton much frequented by wild Swans."

J. H. C.

* *Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ*, vol. ii, p. 165.

† *The Birds of Berwickshire*, vol. ii, p. 210.

‡ The golden plover seems to have been sometimes designated thus in Scotland: *e.g.* "the wild mixing cadence of a troop of grey plovers in an autumnal morning," Burns' letter to Mrs Dunlop, 1789.

§ The Macfarlane MS. adds, "who take pleasure in Hawking and setting Dogs."

THE POST-REFORMATION SYMBOLIC GRAVESTONES OF BERWICKSHIRE.

By JAS. HEWAT CRAW, F.S.A.Scot., West Foulden.

OF the few remaining pre-Reformation church and graveyard memorials in Berwickshire the majority have been described, and several have been already figured. The earliest of these monuments are the hog-backed or coped stones with scale ornamentation, dating from the twelfth century; examples may be seen at St Helens, Edrom, and Hutton.* The later recumbent effigies at Abbey St Bathans † and Swinton ‡ have also been figured; others are contained in the vaults at Edrom church § and at St Helens. || The cross-slabs to be found at Coldingham, Earlston, Fogo, Longformacus, Mertoun, Dryburgh, ¶ Nenthorn, Edrom, Greenlaw, and Bassendean have been similarly recorded.

On the other hand, the ruder monuments of post-Reformation date, with their crude and morbid symbolism, have not hitherto received the attention of the archæologist, with the exception of a few examples at Cockburnspath ** and Dryburgh. †† They are outwith the survey of the Ancient Monuments Commission, being for the most part subsequent to the year 1707.

* *Ancient Monuments Report, Berwickshire* (Nos. 46, 149, 188); *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, 1913-14, pp. 217, 219 (figs.).

† Macgibbon and Ross, *Eccles. Arch. of Scot.*, vol. iii, p. 411 (fig.); *Anc. Mon. Rep.* (No. 1).

‡ *The Swintons of that Ilk*, p. 5 (plate); *Anc. Mon. Rep.* (No. 279); *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, 1894-95, p. 342 (fig.).

§ *Anc. Mon. Rep.* (No. 148).

|| *Ibid.* (No. 46).

¶ *Ibid.* (Nos. 74, 135, 158, 251, 258, 260, 272, 281); *Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. xiii, p. 86 (figs.); *Muir's Characteristics of Old Church Architecture*, p. 110 (fig.)

** *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, 1913-14, p. 227 (figs.).

†† *Ibid.*, 1901-2, pp. 345, 362 (figs.).

To regard these memorials as creations of artistic merit would be to expect what the age did not produce. It is in their historic significance that their interest lies, as evidence of a mentality that has long passed away, a slow awakening and educating of the common people: they are the product of a mental outlook that has more certainly disappeared than that which produced the hill forts of earlier times.

This outlook may be exemplified in the following quotation from a writer of the period:—"Yonder entrance leads, I suppose, to the vault. Let me turn aside and take one view of the habitation and its tenants. The sullen door grates upon its hinges: not used to receive many visitants, it admits me with reluctance and murmurs. . . . Good heaven! what a solemn scene! how dismal the gloom! Here is perpetual darkness, and night even at noonday. How doleful even the solitude! Not one trace of cheerful society; but sorrow and terror seem to have made this their dreaded abode. Hark! how the hollow dome resounds at every tread. The echoes, that long have slept, are awakened; and lament and sigh along the walls. A beam or two finds its way through the grates and reflects a feeble glimmer from the nails of the coffins. So many of those sad spectacles half-concealed in shades, half-seen dimly by the baleful twilight, add a deeper horror to these gloomy mansions." *

It is desirable that some record should be made of these stones ere gradual decay has further obliterated the evidence. Unfortunately it is not to natural causes alone that this loss is due, as even at the present day our old gravestones are being broken up and used as foundations for modern monuments and for other purposes.

This type of monument seems to have been general throughout the lowland districts of Scotland. In England, owing perhaps to the different course taken by the Reformation, the type is absent from most graveyards, save for an occasional winged cherub-head or a skull and cross-bones. In the north of England a few stragglers have found their way across the border, and further south the fashion seems to have been adopted to a limited degree in some districts.

The earliest examples in Scotland date from the beginning

* Hervey's *Meditations among the Tombs*, p. 43.

of the seventeenth century,* and few are to be found so late as the middle of the nineteenth. Towards the end of the sixteenth century the simpler emblems of mortality had been occasionally introduced beside the heraldic shield of the deceased person (Pl. A); and later, when the idea was taken up and developed on the memorials of the middle and lower classes, the influence of the heraldic art is for long traceable (Pl. B). The motto "*Memento mori*" is shown on a ribbon; a winged cherub-head forms the crest; occasionally the helmet itself surmounts a shield, though this feature is not found in Berwickshire; the shield bears the emblems of mortality, usually a skull, cross-bones, and hour-glass; foliaceous mantling and a tasselled-cord lend ornamentation; and occasionally supporters on either side draw aside curtains to reveal the inscription.

In the *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland* a series of papers by various authors appeared from 1901-2 till 1914-15, descriptive of symbolic stones in various parts of Scotland. The subject, however, has as yet barely been touched in Berwickshire; the following authorities may be mentioned as dealing with gravestones in the county:—

Annals and Antiquities of Dryburgh. Sir David Erskine, 1836.

Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, 1901-2. Dr Christison.

Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, 1913-14. Alan Reid.

Monumental Inscriptions and Monuments in Scotland. Rev. Charles Rogers, 1871.

An Old-Time Fishing Town: Eyemouth. Rev. Daniel M'Iver, 1906.

An Old Berwickshire Town (Greenlaw). Robert Gibson, 1905.

History of Channelkirk. Rev. A. Allan, M.A., 1900.

The Churches and Churchyards of Berwickshire. James Robson, 1896.

In the last-mentioned work there is no detailed description of the symbolic stones.

Number.—An examination of the graveyards of Berwickshire shows the total number of surviving symbol-bearing stones to

* The earliest example of which I have found a record is at Newbattle, dated 1607.

be 619, distributed among forty-three graveyards. The average number for each graveyard is thus rather over 14, Earlstoun heading the list with 37 ; followed by Lennel, 33 ; Nenthorn, 31 ; and Edrom, 30. Langton, Hutton, Foulden, Fogo, and Simprin are not far behind, while the small number to be found at Duns and Swinton is doubtless due to ruthless destruction in order to provide room for more modern stones.

Dates.—The earliest dated symbolic stone in the county is that of Alexander Wer (Weir), 1620, at Langton (No. 11, Pl. B, c) * ; a stone at Hutton bears the date 1638 (No. 28) ; and the Haliburton stone at Dryburgh (No. 11, Pl. A, a) is dated 1640. The number before 1670 is only 14. From that time there is a steady increase with each decade till that commencing 1730, when the fashion reached its culminating point ; 1736 is the most largely represented year, with 17 examples, and it is notable that a third of the 512 datable stones occur in the decades of 1720 and 1730. Subsequent to 1740 the decennial decrease is slightly greater than the previous increase ; only 2 stones occur after 1820 : the last being that of Jane Stoddart, 1847, at Duns (No. 6). Comparatively few stones occur after 1760, and 80 per cent. fall between the dates 1680 and 1760.

A striking exception to the steady growth and decay of the fashion occurs in the first decade of the eighteenth century. Few stones occur in this period, and these are mostly of a simple character. This decrease would seem to be due to the great poverty of the country following the disastrous seasons of the closing years of the seventeenth and the opening ones of the eighteenth century. "The sheep and oxen died in thousands, the prices of everything among a peasantry that had nothing went up to famine pitch, and a large proportion of the population in rural districts was destroyed by disease and want." † Not only stones, but even coffins had to be dispensed with, as appears from the following extract from Chirnside Kirk-Session Records : "1701—Item : for a *dale* [board] on wh. Alison Tait was buried, 00 · 05 · 00."

* The numbers in parentheses refer to the detailed parish lists, which it is intended will appear in the succeeding parts of the present volume. For convenience in referring to plates appearing in these parts, the plates have been alphabetically numbered.

† *The Social Life of Scotland in the Eighteenth Century*, p. 146. Henry Grey Graham.

Size.—With the exception of the two decades following 1750, when there was a slight diminution in the size of stones used, there was a steady increase in size throughout the period. This reflects the gradual improvement in conditions of life, and is marked by a sudden demand for stones of a large size at the commencement of the nineteenth century, due to the agricultural prosperity during the Napoleonic wars. The average height of seventeenth-century stones is 24 inches; of eighteenth century (first half) 28 inches, (second half) 32 inches; nineteenth century 40 inches.

Classification of Symbols.—Coming now to the symbols depicted, these may be classified as (1) symbols of mortality, (2) symbols of immortality, (3) figure (or portrait) stones, (4) trade symbols, and (5) scriptural stones. Although the earliest stone (Langton, 11, Pl. B, c) bears a simple winged cherub-head, the majority of the early stones bear merely symbols of mortality. From the beginning, however, there is a gradual decrease in the use of mortality symbols and a corresponding increase in the symbols of immortality, until the latter commence to predominate about the year 1740. In the first decade of the eighteenth century—the famine period—there is a recrudescence of mortality symbols and a disuse of those of immortality, as if to manifest the depression of the period. Of much less frequency are the trade symbols and the figure stones; the former reach their zenith about 1760, when they become as numerous as the mortality symbols, having come rapidly into favour within the previous twenty years. The figure stones were most popular about 1730–40, the only scriptural stone is dated 1745.

1. SYMBOLS OF MORTALITY.

Skulls and bones are the most frequent of all the symbols, the former being represented on 330 stones, and the latter on 367. Examples of well-modelled skulls are found at Nenthorn (13, 1704, Pl. D, d), Edrom (22, 1727, Pl. H, a), Westruther (9, 1742, Pl. C, a), Channelkirk (4, 1743), and Abbey St Bathans (3, 1754). Fully two-thirds are shown full face, and rather more profiles occur than three-quarter faces. A curious type of profile skull, having the face much flattened, is found on 5 stones at Hume, dated from 1710 to 1742; the earliest of this type is at Lauder (17, 1707), and examples are also found at Earlstoun (5, 1727,

Pl. C, *f*), Gordon, and Nenthorn. A skull in profile, placed face downwards, is found at Legerwood (8, 1747), and at Abbey St Bathans (8, n.d.). When superimposed on cross-bones the skull is shown full face, but at Chirnside (10, 1738) a three-quarter-face example is found. A profile skull, with the posterior portion unduly developed downwards, occurs at Lauder (15, 1743 and 18, 1750), and at Channelkirk (11, 1719, Pl. C, *b*). At Westruther the finely modelled skull mentioned above (9, 1742, Pl. C, *a*) is shown with wings, the only example of this feature; another stone at the same place (7, n.d., Pl. C, *d*) bears a skull suspended by a short attachment from the handle of a scythe; the same feature is found at Legerwood (1, 1759). Several of the profile skulls at Polwarth have a peculiarly prominent nose. Almost invariably in stones of careful execution the skull is shown without the lower jaw, but at Lauder (6, 1720, Pl. C, *e*) the addition of the lower jaw gives a weird grinning expression to the face. Four examples of a figure holding a skull in the hand will be dealt with among the figure stones.

In over 70 per cent. of the 367 stones on which *bones* are shown, the bones are crossed; and in 50 per cent. they are surmounted by a skull. In 10 per cent. the skull is superimposed on the cross-bones, and rather more frequently it has an upright bone on either side. A few instances of other positions occur, *e.g.* a skull resting on one or two horizontal bones, as at Nenthorn (13, 1704, Pl. D, *d*); a bone resting on a skull, as at Foulden (22, 1727, Pl. J, *e*); a skull below cross-bones, as at Ayton (5, 1736). One instance of each of the following designs occurs: a winged bone at Ayton (3, 1727, Pl. C, *c*), a skull superimposed on two horizontal bones at Cranshaws (11, 1691, Pl. M, *b*), and three cross-bones at Hutton (5, n.d.). In a few instances the bones have the appearance of being placed in the mouth, as at Nenthorn (5, 1686, Pl. M, *f*); the convention is referred to by Shakespeare, "I had rather be married to a Death's Head with a bone in his mouth" (*Merchant of Venice*, Act i, Scene 2).

Although representations of death were not unknown to the Greeks and Romans, it was in mediæval Europe that the more repulsive representations became common.* An emaciated

* It is beyond the scope of this paper, interesting as the quest might be, to inquire into the influence exerted on the art of our gravestones by the tendency towards the macaberesque in certain phases of religious art

figure, a skeleton, or a skull and bones were frequently depicted in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. The last mentioned was originally peculiarly an ecclesiastical symbol: it is found on a tomb at Florence dated about 1350. The earliest example in England is probably that in Westminster Abbey on the tomb of Anne of Cleves, fourth wife of Henry VIII, 1557. It is familiar as the symbol adopted by pirates about the year 1700. That it was adopted as the badge of certain guilds of physicians and surgeons in the seventeenth century is not so well known; this use, however, was soon discarded—for obvious reasons. In heraldry a death's-head taking the place of the crest on the hatchment denoted that a man was the last of his family.

Next to skulls and bones the most numerous symbols of mortality are *hour-glasses*, shown on 228 stones, followed at some distance by spades with 64 instances, and hearts with 62. The other varied emblems of mortality are of comparatively rare occurrence. About 80 per cent. of the hour-glasses are shown in a horizontal position, probably to signify that their work was done. There is little variety in the type, which is normally placed below the other symbols at the foot of the stone. In some cases it is shown without a frame, and in one instance at Channelkirk (5, 1734, Pl. D, c) the frame has a stand. Occasionally the glass appears to be a double one. At Lennel (13, 1693) it is placed upright on the top of a skull, and in the following four cases it is shown with wings: Lauder (10, 1733; and 13, 1724), Cranshaws (4, n.d.), and Nenthorn (13, 1704, Pl. D, d).

The *spade* in the majority of cases must be taken to denote mortality; it is, however, difficult in some cases to tell when it may have been a trade symbol. It was undoubtedly used in the latter sense on the gravestones of gardeners, maltsters, etc., but these instances are comparatively few. A frequent arrangement is that of two spades, or a spade and shovel, crossed. In fully a third of the 62 instances the implement has a pointed face with little or no projection on one side of the haft, and with the cross-piece of the handle mostly or entirely on one side. Another feature is that showing the blade to have been of wood merely on the Continent and in this country in the late fifteenth and the early sixteenth centuries. As instances of this tendency may be mentioned Holbein's *Dance of Death*, the drawings of Albert Dürer, and similar representations found in the early printed Parisian Books of Hours, and on the well-known Mühlen-Brücke at Lucerne and the Aître St Maclou at Rouen.

tipped or shod with iron. These two features extend over the whole of the period during which spades are shown, from 1667 to 1767 (Pls. D, *b, d* ; E, *c* ; K, *a*). The latter feature has, in many instances, been obliterated, but can be traced in at least 25 per cent. of the spades ; it is best seen at Eccles and Nenthorn, and also occurs at Ayton, Fogo, Foulden, Simprin, and Whitsome. It is not unlikely that this type, which thus seems to have been in use a century and a half ago, and is said to have been in recent use in Ireland and in the Hebrides, may have originated early in the Iron Age. It is to be seen in almost identical form to that shown on the gravestones in an illuminated MS., *The Life and Miracles of St Cuthbert*, dated about 1180, in which the Saint and an assistant are shown digging in their garden.

The *heart* is depicted rather less frequently than the spade ; in some instances it may be merely an ornament without symbolic meaning. It is shown throughout the period, and naturally admits of little variation. At Nenthorn several examples are inverted, and at Channelkirk it is shown with wings (20, 1733). At Coldingham (7, 1732, Pl. O, *d*) it encloses a skull, and in several instances it is shown with a *bordure* or double outline.

A *mask* or face is not easily distinguished from a skull on some of the more crudely carved stones. There seem, however, to be about 22 undoubted examples of the former, from 1675 to 1755. They are mostly found in the east of the county, notably at Simprin, and are frequently placed immediately above an upright coffin (Pl. D, *e*).

A *coffin* is depicted 16 times, and in 6 cases is surmounted by a mask : at Greenlaw (3, n.d.) the mask is shown on the lid of the coffin, and at Channelkirk (12, 1723, Pl. C, *b*) the coffin is open, showing a corpse, the lid being at the side. The earliest example is at Cranshaws (9, 1683, Pl. E, *a*), where the coffin rests on bearers and is surmounted by a crude winged cherub-head with a crown. The latest example is 1755. The position is always upright, except at Mordington (1, 1727, Pl. D, *f*), where it is horizontal, resting on supports.

A *table-stone* on supports is shown at Channelkirk (11, 1719, Pl. C, *b*).

The *dead-bell* (Pl. E) occurs 7 times, from 1665 to 1761. At Cranshaws (1, 1665, Pl. B, *f*) and at Greenlaw (4, 1761, Pl. E, *d*)

the bell has an open or ring handle ; at Polwarth (3, 1716, Pl. E, c) the oval ring is connected with the bell by a short neck ; the other examples show a bell with an upright handle, at Eyemouth (6, n.d., Pl. N, a), Lauder (9, n.d., Pl. E, e), Edrom (30, n.d., Pl. E, g), and Langton (23, 1675, Pl. E, f). In the last-mentioned example the figure is merely incised in outline, but has more the appearance of a bell than of a spade. The only original dead-bell preserved in any of the above parishes is at Polwarth, where it has evidently served as a model to the sculptor ; the Rev. Mr Watt kindly allowed me to place it beside the stone in order to take a photograph, which is now reproduced (Pl. E, c). The original bell bears the inscription : " FOR POLWART PARISH—1715 " ; the stone is dated a year later. It is not improbable that the form of bell in parishes where the original is now lost may be likewise indicated by the gravestone representations. Dead-bells were used in intimating funerals, and were also rung in the procession. When the custom ended, locally, I am not aware. In the possession of Mr James Veitch, Inchbonny, is a water-colour drawing of Jedburgh Abbey made early in the nineteenth century by a French prisoner-of-war ; in this is shown a funeral with a bell-ringer at the head of the procession.

Four representations of the *scythe* show it with an undivided handle ; only one of these is a dated stone, at Legerwood (1, 1759) ; there, and at Westruther (7, n.d., Pl. C, d), a skull is shown pendant from the handle. At Fishwick (3, n.d., Pl. K, a) the scythe is shown as a symbol of occupation, and at Hutton (11, n.d., Pl. E, b) it appears on a table-stone support bearing a well-designed figure of Father Time holding a scythe in his right hand and an hour-glass in his left. The undivided form of *sned* or handle, now rarely seen, was referred to by the poet Shirley (1594–1666) :

" The glories of our birth and state
Are shadows, not substantial things ;
There is no armour against fate :
Death lays his icy hands on kings ;
Sceptre and crown
Must tumble down,
And in the dust be equal made
With the poor *crooked scythe* and spade."

A small *skeleton*, representing death, holding aloft a dart,

appears on a table-stone support at Foulden (6, 1773, Pl. D, *a*). There is nothing so well executed in this line as the recumbent skeleton shown on a stone at Ancrum in the county of Roxburgh.

What may be a *worm* is shown on the support of a table-stone at St Helens (4, 1714).

A human *hand* appears at Cranshaws (9, 1683, Pl. E, *a*) on the coffin stone mentioned above.

Crossed *torches* are shown on the base of a column of the Grissell Cochrane monument in Legerwood church (16, 1691, Pl. A, *b*).

The *urn*, so frequently carved on stones of a later age, is absent from all but the latest examples. It appears at Eccles (5, 1818) and Earlstoun (33, 1819). A vase with foliage occasionally appears earlier, its use being purely ornamental.

2. SYMBOLS OF IMMORTALITY.

Of much less variety are the symbols of immortality ; chief of these is of course the *winged cherub-head*, occurring on more than half of the stones. Of all the symbols this seems to have offered most scope for originality in treatment, some 80 distinct varieties being distinguishable, without including the minuter points of difference : the desire for variety will be realised by a glance at the accompanying plates. The almost invariable position for this symbol is at the top of the stone, above the symbols of mortality ; this rule, however, is not invariable : it is found at the foot of two stones at Cranshaws (9, 1683, Pl. E, *a*, and 11, 1691, Pl. M, *b*) and of one at Whitsome (3, 1725).

The tympanum naturally formed a suitable space for the cherub-head, the wings being adapted to the space available. At Abbey St Bathans (4, 1750) and at Lauder (14, 1755, Pl. F, *b*) the scroll mouldings of the broken pediment take the place of wings. In some of the graveyards in the west of the county, notably at Mertoun (Pl. F, *c*) and Dryburgh (Pl. M, *d*), and in the adjacent portion of the county of Roxburgh, is found a type of stone having the cherub-head cut completely out of the top of the stone, the hair on the back of the head being shown on the obverse side. It has been suggested that these stones were the work of the Smiths of Darnick ; the sculpture of the two figures shown on Pl. F, *c* (Mertoun, 10, 1741) is perhaps superior to

that on any other symbolic stone in the county. The commonest of all types is what may best be described as the Reynolds-type, found on 79 stones dating from 1681 to 1816; it is well represented at Nenthorn and Earlston. This type has the rounded cheeks of an infant, with occasionally a tendency to grossness, as at Cranshaws (6, 1712, Pl. M, *b*) and Westruther (9, 1742, Pl. C, *a*). Features of a more ascetic cast are found on an earlier type of cherub, with long graceful wings stretched horizontally: this type is well represented at Eccles. At Simprin and Preston a later type, about 1740, has the wings extended downwards in long points, the mouth being occasionally open as if in song. Abbey St Bathans and Cockburnspath show a crude type in which the wings are represented by a semi-circular band with the concavity upwards (Pl. F, *d*); at Lennel the type most common has a horizontal underline with short ungraceful wings. In some cases, notably at Earlston, the wings spring like ears from the sides of the head; this type is early, about 1710 (Pl. C, *b*). Any resemblance to wings is in some instances difficult to discover; the likeness is occasionally much more to leaves, as at Channelkirk (6, 1721) and Chirnside (16, 1766, Pl. F, *e*); and at times the figure resembles a Scots thistle, as at Hutton (6, 1727, Pl. N, *b*). At Ayton (3, 1727, Pl. C, *c*) a cherub with features of a mundane cast is adorned with a flowing wig, and at Langton (25, n.d., Pl. L, *d*) the gravestone of a shoemaker bears a cherub with a curiously inane expression and a neck-tie, the place of wings being taken by conventional acanthus-leaf design. In 3 cases the cherub rises directly from a skull: at Lennel (7, 1694), Cranshaws (5, 1716, Pl. B, *f*), and Foulden (4, 1731); and on 8 stones, at Earlston (11, 1750, Pl. J, *a*), Gordon, Hume, Eccles, and Nenthorn (9, 1745, Pl. F, *a*), it is represented with clouds. Two cherub-heads close together appear on 3 stones at Lauder, and on 1 at Nenthorn (6, 1719, Pl. M, *f*). At Fishwick (2, 1721) there are two heads, with one pair of wings; and at Whitsome (3, 1725) the same feature is treated in a conventional manner.

The only other symbol of immortality of frequent occurrence is the *book*, which is found on 55 stones dating from 1676 to 1836. In four instances the book is closed; as a rule it is open, with a scriptural verse inscribed on the pages. Twenty-three of these texts are still legible, the favourite being from Revelation, xiv. 13,

"Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord." In 31 cases the book is held in the hand of a figure representing the deceased person. Earlston, Legerwood, and Dryburgh may be mentioned as localities where the book is most often represented.

The *crown* as a symbol of immortality is found on 11 stones dating from 1676 to 1756; it is also found on 4 stones as a trade symbol, to be dealt with later. The earliest examples are at Cranshaws (8, 1676; 9, 1683, Pl. E, a), and 3 examples occur at Simprin. In the Cranshaws stones the design seems to be based on the Scottish crown as shown on the coins of the period. The 3 Simprin crowns (1, 1746 and 3, 1733, Pl. G, d) and 1 at Fishwick (5, 1756) have been cut by the same hand, and are of conventional design, resembling a coronet. An example at Westruther (9, 1742) is of the imperial type, and 1 at Foulden (16, 1742, Pl. G, c) has the appearance of a mitre. Of coronet type are much weathered specimens at Lennel (27, n.d.) and Ladykirk (4, 1718).

Of the 8 representations of an *angel blowing a trumpet*, 2 at Lennel (30, 1824 and 31, 1825) and 1 at Ayton (15, 1804) are entirely modern in execution. An early stone at Langton (15, 1644, Pl. G, b) shows the angel in a horizontal position, the outspread wings and the contour of the lower limbs conforming in a curious manner with the wave-moulding of the top of the stone. The next example is at Legerwood (6, 1689, Pl. G, e) on the frieze of a table stone. At Eccles (1, 1701, Pl. D, b) the angel is rising with outspread wings from a skull; and at Cockburnspath (2, 1724)* it is rising from the clouds. A curious design occurs at Greenlaw (4, 1761, Pl. E, d) on the end support of a table stone; two nude figures much weathered are here represented, one holds a dead-bell, while the other grasps his disengaged hand and blows a trumpet in his ear.

On the outer edge at either side of the double pediment of the Brown of Park stone at Earlston (29, 1692, Pl. O, a) an *angel* is shown reclining on the straight inclined cornice, while the space between the pediments is occupied by a bearded figure holding a spade in one hand and a shovel in the other. Figures without wings are also shown reclining on the cornices of the Dickson of Antonshill stone at Eccles (5, 1818), and of the Dickson of Howlawrig stone at Greenlaw (9, 1729). Small

* See *Proc. Soc. of Ant. Scot.*, 1913-14, p. 228 (fig.).

figures of angels appear on medallions on the supports of the stone of the Rev. Adam Murray at Eccles (4, 1797), and a modern type at Greenlaw (6, 1809) bears an angel holding out a sheet with an inscription.

One would perhaps hardly expect to find a *phœnix* on a Christian tombstone; this, however, is the only symbol shown on a stone at Gordon (4, 1730, Pl. G, *f*). At Foulden (19, 1705, Pl. B, *d*) it is displayed on a shield, other symbols being also shown on the stone.

3. FIGURE STONES.

Stones bearing a representation of the human figure are 79 in number. They date from 1676 to 1832, but only 5 occur before 1710 and 4 after 1770, the majority being found from 1730 to 1750. The figures in most instances may be supposed to represent the deceased person; at Edrom (24, 1730, Pl. H, *a*) a stone showing a male figure in a long-skirted coat bears the sole name of "Adam Wait, son to James Wait, age 10 moneth"; the figure was probably intended to represent the father, whose name has not been added. It is not likely that any strict attempt at likeness was made, although a few examples might suggest this, notably a representation showing individuality and character at Foulden (22, 1727, Pl. J, *e*). The usual type shows a male figure with wig (usually the full-dress wig of Queen Anne's time, sometimes the later tie-wig), in the long-skirted and small-waisted coat of the period, closely set with buttons and having buttons on the broad cuffs and on the pocket-flaps; in the right hand is held a book with a text cut on the pages. Four of the female figures also hold a book. In an early example at Langton (2, 1683, Pl. H, *g*) the book is closed and held under the right arm, while in the left hand is an hour-glass. An hour-glass appears on 5 other stones, 1 being that of a woman (Ayton, 8, 1725, Pl. I, *f*). A *memento mori* ribbon is held at Bunkle (2, 1732, Pl. H, *d*), Dryburgh (5, 1734, Pl. M, *d*), Mertoun (10, 1741, Pl. F, *c*), and Chirnside (8, n.d.), also probably at Eyemouth (16, n.d.). In 4 instances a skull is held in the hand, 2 being male figures (Foulden, 22, 1727, Pl. J, *e*; and Greenlaw, 4, 1761, Pl. J, *b*), and 2 female (Edrom, 28, 1728, Pl. J, *f*; and Fogo, 19, 1736). In a few cases the figure holds the symbols of his trade; a quaint example is at Earlstoun (4, 1695, Pl. K, *c*), where a tailor holds

his yard measure in his right hand and his scissors in his left, with a goose-iron below. Another good example is found near Channelkirk (13, 1734, Pl. H, *e*); although the stone is now built into a wall in the steading at Threeburnford, it has every appearance of having been designed as a gravestone, similar designs appearing on gravestones at Corstorphine, Colinton, and Peebles. The figure shown is that of a sower with a sowing-sheet over his left shoulder; the date, 1734, can be faintly seen at the lower corner to the right, while on either side are scriptural texts having reference to sowing. At Edrom (25, 1731) is depicted a full-length figure holding a shepherd's crook broken in two, as if to denote that his work was done; the upper part is held in the right hand, crook downwards, the lower part in the left hand. At Foulden (18, n.d., Pl. O, *c*) a schoolmaster holds in his left hand a hornbook having ABCD incised on it. At his right side is an hour-glass, while below is a heart. The inscription, unfortunately, is lost, only a portion of the name remaining: [? JEF]FRAY. Though once used in every school in Scotland, not a single example of a Scottish hornbook is known to exist. It consisted of a wooden frame with a handle, and usually contained, behind a transparent sheet of horn, the alphabet and the Lord's Prayer. A figure holding a spade occurs at Fishwick (3, n.d., Pl. K, *a*), as described above. In two instances (Duns, 4, n.d., and Edrom, 24, 1730, Pl. H, *a*) an object resembling a cane is held in the right hand. In a few cases, mostly before 1720, a small figure is shown on the edge of a stone or on the support of a table-stone. The most curious of these is at Legerwood (6, 1689, Pl. G, *e*) on the table-stone of William Montgomery of Macbiehill, Peeblesshire, who owned the lands of Whitslaid in the parish of Legerwood. On the eastern panel of the north-east support of this stone is a small figure with generous waistline, seated astride on a barrel, holding a jug in one hand and a bottle in the other; on the north face of the support the same figure is shown standing with his hands to his head; the third and final stage in the rake's progress is slyly suggested by the representation on the frieze above of an angel blowing a trumpet. The female fashions of the period may be studied on several stones, notably a low-necked figure, said locally to be that of a bride, at Ayton (8, 1725, Pl. I, *f*), and a figure in a laced bodice at Foulden (20, 1740, Pl. I, *c*); head-gear is well shown at Fogo

(20, 1748, Pl. J, c) and Chirnside (7, 1737). What is perhaps the most extraordinary of all the gravestones in Berwickshire is that at Channelkirk (6, 1721, Pl. H, f) to the memory of "Marion Brock, daughter to William Brock, gardiner in Wxton, aged 19"; it is difficult to understand the mentality that could desire to perpetuate the memory of a beloved daughter in this grotesque nude figure. On 9 stones two figures are represented together: 6 of these are apparently man and wife, 1 shows sisters, and 2 are of children, a brother and sister in each case. The best executed of these stones is at Mertoun (10, 1741, Pl. F, c), a poor copy of it (1, 1743) stands not many yards from it. At Bunkle the crude, large-headed figures of a pedlar and his wife will be referred to later. Two of the three children's stones are at Foulden, in one, a pleasing production (1, 1738, Pl. J, d), the child holds an apple; the third is at Hutton (27, 1749). An interesting undated stone is inserted in the exterior of the south wall of Fogo church; it bears three figures—a man on either side and a woman in the middle; the details of the costumes are well preserved, and each of the male figures holds a broad ribbon bearing the motto "*Vive memor lethi*"; the figure to the left holds also a closed book, and overhead is the inscription, "We three served God, lived in his fear, And loved him who bought us dear."

4. TRADE SYMBOLS.

Symbols of trade came rapidly into favour during the middle of the eighteenth century, culminating about 1760. The commonest of these symbols are the square and compasses of the wright or *carpenter*; there are 15 examples, dating from 1663 to 1828; an axe or an adze-head is sometimes added. At Legerwood (15, 1758, Pl. K, b) the accompanying representation of a mill-wheel denotes a mill-wright.

The next in frequency of the trades is that of the *blacksmith*, with 14 stones, from 1703 to 1812. At Edrom (10, 1715, Pl. K, d) a great array of tools is displayed, among which are found the crown and hammer, the insignia of the hammermen; this is also depicted at Eccles (9, 1718), Eyemouth (19, n.d.), and Polwarth (4, 1736).

The goose-iron and scissors, denoting a *tailor*, occur 9 times from 1656 to 1738, the former date being the earliest example

of trade symbols (Langton, 29). The quaint Earlston example has been already described.

The *weaver* is also represented 9 times, the symbol being the shuttle (1672–1750); the earliest is at Preston, where there is also shown the weaver's brush for damping the web (3, 1672, Pl. K, *e*). At Nenthorn (9, 1745, Pl. F, *a*) the thread can still be distinguished wound on the shuttle. Though now a lost industry, hand-weaving was practised in Berwickshire within living memory.

Also represented on 9 stones are the tools of the *gardener*: a rake, spade, and garden shears, combined in one instance with compasses. The spade and shovel, as stated above, most probably, as a rule, symbolise mortality; in some instances, however, they clearly denote occupation, as when in association with gardener's tools; a *maltster's* stone at Edrom (9, 1675) bears a maltster's shovel; and the crossed shovels of a *baker* occur at Earlston (8, 1763, Pl. K, *f*), a weathered tool at Chirnside (10, 1738) being probably of the same character.

The *mill*er is indicated by the rynd, a perforated iron cross for attachment to the under side of the upper mill-stone. There are 8 examples (1713–1755); at Swinton (1, 1755, Pl. L, *c*) it is accompanied by a small pick for dressing the mill-stones. Under the name of the cross-moline the mill-rynd cross was used in heraldry to denote the family name of Miller, or to indicate that the family owed its rise to the milling industry. At Hutton (19, 1741) the rynd has been used in the former sense.

The symbols of the *farmer* are not so numerous as might be expected in a rural district. The shepherd's crook appears 7 times (1724–1785), and his dog is depicted lying at the foot of a monument at Channelkirk (3, 1736, Pl. L, *a*). The sower at Threeburnford has been already mentioned; a plough is depicted on a farmer's stone at Channelkirk (9, 1736, Pl. L, *b*), and on a stone of modern type at Earlston (33, 1819), which also bears a horse and a sheaf. Another stone at Earlston (20, 1760, Pl. G, *a*) bears to the right a pair of balances with a small spade below, and to the left an open book with a plough lying partly upon it. The name on the stone is obliterated, but it is said to be that of the Rev. James Stevenson, minister of Earlston West (Relief) Church,* who bought and farmed Braidwoodshiel, his action

* I am indebted for this information to the Rev. W. S. Crockett, Tweedsmuir.

being much criticised at the time. It has been locally understood that the intention of the sculptor was to depict the idea of ploughing through the Bible. At Legerwood (11, 1729) appears a sheaf with a shearing-hook lying across it, and at Preston (3, 1672) a flail is shown along with a spade and shovel and what may have been a rake. A pick appears at Lennel (8, 1742) on the stone of "Tomes Kers, tnnetrn in Lettelthank"; two picks, one being one-sided, are shown at Polwarth (3, 1716, Pl. E, c) along with spade, shovel, and dead-bell; it has been suggested that this is the stone of a beadle and gravedigger.

The scales of the "*merchant*" or shopkeeper are found 6 times (1700-1760), occasionally accompanied by a measuring rod. At Cockburnspath (4, n.d.) the scales are associated with a curious object considerably weathered, which has been described as the ribs of the human body, but the suggestion is far from convincing. The quaintest stone in this class is that of Patrick James, "retiler of smal wares," at Bunkle (3, 1739, Pl. I, e). The curious large-headed figures of Patrick and his wife, separated by the letters "P-I," an open book, and a heart, occupy the upper of two panels; in the lower panel are depicted the scales to the left, and to the right a loaded pack-horse with a quaintly human expression, having above it cross-bones and a bulk-measure. Scales have elsewhere been used to symbolise the Judgment Day; it is doubtful if any have this meaning in Berwickshire. One might have expected the tools of the *mason* to be more often shown—the hammer, mell, chisel, T-square, trowel, and compasses. There are only 6 examples. One of these, at Coldingham (1, 1776), bears also a sun, moon, and star, and apparently some masonic symbols much weathered. Another at Coldingham is shown near the top right-hand corner of Plate O, d. An early example is at Simprin (11, 1670) on the stone of "William Cooockburn, Whos days was feu, His glas it was soon run, Al that him knew, Their lov he wan."

The *shoemaker's* tools—leather cutter, awl, hammer, and pincers—appear at Langton (25, n.d., Pl. L, d); and the *butcher* is indicated at Birgham (5, 1697) by a knife, axe, and steel; a knife and cleaver also appear at Fishwick (7, 1721). A *cooper's* stone at Fogo (23, 177—) bears a hammer: the stone is of interest as being that of one of the family of Walkinshaw referred to in the expressive Berwickshire proverb, "Ye are

like the cooper o' Fogo, ye drive aff better girds than ye ca' on." *

The wool shears of the *walk-miller* or fulling-miller are carved on a large scale at Edrom (12, 1703, Pl. L, *f*). At Greenlaw (16, 1753) a *builder* is indicated by three houses, the middle one resting on the inner chimneys of the other two. A *schoolmaster's* stone at Foulden (18, n.d.) is referred to above; and two small anchors at Cockburnspath (6, 1758, Pl. B, *b*) suggest a seafaring man. The stone of "John Dods of the Royal North British Dragoons" (the Scots Greys) at Swinton (2, 1757, Pl. L, *e*) bears a sword and musket; and a modern type at Earlstoun (30, 1813) has a small cartouche bearing a trophy of arms consisting of a crossed sword and musket on an oval shield, behind which appear a St Andrews and a Latin cross.

The only remaining trade symbol to be considered is the curious "4-symbol," which has been the subject of much discussion.† It has been found in many parts of Europe, as well as on the gravestones of various districts of Scotland. In Berwickshire the only example is at Hume (5, 1710, Pl. O, *b*), where it is found at the head of the table-stone of "James Leitch, merchant in Home," placed between a skull and cross-bones. The symbol denotes ownership or trade, but the origin of it has not been fully explained.

5. SCRIPTURAL STONES.

Gravestones bearing representations of Scriptural scenes, though not common, have been reported from various districts in Scotland. The temptation of our first parents and the sacrifice of Isaac ‡ seem to have been the subjects most often chosen; of the former at least 23 have been recorded. The only example in Berwickshire, now standing in the nave of Dryburgh Abbey (1, 1745, Pl. M, *g*), represents the Temptation, and has been already figured.§ The serpent is shown coiled round the trunk of the tree, and plucking an apple from one of the lower branches; Eve to the right stretches up her hand for the fruit, while Adam stands passive on the left. The winged cherub-head surmount-

* Henderson's *Popular Rhymes of Berwickshire*, p. 88.

† See *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, 1901-2, p. 302.

‡ A previously unrecorded example of the latter is to be seen at Crawford.

§ See *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, 1901-2, p. 346.

ing the stone is broken off, and was replaced for the purpose of photographing the stone; it is locally believed to represent Queen Victoria.

ARCHITECTURAL TREATMENT.

Having considered the symbolism of the gravestones, their architectural features may now be examined. Among the symbols, especially among the winged cherub-heads, has been found a consistent desire for variety in presentation; the same desire is found expressing itself in the treatment of the form, mouldings, and ornamentation of the stones. In the type of top alone there are over 160 variations, and it has been rare indeed for the sculptor to be content with producing a mere replica. Although some of the types may be designated early or late, and although some belong to a particular district and are largely or altogether absent from other parts, the design of the stones seems to have depended more on the individuality, taste, and skill of the sculptor than on other considerations. The most common type is that formed by the convergence of two volutes or "fiddle-scrolls" (Pl. B, *d*); of this type, which includes a third of the upright symbolic stones, the sculptors have been able to devise about fifty varieties. The next in importance, though with less than half the number of examples, is the classical type with a pediment (Pl. I, *d*), frequently broken by the introduction of volutes (Pl. F, *b*). Almost equal numerically with this type are the next two types, the simple round * (Pl. E, *e*) and the undulated shaped top (Pl. K, *b*). The above are the most common types; the ogee top is almost entirely confined to the west of the county (Pl. C, *f*), notably at Earlston, and also at Gordon, Hume, and Legerwood. Dryburgh is the chief centre of the type in which a winged cherub-head forms the outline of the stone (Pls. F, *c* and M, *d*), but the earliest example is at Hutton (8, 1687, Pl. N, *b*), and there are several at Foulden. The square-topped stones (Pl. D, *e*) complete the types of upright stones, except for a few examples which do not readily admit of classification. Of the horizontal stones, some are table-stones, standing on supports; the majority of those now lying on the

* There are four examples of the curious scalloped capping shown on Pl. H, *d*.

ground appear from the mouldings on their under edges also to have been table-stones originally.

Side Pilasters.—The pilastered stones are 88 in number, distributed throughout the district and occurring in all the periods dealt with. The pilasters are most frequently fluted, and for the most part have debased forms of Doric capitals; Ionic and Corinthian forms are also found. Nine stones at Foulden, Hutton (8, Pl. N, *b*), and the neighbouring graveyards (1662 to 1761) have rusticated pilasters of the fluted type. Four examples at Edrom (1730–1736), probably all from the same hand, have a fillet some distance below the capital. The monument of John Ker of Moristoun, in Legerwood church (Pl. A, *b*), is a good example of Ionic columns, and three stones at Channelkirk are peculiar in having semi-engaged columns on the edge of the stone, a feature also occurring at Chirnside.

Mouldings.—The mouldings which enclose the panel bearing the symbols are sometimes enriched. In many the original carving has disappeared, but in 58 examples no fewer than 35 distinct designs can be distinguished, testifying again to a constant desire for variety. The most frequent design is a simple zig-zag, the next in favour being the cable-moulding (Pl. D, *e*); other varieties are the lozenge, indented, nebule, egg-moulding in various forms, egg and anchor, scallop, and tooth-and-scallop. The usual volutes or “fiddle-scrolls” which so frequently adorn the tops of the stones are sometimes replaced by conventional acanthus-leaf designs; such stones are notably frequent at Langton (Pls. B, *c*; E, *c*; H, *g*; L, *d*), where there are 8 examples; the design is an early one, about half of the examples belonging to the seventeenth century. At Hutton (18, 1684) the rounded top of a stone is cut to resemble the voussoirs of an arch, with egg-moulding on the archivolt; and at Lennel there is a similar imitation of ashlar masonry on the face of a stone (5, 1693).

Ornamentation.—In 43 instances (1683 to 1847) the symbols are interlaced and looped up by a ribbon or cord, usually with tassels at the ends, the desire for variety manifesting itself here again in the form of the tassels (Pls. B, *f*; G, *d*). As a rule the cord is represented as hanging from two rings, a variation on four stones at Nenthorn (1701 to 1721, Pl. M, *f*) shows an untasselled cord knotted to a central ring. On the edge of two table-stone

supports at Hutton a hand holds a cord looping up the emblems of mortality, and on the opposite edge of one of these supports a human face holds in its mouth a cord which suspends a skull (11, 1736). A similar human face at Gavinton (1832) holds the top of a sheet bearing the inscription, the upper corners being held by rings; in 7 instances (1701–1748) the grotesque head of an animal occupies a similar position. The figure of an angel holding a sheet at Greenlaw has been referred to.

Geometrical Ornamentation.—Along with the symbols have been used for ornamentation over forty varieties of geometrical figures. The most common is the rosette in its various forms; there are also the cinquefoil, quatrefoil, sun, star, mullet, circle (single and concentric), heart, scallop-shell, and fleur-de-lys. The most frequent form of rosette is the St Catherine wheel (1701–1821); peculiar to Swinton, Simprin, and Fogo is a type of wheel-rosette with five radii cut with the chamfers sloping in one direction (Pl. L, *c* and *e*). The fleur-de-lys occurs 13 times from 1662 to 1772; on two stones at Edrom (7, 1736 and 13, 1734) four are arranged to a centre, and at Legerwood it is placed within a heart (4, 1709). The scallop-shell, derived probably from the arms of the border family of Pringle, occurs only once, at Channelkirk (11, 1719, Pl. C, *b*). The cross and the trefoil are significantly absent. In a few cases there is a tendency for the geometrical ornament to appropriate most of the surface of the stone, as at Simprin (21, 1739, Pl. M, *c*, and 9, 1724), Ladykirk (11, 1719), and Whitsome (3, 1725).

Foliaceous and Other Designs.—Of considerable variety are the foliaceous designs, which are confined almost entirely to the first half of the eighteenth century; the foliage sometimes extends to the edges of the stones in highly ornamented examples, as at Longformacus (4, 1734 and 3, 1745), Cranshaws (6, 1712, Pl. M, *b*), and Westruther (9, 1742, Pl. C, *a*). Variations of the acanthus-leaf have been frequently employed, and the splay-angles of table-stones are sometimes covered with an oak-leaf. In 8 examples, all different, the thistle has been treated in a not unpleasing manner; they are all in the west of the county, 3 being at Legerwood, 2 at Earlston, 2 at Eccles, and 1 at Mertoun. Two birds in a foliaceous design at Langton (7, 1663, Pl. M, *e*) are the only zoomorphic forms, with the exception of the grotesque heads above mentioned.

Coloured Stones.—From the frequency with which traces of paint are visible on the lower parts of the stones, where a covering of earth has given protection from the weather, there can be no doubt that many of, if not all, the symbolic stones had been, like the effigied tombs of an earlier time, originally brightly coloured. White skulls and bones, vermilion hearts, and blue or brown coats may be traced. Perhaps the best example of colouration is to be found on the panels—especially that of the west end—of the elaborate table-stone of Mark Bell, “tennent in Boumaker Hill,” at Fogo (20, 1748, Pl. J, c).

Heraldic Influence.—There are in Berwickshire two early examples of the symbols of mortality appearing on an heraldic monument. The first is the stone of “Joannes Haliburtoun,” 1640 (Pl. A, a), which looks down on the grave of his descendant, Sir Walter Scott, at Dryburgh. The tablet bears two shields, (1) *or, on a bend azure three mascules, and in the sinister chief point a buckle of the first* (Halyburton), motto “*Agere et patri*”; (2) *a cross engrailed* (Sinclair), motto “*Credo*.” Beside the shields are the initials I·H—I·S (Jane Sinclair), and below is a skull with cross-bones to the right and an hour-glass to the left. The second example is in the chancel of Legerwood church: it is the elaborate architectural monument of John Ker of Moristoun and his wife, the famous Grizel Cochrane,* 1691 (Pl. A, b). In the tympanum is the shield, bearing (1st and 4th quarters) *vert, on a chevron argent three mullets gules, in base a unicorn's head erased of the second*; (2nd and 3rd quarters) *azure, three crosses-moline argent*. Three skulls are placed on the cornice, and on the base are shown a skull, cross-bones, hour-glass, crossed spade and shovel, winged cherub-head, and crossed torches. The later monument of the Dicksons of Antonshill, at Eccles, likewise bears a shield in the pediment with helmet, mantling, and crest; the broken pediment contains an urn, and wingless cherubs recline on the cornice at either side, each having one foot placed on a skull.

Traces of the influence of heraldry on Berwickshire gravestones are not so evident as in some other districts. A blank shield

* “The most picturesque and romantic of criminals,” who saved the life of her father, the Hon. Sir John Cochrane, of Ochiltree, concerned in the political troubles of 1685. Disguised as a highwayman she waylaid and robbed near Belford the mounted post bearing her father's death warrant.

occasionally appears, but its place is more often taken by a rectangular panel. On two undated table-stones at Nenthorn (11 and 31) the emblems of mortality much defaced are quartered on a shield; a similar feature occurs at Coldingham (6), also undated. Two stones at Lennel have side supporters, on the earlier example (17, 1672) two nude male figures support an inscription scroll; on the later one (13, 1693, Pl. B, *e*) two female figures hold back curtains to reveal the inscription. The curious dome or bell ornament seen at Chirnside (11, 1729, Pl. B, *a*), Cranshaws (6, 1712), and Longformacus (4, 1734) may be derived from the helmet. The use of mantling, tasselled cords, and *memento mori* ribbons has already been described.

SCULPTORS.

Of the makers of these symbolic gravestones I have little information. For the most part they seem to have been local masons, working wherever good stone could be quarried, as at Swinton. On a few fallen stones the initials or marks of the sculptor may still be traced at the base. The period dealt with is for the most part rather beyond the reach of local tradition. The names of Smith of Darnick and Dunbar of Chirnside have been suggested in this connection; local investigation may bring other names to light.

INSCRIPTIONS.

Before closing, a short account may be given of the scriptural texts, mottoes, and verses which accompany the symbols. Note has not been made of inscriptions on stones other than those dealt with in the present survey, many of which have already been recorded in Robson's *Churches and Churchyards of Berwickshire*. Stones with texts date from 1709 to 1788, and are mostly about 1740; of 30 legible texts, 21 are expressive of hope and immortality, while 9 lay stress on mortality and sorrow. The favourite text of the first class is "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord," and the favourite of the second class is "All flesh is as grass." The parallel text to the latter, "As for man his days are as a flower of the field," appears on an open book at Earlston (11, 1750, Pl. J, *a*),—the book is held by a small male figure who holds in his left hand a flower of the field in the form of a large rosette.

Latin Mottoes.—"Memento mori" appears 105 times, from 1672 to 1809, usually on a ribbon below the winged cherub-head, and above the symbols of mortality. Illiterate copyists render it "Me Men To Mori," or even "Menty Mori." "*Hodi mihi, cras tibi*" appears at Coldingham (7, 1732); "*Virtus in aethera volat*" at Edrom (29, n.d.); and "*Soli deo gloria pro omnia*" at Lennel (4, 1773). At Lamberton (2, 1742), though almost obliterated, is found "*Contra vim mortis, non est medicamen in hortis*" ("Against the power of death, there is no herb in the garden"); this motto also appears on the tombstone of Sir William Reed of Fenham (1604) in the church at Holy Island. A quaint stone at Fogo (12, n.d., Pl. I, b), already mentioned, bears "*Vive memor lethi*" ("Live, remembering death"); it has no reference to a family called Leith, as has been suggested, nor yet to the Water of Leith, as locally supposed with regard to the same motto at Kirknewton in Midlothian. It also appears on two stones at Edrom (11, n.d., and 24, 1730).

Prose and Verse.—The following inscriptions are arranged in the alphabetical order of the parishes in which they are found. The sentiments are entirely in keeping with the symbols which they accompany.

Channelkirk (7, 1685).—Here lyes my bones | Now freed from groanes | Waiting the spring | My soul's above | With Christ in love | And there doth ring.

Chirnside (11, 1729).—Stop [passenger as thou] goes by | And read [these verses] carefully | Consider well thou art but dust | And to the grave art passing fast | Therefore the which considering ye | When you in mortal coil shall be | When thy short span of life is run | Unto the grave ye must return | Wherein all cares shall be wipt away | And all afflictions quite decay | Wherein the body shall find rest | Which in the world may be opprest | Therefore be diligent and wise | And [seek a mansion in] the skies | That when death comes you may be right | Depending on thy Savior's might | That in the morning of the year | When Christ himself shall there appear | Descending in the clouds with might | Apportioning his Judgement right | [You may by his most gracious death] | Arise up from the grave beneath | And join the company of the [Son] | And nevermore for to return.

(21, 1696).—Young Henry Areskins | corps lyes here (O | stone keep in record | His dust with thee ; | his soule above | We

hope is with the Lord.) Who | departed this life | July 9 · 1696 | of his age 20.

Earlston (16, 1682).—" Althoug | my body in | the dust | A lit | el se | son do re | men, Even Christ wi | l re se it | vp agene."

(32, 1782).—" My Saviour did ye grave Perfume | In which my Dust shall rest | In hope, till I my Form Resume | And be Completely Blest."

Eccles (4, 1797).—" Time how short, Eternity how long."

(16, n.d.).—Only the closing lines are unobliterated. "... Learning and [wisdom] | is but vain, when | Death presents his Dart."

Fogo (12, n.d.).—" We Three Served God, Lived in His Fear, | And Loved Him who Bought us Dear," on the "*Vive memor lethi*" stone mentioned above.

Foulden (14, 1751).—" Who in death's fetters | here li doe he | Death's conqueror [reigns] | He'll give the victory."

Greenlaw (2, n.d.).—" As the stars | into the heav | ns remain So | man must dy | and live aga | in."

Hume (7, 1717).—" Time cuts down al^l | Both great and smal^l."

Hutton (12, 1727).—" Remember Man as thou | gos by, As thou art | now so onc was I, | Remember man that | thou most die."

A variation of these lines, which are found in many districts, is to be seen on a non-symbolic stone at *Lauder*, dated 1838.

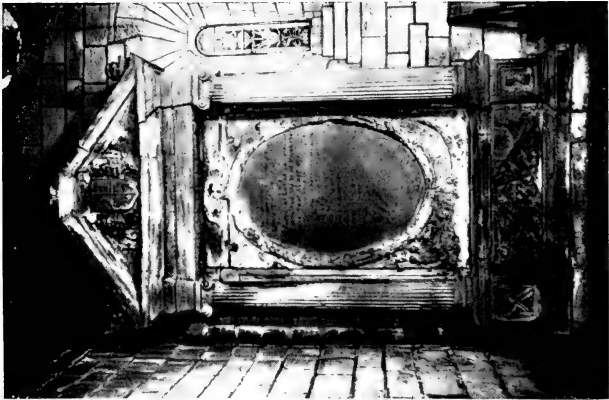
Langton (2, 1683).—" Adam Gallway | was of years | 87, yet to this | world of them | was dead. 11 | Feb · 1683."

Lauder (3, n.d.).—" George Renwick's burying place, who hath been in Europ, Asia, Aferica, America."

Legerwood (3, 1723).—On the gravestone of the children of "Alexander Grey, portioner in Blainlies." "No sooner were these rose-buds blown, | Then by death's spere they were cut down."

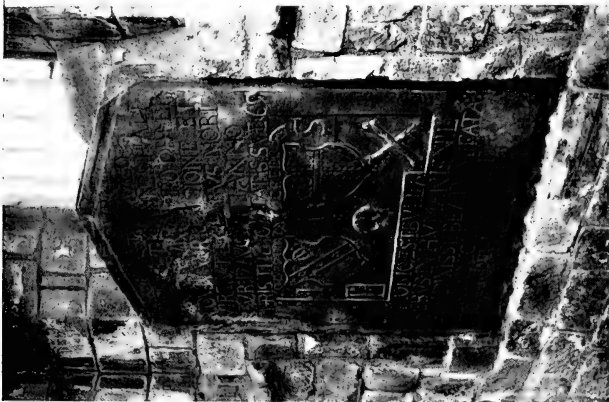
(12, 1719).—" Soon ripe in Grace | Rests in this place | Some pious ones. | When Christ their King | Comes back they'l sing | As darling sons. | A crown that's bright | Long robes all white | Mongst saints they'l wear. | Their songs all new | Now greets their view, | No change they'l fear."

Mertoun: *Dryburgh* (11, 1640, Pl. A, a).—" *Sub | hoc tumulo | hic jacet Joannes Hali | burtoun Barro de Mer | toun, vir religione et | virtute clarus mori | tur 17 Augusti Anno | Christi 1640 aetatis suae 65.*"—" *Homo est bulla | rebus in humanis nil* |



SYMBOLS ON HERALDIC GRAVESTONES.

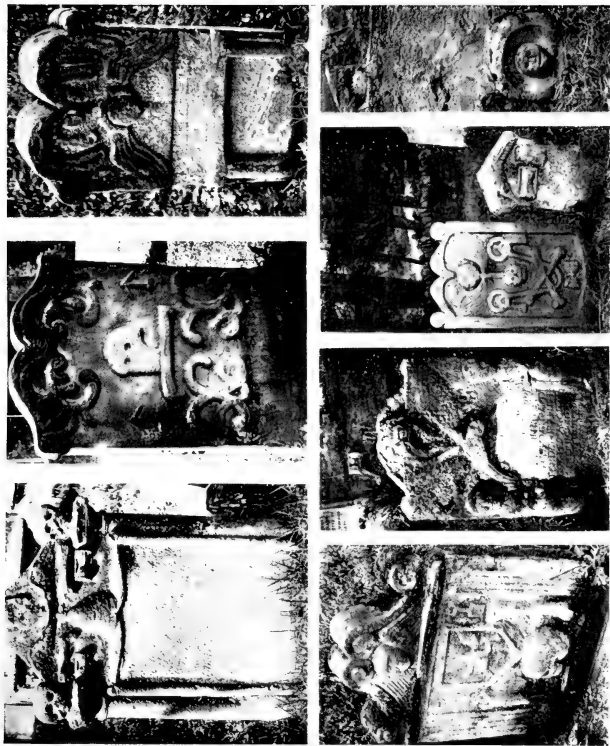
b. LEGERWOOD (16), 1691.



a. DRYBURGH (11), 1640.

Plates presented by J. H. CRAW, Esq.

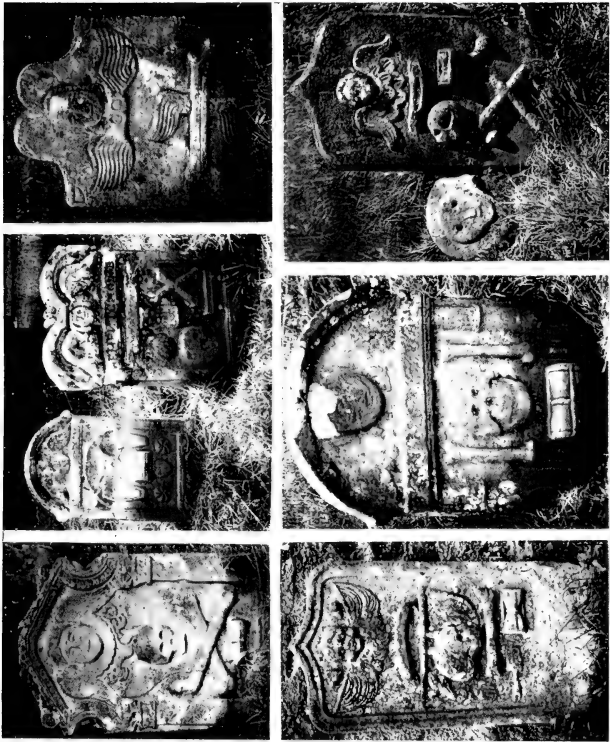




HERALDIC INFLUENCE.

- a. CHIRNSIDE (11), 1729. b. COCKBURNSPATH (6), 1758. c. LANGTON (11), 1620.
 d. FOULDEN (19), 1705. e. LENNEL (13), 1693. f. CRANSHAW (5), 1716; (1), 1665. g. LENNEL (20), 1764.

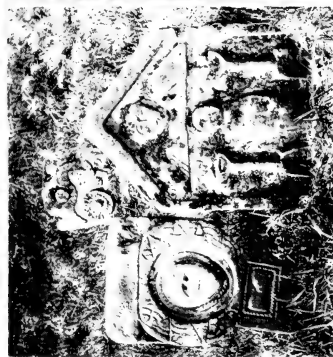
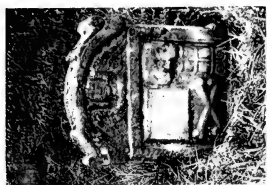




SYMBOLS OF MORTALITY.

- a. WESTRUTHER (9), 1742. b. CHANNELKIRK (12), 1723 ; (11), 171— c. AYTON (3), 1727.
d. WESTRUTHER (7), n.d. e. LAUDER (6), 1720. f. EARLSTON (31), n.d. ; (5), 1727.

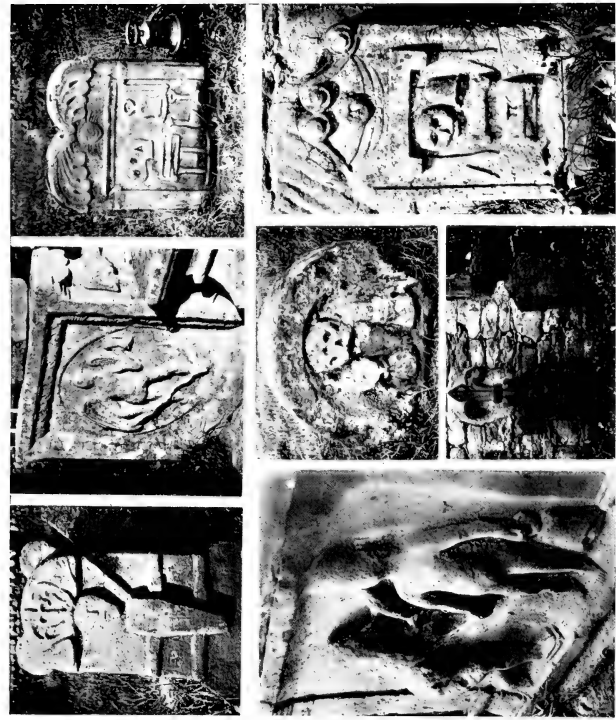




SYMBOLS OF MORTALITY.

- a. FOULDEN (6), 1773.
 d. NENTHORN { (15), 1706;
 (13), 1704.
 b. ECCLES (1), 1701; (2), 1712
 (9), 1724;
 c. SIMPRIN { (17), 1675; (12), 1743.
 c. CHANNELKIRK (5), 1734.
 f. MORDINGTON (1), 1727.





SYMBOLS OF MORTALITY—DEAD BELLS.

- | | | |
|-------------------------------|--|-------------------------------|
| <i>a.</i> CRANSHAW (9), 1683. | <i>b.</i> HUTTON (11), n.d. | <i>c.</i> POLWARTH (3), 1716. |
| <i>d.</i> GREENLAW (4), 1761. | <i>e.</i> LAUDER (9), n.d. | <i>g.</i> EDROM (30), n.d. |
| | <i>f.</i> LANGTON (21), 1710 ; (23), 1675. | |



fas dixisse beatum fata | lem verterit donec hora rotam " ("Under this tombstone lies John Haliburton, Baron of Mertoun, who was remarkable for his piety and goodness. He died on the 17th of August, A.D. 1640, aged 65 years.—Human life is a bubble, and a man may not be pronounced happy, till time has turned the fatal wheel" *).

(12, 1639).—" *M. Alexander Simsone, Pastor | Ecclesiæ apud Mertoun | obiit 17 Junii 1639* | Holy life and happie death | Thou sacrat stone record. | Christ blist Simsone pastor here | Now resting in the Lord.—His conqueis soull's his triumph ; | Christ is his joy and gaine ; | The heavens his saul with the ; his corpes, | till Christ returne, remaine."

Nenthorn (13, 1704, Pl. D, d).—"Death is not loss | But rather gain | If we by dying | Life a tine."

Polwarth (9, 1732).—"No moto can thes | good men fame, For they | are presb if they be nameb " (they are praised if they be named).

Simpriin (11, 1670).—"Heir lyes und | er this ston | the body of Wil^l | iam Cooekburn | Whos days was feu | His glas it was | soon run, Al that | him knew, Their lov | he wan. Who dep | arted July 23."

The above notes on Berwickshire gravestones could not have been compiled without the guidance and help of many friends in the district and elsewhere. In expressing my sincere thanks to these, I may make special mention of the debt I owe to Mr John Allan, M.A., London ; Mr J. C. Hodgson, M.A., Alnwick ; Dr M'Whir, Norham ; Mr James S. Richardson, Edinburgh ; Mr J. Graham Callander, Edinburgh ; Mr S. Charles Hill, London ; Mr John Ferguson, and Mr W. L. Ferguson, Edinburgh.

* Brockett in his Diary quotes an inscription at Ponteland, "MTE / +Homo Bulla / 1552."—*B.N.C.*, vol. xx, p. 81.

THREE HUNDRED YEARS AGO.

IN 1624 Mr Alexander Hamilton, brother of the Earl of Melrose, obtained a patent for a new cart, "wherein greater weight and burdens may with far less force be drawn, and conveniently carried, than hath been done with any other kind of cart hitherto known or heretofore used."—Chambers' *Domestic Annals of Scotland*.

THE ORTHOGRAPHY OF THE NAME HETHPOOL.

By G. G. BUTLER.

THE energies and the studies of this Club being devoted, both in its summer visits and in its published *Transactions*, to the Natural History of the Borders, using the words in a wide sense, "How," it might be asked, "can a mere matter of spelling be its concern?" The answer would be that in the names of persons and of places the spelling is often a helpful and sometimes the only clue to interesting past history; but the kindly guidance offered in shy fashion by antiquaries pelling deserves respect and gentle handling, for a rough touch may disarrange or obliterate the footprints of time. The alteration or addition of one letter in a name may so disguise its facial expression as to destroy its identity. As illustrating the trouble which is involved in endeavouring to restore the natural features of a disfigured word, the following correspondence is submitted in the hope that its length of detail may be pardoned, and that members of the Club who read it may from this example judge of the need there is of vigilance, and of the action that might in future be taken to meet similar examples.

The particular word round which the correspondence ranges is HETHPOOL or HEATHPOOL, the name of a sweetly retired rural spot in a vale of the Cheviots, the scene of four visits by the Club, in 1848, 1888, 1907, and 1919; and the subject of historic treatment in more than one volume of our *Transactions*, most especially in Vol. XII. Now the crucial point is the presence of the letter **a** in the second version of the name. How came it to intrude? In my own opinion it has no right to be there, in spite of its pride of place in the alphabet. That the question has exercised the minds of persons in authority, and that the Heads of the Government Ordnance Survey some years ago had their attention called to the spelling of this particular North-

umbrian place-name, can be no secret. I will recount my own experience in the matter, and am glad to acknowledge gratefully the courtesy with which, as a private individual, I was treated by a public Department. Desiring to challenge the correctness of the name "Heathpool," I took the first step in 1898 by writing to a friend who had been recently appointed to the control of the Survey work. I have no record of my own letter, but I give his reply, with its enclosure :

From Major A. M. MANTELL, R.E., Ordnance Survey Office,
Southampton.

ORDNANCE SURVEY OFFICE, SOUTHAMPTON,
19th Aug. 1898.

I was very glad to hear from you once more. To answer first the semi-official part of your letter, relating to Hethpool and Hethpoolmill. It so happens that these names have come before me in this office before, and the draughtsman who helped me in the matter has written out for you the enclosed statement, which shows pretty clearly what has been done. The question was fully investigated, and finally decided by our Director-General (wrongly you will doubtless think), so that it is out of my hands.

The matter of place-names is one of the most difficult we have to deal with, and you perhaps hardly realise the amount of time and public money expended thereon.

I am sorry not to be able to carry out the alteration which you suggest.

A. M. MANTELL.

ENCLOSURE IN THE FOREGOING LETTER.

ORDNANCE SURVEY OFFICE, SOUTHAMPTON.

SIR,—For more than thirty years these two names have appeared on the Ordnance Map as "Heathpool" and "Heathpoolmill." But in a letter, dated 12th March 1896, Mr Bates of Heddon,* Wylam-on-Tyne, suggests altering the spelling to "Hethpool" and "Hethpoolmill," as this form better represents the usual pronunciation. The case was thoroughly gone into in this Department and would probably have been written as

* This was doubtless Mr Cadwallader J. Bates.

you wish, only the fact that the parish name was also "Heathpool" made it necessary to refer the matter to the Division Officer at York, for him to consult the local authorities as to the mode of spelling; and on his report the Director-General finally decided on the 18th Sept. 1897 that the form "Heathpool" should be retained.

R. W. R.,

18th Aug. 1898.

Whoever the local authorities might have been, or whoever directed the parish spelling, this reply seemed to close the door: the only thing to be done was to cease pursuing the subject officially, and to let it sleep. But after twenty-one years of quiescence there came another chance, for at the Club meeting in 1919, held at Hethpool, the spelling question was again raised, and Mr Aiken, our Secretary, after a discussion which left him not quite convinced, happily resolved to restore the correct spelling, which now refreshes the eye in his report of that meeting, printed in Vol. XXIV, pp. 29 to 32. This was a small mercy, thankfully welcomed.

After three more years, however, of official silence, there came a sudden awakening. Ordnance Surveyors were moving over the ground once more, busy on a revision of the maps, and their sphere of operations included the Cheviots and surrounding area. There came to me, as it were, a trumpet-call from the officer in charge, which broke the period of twenty-four years' slumber. Here it is—a brief letter, presenting a sufficiently rousing "Interrogatory" of seven questions:

From Major F. B. LEGH, R.E., to Mr G. G. BUTLER.

ORDNANCE SURVEY OFFICE, EDINBURGH,
13th Feb. 1922.

DEAR SIR,—I am investigating the correct spelling of the Parish name of HEATHPOOL or HETHPOOL.

I should be very much obliged if you would give me any information on the subject.

The name HEATHPOOL appears to have been accepted for many years, both by Government Departments and by local usage, and you will understand that a very careful investigation has to be made before the name can be changed on the Ordnance Survey maps.

The following questions will indicate the nature of the information required :—

QUESTIONS ASKED REGARDING THE NAME HETHPOOL.

1. What spelling has been adopted in old books, documents, maps, etc. ?
2. What is the present-day spelling by local residents ?
3. Is there any difference of opinion locally ?
4. (a) Do you suggest that the spelling (HEATHPOOL), adopted some sixty years ago by the Ordnance Survey, was adopted in error, or (b) has there been a change in local usage ?
5. Can the etymology of the name be traced ?
6. Are there any other local names which give rise to this name, or can be derived from the same source ?
7. What is the local pronunciation ?

This direct and friendly appeal stimulated a prompt reply ; so, living in the country with no easy access to public libraries, I had to make the best of my resources at Ewart. Giving due heed to the phrases in the foregoing letter, as to the necessity of a very careful investigation, and to the long life that the accepted spelling had enjoyed, I could not escape from going fully into details, and giving exact references in support of them, in the hope of the Survey Authority sanctioning a change. A fortnight later my answer was despatched to Major Legh accompanied by the following letter :—

Mr BUTLER, Ewart Park, to Major LEGH, Edinburgh.

2nd March 1922.

MY DEAR SIR,—After some delay, I hope not inconvenient to you, I send my replies to your questions of 13th Feb. I feel somewhat strongly in favour of making efforts to preserve the names of the countryside in their true form, and as I have known Hethpool, in particular, from my early boyhood, say for sixty-five years, and am familiar with the spoken name, and that of the hill Hetha, I have taken some pains to put together the records which I now send you in support of my answers to

your questions. Should you be satisfied with them, I hope you will make any use you like of them, and if you do not require them for any length of time I would ask you to return them to me whenever convenient.

I quite appreciate the objection to altering any name on a map, as this involves something much more troublesome than shifting a piece of type in printing. But I cannot think that you or anyone connected with the Ordnance Survey would knowingly overlook the human element which enters into maps, and gives them value in the matter of history as well as geography.—Believe me, etc.

ANSWERS TO THE SEVEN QUESTIONS.

QUESTION 1. What spelling has been adopted in old books, documents, maps, etc. ?

ANSWER.—So far as documents and old books are concerned, a substantial answer is furnished by the following table, based upon a careful search through the three volumes composing Part III of the Rev. John Hodgson's *History of Northumberland*; and by references to other books whose names are given further on, while additional instances are quoted from old maps.

The spellings in the fourth column of the following table are those printed in Part III of Hodgson's *History of Northumberland*. After four of the names here given as "Hetpol" the letter *c* is printed in brackets; these are instances of erroneous spelling which Hodgson attributes to copyists having mistaken the Saxon letter τ (or *t*) for *c* [*cf.* Part III, vol. i, p. xiii]. In these cases "Hetpol" has been restored in the place of the incorrect "Hecpol."

TABLE SHOWING THE VARIED SPELLING OF HETHPOOL FROM A.D. 1201 TO 1568, AND THE NAME OF THE AUTHORITY QUOTED IN EACH CASE.

Date A.D.	Reign (and Year).	Authority.	Spelling.	Hodgson, Part III.	
				Vol.	Page.
1201	3 John	Great Pipe Roll	Hertepole	3	78
1202	4 John	Do.	H'tepol	3	81
1224	8 Hen. III.	Ecclesiastical Record	Hethpole	2	152
1254	38 Hen. III.	Calendar of Escheats (1)	Hethpole	1	43
1262	46 Hen. III.	Great Pipe Roll	Hetpol (c)	3	264
1267	51 Hen. III.	Do.	Hetpol	3	272
1269	53 Hen. III.	Do.	Hetpol (c)	3	282
1271	55 Hen. III.	Do.	Hetpal	3	290
1271	55 Hen. III.	Do.	Hetpol (c)	3	292
1272	56 Hen. III.	Do.	Hetpol (c)	3	296
1290	19 Ed. I.	Calendarium Chartarum	Hethpoll	2	393
1291	20 Ed. I.	Calendar of Escheats (1)	Hetpol	1	50
1292	21 Ed. I.	Quo Waranto	Hethrepol	1	132
1292	21 Ed. I.	Do.	Hethpole	1	133
1292	21 Ed. I.	Do.	Hethepole	1	182
1305	34 Ed. I.	Calendar of Escheats (1)	Heythepel	1	56
1305	34 Ed. I.	Do.	Heythepole	1	57
1314	8 Ed. II.	Originalia	Hethpei	2	295
1314	8 Ed. II.	Calendarium Inquisitionum	Hethpole	2	397
1320	14 Ed. II.	Testa de Nevill	Hetpole	1	210
1320	14 Ed. II.	Do. (bis)	Hetpol, Hetpole	1	211
1320	14 Ed. II.	Do. (tris)	Hetpole	1	219
1323	17 Ed. II.	Calendarium Inquisitionum	Ethepole	2	399
1325	19 Ed. II.	Do.	Hethpole	2	399
1339	14 Ed. III.	Calendarium Chartarum	Hethpell	2	395
1341	16 Ed. III.	Calendar of Escheats (1)	Hethpole	1	73
1343	18 Ed. III.	Originalia	Hethpol	2	318
1344	19 Ed. III.	Calendar of Escheats (1)	Hespole	1	74
1352	27 Ed. III.	Originalia	Hethepole	2	323
1352	Do.	Calendarium Patentium	Hethpole	2	373
1354	29 Ed. III.	Calendar of Escheats (1)	Hethpole	1	78
1356	31 Ed. III.	Originalia	Hethpole	2	324
1378	2 Ric. II.	Calendar of Escheats (2)	Hethpole	2	261
1388	12 Ric. II.	Do.	Hethpole	2	255
1399	1 Hen. IV.	Do.	Hethepole	2	262
1409	11 Hen. IV.	Do.	Hethpule	2	266
1411	13 Hen. IV.	Do.	Hethpole	2	266
1411	Do.	Do.	Heithpole	2	267
1416	18 Hen. IV.	List of Castles and Fortalices	Hethepulle	1	28
1423	2 Hen. VI.	Calendar of Escheats (2)	Hethpole	2	270
1453	32 Hen. VI.	Do.	Hethpole	2	275
1456	35 Hen. VI.	Do.	Hethpole	2	277
1542	34 Hen. VIII.	Survey of Frontiers	{ Hethepol	2	184
			{ Hethepolle	2	184
1568	10 Eliz.	Liber Feodarii	Heithpoole	3	lxiii.
1568	10 Eliz.	Do.	Hethpoole	3	lxx.

The following are the fuller descriptions of each authority above named as they appear in the Table of Contents of each volume of Hodgson quoted.

Great Pipe Roll.—MAGNUS ROTULUS PIPÆ, or the Great Roll of the Exchequer from 1130 to 1272.

Ecclesiastical Record.—Extracts from Records respecting different ECCLESIASTICAL INSTITUTIONS in Northumberland.

Calendar of Escheats (1).—The Calendar of the INQUISITIONES POST MORTEM, or Escheats, during the reigns of Hen. III, Ed. I, Ed. II, and Ed. III, so far as they relate to the County of Northumberland.

Calendarium Chartarum.—Extracts relative to property in Northumberland, from the CALENDARIUM ROTULORUM CHARTARUM.

Quo Waranto.—The PLACITA DE QUO WARANTO for Northumberland, of which the original is in the Chapter House of Westminster Abbey; the *Statute of Quo Waranto* being the 18 Ed. I.

Originalia.—Extract respecting Northumberland, from the abridgement of the Rolls in the Exchequer called THE ORIGINALIA.

Calendarium Inquisitionum.—Extracts respecting Northumberland, from the CALENDARIUM INQUISITIONUM AD QUOD DAMNUM, from 1 Ed. II to 38 Hen. VI.

Testa de Nevill.—The TESTA DE NEVILL, so far as it relates to the county of Northumberland.

Calendarium Patentium.—Extracts respecting Northumberland, from the CALENDARIUM ROTULORUM PATENTIIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI.

Calendar of Escheats (2).—The Calendar of INQUISITIONS AFTER DEATH, otherwise called ESCHEATS, from the beginning of the reign of Richard II to the end of that of Richard III.

List of Castles and Fortalices.—A List of the Names of all the Castles and Towers in the County of Northumberland, with the names of their Proprietors, made about the year 1416.

Survey of Frontiers.—A Book of the State of the Frontiers & Marches betwixt England & Scotland, written by

SIR ROBERT BOWES, Knight, 1550; also a VIEW & SURVEY of the East & Middle Marches of England foreanent Scotland, by SIR ROBERT BOWES and SIR RAUFFE ELLERKER, Knights Commissioners, 2 Dec. 1542 (Cotton MSS.).

Liber Feodarii.—THE FEODARY'S BOOK for 1568: the "Quinta Pars" only.

As the two earlier parts of Hodgson's *History of Northumberland* deal with the general history of the county (Part I), and with the deaneries of Morpeth and Corbridge (Part II), there is no reason for Hethpool being mentioned in them.

Further old documents and books which are in the Ewart library may now be quoted.

(a) A manuscript volume, vellum-bound, entitled *Liber Feodarum*, 1568, gives in its first four parts "Inquisitiones Post Mortem" from 1272 (Edw. I) to 1483 (Edw. IV); and in its fifth, or *Quinta Pars*, a list of all the Freeholders of Northumberland and their lands in 1568, the 10th year of Elizabeth's reign. The following extracts from this book show the names of the owners and some of the lands held by them, including Hethpool, with the spelling of the time:—

Part.	Folio.	Owner.	Lands.	Anno.	
II.	4	Maners	Etale, Hethpool	29	Ed. III.
II.	7	Darcy	Wooller, Hethpooll, Hetherslaw	22	Ric. II.
III.	9	Darcey	Woller, Hethpooll, Hedderslaw	14	Hen. IV.
IV.	11	Darcy	Woller, Hethpooll, Hedderslaw	32	Hen. VI.
V.	14	Thos. Graye	Chillingham, Woller, Ekeld, Yevering, Heithpooll, Eworth.	10	Eliz.
VI.	22	Rob ^s Clavering	Callolie, Yetlington, Hethpooll	10	Eliz.

(b) A Northumberland Poll-Book, published in Newcastle, giving the Poll at the election of Knights of the Shire in 1774. Under the "List of Voters in Glendale Ward," on p. 31, we read: "Carlisle, Alex., D.D., Freeholder of moiety of *Hethpoole*."

(c) *The Wards, Divisions, Parishes, and Townships of Northumberland*, by William Dickson of Alnwick, Attorney-at-Law, published 1833, p. 62, under "Ancient Divisions," the West

Division of Glendale Ward includes Kirknewton Parish, which again includes *Hethpool*, "Annual value, £550; Population, 43; Township for Highways, *Hethpool*; Do. for Constables, *Hethpool*."

(d) The Poll Book for the Northern Division of Northumberland (Newcastle, 1841), under "Wooler District," on p. 41, gives: "No. 21, *Hethpool*."

(e) *The Border Holds of Northumberland*, by Cadwallader J. Bates, 1891, published as Vol. 14 of *Archæologia Æliana*, has:

Page xviii.—"*Hethpole Towr*"; quoted from an old map of 1584.

Page 17.—In "a most valuable list of the names of the Castles and Fortalices of Northumberland" appears *Turris de Hethepulle*, date 1415.

Page 32.—From a List of Castles, Towers, Barmekyns, etc., by Bowes and Ellerker, dated 1541, "The towneshippe of *Hethepol* containeth a little stone house or pyle"; i.e. a "pele," or tower.

And, when naming the place for his own purposes, Mr Bates consistently shuts out the intrusive letter *a*. For instance, in his *History of Northumberland* (1895), we read on p. 224 that "a foray to *Hethpool* was pursued as far as Yetholm."


(f) The new *County History of Northumberland* may be cited. In vol. vii (1904), on p. 357, Mr Crawford Hodgson, quoting the Charter Roll, 14 Edw. III, No. 29, states that William Heron obtained a grant of free warren in *Hethpool*. In vol. ix (1909), by H. H. E. Craster, M.A., p. 113, we learn on the authority of "Feet of Fines," Edw. III, Nos. 48 and 49, that "Thomas de Heton devised to Alan de Heton lands in *Hethpool* and Doddington."

(g) In addition to these recent books quoting early authorities, we have the present-day testimony of *The Complete Peerage*, by Vicary Gibbs and H. A. Doubleday, a work of great research and accuracy. In vol. iii, published in 1913, under the letter "C" (p. 376) is recorded the grant to Admiral Collingwood. "His services were recognised by his being created, 20 Oct. 1805, Baron Collingwood of Coldburne and Hethpoole, Northumberland." And it is there added that the Admiral's wife Sarah was daughter and co-heir of Robert Roddam, of Hethpoole, Northumberland.

The name is also spelt *Hethpoole* in the *Life and Correspondence of Lord Collingwood*, by G. L. Newnham Collingwood, F.R.S., 4th edn., London, 1829, p. 158.

Lastly :

MAPS.

(i) Among state papers of the time of Queen Elizabeth there is, in the Public Record Office, a map of "Castles, Fortresses, and Dyke," 1584, by Christopher Dacre. On its north-west borderland appears a minute drawing of a tower  with the name *Hethpole* annexed, and near it are Anterchester and Westnewton similarly pictured. A photographic reproduction of this map forms an interesting plate in Bates' *Border Holds*, pp. 78-79.

(ii) John Speede's map of Northumberland, with coloured boundaries, of a date not printed, between 1610 and 1650 (his *History*, 3rd edition, is dated 1632). The map is on a scale of about 4 miles to the inch, and bears the inscription: "Performed by John Speede and to be sould by Thomas Bassett in Fleet Street and Richard Chiswell in St Paul's Churchyard." This map shows *Hethpole*.

(iii) A printed description of Britain, forming vol. iv of the *Great Atlas*, by Wilhelm and Johan Blaeu, Amsterdam, 1648, is illustrated by a large engraved map of Northumberland, in which the name *Hethpole* is clearly given.

(iv) A map of Northumberland, by Lieutenant Andrew Armstrong and Son, reduced from their large map published in 1769, scale 10 miles=3 inches, contains the name *Hethpool*. A later edition, dated 1796, also has *Hethpool*.

(v) There may be mentioned two modern maps, made expressly to illustrate old documents, in Bates' *Border Holds*, already quoted, one facing p. 14, "Castles and Fortalices in Northumberland," 1415; the other, facing p. 32, "Castles, Towers, Barmakins, and Fortresses along the East and Middle Marches, 1541." In both of these *Hethpool* appears.

QUESTION 2. What is the present-day spelling by local residents?

ANSWER.—There are only a few local residents, chiefly

shepherds or farm labourers, with their families, who make up the very small population. Spelling is not a special hobby of theirs.

QUESTION 3. Is there any difference of opinion locally ?

ANSWER.—None, if “locally” means within a distance of, say, twenty miles.

QUESTION 4. (a) Do you suggest that the spelling—HEATHPOOL—adopted some sixty years ago by the Ordnance Survey—was adopted in error ; or (b) has there been a change in local usage ?

ANSWER TO (a).—Yes.

ANSWER TO (b).—There has been no change in the local pronunciation of the word.

QUESTION 5. Can the etymology of the name be traced ?

ANSWER.—I have heard that the neighbouring hill “HETHA” derives its name from that of a deity known in Northern mythology, the goddess Hertha, who possessed some of the attributes of the Roman Diana and Greek Artemis, such as skill in archery and the use of hounds. There can be no doubt that the first syllables of Hetha and Hethpool have the same etymology.

QUESTION 6. Are there any other local names which give rise to this name, or can be derived from the same source ?

ANSWER.—No other local names appear to give rise to it, but several seem to have the same origin, such as that of the farm in Ford parish named “Hetherslaw,” which is sometimes wrongly spelt “Heatherslaw,” just as “Hetha” Hill is in error spelt “Heather” Hill.

QUESTION 7. What is the local pronunciation ?

ANSWER.—The syllable Heth, whether in the name of the hill or the pool, is pronounced to rhyme with Seth or Beth of Scripture ; it is never pronounced locally as Heath in Blackheath, or to rhyme with “wreath” and “beneath.” Visitors on holiday, unaware of this, and with map of the locality in hand, sometimes ask their way to *Heethpool* and fail to be understood.

Major Legh acknowledged with many thanks the receipt of my letter and its “collection of references to Hethpool,” and a

month afterwards I received with pleasure the good news in this final letter, closing the official correspondence.

From Major F. B. LEGH, R.E., Ordnance Survey Office,
Edinburgh, to Mr BUTLER.

April 3rd, 1922.

"You will be interested to hear that the Director-General has approved of the Parish name of HEATHPOOL being written HETHPOOL on the forthcoming edition of Ordnance Survey 1/2500 and 6-in. scale plans."

I was also informed that when the present stock of the smaller scale one-inch maps should be exhausted, the same alteration would apply to their new issue, in conformity with that of the larger scales. This decision of the Chief of the Ordnance Survey causes a breath of relief, after long waiting. But what about the error? Who first introduced the letter **a**? The answer is not easy to find, and the result would perhaps not be worth the search. But, at any rate, we may look into the record of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club in this matter. I have already mentioned the Hethpool Meeting in 1919, whose report in Vol. XXIV is without blemish, as is Maclauchlan's paper on ancient camps in the same volume, reprinted from 1867. The history of the name as printed in our *Transactions* may now be given. In 1848 (Vol. II, p. 265) the "Report of the President's Address" names *Hethpool*, without the letter **a**: this is the earliest appearance, solitary and correct. Next, in 1888 (Vol. XII), the incorrect form comes for the first time, in a crowd of 89, all with the **a**; followed in Vols. XVI, XVII, and XX by single stragglers, accompanied in this last case, however, by nine *correct* ones. After this the name is always correctly given: in Vol. XXI four times, and in XXIV eleven times.

It is sad to record that this invasion in 1888 was made under the authority of one whose name stands high in our annals, Dr James Hardy. His many years of zealous and devoted work for the Club's prosperity entitle him to tender treatment. All honour to his memory! Nevertheless, duty leads one to put the case briefly, in no spirit of ungracious criticism, but rather with indulgence, bearing in mind the adage about Homer's somnolences.

Volume XII contains an interesting essay carefully prepared by Dr Hardy, extending over 17 pages of small print, embodying much research, and modestly entitled "Notices of Heathpool." In this essay the place-name occurs 118 times, 56 times wrong [with **a**] and 62 times right [without]. Where he is speaking on his own authority, the writer invariably spells the name wrong; where he quotes other authorities, who exclude the **a** uniformly, he faithfully observes their orthography, except in two instances. One is on p. 397, where Dr Hardy's text has *Heathpool*, and the footnote reference to Hodgson furnishes the word *Hethpole*. In like manner, on p. 405, *Heathpool* of the text represents *Hethpole* of the quoted authority.

It may be said, then, that but for this invasion of the letter **a** in Volume XII, the Club's record in regard to the spelling of "Hethpool" is a clean one. But we are in the dark still. Where did the invader come from? Why was Dr Hardy so friendly to him? One can only conjecture. We have the statement of the officers of the Survey that they have used the incorrect form in their maps since 1860. Perhaps Dr Hardy took it on their authority; and, if so, *his* responsibility is pushed back upon *them*; and they in their turn must be regarded, if not as having originated the wrong form, at any rate as having passed it on with a renewed lease of life. Doubtless there may be found here and there a few earlier examples of the error, amounting to less than a featherweight as evidence compared with the long series of the true form; and yet this alien, armed with a false passport, has gone through successive barriers unchallenged and unchecked, illustrating Cadwallader Bates' remark,* "Error naturally begets error."

* Mr Bates, in his footnote to p. 12 of his *Border Holds*, quotes a heading in the Rev. J. Hodgson's History (part iii, vol. i, p. 26), which runs thus:

"A LIST OF THE NAMES OF ALL THE CASTLES AND TOWERS IN THE COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND, WITH THE NAMES OF THEIR PROPRIETORS, MADE ABOUT THE YEAR 1460."

Mr Bates' comment is as follows:—

"1460 (fourteen hundred and sixty) is an evident misprint for 1416 (fourteen hundred and sixteen), the date assigned to this list by Hodgson in the 2nd Part of his History (e.g. vol. i, p. 355; ii, p. 264; iii, p. 367). This, nevertheless, has not prevented several writers of local repute—who are content to accept history at second-hand without testing its sources for

Whoever was the first sinner that transformed the name, he cannot claim to have improved it. Such a one, probably never having visited the place nor heard its name spoken, would feel the temptation to endow with meaning a word which clearly was, to him at least, meaningless; and so, touching the first syllable with his wand, he would give it a nice familiar look and sound. And that being settled, it was an easy step to turn "Hetha" into "Heather" as the hill's name. This step, however, though taken elsewhere, was not sanctioned by the War Office. On one of the 6-inch sheets of the Ordnance Map* occur the names of the hills, two in number, "Little Hetha" and "Great Hetha," and close alongside of these is the incongruous "HEATHPOOL."

The intrusion of *a* into either or both of these names is truly destructive. It would be really better to leave the old names unaltered, even if meaningless, than to varnish them so unsuitably. There is nothing either appropriate or distinctive in the ideas of "heath" or "heather" imported into the names "Heathpool" and "Heather Hill." The actual pool is not on a heath but in a rocky chasm, and the small quantity of heather growing upon either hill gives it no right to a name which equally fits a thousand hills around.

Here may be quoted two very recently published opinions which condemn the syllable *Heath*, but leave *Heth* unaltered and unexplained; one occurs in a new book of place-names, the other in a new volume of county history.† In the former the probable meaning of Hethpool is given as "pool under Hetha, the name of a hill above it," with the added remark, "the map form is corrupt." In the latter this view is endorsed and repeated, in a note on the name Hethpool: "Earlier *Hethpool*, i.e. a pool under Great Hetha. The old forms accord with

themselves—from adhering to the date of 1460, even after the error has been pointed out to them. *Error naturally begets error*; and 1416 having by one misprint been changed into 1460, 1460 by another has, with equal ease, been made into 1468, e.g. Murray's *Handbook for Durham and Northumberland*, p. 167, and Canon Raine, *Archæological Journal*, vol. xlii, p. 3."

* Ordnance Survey, 6-inch, Sheet XVIII. Published by Col. Sir H. James, R.E., F.R.S., etc., Superintendent. Feb. 28, 1866.

† (1) *The Place-Names of Northumberland and Durham* (1920), by Allen Mawer: see p. 108; (2) *A History of Northumberland*, vol. xi (1922): see p. 249.

the local pronunciation and show *Heathpool* to be a barbarism of the Ordnance Map."

Both of these authorities, while in agreement in making the meaning of Hethpool depend upon that of Hetha, stop there : no etymology of "Hetha" is forthcoming.

This being so, I would invite the attention of those who are interested in place-names to a *possible* origin of the name Hetha which I suggested in the answer already given to Questions 5 and 6, based upon recollection of what a friend, Northumbrian by birth and training, told me a long time ago when I asked "What is the meaning of the name Hetha?" Since that slight hint, dating many years back, I had given no thought to the matter, partly from want of facilities for such a study, and partly from lack of immediate impulse. But last year, under the stimulus of the String of Questions, I recalled the conversation and, guided by it, gave my rather tentative reply. In order now to add substance to it and, I hope, tempt the expert consideration of those more competent than myself, I offer some notes on the name "Hetha," which encourage the idea that it is a survival of the name of a goddess "Hertha." The quotations or extracts which follow, beginning with the Roman historian Tacitus, will speak for themselves.

TACITUS.—In Pomerania and the northern portions of the Elbe and Rhine basins there lived several warlike and independent tribes, of whom Tacitus names the Langobardi, the Angli, and six others; the chief trait they have in common, he says, is their worship of Hertha,* or Mother Earth, who, they believe, plays her part in human affairs and moves among the peoples. "In a certain Oceanic island there is a sacred wood which shelters a covered waggon dedicated to Hertha's use : one priest alone may touch it and he alone is aware of the deity's arrival within it. As the waggon is being drawn by heifers, he follows it with the greatest reverence. Then, at such places as the goddess deigns to visit, there are glad times and local festivals; fighting ceases, weapons are laid aside, unwonted peace and quiet are enjoyed, until the priest conducts the goddess back to her temple."—[Tacitus, *Germania*, xlv.]

* In the original Latin this form of the name—*Hertha*—has the variations *Herthus* or *Nerthus*, according to the particular edition of Tacitus used; but in each case the name is feminine, and in essence the same.

MALLET.—The principal deity among the ancient Danes, after Odin, was Frea, his wife. It was the opinion of all the Celtic nations, of the Syrians, and of the first inhabitants of Greece, that the supreme Being or celestial God had united with the Earth to produce the inferior divinities, man, and all other creatures. Upon this was founded that veneration they had for the Earth, which they considered as a goddess, and the honours which were paid her. They called her MOTHER EARTH, and MOTHER OF THE GODS. The Phœnicians adored both these two principles. All antiquity is full of traces of this worship, which was formerly universal. We know that the Scythians adored the Earth as a goddess, wife of the supreme God. Tacitus attributes the same worship to the inhabitants of Northern Germany, who, he says, adore the goddess Herthus (meaning the Earth), and gives a circumstantial description of the ceremonies which were observed in honour of her in an island which he does not name, but which could not have been far from Denmark [Rugen, or Heligoland, or even Zealand]. We cannot doubt but this same goddess was the *Freia* of the Scandinavians. The Lydians and other people of Asia Minor acknowledged her under the name of *Rhea*, which is doubtless the same as *Freia* with a different aspiration. The name which Tacitus gives to this goddess signifies the EARTH in all the northern (or Teutonic) languages. Thus it is, in the ancient Gothic, *Airtha*; in the Anglo-Saxon, *Eorthe*, *Ertha*, *Hertha*; English, *Earth*; Belgic, *Aerde*.—[Mallet's *Northern Antiquities*, London, 1770, vol. i, p. 91.]

GRIMM.—In almost all languages the *Earth* (*die Erde*) is female, and regarded as the breeding, teeming, fruit-bearing mother: Gothic, *airtha*; Old High German, *ërada*, *ërda*; Anglo-Saxon, *eorthe*; Old Norse, *Iörth*; Greek, *ἔρα*, inferred from *ἐραζε*; Latin, *terra* . . . the forms *airtha*, *ërda* (also *herda*) being derivative from the simpler *ero*. The old Norse *Iörth* appears in the flesh, at once wife and daughter of Odin and mother of Thorr. But nowhere is the specially maternal character of *Iörth* more purely and simply expressed than in the very oldest account we possess of the goddess, where Tacitus says of the northern German tribes “in commune Nerthum id est Terram Matrem colunt.”—[Grimm's *Deutsche Mythologie*, i, 207.]

MAX-MÜLLER. — Alluding to Kronos and Rhea, he says: Of course, all these myths sprang up independently, not one

from the other, and were afterwards arranged genealogically and chronologically. When Kronos was said to be the husband of Rhea, Rhea was not yet the Magna Mater. She probably was nothing but an earth-goddess, and her name might well be accepted as corresponding to *Urvi*, "the broad," a Vedic name for the Earth. Afterwards she becomes an Asiatic rather than a Greek goddess, and few traces beyond her name are left of her Aryan origin.—[Max-Müller's *Science of Mythology*, vol. ii, p. 514.]

HOMER and HESIOD.—By the former Rhea is mentioned only twice, but frequently by the latter who speaks of her as the wife of Kronos, to whom she bore many children, the youngest being Zeus, who became sovereign of Olympus.—[Homer, *Iliad*, xiv, 203; xv, 187. Hesiod, *Theogony*, 116, 453, etc.]

Lastly, *The Dictionary of Greek and Roman Biography and Mythology*, under the headings of (1) Hertha, (2) Rhea, says that (1) the name Hertha contains probably the same elements as the words *earth*, *erde*; that the deity so named was the goddess of the earth, in contrast with the god of the regions of the air, and quotes the passage of Tacitus above mentioned, giving as a source of fuller information, *Rabus*, *Dissertatio de deâ Herthâ*, 1842.—[Vol. ii, p. 439.]

(2) Some consider Rhea (Greek 'Ρέα) to be merely another form of Era [Greek Ἔρα], the Earth, but this much seems undeniable that Rhea, like Demeter, was a goddess of the earth. In Phrygia, Rhea becomes identified with Cybele; Demeter, the daughter of Rhea, is sometimes mentioned with all the attributes of Rhea, and both the name and the connection of Rhea with Demeter suggest that she was in early times revered as goddess of the earth.—[Vol. iii, p. 648.]

From the foregoing passages it can be seen that whether "Hertha" and "Rhea" are etymologically two distinct names or merely variant forms of one name, they clearly designate the same divinity—that is to say, the perennially existing Earth, personified, idealised, and deified. And this living idea has been behind the name, giving it currency through the centuries among various lands and peoples, while the name in its turn, in one or other form, has helped to immortalise the idea, an idea which has retained a continuous identity from unrecorded ages before that of Homer down to the present day.

If it be granted that the varying versions of the name Hertha all mean *one deity*, the next question is, whether it be possible that a hill in the Border country of the Tweed derives its name from her, supposing that some invaders from the lands of Hertha-worship were to have come to the region of Yevering and Kirknewton and Cheviot, and left their mark of occupation by giving names to two hills, one great and one small, in commemoration of their goddess Hertha? It may be objected that it is a far cry from the regions and the times where her worship prevailed. But Tacitus names, as one of the tribes who venerated this goddess, the Angli (part of our British ancestry); and their migrating hordes, coming as Anglo-Saxons to these shores, may well have left, among other traces of their cult and language, this place-name on our Borders, to maintain its existence among a crowd of others of Danish, Norse, or Swedish derivation.

I trust that this etymology of Hetha and Hethpool, and the theory in support of it, in the absence of a better, may be accepted, and the misspellings, Heather and Heathpool, banished for ever: and it would be a boon if the authors of Directories, Guide-books, and Maps would follow the new lead which is promised by the Ordnance Survey. An important link to be noted in the chain which connects the name of the place with that of the deity is the letter *r*; it is significant that in the chronological table already given, the very earliest example (date 1201) shows this letter, in Hertepol; while the mark of a comma in the next, H'tepol (1202), represents the common contraction for *er* in the script of those times. A third example of later date, not in the Table, may be added from the *Abstract of Pleadings*, Roll 74, in the second year of Edward II, where the name *Galfredus de Hertepole* appears, who won his suit against Thomas de Fishburne at the Newcastle assize.*

Something remains to be said in extenuation of this long discourse over a matter of spelling. As before remarked, a fragile vestige may be ruined by a rough touch; an ancient name is a vestige of this nature. The engraved or written words on the marble or papyrus of antiquity, though their immediate appeal is to the eye, are in essence vocal; and any reader who reads them *aloud* restores to them their appeal to the ear, and by reviving their sound calls to life again the human voices

* Hodgson, part iii, vol. ii, p. 354.

speaking for human ears to hear, in their own far-off time and language. And a single word may have its message: hence the letters which go to the spelling of such word, defining both sound and meaning, must, like the grooves on a gramophone record, be most carefully protected. And when by ill fortune the spelling of an old name has been mistakenly altered, without good reason, and the mistake has been left undisturbed to take firm root, then, as the foregoing correspondence shows, much time and trouble may be needed to put things right.

And the moral of this is, for the Antiquarian, "Fancy flies safest upon the wings of Accuracy"; and for the editor, "Correct error without delay."

BAMBURGH.

"RYGHT rev'ent and wyrchypfull fadyr in Gode, I recomande me un to zow wyth all my hart als lawly as I can or may, beseking zow to hawe me excusit of my febill writing un to zowr worthi p'seus, and if it like un to zow to wete y^e cawse of my wryting is yis, yt my hwsband, John Thalzo^r wyt owy^t to Aglasin (a glazed) wyndow in Farne, iii^s. iiiii^d. y^t tyme being dane Th'm's Morby, Mastir, & dane Richart fowyn his felew, y^e gwilk dane Richart resautit y^s mony and y^t wyst y^e mastir and dane Ric' Kellowe bothe, for y^e gwilk mony I am now wrangwisly vexit be yow first be a sitac'on and syne be a suspencion; and I am seke, and may nother ride nor ga, and y^t is weel Knawyn: gwarfor I beseke zow y^t z^e will vochesafe to make y^e mastir of Farne yo^r attorney, y^t it may be detm'et (determined) at Bawmburgh, and y^r y^e troath to by knawyn. No more at yis but I beseke ye hola t'nite hawe zow in his keping. Writtin at Bawnburgh, ye xvii. day of July. Be zo^r pur wedowe and bedewoma'

Janet Thalzor of Bawnburgh

Rev'endissimo patri Domino priori Dunoll.

[Richard Kellow was Master of Farne in 1436.

Raine, *North Durham*, pp. 342, 343.—E.B.]

SCOTT AND THE BALLANTYNES.

By the Rev. JAMES F. LEISHMAN, M.A.

FRESH side-light is cast upon what Lockhart calls the "most curious problem in the life of Scott"—his relations with the Ballantyne brothers—by a collection of unpublished letters recently placed at our disposal.

These letters, sixty-five in all, cover the last twenty-five years of Scott's working life. Written *currente calamo*, they are innocent of punctuation, and in parts not easy to decipher. They refer mainly to proof-sheets, money loans, and cash payments, and are preserved in a large album labelled *Original Letters of Sir W. Scott*. The bulk of the letters are addressed to James Ballantyne, Lockhart's "Baskerville of the Canon-gate." Seven are directed to John Ballantyne, "Bookseller, Princes Street"; two to Roderick Mackenzie, Writer to the Signet, touching the affairs of the Edinburgh Oil Gas Company, and two to George Hogarth, W.S., Ballantyne's brother-in-law, concerning burdens on the Abbotsford Estate. After the death of James Ballantyne, in January 1833, these letters, along with other literary valuables, including the original MS. of the *Bride of Lammermoor*,* came into the hands of Alexander Douglas, an Edinburgh Writer to the Signet, a trustee and agent for the Ballantyne family. His brother, James Douglas † (bred at Balliol College, Oxford), long practised as a physician at Kelso, in succession to his father, Dr Christopher Douglas, the friend of John Wesley. It was under the roof of the latter that Wesley lodged during his historic visit at Midsummer, 1782, when Walter Scott, then a boy of eleven, stood among

* Gifted to the Signet Library, Edinburgh, by the late Alexander Sholto Douglas, Esq. of Corbet and Gateshaw, *ob.* 4th August 1916.

† Father of Dr Francis Douglas, Surgeon-major, H.E.I.C.S., *ob.* 1886, and Dr Charles Douglas, *ob.* 1901, early and prominent members of the *Berwickshire Naturalists' Club*.

the crowd who listened to the great evangelist as he preached from a chair in Kelso Churchyard. It was market-day, Friday, 14th June, and Wesley, now verging upon eighty, presented, Scott tells us, a "most venerable figure," though "his sermons were vastly too colloquial for the taste of Saunders." The house occupied by Dr Douglas stood upon the site of the present Bank of Scotland.*

In connection with this visit Wesley records: "Coming downstairs the carpet slipped from under my feet, and pitched me back six or seven stairs. It was impossible to recover myself till I came to the bottom. Dr Douglas ran out sufficiently affrighted, but he needed not, for I rose as well as ever, having received no damage. Doth not God give His Angels charge over us to keep us in all our ways!"

Wesley's hostess on this occasion, Mrs Pringle Home Douglas, was third daughter of George Home of Bassendean. It is to her granddaughter and namesake we are indebted for access to these Scott letters.

The financial keynote of Scott's correspondence with Ballantyne is struck in the opening sentence—"I have your note for £200." Dated from Castle Street, on a Saturday, in 1808, it accompanies proof-sheets of *The Lady of the Lake*, and expects "payment of the Copy money of *Marmion*. . . . I send the Introduction to Canto I, and will send the Canto itself on Monday." This letter is marked *private*, and, like many more in the series, is sealed with Scott's well-known device: † a nymph, holding the sun in her right hand, and in her left a crescent moon, with the words *Watch weel*, and the moss-troopers' motto—*Reparabit cornua Phæbe*. Except for "an odd hundred or two" which he "expects to receive from India," Scott is evidently pinched for money. It is clear also that much of his best work was done with the utilitarian object of pot-

* See *Disposition granted by James Hardie to Dr Christopher Douglas, Physician in Kelso*, 29th May 1771, also Wesley's *Journal*, iv, pp. 222-224.

† Scott's coat, matriculated at the Scottish Lyon Office in 1820, is as follows: "Quarterly 1st and 4th Or two mullets in chief, and a crescent in base azure within an orle of the last—for Scott. 2nd and 3rd Or on a bend azure three mascles of the field, in sinister chief point an oval buckle erect of the second—for Haliburton."

"In 1822 Scott matriculated a second coat with Supporters."

boiling. "God grant," he writes, "the thing may do. If you will send a boy this evening he will get abundant copy both for the *Life of Dryden* and the Appendix. I have rummaged up some trashy materials to swell out that vol. to 400 pages or so.

"I should like much to have a copy, clean or foul, of the two last sheets of *Marmion* this evening if possible." From "Ashestiel, 22 April," Scott adds, "we are here up to the knees in snow. No other news stirring except that Jeffrey has written a very sharp review of *Marmion* in which, however, he gives Canto VI most extravagant praise. Do you know who writes *The Crusaders or Minstrels of Acre*, lately published by Cadell and Davies? It has some spirited stanzas and is much above the everyday line of poetry. Will you be so good as to write, as soon as you can, and let me know how *Dryden* is selling. Direct to Ashestiel, Selkirk, N.B."

If indolence was Ballantyne's bane, Scott himself was a cormorant for work. Witness this letter, dated "Castle Street, Sunday" [1808]. "Constable's projected *Swift* will find me serious work for two years, but I do not anticipate that it will be half so difficult as *Dryden*, all the sources of information lying within reach; and you know that while labouring at *Dryden* I found time, not only to make two trips to England, but to write *Marmion*. I therefore wish to provide for occupation of my idle time, as I intend to write no more poetry for two years, and I have turned my thoughts to making a classical collection of our English tales and Romances of wonder, with notes and critical prefaces.

"I understand something of the kind has been lately attempted, but I have no doubt of being able, in a department which I understand but too well, to bear down all competition. I have several translations, by myself and others, from the German, and other languages, with which such a collection might be enriched. The best Eastern tales ought, of course, to be included, as the Persian, Arabian, and so forth, with notes on the manners and some enquiry into the authenticity of each collection. The work should be published on the plan of the well-known *Cabinet des Fées*. . . . I do not mean to give my name to the title page." After referring to "one or two other trifles," Scott adds: "See if you can find me a few 4to volumes of old plays about the age of Charles II. They sell for about five or

seven shillings a volume, and are to be found chiefly in old book shops. Pick up also, if you meet with such, any wonderful tales, as the *History of Peter Wilkins*, and the like. You can hardly go wrong if you do not give too much money. Will you ask Mr Miller what he is doing with *Thomson*. I wish it to be going on immediately."

His next literary venture was *The Bridal of Triermain*.* In this connection Scott writes a letter indicative of his deep distrust of James Ballantyne's methods of finance. "Chesters, 6th October 1812.—Only think what Sir Will: Forbes † will say, or rather think, of you. To-day you beg an accommodation of £700, which he grants upon your anxious statement of a wish to keep the entire poem, and to-morrow you show that this was a mere pretext by selling the said poem to Constable? How could you apply to them in any future emergency with the chance of having your statement believed? . . . I must be at Dalkeith House on Friday, so if you call on me there, on Saturday morning about eleven, we can go over the bearings of this matter and you can perhaps persuade me into a better opinion of the matter than I have at present. Unless it is a thing of absolute necessity, I see little short of total loss of reputation in it."

From Abbotsford, on a "Sunday," near the end of September 1813, Scott writes: "Dear James . . . on Thursday I set out for Rokeby, and, as I sleep that night at Edgerstane, I wish you would send me, under cover to John Rutherford, Esq., M.P., Edgerstane, by Jedburgh, the first sheet or two of *Triermain*. . . . Running copy of *Rokeby* must be kept up by sending double proofs, otherwise prepare for fearful cancels and blunders. I hope you have spoken to Mr Ker of the Post Office." Not improbably this caution was added to secure secrecy and immediate delivery, the neighbouring postmistress, at Kelso, furnishing Scott, according to local tradition, with the prototype of Mrs Mailsetter in the *Antiquary*.‡

Thirteen years before the final crash, the affairs of Ballantyne and Co. were known to be seriously embarrassed, and Scott, desecring breakers ahead, prepared "for the very worst."

* Published 1813. Next year appeared Scott's edition of *Swift*

† A well-known banker.

‡ See *Antiquary*, chap. xv. Published 1816.

Nothing could better indicate Scott's nobility of character than the splendid courage with which he faces financial ruin, his avoidance of recrimination, and the delicate consideration which he betrays for his partners in distress. From "Mertoun, 29th August, 1813," he writes to John Ballantyne:—"I received your *State* and one from Constable to the same effect. The prospect he holds forth seems little less than ruinous. I doubt if it would be worse if we stopd at once. . . . I can not understand how, out of near £4000 of debts, only £1500 are to be counted as good—a total bankruptcy of the trust could scarce produce a greater defalcation. Get at the grounds of this estimate." Next day Scott adds: "As to myself, my dear James, I must take my fate as I best can. Constable need not suppose that I will go mendicating from the booksellers a contract for a new poem. I would no more do so than you would sing ballads in the street for your relief. Scotland and I must part, as old friends have done before, for I will not live where I must be necessarily looked down upon by those who once looked up to me. But Scotland is not all the world, though to me the dearest corner of it. I will see justice done to everyone to the last penny—and will neither withdraw my person, nor secure my property, untill all are satisfied. But then I will endeavour to exchange my ample appointments here for a moderate provision abroad, which will be no matter of difficulty. Or perhaps my brethren may discharge my duty for a twelvemonth untill I have fitted myself for my new state in society by absence and Philosophy. As for poetry it is quite out of the question. My facility in composition arose from buoyant spirits and a light heart, which must now be exchanged for decent and firm composure under adversity.

"I assure you I am as sorry for you as for myself, and for John also, though I can not but blame him for suffering my delusion to continue long after his own must have vanished. But his mind is a light and sanguine one, and I trust will soon get over his present distress and thrive in his new vocation.*

"At times I think the D." [Duke of Buccleuch] "will not fail to assist me. But he does not know the extent of the emergency

* As an auctioneer.

and then—‘*put not your faith * in princes*’ rushes on my memory.”

Scott’s expectations were fulfilled. The Duke generously gave a guarantee for £4000. Under “the bright star of Branksome” the firm staggered to its feet, and Scott started on that expedition to Orkney and the Hebrides which resulted in *The Lord of the Isles* (1815) and *The Pirate* (1821).

As a sample of the Ballantynes’ slipshod easy-going business methods, the following letter may be given :—

“ ABBOTSFORD, 16th October ” [1812].

“ DEAR JAMES, A thing has happened which greatly surprises and vexes me. I find Longman has a copy of the first sheet of *Rokeby*, and is showing it to his literary friends in London.

“ Both John and you know my absolute and peremptory objections to anyone having any part of the proofs but myself, and I own I wonder equally at his presuming to take such a liberty and at his being supplied *contrary to my express wish* with the means of doing so. The person to whom he exercised this confidence was one to whom I should certainly have made any confidence, that would have given pleasure. But that is nothing to the purpose, as I do not wish Mr Longman, or Mr *Anybody*, to have the power of selecting confidants as to the nature of my literary engagements, and I desire that not a single sheet may go out of your hands, to anyone whatsoever, except by my express directions, and this extends as well to your American correspondents as to anyone else. You will understand this to be a serious and standing order. I shall write to Longman myself on this matter, which will probably cost me the cancelling the sheet and writing it over again.

“ I return the proof-sheet in which you will find most of your corrections attended to as usual. I find them highly useful. . . . I shall send the end of Canto I and beginning of II on Sunday, as Mrs Scott insists on my coursing to-morrow for the wholesome. I trust the press will not now stand a minute idle. . .

“ *N.B.*—The three sheets last sent were written in three days.”

* An instance of Scott’s habit of inexact quotation. Ps. cxlvi. 3. Both Prayer Book and A.V. read “*trust.*”

Another letter, undated, but evidently of the year 1815, reveals Scott hard at work upon *Guy Mannering*. "I send you more *Guy*. It is time to think of mottoes." Save the heading of the third chapter, taken, possibly on Ballantyne's suggestion, from *Hudibras*, those chosen still figure in current editions. "There is a good motto for the Third Chapter," writes Scott, "in Byrom's poems, which are in the Chalmers *Collection of British Poets*.* Will you see to get me sight of the volume."

In the midst of the agitation which preceded the passage of the Reform Bill, James Ballantyne's political views, as expressed in his organ, the *Edinburgh Weekly Journal*, changed. This led to a coldness betwixt him and Scott, which culminated on that July Sunday in 1831, when Ballantyne left Abbotsford without bidding his host farewell. So far as is known they never met again. In an undated letter, apparently alluding to this "rift within the lute," Scott accuses Ballantyne of "creeping like a rat from a falling house," and writes: "When I name *nerves*, as applied to the conduct of a paper, I mean moral not constitutional courage. I daresay no man would fear personal danger less. But I think I have seen in your late lucubrations (not to recall the disagreeable circumstances about Lockhart) less firmness than I was wont to consider as belonging to your character."

The carelessness of Ballantyne's proof-readers furnishes a frequent subject of complaint. Take for example this extract from an undated letter:—"I send the proofs. Those of the Introduction have been most carelessly read. The reader seems to have supplied his own sense, and to have been totally indifferent about mine; *line* eternally for tone—*willing* for witty, and every word of French artificially blundered. This will cost revises." Regarding the proofs of *Ivanhoe*, from "Abbotsford, 25 Aug. 1819," Scott writes: "Dear James, I shall return *I*—*e* by to-morrow's post. I go to-morrow to Langholm, and

* 1810 ed. John Byrom (1692-1763), the Manchester Jacobite and High Churchman, author of the verse to which Scott here possibly refers:—

"God bless the King, God bless the Faith's Defender,
God bless—no harm in blessing—the Pretender,
But who Pretender is, and who the King,
God bless us all! That's quite another thing."

return on my steps for the purpose of being at Melville Castle Thursday and Friday. On Saturday, I shall be again here, so you know where I am to be found for three days. I expect the weekly account. I beg it may not wait untill a moment of pinch but be sent regularly.

"Your correctors might save me much trouble by observing how proper names, etc., are corrected in the return proofs. It is very hard to send me the same blunders again and again. Always *Brian-de-Bois Guilbert* for Brian de Bois-Guilbert, *Athelstene* for Athelstane, etc. I have corrected these about twenty or thirty times. It is odd you neither mention John, nor the paper for *I*——e."

So again in 1822: "I had last night two proofs with the end of *Halidon Hill*, when I expected the beginning, and should yet wish much to see it. You should at least give me an opportunity to correct whatever goes to the press. I never keep proofs long, and if some delay intervenes, it is more than balanced by the superior correctness. You must not leave the author altogether out of your thoughts."

Ballantyne's frequent absences from the Canongate on holiday was another fruitful bone of contention. In 1816 Scott writes: "Abbotsford, Wednesday. My dear James, I was far from charging you with lack of industry. I believe few men work more conscientiously and I sometimes think you might read less than you do and take more exercise. And I think country quarters, or sea bathing quarters, an admirable means of making you attend to relaxation. But *too frequent* country excursions, withdrawing you altogether from the inspection of the office in person, are like to be very prejudicial, and it ought not to be from want of a friendly hint, on my side, that you relapse into the old heresy you formerly entertained, that you could manage the business better at Carfrae* than at home, which always reminded me of the wench in the *Clandestine Marriage*, who always shut her eyes when she went to watch. Even 28 days of total absence is 12 per cent., or nearly so, on the whole time employed, and I had rather you took three times the actual relaxation under circumstances when the men were not entirely relieved from the possibility of your occasional presence.

* Over twenty-two miles distant from Edinburgh, in the neighbourhood of Lauder.

‘The labourer is worthy of his hire,’ but, the hire is also not unworthy of the labourer.”

To John Ballantyne, rusticating at Kirklands, his country lodge in the Vale of Leader, Scott writes strongly remonstrating against his scheme of settling in the “most beautiful, if not the most romantic village in Scotland.” * “Abbotsford, 28th April, 1819. My dear John, I assure you my objections to your establishing yourself at Kelso are not capricious but arise out of the nature of our connection. I asked you at Borough-M.”[uir] “Head † whether you had not some intentions of this kind, and, as you then disclaimed them, adding it would not suit your circumstances, which would just do to carry you on comfortably, but no more, I said nothing further. I would otherwise then have told you, as I do now, that to maintain the necessary confidence between us, frequent and personal intercourse was necessary, for which cause your chief residence must be at, or near, Edinburgh. I am aware that while things are so easy in the money market this may be less necessary for immediate provision, but, we know by experience which I shall never forget, how suddenly all this may change, and it is not merely your interference in raising money that is wanted, but your advice upon many points, as well as explanations of accounts, etc., which I am slow in understanding by the pen. I am, therefore, under the necessity of repeating what I said to James that I consider this Kelso scheme as a virtual resignation of the agency, if persisted in.

“I am besides certain I am doing you a good turn by stopping your proceedings, if they are stopd. You have mortgaged one pretty place for the sake of buying and building elsewhere. This must be always imprudent in the eye of the world and of monied men who know the movements of their customers full well; and against yourself it makes muttering even amongst such as wish you well.

“It appears to me you go to the most unhealthy place in Scotland, with a broken constitution, for I never knew Kelso without rheumatic fevers. Besides it abounds with temptations

* *Scott's Autob.*, Lockhart, i. p. 39.

† Borough-Muir, an Edinburgh suburb, muster-place of the Scots army before Flodden.

to too much exercise, and too much society, which a busy man may resist but an idle one seldom can.

"All these, however, are circumstances for your own consideration, but I have thought the matter over and over, as it is likely to affect me, and have been necessarily led to the conclusion I have mentioned.

"I intended to have ridden down to Kirklands to-day, but find you will not be at home. To-morrow, if the day is good, I will hope to see you. I will not be able to wait upon you on Friday, being occupied with this infernal canvas,* and moreover having many things to set to right here. But I hope to see you at Kirklands very soon. I do assure you that I have your interests as much in my view as my own on the subject of this letter, and that there are few on which I have ever made up my mind more satisfactorily."

In proof that Sir Walter was no mere sleeping partner in the concern, but keenly interested himself in the business details of Ballantyne & Co., we quote the following letter *in extenso* :—

"Edinburgh, 1. Oct. [1822]. To James Ballantyne, Printer, Herriot Row. The business of the printing machine is a weighty concern. I am, generally speaking, no friend to these improvements of mechanism which go to deprive the poor of their bread. It is plain they must be fed in one way or other, and that honest and industrious labour is the best way for all parties. On the other hand, individuals can not controul the progress of improved mechanism in inventing new modes of abridging labour and certainly are entitled to take the full benefit of them since they would otherwise be forced to do it in the course of time.

"We may start first and make something till others follow our steps, and should we want to be the last, we should be compelled to the same course when others had reaped the preliminary benefit. The final effect must be, sooner or later, a downfall in the price of printing, for your calculation gives too great and assured a profit to be allowed to subsist very long in your hands without rivalry. The estimate seems to me low, and that is what makes it the more probable that you will not long possess the monopoly.

"In your account you have omitted the tear and wear of the

* For the Selkirk Burghs, vacant by the death of Sir John Riddell. The seat went to Scott's friend, Henry Menteith of Carstairs.

machine which I believe you will find considerable. Allowing £100 for that, and other extraordinaries unforeseen at present, you have still a large result in your favour, and there is a prospect of business sufficient to clear the prime cost of the machine in two years. Upon the whole, therefore, I think you may with safety embark in the concern, though I own I feel some repugnance to turning so many men adrift, and even somewhat afraid you may get your premises burned down, if you do not use double precaution. I beg you look to your insurances, and watch your office well, for in the present humour of the lower classes men are capable of strange things.

"I wish you also to be particularly accurate about your steam engine, and get it from the best hands and in the best construction. No doubt it is a great advantage, but then, the slightest inaccuracy stops the whole affair. The building, in the same manner, should be carefully executed, that we may not be exposed to the mishaps which befell us in the building of the office.

"Of course I suppose you have good grounds for judging of the capacity of the Press to produce *fine*, as well as speedy, work. It is strange that Bentley has it not. But then he has no such heavy impressions as we have.

"On the whole I incline to the experiment strongly, yet, to consider it minutely, I wish you could come over in the *Blucher* and spend a Sunday here bringing your documents with you. Other things may occur to be discussed betwixt us, and we can make up our accompts. The ponies will wait for you at the Turnpike gate at the Bridgend. . . . I send this by a young friend, per *Blucher*, copy by to-morrow's post."

In an earlier letter Scott describes the *Blucher*, "the Abbotsford coach," as "a ready, cheap, and pleasant conveyance. It drops you at Melrose Brigend, only a mile from here." Scott's letters from Abbotsford to Edinburgh cost as a rule sevenpence halfpenny. Parcels were entrusted to the care of—"Nicol Mercer, the Darnick Carrier."

At Michaelmas, 1822, Scott was visited by Constable, and to James Ballantyne thus describes his guest:—

"Sep. 29, 1822.—I found Constable much better both in mind and body than I apprehended. If he can keep a guard on his eager temper, and will be contented to work no more than he

ought, I am convinced he has still that sound judgment, and spirit of judicious enterprize, which enabled him of yore to make London his washpot and cast his shoe over the Row. One or two of his projects I like hugely, and I am convinced he would have made a better thing of the *Novels* than Hurst. Constable was much better of being with us—it seemed to gratify him. You must, both from propriety and kindness, be very attentive to him and call now and then, which he likes. It is but what is due to so old a friend of the House, and it will tend much to keep all tight between Cadell and him by soothing Constable's Jealousy. I pray your particular attention to this."

Amid a somewhat arid wilderness of trade details, printers' instructions, and publishers' jealousies, here and there oasislike, there emerge refreshing glimpses of contemporary events and personages, along with interesting scraps of literary gossip. Witness an enigmatic allusion to Lord Byron in 1817, who, that same summer, left England for good and settled at Venice, to add, after eight years' silence, the last Canto to *Childe Harold*.^{*} In a letter to Ballantyne, dated Sunday, Sept. 22, 1817.—"I enclose copy" [evidently of *Rob Roy*] "I agree with you that the English scenes are not so striking as the Scotch, but we must beware of pressing our spring too hard, *enfin nous verrons*."

"Your negligence or mine is like to occasion a singular catastrophe, as you will see from the enclosed, from the author of *Belshazzar's Vision*. You see the man is in danger of turning monk.† Please send him carriage paid, a copy of the *Register*, and two or three guineas, as you think reasonable, with an apology for the smallness of the sum, and a *quantum sufficit* of praise. The man has genius, but I take him to be mad."

Here is a picture of the French capital after Waterloo.

"Paris, 30th August 1815.—Dear James, walking home at night I have been challenged by centinels in half the languages of Europe. The French are tiring sorely for the return of their cousins to Tipperary, but their cousins seem as yet in no hurry

^{*} Finished December 1817.

† Cf. *Quarterly*, 1818. Scott's review of Canto iv, *Childe Harold's Pilgrimage* :—

"A single recollection, not in vain
He wore his sandal shoon, and scallop shell
Farewell!"

to leave them. The works of art are vanishing fast from the Louvre. Yesterday I observed that they had begun to loosen with wedges the *Venus de Medicis* and the *Dying Gladiator*, which, I suppose, is symptomatic of their removal. They have also begun to work on the celebrated Bronze horses which were brought from Venice, but this excited such a mob that they were forced to turn out the Guards. The scaffolding remains, and the arch on which these horses are placed, and I have no doubt that they will descend one of these fine mornings. . . .

"About editions. I give C." [Constable] "and you *carte blanche*, only reserve a few copies of the *Field of Waterloo* * for me. . . .

"There is a perpetual whirlwind and tempest of gaiety going on among the strangers—that is amongst *us*. On Sunday there was an immense to-do at Versailles, and all Louis XIVth's water-works were set a playing to amuse a set of folks whom I believe *Le Grand Monarque* would have thought very indifferent company. To-day Lady Castlereagh gives a grand ball to the Emperors, King of Prussia, etc., etc. Were the French half so devoted as they pretend to be they might make a Saint Bartholomew of some of those shines. But

"The soldier dwells at our door-cheeks
And tat's ta great vexation."

Another of Scott's letters to Ballantyne contains an account of the Queen Caroline Riots, at the coronation of George IV.

"London, 21. July" [1821]. "Dear James, the great fatigue of Thursday was succeeded by a busy day yesterday. The Bedlam B—— of a Queen threatens to move our length. You can not imagine the contempt she is held in here. She retired amid groans and cries of '*Shame! Shame! Home! Home!*' and the still more disgraceful acclamations of her own black-guard, who exclaimed '*That's it, Caroline! Go it, my girl!*' I really believe she is mad. I send you some stuff for your paper. Cut out, as you please, and correct boldly, but, no *puffs* about your correspondent. I enclose two drafts £450 in each."

The last letters make sad reading. Scott's "ill-written words" are, he complains, "tortured by the printers into their execrable sense." Chained to his desk, toiling like a galley

* Published October 1815.

slave, and fearful, like Swift, of "withering at the top," he is revealed wrestling with the proof-sheets of *Count Robert of Paris*—the opening chapters of which Ballantyne did not hesitate to decry as "decidedly inferior to anything that ever came from his pen."

Pleasanter is it to leave Sir Walter in the company of one who had "known and loved him from his earliest years." On 25th February 1831 Scott writes from Abbotsford: "Sir Adam Fergusson occupied my leisure yesterday so that I have no copy to send till to-morrow."

Without wholly exonerating Scott of an almost blind overconfidence in the management of the Ballantynes, and of a not impossible ineptitude on his own part to keep "day-book, and ledger, and all the rest of it, as accurately as if he had been a cheesemonger in the Grassmarket," * the correspondence goes far to substantiate Lockhart's estimate of the elder Ballantyne as—"the most negligent and inefficient of master printers." That John Ballantyne, "though an active and pushing, was not a cautious bookseller," even his brother allows.

Scott's moral rectitude remains unshaken, and in the realm of letters the author of *Marmion* and *Old Mortality* still towers aloft like the "Castle Rock" † of his native town, that "eternal mass of granite, crowned with royal towers and hallowed with the reverence of ages."

* Lockhart, iv, p. 264.

† *Letter to Sir Adam Fergusson*, p. 4.

1692. William and Mary.

A minute of reports made from the touns and shyres, of the ministers who prayed not for their ma'ties.

Berwickshyre : M^r James Latie, late min^r. at Chirnside.

M^r Alexr. Dowglas, late min^r. at Coldinghame.

M^r Wm. Layng, lait min^r. at Ligertwood.

M^r George Wilson, late min^r. at Woolstruther.

These four pray in generall for King and Queen and Royall Family.

LADYKIRK AND WHITEHOUSE.

By the Rev. HENRY PATON, M.A., Peebles.

DURING an arrangement of the Family Muniments of the Peebles-shire Family of Burnett of Barns, whose old manorial residence still stands on the banks of the Tweed some three miles above the town of Peebles, there was discovered among them a number of documents relating to the lands of Ladykirk and Whitehouse, with some other Berwickshire lands, ranging roughly between the years 1630 and 1750. How they came to be in the possession of the Burnetts is explained by the story which the papers themselves reveal.

Early in the seventeenth century Mr Thomas Nisbet, a brother of the Laird of West Nisbet, appears to have been the owner of the lands of Ladykirk, as his widow in 1650 is designed "Agnes Purves of Ladielkirk." They had two sons, Mr Philip and David, the latter becoming a merchant in Edinburgh and marrying Agnes Home. The elder son succeeded to Ladykirk, and in 1646 married Catherine Sinclair, a daughter of David Sinclair in Lambden by Margaret Ker, and, dying in the beginning of the year 1684, left an only son, Mr James Nisbet of Ladykirk. He married in 1680 Mary, a younger daughter of Colonel Patrick Hay of Arbroath, and died not many weeks after his father, leaving an only child, his daughter, Margaret Nisbet, as his heir. She married in 1699 John Veitch of Dawick, and had by him four children, two sons and two daughters, and the elder daughter, Anna Veitch, married in 1725 James Burnett of Barns, who eventually had to deal with the lands as the assignee of his mother-in-law.

Besides giving the history of these lands for the period mentioned, the documents contribute some information about some of the contemporary landowners and residents in the district, and illustrate some methods of dealing with Tweed fishings.

The following are from an Inventory of Writs delivered by Daniel Dalrymple, writer in Edinburgh, to Mr Philip Nisbet in Ladikirk, of the four husband lands in Hassingtoun and others disposed by the said Daniel to him, redeemable for 5500 merks, on . . . January 1672.

1634, June 13 and 16, Contract of Wadset whereby Alexander Bruntfeild of Naither Maines of Hassingtoun, and his spouse, as principals, with John Edger, fiar of Wetherlie, Robert Dicksons of Buchtrig, James Dicksons of Belchester, and Alexander Hoome, younger of Barnesyde, as cautioners, dispone to Abraham Hoome in Kennedsydeheads, and Elizabeth Hoome, his spouse, the above four husband lands, for 5500 merks and 50 merks for reparation of the houses, with the lands of Wetherlie, Buchtrig, Belchester, and Barnesyde, in warrandice. A Charter of the same date follows thereupon, and Sasine was taken on the warrandice lands on 24th and 25th October, and on the principal lands on 24th October 1634.

1637, July 12, Assignment of the foresaid Contract of Wadset and all that has followed thereupon by the said Abraham Hoome to John Edger, younger, indweller in Edinburgh. A Charter follows of the same date, and also Sasines in the principal and warrandice lands.

1641, February 5, Assignment thereof by the said John Edger to John Edger, fiar of Wedderlie, with Charter thereupon of the same date, and Sasines on 14th June 1647.

1647, April 6, Assignment by the said John Edger, now elder of Wedderlie, to James, Anna, and Margaret Edger, his children, of the foresaid lands, with Sasine following thereupon, dated 14th June.

1647, November 23, Inhibition at the instance of the foresaid James, Anna, and Margaret Edger, against John Edger of Wedderlie, their father, upon the foresaid Assignment.

1661, June 1, Instrument of Requisition for John Edger of Wedderlie against James Bruntfeild of Nather Maines.

1664, December 9, Decree of Exhibition and Declarator at the instance of Margaret Edger and her curators against Sir Robert Sinclair and James Bruntfeild, declaring the absolute

and full right of the said Wadset to be in the person of the said Margaret.

1665, May 18, Decree of Removing at her instance against Bruntfeild and his tenants, with a Precept of Ejection by the Sheriff of Berwick of the same date; also Instrument of Possession in her favour, dated 5th June 1665, and a Deed of Revocation by her on 29th January 1664.

1666, January 13, Contract of Marriage between the foresaid Daniel Dalrymple and the said Margaret Edger. Also Instrument of Sasine thereupon in favour of the said Daniel Dalrymple in the above lands, dated 8th February 1668.

1667, February 23, Decree by the Lords of Session at the instance of the said Daniel Dalrymple and his spouse against the said James Bruntfeild. There are also some legal processes by them during the years 1668 to 1671 against Alexander Bruntfeild and James Dickson of Buchtrig.

The notes which follow are made from the original documents and are only a selection of these.

1650, June 17, Bond by Niclos Edingtoune in Chirnsid to Agnes Purves of Ladielkirk for 200 merks, Mr Patrik Home, minister at Hutton, and Mr Alexander Kynneir, "my lawfull sone," being cautioners; dated at Hutton; witnesses, William Home, brother of the said Mr Patrick, and David Hoome, school-master at Hutton. (Extract, 23d November 1654.)

1650, July 8, "Compt and rackning being mead betuixt Mr Philip Nisbit and Georg Home for the teindis of Hirsell and Birgame thair will be restand to George of that teindis with what Patrik Trotter is auctand four hundreth and fiftie merkis, in witnes quhairof wrytin and subscribit with my hand at Bogend the aucht day of July Im. vjc. and fiftie yeiris. (Signed) G. Home.

To remember thair is sex boll of Birgame teind beir in Georg Homes last in Eallie bellonging to Mr Philip Nisbit."

1650,, Assigation by Mr Philip Nisbit in Ladielkirk mentioning that in his Contract of Marriage, dated 16th October 1646, with the now deceased Catherine, lawful daughter of David Sincklar in Lamden, Agnes Purves, his mother, obliged herself

to pay to them and their children the sum of 6000 merks, to which sum he hereby appoints James Nisbit, his lawful son by the said Catherine, his assignee. (Not completed.)

1652, May . . . , Discharge by George Home of Dirington, factor and chamberlain to James, Earl of Home, to Mr Philip Nisbett in Ladikirke, for all rent due by him for four acres of land in the barony of Ladikirke, belonging to the said Earl, prior to Martinmas 1650.

1653, February 5, Translation by Thomas Broun, son of the deceased Alexander Broun in Boigendmylne, narrating that on 27th August 1637, James, Earl of Home, granted a Tack to David Sinclair, then servitor to William, Earl of Mortoun, and Margaret Ker, his spouse, for 19 years, of the lands called the Westsyde of Lambdean, with the manor-place, orchards, etc., also the principal houses of Lambdean on the east side of the same, in the parish of Grinlaw, with four dargs of peats yearly out of the Moss of Home called the Earl's own moss, at the yearly rent of 400 merks, which Tack the said David Sinclair on 12th November 1636 assigned to the said Thomas Broun, and he now transfers the same to George Home of Kaymes; dated at Gordoun, witnesses, Andro Hardie, indweller there, and Thomas Leirmonth, indweller in Byrewalles. (Extract, 25th May 1654.) On the back there is indorsed an Obligation by George Home of Kames not to use this translation to the prejudice of Mr Philip Nisbet of Ladykirk and James Nisbet, his lawful son by the deceased Catherine Sinclair; dated at Edinburgh, 19th June 1655.

1653, December 1, Discharge by Isobell Armstrang, widow of John Bell, maltman in Duns, with consent of William Bell, her eldest lawful son, to Agnes Purves, widow of Mr Thomas Nisbet, brother of the Laird of West Nisbet, for the Martinmas interest of the sum of 500 merks borrowed by her from the said John Bell; dated at Duns, witnesses, John Cokburne, wright there, and David Simsone there.

1654, November 8, Discharge by Alexander Home of Bassinden to Alexander Mow, lawful son of the deceased John Mow of that Ilk, for 100 merks due by the latter to Mr Robert Trotter, advocate, who had assigned the same to the discharger; dated at

Duns, witnesses, William Allstian, Commissary Clerk of Berwick, Robert Quhillas, his servitor, and David Sinckler in Prestone.

1657, January 10, Decree in an Action before the Commissioners for administration of justice to the people in Scotland at the instance of Sir Robert Sinclair of Stivinstoun, as proprietor of the lands after mentioned, and as assignee of James, Earl of Home, and Mr Robert Sinclair of Longformacus, his tutor, for his interest, against Mr Philip Nisbet and Agnes Purves, his mother, in Ladiekirk, from whom he claims as the tenants of his lands of Ladiekirk and fishings thereof the yearly payment of four barrels of salmon and two dozen meat fish, which he affirms they promised to pay and have not paid for the years 1653, 1654, and 1655. The defenders maintained that they held the lands by tack from James, Earl of Home, and neither promised nor were in use to pay what was claimed, whereupon they were assolizied.

1657, June 13, Discharge following upon the foregoing Decree by Mr Robert Sinclair of Langformacus, for himself and as tutor to Sir Robert Sinclair of Steinstoun in favour of the said Agnes Purves and Mr Philip Nisbet of their said claim, passing also from all processes of redemption against them, but under reservation of his right of warrandice against James, Earl of Home, in respect of the said salmon and meat fish ; dated at Edinburgh, Alexander Cockburne in Lethame being a witness.

1659, March 14, Contract of Wadset whereby James Brounfeild of Quhythouse in Hassingtoun, with consent of Alison Hoome, his spouse, and Abraham Hoome of Kennitsydheads, her father, disposes his four and a half husband lands in Hassingtoun and his croft of land there called the Clerkscroft for 1300 merks, to Alexander Don of Newtoun and Patrick Don, his lawful son, in liferent and fee respectively, the lands being in the parish of Ecklis, and redeemable on repayment of the said sum ; dated at Newtoun and witnessed by Niniane Home of Kennitsydheads, Thomas Newtoun in Little Newtoun, Archibald Don, notary in Kelso, and Robert Plumber, servitor to the said Alexander Don.

1660, March 14, Disposition by Thomas Trotter in Upsetlingtoun Sheills, stating that after just count and reckoning he is

found due to Mr Robert Sinclair of Lanformacus, as curator to Sir Robert Sinclare of Steinstoune, £546, 3s. 1d. Scots, as arrears of rent of his half of the lands of Upsetlingtoun Sheills, which he promises to pay before Martinmas next under a penalty of £100, and as security assigns to him the following bonds due to him by (1) James, Earl of Home, with Sir Alexander Home of Halliburtoun as cautioner for 300 merks, (2) the deceased John Home of Nynholls for 200 merks, (3) George Park, elder in Horneden, for 200 merks, and (4) Robert Home in Ladykirk for £80, promising to obtain and deliver the bonds before 1st June next under a penalty of £30; and further, as security for his future rents, he disposes all his crops, stock and plenishing on the lands; dated at Dunse. On the back it is noted that on 4th June 1661 John Home, officer in Leadiekirk, went and took possession of the whole goods and gear of the said Thomas Trotter, including six oxen, seven cows, three horses and mare and thirty sheep.

1660, November 9, Obligation by Thomas Trotter and Thomas Parke of Ladykirk in Scotland, yeomen, and Andrew Wallas, George Purvis and William Marshall of Norham in the county of Durham, yeomen, that they will deliver to Philip Nisbet of the Ladykirk, under a penalty of £90, 25 barrels of salt salmon, 46 to the barrel, and all other salmon and grilse they shall happen to take in the "Five parte of the fishing water of Hallywell on the north side of the river of Tweede" this ensuing year, and for every barrel of grilse, twenty score of grilse being allowed to every three barrels, they are to receive 28s., and for every barrel of salmon over and above the stipulated 25 barrels, 36s., the like sum being paid by them for every undelivered barrel of the stipulated salmon. The money is English money. All the parties sign, and there is an acknowledgment on the deed that the contract had been implemented.

1662, February 10, Discharge by Mr Robert Sinclar of Langformacus, curator to Sir Robert Sincler of Steinsone, to Alexander Hoome of Linthill and Mr Philip Nisbet in Ladiekirk for 1990 merks 1s. 8d. Scots, being the back tack duty due at Martinmas last for the lands of Upsatlington and Ladiekirk and others of which the said Sir Robert had a proper wadset and

were set in back tack by him to them for the yearly payment of 3980 merks 3s. 4d. ; dated at Edinburgh.

1662, March 29, Bond by James Bruntfeild of Whythous to Alexander Don of Newtoun for 100 merks, which is in addition to the sum of 1300 merks formerly due by the borrower ; dated at Newtoun and witnessed by Thomas Newtoun, elder in Newtoun, and Thomas Ker there.

1662, August 28, Extract of Discharge registered at Duns before John Duns, portioner of Grewildydis, sheriff depute of Berwick, by Robert Balfour, notary in Duns, the Discharge being by James, Earl of Home, and Sir Harie Home of Heardrig, narrating a Contract between the said Earl of Home and Alexander Home of Linthill and Mr Philip Nisbet in Ladykirk, dated 29th November 1661, whereby the latter were taken bound to employ the whole rents of the lands, teinds, mills and fishings of the barony of Ladykirk and Upsetlington for payment to the Laird of Stevinstoun and his curators of the back tack duty of 3980 merks 3s. 4d. for the said Earl's relief thereof, and to pay any overplus they might receive from the tenants to the said Sir Harie Home. These having been paid, and also £50 in addition to the said overplus to the said Sir Harie, this Discharge is granted at the Hirsell on 27th August 1662, and the Extract is made by Mr Patrick Baxter, Sheriff Clerk.

1663, May 19, Discharge by Mr Robert Sinclare of Langformacus, advocate, on behalf of Alexander Cokburne in Lethame, to Alexander Home of Linthill and Mr Philip Nisbet in Ladykirk, for 726 merks as the back tack duty of the Mains of Ladykirk and water fishing in the Water of Tweid belonging thereto (which lands and fishing are redeemable for 12,100 merks), due from Candlemas 1662 to Candlemas 1663 ; and he also discharges James, Earl of Home, of the same ; dated at Hirsell, Patrick Boge of Burnhoussets being a witness. There is also another Discharge by the same on the same behalf to Mr Philip Nisbet in Ladykirk for 600 merks as the Candlemas term's duty for 1662 of the Mains of Ladykirk, water fishing of Halliwell and Ringnet Stands, and a half land and four acres in the Newtoun of Ladykirk set in tack by the said Alexander Cokburne to him.

1663, May 30, Assignment by James, Earl of Home, to Mr Philip Nisbett in Ladykirk, of the teind and feu duties of the lands of Auchencraw, West and Eist Restounes, Swynwood, Goatheid, Wester Whitfeild, Coldinghamelaw, Coldinghame, Halydoun and Hilend pertaining to Archibald Douglas of Lumsdaine; also those due to the said Earl from the town of Coldinghame and parish of Eymouth for the year 1663, but excluding the stipends due to the ministers of Coldinghame and Eymouth from the said teinds; dated at the Hirsell, Alexander Home of Linthill being a witness.

1663, August 7, Discharge by James Cokburne of Clerkingtone, factor and chamberlain to Sir Robert Sinclair of Steinstone, knight, to Alexander Home of Linthill and Mr Philip Nisbet in Ladykirk, for the rent of Upsetlington, Ladykirk and others; dated at Haddington and witnessed by James Forrest, bailie of Haddington, and William Boge, son of the deceased Alexander Boge of Burnhoushes. Registered at Duns on 14th October 1663 before Sir Harie Home of Heardrig, knight, sheriff depute.

1663, August 24, Agreement between Alexander Home of Linthill on the one part, Mr Philip Nisbet in Ladikirk on the second part, William Home, merchant burgess of Edinburgh, on the third part, and Stephen Bruntfeild, also merchant there, on the fourth part, whereby "for the better mannadgement of traid within this realme it is agreed amongst the fornamed persounes that thair shall be ane sowme of money maid up equallie be them in stock in maner efter specifeit for carrieing on and erecting of ane traid for salting and barrelling of sallmond fishe taken in the Watter of Tweed and for transporting and selling of the samyn, thairfor and for the advanceing and better effectuating of the forsaid traid eache ane of the fornamed persounes by thir presentis binds and obleissis them to uthers to provyd and have in readdines" before next Martinmas 1000 merks, and the whole 4000 merks are to be put into the hands of the said Mr Philip Nisbet, whom the rest appoint to manage the business, with power to hire servants and do all things necessary for the promotion of the said trade, he being always accountable to his co-partners for his intromissions; and for whatsoever barrels of salmon are delivered to the said William Home and Stephen Bruntfeild for sale either at home or abroad

they are to make account thereof. Any of the parties failing to keep this agreement is to incur a penalty of £200 in addition to fulfilment. Adam Nisbet, writer in Edinburgh, is a witness.

1663, September 10, Precept of Poinding by James, Earl of Home, as Sheriff, directing the persons afternamed to pay certain victual and sums of money to Mr Philip Nisbet in Ladykirk, viz. Patrick Home of Coldinghamlaw, Mr Patrick Smith of Hillend, Andrew Hay in Suynwood, and Thomas Sandersone and James Sibbald, his tenants there, William Paxtoun, portioner of West Restoun, and Robert Fortoun there, his tenant, Patrick Knowes of Suynwood and John Purves, Robert Fair and John Sharp, his tenants there, George Craw of East Restoun and John Cockburne, John Burd and Robert Patersone there, John Boge in Awchencraw, "the said John Bour and Jonet Miller, his spous," Robert Mackie in Awchincraw and John Dewar, Anna Paxtoun, Robert and William Paxtoun, and George Smith there, James Rentoun of Billie, James Craw of Whitefield, William Craw of Heucheid, David Nisbett in Eymouth and James Robisone, William Liddell and Samuel Lauder there, James Hood in Aytoun and Walter Stewart there, Thomas Gray in Eymouth and John Robertsone, Philip Nisbett, Robert Pow, Thomas and James Broune, William Learmont, James Hood, tailor, James Allane, John Robertsone, cordwainer, and John Broune all there ; dated at Duns.

1663, September 16, Assignment by James, Earl of Home, to Mr Philip Nisbet in Ladykirk, of a tack of the teinds of the parish of Ladykirk granted to the said Earl by Mr William Craffurd, minister of the said parish, for all the days of his lifetime, for the yearly payment of 620 merks ; dated at Edinburgh.

1665, January 10, Receipt by Mr Alexander Craffurd, minister, and Jonet Scrogie, his spouse, to Adam Nisbet, writer, in name of Mr Philip Nisbet of Ladykirke, for £10 as the interest of 500 merks lent by the said Jonet to the said Mr Philip Nisbet ; dated at Edinburgh.

1666, August 1, Receipt by Agnes Sandersone, daughter of John Sandersone, Wester, in Upsetlington, to Mr Philip Nisbet, portioner of Ladykirk, for £24, as the annual rent for a year of

600 merks which he owes her ; dated at Dunse, and witnessed by Christopher Sadler there and James Calbraith in Symprine.

1667, October 26, Note by Adam Nisbitt that on an accounting between him and Mr Philip Nisbett anent all sums due to him by the latter and his nephew, Belchester, there was found due to him £76, and also the sum of £106, being the superplus of Jean Haitlie's band which was paid by him, making in all £182 ; and of this he acknowledges having received on the 29th £120 ; dated at Ladikirk and Edinburgh.

1668, July 21, Receipt by Alexander Mairtine, notary in Duns and factor to Sir Herie Home of Heidrig, and Alexander Home of Linthill, sheriff depute of Berwick, for uplifting the taxation of the said shire, to John Robisone, tenant to Daniel Dalrumpill, for 8 merks for each of the years 1666, 1667 and 1668, for his four lands of Hassingtoune, and of which 4 merks was paid formerly ; dated at Duns.

1669, March 25, Receipt by David Home, schoolmaster at Ladiekirk, to Mr Philip Nisbett of Ladiekirk, for £10, 16s. as a term's salary due to him from the lands of the " barronrie " of Ladiekirk.

1669, December 6, Discharge by Adam Nisbet, portioner in Paxton, to Alexander Home of Linthill and Mr Philip Nisbet, portioner in Ladiekirk, for a year's interest of 400 merks due by them to him ; dated at Paxton and witnessed by David Home, schoolmaster at Hutton.

1670, April 5, Decree of Apprising at the instance of Sir Alexander Don of Newtoun, Baronet, against James Bruntfeild of Whythouse, who has been lawfully charged to enter heir to his father and grandfather, James and Nicol Bruntfeild of Whythouse, but refuses to do so, of his four and a half husband lands in the town and territory of Hassingtoune, called Whythouse, held of Alexander, Earl of Home, likewise the crofts of land commonly called the Clerks Crofts, comprehending 37 rigs of infield land and 12 rigs of outfield land, which infield rigs are " boundit in tuo shotts and balkit one everie syde with housses, biggings, yeards," also in the towne and territory of Hassingtoune and parish of Eckills, and held of Charles, Earl

of Haddington, and that for a debt of £1217, 2s. 10d., with £60, 17s. of Sheriff fee. Order for possession is given by the Lords of Session on 24th May following.

1670, May 16, Bond by Mr Philip Nisbet of Ladykirk and Alexander Home of Linthill, to William Dowglas, litster, burgess of the Canongate, for 400 merks; dated at Dunse. (Extract, 26th June 1682.)

1670, June 1, Obligation by Alexander Home, Eister, in Dunse, acknowledging that he has received from Mr Philip Nesbit of Ladykirk a bond by Alexander Pringell, surgeon in Kellsoe, for 500 merks, and promising to redeliver the same or the money with the interests due; dated at Dunse.

1670, August 11, Letters of Horning at the instance of Sir Alexander Don of Newtoun against Charles, Earl of Haddington, to infeft him in the lands appraised by the pursuer from James Bruntfeild, so far as held of him.

1670, September 2, Charter by Charles, Earl of Haddington, to Sir Alexander Don of Newton, of the lands called the Clerks-croft, in the town of Hassintoun and parish of Eccles, which he has appraised from James Brounfield of Whythouse; dated at Tynninghame.

1672, December 6, Bond by Alexander Home of Linthill and Mr Philip Nisbet in Lady Kirk, to Henry Sinclair, writer in Edinburgh, for £300, each borrower being cautioner for the other for his half; dated at Edinburgh.

1673, March 1, Discharge by Sir Robert Sinclaire of Stivensone, narrating a Contract between the late Earl of Home and Alexander Home of Linthill and Mr Philip Nisbet in Ladykirk, and others, in which he set in tack to the two last named the barony of Ladykirk and Upsettlingtoun in 1661, for the yearly duty of 3980 merks, and he acknowledges that he has presently received the sum of 1990 merks due at Whitsunday 1671; dated at Edinburgh. (Extract, 3d March.)

1673, April 17, Discharge by Mr William Crawford, minister at Ladiekirk, to Alexander Home of Linthill and Mr Philip Nisbet of Ladykirk, for 310 merks as the teind tack duty due by them to him at Martinmas, 1672, for the parish of Ladykirk

(excepting the lands of Hornden, which were reserved out of their tack) ; dated at Ladykirk, and witnessed by David Home, sometime schoolmaster at Ladykirk, and David Nisbet, brother german of the said Mr Philip.

1674, August 26, Obligation by Andro Nisbet in Upsettlingtoun to pay to Mr Philip Nisbet in Ladykirk £18 before Martinmas next ; dated at Dunse, and witnessed by Thomas Whytfurd, notary, and John Kemp, both in Dunse.

1674, October 5, Receipt by Robert Handisyd, merchant in Caldstreame, to Mr Philip Nisbet in Ladykirk, for £22 ; dated at Caldstreame. " You shall command me of what hempt yow stand ned of as sheape as it can be sold."

1674, November 27, " I, Cathrine Deans, relict of umquhill William Home, merchand burges of Edinburgh, doe heirby by thir presentis declare that hundreth pounds receaved be Mr Philip Nisbet in Ladykirk frome Alexander Haitly in Whitsome, to have bein given to my said umquhill husband is nowayes ingrossed in that summons persewed be me and Mr Robert Deans, advocate, my brother, against the said Mr Philip, naither the said Mr Robert nor I shall never pretend any right to the said hundreth pounds money forsaid, it being only payable be the said Mr Philip (in whose hands it is), to John Home of Revella, who has satisfeid the samyen " ; dated at Edinburgh.

1674, December 11, Receipt by Patrick Cokburne of Borthwicke to Mr Philip Nisbet for £4064, 7s. 4d. due to him ; dated at Chirnesyd. He also acknowledges receipt of other £200 at Ladykirke on the 31st.

1674, December 12, Receipt by John Home of Revela, to Mr Philip Nisbett in Ladykirk, for £85, 6s. 8d., paid out of the fore end of £100 received by him from Alexander Haitlie, " sometyne my factor," as mentioned in a declaration by " Kathrine Deanes, my sister-in-law " ; dated at Ladykirk.

1675, January 21, Precept of Poinding by James, Earl of Home, as Sheriff of Berwick, at the instance of Alexander Home of Linthill and Mr Philip Nisbet in Ladykirk, against Mr Alexander Davidstone, minister at Norhame, heritable proprietor of four husband lands in Upsettlingtoun, and Alexander

Wood, wadsetter thereof, for the sum of 1000 merks, less or more, due by them ; dated at Dunse.

1675, May 12, Extract of Bond by George Home of Wedderburne to Sir Laurence Scott of Eymouth, for 300 merks, Mr Alexander Spotiswood of Crumstane, advocate, and Mr Philip Nisbet in Ladykirk being cautioners for him ; dated at Caldstream, 27th May 1673, and witnessed by John Home of Plendergaist and Adam Nisbet, writer in Edinburgh.

1675, July 24, Summons in an action at the instance of Mr Philip Nisbet in Ladiekirk, and (referring to the Agreement of 4th August 1663, formerly noted) William Nisbet, merchant in Eymouth (to whom Alexander Home of Linthill had assigned his interest), and Mr Robert Deanes (who, as donator to the escheat of the now deceased William Home, merchant burghess of Edinburgh, has the right to his interest), against . . . Leslie, the widow, and . . . Bruntfeild, eldest son of the also now deceased Stephen Bruntfeild, merchant burghess of Edinburgh, to account and reckon with them for the salmon received by the said deceased Stephen and sold by him, viz. 5 last and 4 barrels of salmon for £1980, 16s., 5 last and 8 barrels for £1710, and 2 last and 8 barrels for £1000, for which no accounting has yet been made. The widow is now married to Thomas Clunie, merchant in Edinburgh, and he is also cited.

1677, April 26, Discharge by William Ker, uncle to the Laird of Greenhead, to Mr Philip Nisbet of Ladiekirk, on behalf of Sir Robert Sinclair of Longfurmagus, for £240, as two years' interest of 3000 merks due by the said Sir Robert to him ; dated at Ninewels, and witnessed by George Home, portioner of Chirnsyde, and James Lennox.

1677, June 6, Discharge by James Scouler, elder, wright in Huttone, and Margaret Thomson, his wife, to Mr Philip Nisbet of Ladiekirk, for all interest due to his said wife on some borrowed money, dated at Hutton, and witnessed by John Hutchesone, portioner in Hutton, and John Home, schoolmaster at Hutton.

1677, September 3, Receipt by Robert Watstone in Eccles to Robert Cosser of Wester Kenettsydhedes for £130, being the

Whitsunday's rent of the "landes of the waste end of Hasintowne," and for which he promises to procure a discharge from Mr Philip Nisbet ; dated at Eccles.

C. 1678, Bond by James, Earl of Home, narrating that he, his brother german, Charles Home, Mr George Dickson of Buchtrig, and Mr Philip Nisbet, formerly in Ladykirk and now in Quhitsome Eister Hill, and John Home, formerly of Ravelaw and now of Halyburton, jointly granted bond to Sir Alexander Don of Newtoun, knight baronet, for 6000 merks, and as this was entirely for his own personal benefit he promises to relieve them of all liability therefor ; and for security he hereby disposes to the said Mr Philip Nisbet the four and a half husband lands of Quhythous in the town of Hassingtoun and parish of Eccles. (Part of the deed is wanting.)

1678, May 10, Receipt by John Home of Haliburtone to Mr Alexander Home, W.S., for a Disposition by Sir Alexander Don of Newtoun to Mr Philip Nisbet in Ladikirk, of the four and a half husband lands in Hassingtoun, called Whithous, which is dated at Edinburgh 8th December 1666.

1678, September 18, Discharge by Agnes Sanderson, daughter of John Sanderson, Wester, in Upsetlington, to Mr Philip Nisbet, portioner of Ladykirk, for the 600 merks lent to him by her in 1664 ; dated at Edinburgh.

1678, December 11, Bond by Mr Philip Nisbet to Mr James Nisbet, his son, for £700, dated at Edinburgh, and witnessed by David Nisbet, merchant there.

1679. November 26, Note of a Decree of Adjudication at the instance of Alexander Hume of Linthill, against William Hume, son of the deceased William Hume, merchant in Edinburgh, for debts amounting to £5137.

1680, January 22, Receipt by Mr Philip Nisbet at Whitsomhill to John Home of Broomhous for £40, as a year's interest of 1000 merks.

1680, February 4, Contract of Marriage between Mr James Nisbet, only lawful son of Mr Philip Nisbet of Ladykirk, and Mary Hay, one of the daughters of Colonel Patrick Hay, late

of Arbroth, with the consent of Christian Hay, her eldest sister, and she brings to him as tocher her right to £600 Sterling, being her share of the estate of her uncle, Colonel Alexander Hay ; dated at Westminster.

1680, July 29, Bond by Mr Philip Nisbet in Whitsomehill to Mr James Dallrymple, one of the Clerks of Session, for 700 merks, Mr David Home, uncle to Sir John Home of Blackader, Baronet, being cautioner for him ; dated at Edinburgh.

1680, December 8, Discharge by Mr Philip Nesbit at Whitsomehill to John Craw as factor for Sir John Home of Blaccader, and his tutors and curators, viz. Sir James Dundas of Arnistone, Robert Home of Kimergham, Robert Dundas, younger of Arnistone, James Home of Greenlaw-deen, Mr David Home, uncle to Sir John, and Patrick Cockburne of Borthick, for £680, in part payment of a loan of 6000 merks made in 1677 ; dated at Whitsomehill, and witnessed by James Craw, son of the said John.

1681, February 5, Letters of Horning at the instance of Charles Ormstoune, merchant in Kelso, against Mr Philip Nisbet of Ladykirk, for a debt of £178. To the execution of the summons on 12th April Thomas Roucheid of Whitsumhill and Andro Home, portioner of Simprin, were witnesses.

1681, February 25, Discharge by David Nisbet, merchant burges of Edinburgh, to Mr Philip Nisbet in Whitsomhill for £39, as being all that is due by him to Agnes Hume, widow of William Douglas, litster, burges of Edinburgh, "and now my spouse" ; dated at Edinburgh, and witnessed by James Dickson of Belchester.

1681, April 27, Discharge by David Home of Whytfeild to Mr Philip Nisbet of Ladykirk, of all that may be due to him for whatever cause ; dated at Whytsomhill, and witnessed by Mr Patrick Craw of Heughhead.

1681, May 23, Bond by Mr Philip Nesbitt in Whitsomehill to Anna Home, widow of William Douglas, litster, burges of Edinburgh, and Helen Douglas, her daughter, for 400 merks ; dated at Whitsomehill, and witnessed by George Browne, schoolmaster at Whitsome.

1681, July 25, Notarial Instrument narrating that John Home, feuar in Dunse, as procurator for Mr Philip Nisbet in Whitsumevolt, went to Blaccader Place and, in presence of Mr David Home, tutor of Blaccader, intimated that a discharge had been granted by Sir Alexander Don of Newtoun to Mr Philip Nisbet of an arreistment which had been served upon him of any sums in the hands of the said Mr David, due to the said Mr Philip, which was witnessed by Mr Archibald Douglas in Blaccader.

1681, August 16, Discharge by David Home of Whitfield to Mr Philip Nisbet in Whetsomhell, tutor to James Decsone of Belchester, for three years' board of the said James at the College, 300 merks, and also £58, 12s. for clothes and other necessities; dated at Chirnsyd.

1681, October 6, Sasine of Sir Alexander Don of Newtoun in liferent, and Alexander Don of Ravelaw, his son, in two husband lands in the town of Hassingtoun through the lands of Nether Mains of Hassingtoun, in the parish of Eccles, which were acquired by the late Alexander Brounfield of Nethermains from the late Sir Patrick Home of Aitoun; also other two husband lands of the said Alexander Brounfield's lands and Mains of Hassingtoun, lying runrig through the former two husband lands, proceeding on a Disposition thereof to them by Mr Philip Nisbet in Whitsumvolt, under reversion, dated 22d July last. (Note from General Register of Sasines, Lib. 46, f. 191.)

1681, December 3, Declaration by James, Earl of Home, heritable Sheriff of Berwick, that Mr Philip Nisbet of Ladiekirk and Mr James Nisbet, his son, have considerable lands in the shire without any incumbrance whatsoever, and considerable sums of money due to them by responsible persons therein, far exceeding the sums pretended to be due by the said Mr James to William Carmichael; dated at Edinburgh.

1681, December 15, Bond of Relief by Mr Alexander Home, lawful son of the deceased John Home of Manderstoune, narrating that he and John Home of Nynewells, Mr James Daes of Coldenknowes, and Mr Philip Nisbet in Whitsomehill, granted a bond to Mr John Duncan, merchant in Edinburgh, for £480, who assigned the same to Joseph Young, also merchant there, and as the bond was granted upon the account of Lady Isobel

Home, who was debtor to the said Mr John in that amount and had been apprehended by him for the same, and he was obliged in September last to pay the said Joseph Young £290, and as the said Mr Philip has paid £120 as his portion of the joint liability, he promises to keep him immune from any further demand in respect hereof; dated at Edinburgh, and witnessed by Mr James Nisbet in Grindon, in Northumberland, and Mr Archibald Douglas, son of the deceased Mr Robert Douglas, advocate.

1682, January 24, Discharge by Sir Alexander Don of Newtown to Mr Philip Nisbet in Whitsomevolt for £260, as the interest of the bond due by him and the Earl of Home; dated at Newtoun, and witnessed by Alexander Don, son of James Don of Smalholme, and Patrick Lorain, writer in Dunse.

1682, August 26, Acknowledgement by Mr Philip Nisbet in Whitsomehill, that he had received from Sir Alexander Don of Neutoun a Disposition by Daniel Darimple, writer in Edinburgh, to himself, of four husband lands in Hassingtoun, dated at Edinburgh, 22d January 1672, the same lands having been disposed by the said Mr Philip to the said Sir Alexander under reversion; and he promises to redeliver the said Disposition before 1st October next under a penalty of 500 merks; dated at Neutoun, and witnessed by Patrick Don, son lawful of the said Sir Alexander, and James Dawsons in Harpertoun.

1682, December 6, Discharge by Stephen Broomfield, merchant in Edinburgh, to Mr Philip Nisbet in Whitsomhill, for £681, 10s. in terms of a Decree obtained against him at the instance of Christian Leslie, mother of the said Stephen, and the deceased Thomas Clunies, then her spouse, on 18th February 1675, exonerating him of all he can claim in any manner of way or as representing his deceased father, Stephen Broomfield, or his said mother, "from the beginning of the world to this day"; dated at Edinburgh.

1683, June 13, Declaration by Alexander Home of Linthill and Mr Philip Nisbet in Ladykirk that although they have right to the teinds of Ladykirk by tacks, and to the reversion of the wadset of the lands and mains of Ladykirk and fishings on the Tweed belonging thereto for their relief of the yearly

tack duty of 726 merks, as the annual rent of 12,100 merks which they stand bound for to the deceased Alexander Cockburne in Lethim, conform to a Contract between James, Earl of Home, and the said Alexander Cockburne and them, dated 10th January and 6th May 1661, yet as soon as they are relieved of the obligations of the said contract and sums of money for which they stand bound for the said deceased James, Earl of Home, or the deceased Alexander, Earl of Home, or for James, now Earl of Home, or Dame Jean Douglas, Countess Dowager of Home, they will denude thereof and make just reckoning of their intromissions; dated at Whitsome Volts.

“ Account of funerall charges of the deceast Mr Philip Nisbet of Ladykirk, who deceast in January 1684, disbursed be Mary Hay.

<i>Imprimis</i> for wine, bisquet, tobacco and pipes to the relict of Alexander Daes, merchant, as per two small accounts, and her receipts thereon. In all .	£	s.	d.
	39	00	00
<i>Item</i> for bread to James Grieve, baxter, as per account and his receipt	09	03	00
<i>Item</i> for the defuncts chamber rent and other particu[la]rs extending to £35, 2s., to the deceast John Nisbet, messenger, as per his particular account and receipt	35	02	00
<i>Item</i> , to John Burdon, wright, for the defuncts coffin	66	13	04
<i>Item</i> to the wife of John Adam, semstress, for his dead cloaths	60	00	00
<i>Item</i> another account of disbursements for buriall letters and other petty articles extending in all to	96	06	06
<i>Item</i> another account of medicaments furnished during the defuncts sickness by George Stirling, chirurgeon, extending to	47	03	00
<i>Item</i> another account of ale furnished by the said relict of Alexander Daes extending to . . .	10	09	00
	<hr/>		
	363	16	10

1684, May 20, Receipt by James, Earl of Home, to John Dickson, tenant in Whythouse, for 250 merks, being the rent

due for Whythouse at Candlemas last ; dated at Hirsell, and witnessed by David Home of Woulstruther.

1685, October 29, Assigation by William Nisbitt, merchant in Eymouth, to Mrs Mary Hay, widow of Mr James Nisbitt, in Grindon of Northumberland, of a Bond by the deceased Mr Philip Nisbitt, sometime in Whytsomhill, for £276, dated 2d July 1681, which she has paid ; dated at Eymouth and witnessed by Hary Home, wright at Coldinghame.

“ Rentall of Ladiekirke and Upsatlingtoun as the same was intromettit with by Linthill and Mr Phillip Nisbit, 1686.

	£	s.	d.
The 17 lands of Ladie Kirk at £46 per land is .	0782	00	00
<i>Item</i> 40 aikers at £5 per aiker is	0200	00	00
<i>Item</i> 16 lands of Upsatlingtoun whereof 11 at £84 and five of them att 100 merks <i>inde</i>	1257	06	08
<i>Item</i> the Maines of Ladiekirk and Halywall fish- ing is	0866	13	04
<i>Item</i> Upsetlingtoun Sheills at 800 merks is	0533	06	08
<i>Item</i> Bendibus and Rochsteans is	0120	00	00
<i>Item</i> the Mylne of Banackburne 200 merks <i>inde</i>	0133	06	08
<i>Item</i> a fatt swine	0006	13	04
<i>Item</i> the School-masters house	0010	00	00
<i>Item</i> Belshes Butts	0003	00	00
	<hr/>		
	3912	06	08

It is to be remembred that nather Master Davidsones tynd nor feu deutie is in this rentall, and is to be assynd since the last discharge quhich is in anno 1667 years.

Deductiones.

	£	s.	d.
<i>Imprimis</i> Ministers stipends and School-masters fies	0434	16	08
<i>Item</i> for Factor fie yearlie	0100	00	00
<i>Item</i> yearlie for Steivenson's annual rent of 66,000 merks is	2640	00	00
<i>Item</i> Mr Phillips annual rent of 12,200 merks is	0488	00	00
	<hr/>		
	3662	16	08

This is by and attour publict burdens and reparatiounes of
the manses.

£	s.	d.
3912	06	08
3662	16	08
<hr/>		
0249	10	00

1687, November 29, Summons at the instance of Mary Hay, widow and executrix of Mr James Nisbit, and also executrix dative to the deceased Mr Philip Nisbit, his father, against Thomas Rothead of Whitsunhill, Jean, Countess of Hume, George Hume of Waderburne, John Hume of Helliburtoun, Stephen Bruntfield of Nether Maines, Charles, now Earl of Hume, and as brother and heir of the deceased James, Earl of Hume, William Hume of Linthill, eldest son and heir of the deceased John Hume of Linthill, and Alexander Cobrone, now of Borthweik, for payment of debts due to her husband and his father.

1691, October 3, Execution of letters of arreistment at the instance of Mary Hay against Alexander Cockburn of Borthweick, as representing the deceased Patrick Cockburn of Borthweick, his father, for staying payment of certain moneys due to them in the hands of William Watson in Ladikirk, Adam Sanderson in Graidensheills, Agnes Bell in Upsatlingtoun, James Nisbet there, John Monilaues there, John Sanderson there, Andrew Graidens there, and George Wilson there, to the amount of 10,000 merks.

1692, December 15, Charge at the instance of Mary Hay, widow of Mr James Nisbet, son of the deceased Mr Philip Nisbet of Ladykirk, against Margaret Nisbet, eldest lawful daughter and heir of the said Mr James, to enter heir to her father and grandfather; and also against David Nisbet, brother german of the said Mr Philip, to enter heir to his said brother.

1694, July 20, Decree in an action at the instance of Mary Hay against Margaret Nisbet, as heir of her father and grandfather, and against David Nisbet, as his brother's heir, for payment to her of 1080 merks as the annuity agreed upon in her Contract of Marriage with Mr James Nisbet, dated 4th February

1680, which sum was to be secured at the option of herself and her sister, Christian Hay, over lands or personal bonds ; and by which Contract it is said he received £600 Sterling ; also for payment of £700 borrowed by Mr Philip Nisbet from his said son, and another sum of £276 borrowed by the former from the now deceased William Nisbet in Eymouth ; in which action decree is given for the pursuer.

1694, September 11, Charter by Charles, Earl of Home, to George Home of Whythouse, of the lands of Whythouse in the parish of Eckles and barony of Hassindean, which belonged to Mr Philip Nisbet of Ladykirk and Mr James Nisbet, his son, and to Margaret Nisbet, daughter of the said Mr James, but who has renounced to be heir, and the lands were appraised by the said George Home for debt ; dated at the Hirsell.

1694, September 12, Testament Dative of Mr James Nisbett, only lawful son of the deceased Mr Philip Nisbett of Ladykirk, who died in Edinburgh in the month of . . . 1684, given up by Mary Hay, his widow and executrix *qua* creditor to him for her jointure of 1080 merks yearly. His estate is valued to £2178, 16s. 8d., including sums due by Thomas Rochhead of Whitsomhill and others ; but he is due to her 10,260 merks, and so the debts exceed the goods. Confirmed as above, George Hay, late writer in Edinburgh, being cautioner.

1695, February 26, Decree of Adjudication at the instance of Mary Hay against her daughter and others in which there are adjudged to her the four and a half husband lands in Hassingtoun, called the Whythouse, with the Crofts called the Clerks Croft, also the tack of the teinds of the parish of Ladykirk, so far as her husband had right thereto, and a sum of 2554 merks.

1695, , Precept by George Home of Whytfeild, warning James Broomfield, possessor of a house, yard, and croft on the lands of Whythouse, to remove from the same at Whitsunday next.

1697, August 20, Bond by Mrs Christian Hay, daughter of Colonel Patrick Hay, and Mrs Mary Hay, widow of Mr James Nisbett of Ladiekirk, to Mr Robert Cheyne, minister of the

Gospel and now resider in Edinburgh, for 362 merks ; dated at Edinburgh.

1698, August 1, Tack by Charles, Earl of Home, to John Dickson, present tenant in Whitehouse, of the lands of Whitehouse, in the parish of Eccles, for seven years at the yearly rent of 470 merks ; dated at the Hirsell, and witnessed by John Home of Halyburtone and James Gordone, son of James Gordone of Newtack.

1699, January 5, Deposition of Thomas Rothead of Whitsomhill, married, and aged 57 years, in presence of Lord Fountainhall, as to his intromissions with Mr James Nisbet and his father and others. Also deposition on 9th January of John Home of Broomhouse, married, and aged 60 years, in presence of Lord Crossrig on the same matter.

1699, December 21, Contract of Marriage between John Veitch, eldest lawful son of John Veitch of Dawick, Presenter of Signatures in Exchequer, and joint Presenter thereof with his said father, and Mrs Margaret Nisbet, only lawful daughter and heir of the deceased Mr James Nisbet of Whythouse, who brings to him as her dowry all she inherits from her said father and from the deceased Mrs Mary Hay, her mother ; dated at Edinburgh.

1701, February 21, Decree by Sir Alexander Hoom and Sir Andrew Hoom, joint Commissaries of Edinburgh, appointing Margaret Nisbet, daughter of Mr James Nisbet and Mrs Mary Hay, his spouse, and now wife of John Veitch, executor dative as nearest of kin to her said father and mother.

1702, May 15, Discharge and Renunciation by Mrs Margaret Nisbet, wife of John Veitch of Dawick, Presenter of Signatures in Exchequer, and as heir to her father and grandfather, in favour of Charles, Earl of Home, as administrator to Mr James Home of Aytoune, heritable proprietor of the lands of Whythouse in the parish of Eccles, of the wadset rights to these lands acquired by her said grandfather, Mr Philip Nisbet of Ladykirk, for 6000 merks ; dated at Edinburgh. There is also a protest by the said John Veitch, in name of his wife, because no one appeared at the place appointed for the redemption to pay the money therefor.

1702, November 14, Charter by Thomas, Earl of Haddington, of the lands called Clerks Croft, to Margaret Nisbet, spouse of John Veitch of Dawick, which had been apprised from her by her now deceased mother, Mrs Marie Hay, but to which apprising she has now right as her mother's heir ; dated at Edinburgh.

1703, August 11, Receipt by John Home of Halyburthouse to John Dickson, sometime in Lonknow, and now in Eccles, for the payment of the teinds of the lands of Whythouse ; dated at Eccles, and witnessed by John Marjoribanks of Dedrigs and Richard Edgar of Newhouse. To a similar receipt granted at Whithouse on 19th February 1704, the witnesses were Robert Colden, son of Mr Robert Colden, late minister at Bunkell, and Mr Thomas Cook.

1704, August 5, Discharge by Helen Douglas, only surviving child of the deceased William Douglas, burgess of Edinburgh, in favour of William Home of Linthill, of the Bond dated 16th May 1670, granted by the deceased Alexander Home of Linthill to her said father for 400 merks, and which her father assigned in 1673 to her deceased brother, David Douglas, her sister, Margaret Douglas, and herself, the said William Home having paid up the same ; dated at Edinburgh.

1705, November 21, Disposition by Christian Hay, lawful daughter of the deceased Colonel Patrick Hay, to Elizabeth and Margaret Hay, her sisters, in liferent, and after their deaths to John Veitch, Presenter of Signatures, Christian, John, and Janet Maxwell, lawful children of the deceased Alexander Maxwell, merchant in Dundee, her sister's children, viz. to Christian and John Maxwell each 1000 merks, and to Janet Maxwell 1800 merks, and the residue of her estate to the said John Veitch, conveying thus all that may pertain to her at death ; dated at Edinburgh.

1707, March 8, Decree by the Commissaries of Edinburgh in favour of John Veitch of Dawick, against Elizabeth Hay, widow of William Carmichael, late bailie of Edinburgh, for the expenses of the funerals of Christian and Margaret Hay, which he has paid, amounting to the sum of £359, 9s. 2d. Scots.

1707, April 9, Tack by Alexander Home of Whytehouse to Thomas Broune, tenant in Kiltree, of his houses called Whyte-

house, and certain other subjects there, all in the parish of Eccles, for thirteen years for the yearly rent of 100 merks; dated at Kiltree, and witnessed by James Brounfeild in Whytehouse, Alexander Dicksons of Stonefold, and George Dicksons, his son.

1710, February 16, Retour of the General Service of Margaret Nisbet, wife of John Veitch, as heir to her mother, Marie Hay, widow of Mr James Nisbet, son of the deceased Mr Philip Nisbet of Ladiekirk.

1710, March 11, Bond of Corroboration by Elizabeth Hay, widow of William Carmichael, bailie of Edinburgh, in favour of John Veitch, narrating that she and Christian and Mary Hay, her sisters, granted bond on 12th December 1679 to Mr James Nisbet for £80, 4s. Sterling, and the said Christian on 21st November 1705 borrowed from the said John Veitch £34, 10s. Sterling, and on the same day made him her residuary legatee, also he paid the funeral expenses of her sisters, Christian and Margaret, and besides she is due to him £489, 5s. Scots, all which extends to £3571 Scots, for which sum she grants this Bond; dated at Edinburgh.

1710, July 18, Letters of Horning at the instance of Margaret Nisbet and John Veitch, her husband, against the Earls of Home and Haddington, to place them in possession of the lands of Whitehouse and Clerks Croft.

1710, November . . . , In an Inventory of titles there is mention of a Charter by the Earl of Haddington in favour of Margaret Nisbet and of Sasine taken thereon in the following month of the lands of Clerks Croft.

1710, December 8, Instrument of Sasine of Alexander Home of Whytehouse, eldest lawful son of the deceased John Home of Halyburton, in the 50s. lands of Whytehouse, which were disposed to him on 21st January 1706 by Charles, Earl of Home, taking burden therein for Alexander, Lord Dunglas, his eldest son, and James Home of Aytoun, his second son, and which Disposition was witnessed by Mr Robert Moncrieff, governor to Lord Dunglas, Alexander Home, brother german to the Laird of Linthill, and Mr George Whitsome, schoolmaster at

Aytoun ; the Sasine being witnessed by John Stevenson of Plewland, Alexander Dickson of Stonfauld, Alexander Dickson, his eldest son, and Alexander Christie, notary in Dunse.

1713, February 27, Submission between Alexander, Earl of Home, and Margaret Nisbet and her husband of their respective claims to the lands of Whitehouse and others in the parish of Eccles, now in dependance before the Lords of Session, to the amicable arbitration of Mr Alexander M'Leod, advocate, and Mr John Mitchelson of Middleton, advocate, who are to determine thereupon before 15th May next ; dated at Edinburgh.

1713, May 28, Summons of Wakening of the Action of Reduction and Improbation at the instance of Margaret Nisbet against Alexander Home of Halliburton, Thomas Broun in Whitehouse, James Brounfield, sometime of Whitehouse, Mr Duncan Robertson, writer in Edinburgh, and Stephen Brounfield of Nethermains, and for count and reckoning. There is another Summons to the same effect on 9th October 1716.

1719, March 17, Disposition by John Veitch of Dawick to Margaret Nisbet, his spouse, of all his plenishing and moveables at his death, she paying his debts and funeral expenses ; dated at Edinburgh, and witnessed by Mr John Mitchelsoun of Middleton, advocate. On the same day, with her husband's consent, she made a disposition to their children, viz. to Charles, 4000 merks, to Anna 4000 merks, and to Mary 3000 merks.

1720, May 10, Bond by Margaret Nisbet, widow of John Veitch of Dawick, narrating that she and her husband had been in possession of a dwelling house belonging to Mr John Mitchelson of Middleton for the past twelve years, from which she is now to remove, and the said Mr John out of his affection to her and her children is giving up three years' rent thereof, leaving £81 Sterling still due, therefore she gives her bond for that amount ; dated at Edinburgh. Mention is made in the deed that her husband had granted a Disposition of 15,000 merks to her in liferent, and to Robert Veitch, their son, in fee.

1725, April 22, Contract of Marriage between James Burnett of Barns and Ann Veitch, second lawful daughter of the deceased John Veitch of Dawick, with consent of Margaret Nisbet, her

mother, who brings to him a tocher of 4000 merks ; dated at Edinburgh.

1731, January 4, Answers by James Burnett of Barns to a Petition by William, Earl of Home, relative to the Nisbet litigation.

1733, February 17, Letters of Horning at the instance of Margaret Nisbet, widow of John Veitch, and James Burnett of Barns, her assignee, against William, Earl of Home, as representing James and Charles, Earls of Home, and Jean, Countess of Home, his predecessors, for the payment of certain bonds due by them.

1733, February 27, Execution of Letters of Arreistment, also at their instance, of money, etc. due to the said Earl of Home in the hands of James Gordon of Gordonbank, William Hendersone of Todrige, possessor of the lands of Bellishill ; William Dickson, tenant in Oxmuir ; Edward Fairbairne, tenant in Fasydhill ; John Marshall, John Richardstone, William Frizell, John Tinnock, Alexander Trotter, James Leitch, Ninian Leitch, Robert and John Corsneep, all tenants in Home ; James Young, tenant in the Hall of Home ; Janet Young, widow of Robert Trotter, tenant in Home ; Thomas Trotter, Andrew Swanston, both tenants in Home ; David Kinghorne, tenant in Coldstreame Milne ; Robert Sandersone, tenant in Fyreburne Milne ; George Bell of Rige ; James Aitchison, tenant in Spylaw ; John Wight, tenant in Birghame ; also William Dodds, John Peatsone, James Mosman, Alexander Home and Andrew Wilson, all tenants there ; Margaret Pilmuir, widow of Robert Nisbet, tenant there ; William Aitchisone, tenant in Crooxes ; Thomas Stevenson, tenant in Lithtillam, and John Fair, tenant in Hatchetniz.

1737, March 22, Disposition by Charles Veitch, second son of the deceased John Veitch of Dawick, in favour of James Burnett of Barns, of all his effects at his death, and appointing him his executor ; dated at Lyne Kirk. On the same day Burnett lent him 1000 merks.

1755, August 6, Charter of Apprising in favour of James Burnett of Barns of the lands and barony of Hume and other lands in Berwickshire, which he apprised from William, Earl of Hume, on 3d July 1740, for a debt of £5197.

ADDITIONAL NOTES ON KELSO ABBEY.

By JOHN FERGUSON, F.S.A.Scot.

SINCE the publication of my "Notes on Kelso Abbey" in the Club's *Proceedings* for 1921, I have been able to procure some information regarding the church of San Agostino in Rome, which the Abbey Church of Kelso was stated in the Report of 1517 to have resembled. San Agostino was one of the earliest Renaissance churches to be built in Rome, and was a domed church in the form of a Latin cross. It appears to have been "restored" in 1750, and again in 1860. I am not aware of the existence of any drawing of the building in its original state. The Rev. Father Giusto, O.F.M., of the Church of St Mary of the Angels, in Perugia, the learned and accomplished author of an important work on the stained glass in the remarkable Church of St Francis at Assisi, and of a Life of the famous Schoolman, John Duns Scotus—both of which display extraordinary erudition and research—has kindly supplied me with particulars of the present internal dimensions of San Agostino. The internal length, he says, is 61·40 metres, the internal width 23 metres, and the spread of the arms internally 41·60 metres. Unless the "restorations" amounted virtually to a reconstruction, these dimensions indicate that the edifice was much shorter, and considerably wider, than Kelso.

Father Giusto has been good enough to provide me also with photographic views of the principal facade and the interior of the church. In neither can I trace the slightest resemblance to Kelso. He has also sent me a copy of a drawing of the tower of the old Basilica of St Peter. This shows a structure not unlike the tower of Kelso in general effect; but one could scarcely, I think, apply the term *fastigiata* to the low dome which surmounts it. We cannot, indeed, imagine the towers of Kelso to have been furnished with domical terminations like that shown in the drawing, although when viewed from below their aspect would not be dissimilar.

San Agostino, as reconstructed, has a semicircular apse at the choir end. If this was an original feature, the question arises whether Kelso also might not, like so many Norman churches, have had an eastern apse. If such were the case, the high altar would probably be placed underneath the eastern arch of the eastern tower, and not against the east wall as shown in Mr Calder's plan, and would thus be appropriately referred to as *ad caput chori * orientem spectans*.

My friend, Dr Hay Fleming, has kindly allowed me to extract the following references to the Abbey buildings as they existed at the close of the seventeenth century, from an extremely rare volume in his possession, entitled *Mr Kirkwood's Plea before the Kirk and Civil Judicatures of Scotland*. Kirkwood, who had the reputation of being one of the best grammarians of his day, was schoolmaster at Kelso in the closing decade of that century, and was involved in a series of troublesome lawsuits with the Minister and Kirk Session of the parish with reference, among other matters, to the respective rights of the Minister and Schoolmaster in a "vault" or "vaults" which were undoubtedly portions of the domestic buildings of the Abbey. It is to be regretted that his references to the "vaults" are so vague and meagre, and yield so little in the way of description.

EXTRACT FROM "MR KIRKWOOD'S PLEA BEFORE THE KIRK AND CIVIL
JUDICATURES OF SCOTLAND." London, 1698. Page 67.

"1. The Earls of Roxburgh are Proprietors of the Abbacy of Kelso; and hence it is, that a great many Persons of the most eminent dignity in this Kingdom hold Lands of them; particularly the *Dukes of Hamilton, Earls of Home, Dutchess of Lauderdale, &c.* 2. 'Tis now, and has been past memory, almost quite ruinous, there only remaining 10 or 12 old Vaults, and a Church, memorable rather for what it seems to have been, than for what it is. 3. The Earls have disposed a part of these Vaults, by granting Charters thereon, and giving Liberty to these their Vassals, to Alter, Repair, and Build them *De Novo* for their greater conveniency. 4. Some of these Vaults once were all that the Ministers of Kelso had for their *Manse* or Dwelling house; particularly Mr *Ja Xnox (sic)*, who died 1633; for people of old were not so nice in their Houses, Clothing, and Diet, as in our days. The Vault now under debate [between the Minister of the Parish Mr Jaque and the parish Schoolmaster, Mr James Kirkwood] was his Hall, and Kitchen, and another of it his Bed-Chamber and Closet, tho' both much below ground. His son Mr

* Erratum in Notes, p. 303, line 24 from foot, for "church" read "choir."

Robert succeeding, got built him for his better accommodation two little *To-falls*, as they call them, or *Galleries*, the one to walk and study in ; the other was his Bed-Chamber. He died 1658. *Doctor Weddel* succeeding, things were repair'd much to the better. After him came *Doctor Lorimer*, in whose time also a good addition was made ; and yet it was still imperfect. Next was settled Mr *Ja Gray* ; who being a single person tabl'd himself in the Town, so that it standing empty all his time, and 3 or 4 years thereafter during the vacancy, became little better than ruinous. And therefore in the Year 1694 it was taken down almost to the foundation, and a very fine Manse Re-built, tho' then none knew, who was the man that should inhabit it. 5. Mr *Jaque* possesseth 5 Vaults besides this new Building." Mr Kirkwood further states that " the Vault under debate " was repaired by him at his own expense, and that he and " other schoolmasters before him made use of it by brewing therein."

The members of the Club will be gratified to learn that, on the suggestion of Mr John W. M. Loney, F.S.A.Scot., His Grace the Duke of Roxburghe recently granted permission to make further careful search in the muniment room at Floors Castle for the missing Foundation Charter of the Abbey, and that the search has fortunately been successful. The charter has been found to be in an excellent state of preservation. The facsimiles in the chartulary of the Abbey, issued by the Bannatyne Club, and in the *National Manuscripts of Scotland*, are satisfactory, except that the colour details of the illuminated initial have not been quite successfully reproduced. Every archæologist will rejoice that this valuable and important document has been recovered, and that its future safe custody is doubtless now assured.

Since the foregoing was written, I have received from Mr Loney the gratifying information that, as a result of the re-discovery of the charter, His Grace the Duke of Roxburghe has agreed to lend it to the Curators of the Advocates' Library for exhibition in the Laigh Hall of the Parliament House, where it is probable that this unique charter will be on view before this paper is in the hands of the members of the Club.

OBITUARY NOTICE.

ROBERT SHIRRA GIBB, M.B., C.M.

By the death of Dr Shirra Gibb the Club has lost one of its oldest members and a former President. Born at Lochtower near Yetholm in 1847, Dr Gibb was a native of the Borderland, although the family came originally from Stirlingshire. His grandfather, the Rev. Robert Shirra, was minister of the Associate Congregation in Yetholm ; and his father, who adopted the name of Gibb from his maternal grandfather, became tenant of the farm of Lochtower in 1847. Dr Gibb was educated at Aberdeen, and graduated M.B., C.M. in Marischal College in 1870, after which he engaged for a short time in hospital work in Vienna.

In 1872 he returned to Scotland and entered on the tenancy of the large farm of Boon, in Lauderdale, on the Yester estate. He also succeeded to the estate of Cults in Aberdeenshire. During his long occupation of fifty years, the name of Boon became widely known on account of the experiments carried out by Dr Gibb, chiefly in the treatment of pasture land ; and on his retirement from farming in 1922, when he went to reside at The Roan, Lauder, he was made the recipient of an illuminated address and a cheque, in acknowledgment of his public services.

Dr Gibb was actively associated with the Chemical and Botanical Department of the Highland and Agricultural Society, and the *Transactions* of the Society contain the result of his experimental research at Boon ; he was awarded two gold medals by the Society for this work. He was one of its Directors, and later became Vice-President. Dr Gibb was also a Governor of the Edinburgh and East of Scotland College of Agriculture, and Chairman of the County Works Department ; Director of the Scottish Chamber of Agriculture ; a Director, and for a time, Chairman of the Royal Scottish Agricultural Benevolent Institution. He visited Australia as a member of the Scottish Agricultural Commission, and only last year was one of the party

of Scottish Agriculturists who visited Sweden. Dr Gibb was closely associated with the public life of Berwickshire, and for some time held the office of Medical Officer of Health for the county.

Elected a member of the Club in 1883, Dr Gibb occupied the Presidential Chair in 1909, when he chose as the subject of his address: "Natural Pasture-lands and how they become Botanically Altered by Age and Treatment." He has reported the only capercaillie on record for the county of Berwick.* A lover of the Border country, Dr Gibb, in spite of his many other engagements, was a frequent attender at the field-meetings of the Club, and was present at the three last meetings of 1923. Combining with his wide interest in the studies of the Club an eminently friendly and genial manner, Dr Gibb helped to foster the social as well as the scientific aspects of the Club meetings.

J. H. C.

* Bolam's *Birds of Northumberland and the Eastern Borders*, p. 453.

A MEMORY OF HALIDON HILL.

AT Denchworth in Berkshire is a memorial brass in honour of one "Wyllm Hyde, esquier, decessyd the seconde day of Maye in the yere of our lorde God MCCCCLVII." On the back is a much older inscription as follows: "*Edward Roy Dangletere qu fist le siege deuant, la Cite de Berewyk & conquyst la bataille illeogs & la dite Cite la veille seinte Margarete lan de grace MCCCXXXIII mist ceste pere a la requeste Sire William de Mountagu foundour de ceste mesoun.*"

The plate had been originally attached to a foundation-stone of the priory of Bisham, in Berkshire, founded in 1336 by Sir William de Montagu, Earl of Salisbury. Sir William was present with the king at the siege of Berwick, and doubtless at the battle as well.

(Facts from *Scottish Historical Review*, vol. ii, p. 483 (1904-5).)

J. H. C.

TREASURER'S STATEMENT FOR YEAR ENDING 6th OCTOBER 1923.

RECEIPTS.

Subscriptions—

325 Members at 10s. £162 10 0

Less 1 paid in 1922

for current year

and included in

1922 Balance

Sheet . . . 0 10 0

£162 0 0

1 Member at 20s. . . 1 0 0

78 Entrance Fees at 10s. . . 39 0 0

£202 0 0

Extra received from Members to cover Bank

Charges

Transactions sold by Treasurer

Illustration Fund

Bank Interest

Interest on Bank Deposit

£0 0 9

4 15 0

4 10 0

0 1 2

2 13 8

PAYMENTS.

Printing—

Neill & Co., Edin- { £160 0 2

burgh . . . { 14 6 0

£174 6 2

{ £1 6 0

{ 0 4 0

{ 1 1 0

{ 3 9 6

6 0 6

£180 6 8

Rents—

Museum, Berwick

Postages and Officials' Expenses—

Secretary

Editing Secretary :

J. C. Hodgson £1 10 0

Dr M'Whir . . . 0 7 6

1 17 6

3 5 9

8 3 3

Treasurer

Clerical assistance { £3 3 0

{ 1 17 0

Cleaning Museum

Cheque-Book and Commission

Skinner—Lithographing Facsimile

of Old Print

Sanderson & Co.—Legal Expenses

5 0 0

0 7 6

0 8 6

6 5 0

0 6 8

12 7 8

Total Expenditure for year

Balance on Deposit . . . £176 8 10

Interest on do. 2 13 8

Balance at Bank—

Current Account . £6 8 9

Cash in hand . . . 0 17 7

7 6 4

186 8 10

£390 9 5

Total Income for Year

Balance in hand at 6th October 1922:—

On Deposit Account . . £133 1 11

On Current Account . . . 43 6 11

176 8 10

£390 9 5

6th October 1923.—I have examined the above Balance Sheet with the books and received accounts, and find it correct. The Bank Pass-Book (Signed) J. FLEMING.











HISTORY OF THE BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB.

CONTENTS OF VOL. XXV.—PART II.

1924.

PAGE

1. Annual Address by Rev. WILLIAM M'CONACHIE, D.D., delivered 8th October 1924	163
2. Reports of Meetings for the Year 1924. By J. H. CRAW, F.S.A.SCOT. :—	
(1) FAST CASTLE; 15th May	185
(2) BAMBURGH; 25th June	193
(3) BORROWSTOUN RIG, LAUDER; 24th July	198
(4) DODDINGTON; 28th August (Plate III)	202
(5) SOUTHDEAN and FERNIHIRST; 10th September (Plate IV)	209
(5A) HIRSEL WOODS; 18th September	217
(6) BERWICK; 8th October	219
3. Copy of a Letter, dated 5th October 1688, from Deputy-Governor of Berwick <i>To face p.</i>	227
4. Pillow-Stone from Lowick (Plate V)	228
5. The Post-Reformation Symbolic Gravestones of Berwickshire. Part II. By JAS. HEWAT CRAW, F.S.A.SCOT. (Plates F to J)	229
6. Notes on the Insects of Berwickshire. I.—Bees, Wasps, and Ants. By JAMES CLARK, M.A., D.SC., A.R.C.S.	254
7. Logan of Restalrig as a Letter-Writer. By W. DOUGLAS	261
8. The Mosses and Hepatics of Berwickshire and North Northumber- land. By J. B. DUNCAN	271

CONTENTS

	PAGE
9. John Oxenbridge, Lecturer of Berwick. By J. C. HODGSON, M.A.	280
10. Glaciation in Scotland and in Canada. By GEORGE GREY BUTLER, M.A., of Ewart Park	288
11. Notes on the History and Traditions of Fernieherst Castle. By JAMES VEITCH	308
12. Botanical Note. By Rev. J. J. M. L. AIKEN, B.D.	314
13. A Document relating to Kelso Abbey. By JOHN ALLAN, M.A.	315
14. Curious Entry from Parish Register	316
15. Notes on the Discovery of some Ancient Graves at Hoprig. By GEORGE TAYLOR	317
16. Decay of Border Service. 1580	319
17. Tweedside Fossil Plants. By W. J. RUTHERFURD, M.D.	320
18. Obituary :— Colonel James Hunter of Anton's Hill	322
19. Meteorological Observations in Berwickshire during 1924. By Rev. A. E. SWINTON, M.A., F.R.MET.SOC.	323
20. Account of Rainfall in Berwickshire during 1924. By J. H. CRAW, F.S.A.SCOT., F.R.MET.SOC.	324
21. Financial Statement for the Year ending 6th October 1924	325

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB

♦♦

*Address delivered to the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club
at Berwick, 8th October 1924. By Rev. WILLIAM
M'CONACHIE, D.D., F.S.A.Scot., Lauder.*

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—Where so many able men, many of them well known in some department of science, have given an anniversary address every autumn for almost a century now, it is difficult to get a subject for the purpose which will possess sufficient interest or importance and be within one's reach as well. After consideration, I thought that some remarks on the Mammalian Fauna of the Lammermoors gathered from my own observation during a number of years, or from that of others, might be as congenial a subject as any. We are allowed a wide latitude of choice, for is not our motto: "Mare et Tellus, et, quod tegit omnia, Cælum"? As a result we have had Presidential addresses on a great variety of subjects and of many characters, according to the tastes and special idiosyncrasies of those who gave them. To go back but four years in the history of our Club, the Antiquities of the County of Berwick have been treated in a most masterly manner by such a well-known authority as our Secretary, Mr Hewat Craw.

The following autumn Viscount Grey took for his subject the various species of ducks on his beautiful ponds at Fallodon, giving an address full of charm and valuable interest, which was broadcasted by the press throughout the country. The Rev. J. J. Marshall L. Aiken, B.D., one of the Club's highest botanical authorities, made his address an important contribution to the history of plant-life in the wide area which we have made our own. Then last year our President, Dr M'Whir, who did me the honour of proposing me as his successor, gave a most able, absorbing, and entertaining account of the progress which we have made in certain industrial and inventive directions during the past half-century or more. The Mammalian Fauna in a well-marked reach of our district will help at least to emphasise another side of that infinite variety of interest and marvel in Nature which such a Society as ours does something to manifest not only to its own members, but through the *Proceedings* and the press to a much wider circle.

Beginning then with the Order to which the Bats belong, we have at least three different species in the Lammermoor district. The Pipistrelle or Flittermouse is widely distributed. Along Leader, on favourable summer evenings, one may see these bats in considerable numbers. Like the Water Bat, they occasionally follow the flies of the angler when flicked through the air, or even on the water itself. During the winter, provided the temperature rises to fifty degrees or thereby, Common Bats appear flitting about houses or along sheltered roads. One evening, last spring, I saw one chasing and attacking another in front of my house. In the end both of them fell to the ground, and I was able to pick them up before they could fly away. There appears to be some animosity between bats and the smaller birds. Early on an evening of August 1919, I saw a barn swallow viciously darting again and again at a pipistrelle flitting

over a lawn. The bat itself made a sound as if it were snipping with its teeth in self-defence. Two nights later a spotted flycatcher rose several times from its perch to attack another near the same place. In both cases the bat easily avoided its assailants by skilful diving and doubling in the air. Only last month I noticed another instance of the same kind. When passing through some fields in the neighbourhood of Lauder, a pipistrelle was observed flitting about at midday under a clouded, watery sky. In the course of its rather aimless flight it came across the path of some barn swallows, and was at once attacked. Often two or three of them darted at it together. The bat appeared to be in danger of being struck down, and escaped only by taking refuge among the thick foliage of some trees.

Long-eared Bats occur in fairly large numbers along Lammermoor valleys. There are several colonies of them near Lauder, one at Thirlestane Castle. I often meet with Long-eared Bats in my own grounds. They fly with a more rapid and purposeful flight than the Flittermouse, and affect the shadow of trees rather than the opener air. One may sometimes observe them rapidly threading their way between trunks and branches, or darting after a moth into the foliage. Earlier in the season, before the leaves close, I have noticed them overhead, apparently alighting for a moment on a leaf or twig to seize their prey. This bat has a habit of making its long ears meet in front of the face, so as to produce the impression of its having a small proboscis. In early autumn dead bumble bees are occasionally found under the blossoming limes, some of them very much mutilated. The cause of their death is a matter of dispute, but, to my own mind, it is due to bats, and especially to the long-eared kind.

A third member of the same Order occurs with us in greater numbers than is generally recognised—Daubenton's or the Water Bat. As early at least as 1913,

I noticed this species by Leader, as a note jotted down in June of that year shows : " Number of bats over the river—Daubenton's and Pipistrelle." Another summer evening, some years ago, several were observed leaving a gravelly scaur where they seemed to find shelter among the matted roots. Our night fishers are familiar with them, recognising them by their larger size; as they flit over the surface of the water. One angler caught a Water Bat with his bob-fly, which happened to be a White Moth. Last August I went out several evenings for the purpose of looking for them, and generally met with some hawking up and down a long rippling pool near Lauder. They flew a little way above the surface of the stream, at times gliding down to it ; but often in the deepening shadows it was difficult to make them out. In answer to a letter of inquiry, Mr T. G. Laidlaw, until lately of Duns, kindly informs me of his meeting with the Water Bat on the Whitadder. " In the Duns district, with which I am best acquainted," he writes, " it is not at all generally distributed. In fact, the only place I remember having seen it was on the Whitadder above Cockburn Mill Cauld. There is a considerable stretch of sheltered water at this place, and I have seen a dozen or more at one time hawking over the water." Mr Falconer, Duns, has been good enough to supplement this information. He tells me that Daubenton's Bat appears to be quite numerous at Cockburn Mill. Let me quote his own words : " They have their dwelling-place in the roofs of some of the mill buildings, and, from one in particular, they are to be seen issuing forth in considerable numbers at dusk, upwards of a hundred being sometimes counted. Their principal feeding ground appears to be the large pools above the mill, where they are rather a nuisance to the night fisher. They have occasionally been hooked." In another friendly letter from one who is perhaps the greatest authority on our Border bats, as he is one of the greatest

on our birds, Mr George Bolam says : “ Daubenton’s or the Water Bat is probably common enough in most places suited to it on Tweedside and elsewhere ; I used to be familiar with it in North Northumberland and Berwickshire.” Through Mr Bolam’s courtesy I have also a reprint of a paper on bats contributed by him during the present year to *The Transactions of the Natural History Society of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle-upon-Tyne*. At one place he writes : “ On Tweedside, on both sides of the Border, Daubenton’s Bat may be said to be numerous in many places, and the same holds good of Tillside and of the Aln. In July 1880 my then boy-brothers brought home one night a fishing-creel full of bats which they had extracted from a hole in an old willow on the banks of the Tweed a mile or two above Berwick, where they had been on a birds’-nesting expedition. Fifteen of them were available for inspection next morning, eight of them adults, the remainder ‘ unfledged ’ young ones in varying degrees of development. The hole in the tree was described as being full of bats, two or three times as many making their escape as were captured. All proved to be *Myotis daubentoni*.” There may quite easily be occurrences of one or two other species with ourselves. A Lauderdale keeper, fond of natural history, assured me that some years ago he had seen a bat with an unusual spread of wing flying over a haugh by the Earnscliffe Water, and his description suggested the Noctule or some such kind. Mr Bolam mentions six species on the South Tyne : “ Pipistrelle, Whiskered, Daubenton’s, and Long-eared, all pretty common ; Noctule, very rare and only accidental ; and Natterer’s Bat, as yet only identified in this immediate neighbourhood (Alston).” Anyone who gave some time and trouble to the study of bats would be able to do good work for natural history.

A familiar member of the Insectivora, the Hedgehog, is comparatively plentiful in Lauderdale. One dewy

evening, while walking along a fieldside under the shelter of a hedge, I came on several feeding on the turf within a short distance of one another. Where they frequent the neighbourhood of houses they are easily tamed. A year ago we had a pair which came regularly to a window every evening to be fed with bread and milk until misadventure overtook one of them. The keeper bears a heavy grudge against the hedgehog for its alleged misdeeds. Millais in his great work on British Mammals mentions among the kinds of food eaten by these creatures "young rats, mice, lizards, birds' eggs and young birds—also poisonous as well as harmless serpents." Walking, one summer evening, by a Dale wood, I met a number of boys coming out of it with a leveret. They told me that, attracted by its cries, they had just rescued it from a large hedgehog. The little creature certainly showed very visible traces of injuries about the shoulders and back. A writer to the *Field* (1887) mentions the fact that they have been known to attack hares and rabbits. Yet over against the hedgehog's more baneful propensities we must set the immense amount of good which he does in the way of clearing our fields and gardens from slugs and other noxious pests.

Moles in most places are too plentiful. Coloured varieties are sometimes met with in Lauderdale. I have had cream-hued moles sent me, and there is one marshy haugh by Leader where more of this colour have been found than anywhere else in the neighbourhood. One of our mole-catchers showed me an iron trap with a couple of moles which had been caught at the same instant—the only experience of the kind he had ever had. Coming along the same run to meet one another, possibly with aggressive intentions, the prongs of the trap suddenly closed upon them, and suspended from either end, when it was lifted, was a dead mole.

Another allied genus is that of the Shrew. The three species recognised as British are all to be found

among the Lammermoors. Here the Common Shrew deserves its name, and at certain seasons bodies of these creatures are found on the turf, the result of some malady. Last year an experience happened to myself which shows that the common shrew is capable of being tamed. One evening, while I was visiting in a cottage at Upper Blainslie, a shrew entered by the open doorway and proceeded to regale itself from a saucer of milk which had been placed on the kitchen floor. Without the slightest molestation it passed a cat on the doorstep, and the mistress of the house informed me that it came every evening, and had grown so tame that it would allow her to pour milk into the saucer without moving away. However, like most pets of the kind, it disappeared, being probably killed in the end by some less scrupulous cat.

The Lesser Shrew is another creature which is more common than many imagine. Twice I have found it in my own garden, and it occurs high on the Lammermoors. Several have been met with on the hills about Glenburnie, and the first I ever saw was on another part of our western moors.

The last species of the kind is the Water Shrew. Only in one place has it been recognised here, near Glenburnie, where several have been captured about a well. A specimen was sent to myself, and now occupies a little glass case in my study. To Mr and Mrs Hunter I am indebted for it, as well as for much information about both the Water and Lesser Shrews. The former are occasionally seen in the same neighbourhood when sheep-drains are being cleaned out. Their secretive ways and the fact of their frequenting quiet waters keep most people from coming into direct contact with them. Dr Hardie, who met with them further east, writes in some zoological notes contributed to our *Proceedings* in 1878 : " Altogether I have not seen over half a dozen of this obscure-living animal. In the early part of winter a pair appeared here on the kitchen floor, having probably

issued from a drain that carries off the water from the tap that supplies the house." Again, in 1892, among the miscellaneous exhibits shown at a meeting of the Club were specimens of the Water Shrew from Duns Castle woods.

The Wild Cat continued in these hills until the earlier decades of last century. There is a Cat Cleugh near Horseupcleugh, in Longformacus, and a Catshaw Sike in Lauder parish, to go no further afield—referring probably to this animal, if not to the Marten Cat—while Mr Oliver Hilson, Ancrum, and others, in a series of very interesting letters to the columns of the *Scotsman*, have given a number of place-names of the same nature in different parts of the Borders. Then, only in yesterday's *Berwickshire News*, "Rambler" gives some happy illustrations of cat in place-names from the Lammermoors and other parts of Berwickshire. "Wulcatbrae, opposite the old Free Church Manse at Houndwood; Wild-Cat-Lane, in Whitsome parish; Catcleugh, the name of a small glen at the back of Hardens Hill in Langton parish; and Catcairn on the coast near Lamberton." Besides these, one other, in use at least as early as 1620, has just been given me—that of Catshotrig in the parish of Eccles. Dr Hardy writes an interesting account of the late survival of these creatures in the cliffs near St Helen's Kirk. In the same paper he embodies a most graphic story of an encounter with a nest of young wild cats by Alexander Somerville in his *Autobiography of a Working Man*. After reading it, I had the curiosity to follow up the Ogle Burn, where he saw them, and certainly parts of it are wild enough for such an experience. To Dr Hardy we are indebted for most of our knowledge of the wild cat locally, and his contributions on the subject are all to be found in the *Transactions*. He mentions two late haunts of the animal, one near Press Castle, the other on the Monynut, where, on a steep slope known as the Sting, the last litter of young were

said to have been destroyed. Very probably some of these later wild cats on the Borders had a strong strain of tame blood in them.

The Wolf disappeared much earlier from his Lammermoor haunts. He has left, however, in place-names and traditions of old tragedies ample evidence of his presence. There are three wolf cleughs given in the large Survey maps of the Lammermoor district—two on the Fasney Water, and a third on the Blegdon Burn, Penmanshiel Moor. In the parish of Lauder we have the Wolfen Burn and the Wolfen Bog. Westruther probably means the same thing as the latter term, deriving its name from Wolf's Struther or Bog, and the Dogden Moss in like manner may be the moss of the den of the wild dog or wolf. According to the Rev. Andrew Baird, President of the Club in the second year of its existence (1833), this animal gave the name of "Sisterpath" to a path in Penmanshiel Wood, where, according to an old legend, two sisters were killed by wolves. The other story of the kind centres about the old ruin of Gamelshiel on the upper Whitadder. There, tradition says, an unhappy lady walking in the vicinity of the castle was attacked and mangled by a large wolf. One of the fullest and best accounts of the wolf on the Borders and in Scotland generally was given by Dr Hardy in vols. iii and vi of the *Proceedings*, to which I would refer anyone interested in the subject. Its disappearance from the Lammermoors and the country about them probably dates from the time when the monasteries introduced large flocks of sheep to their broad pastures.

In a hunting country it might be wiser perhaps to treat his sacred majesty—the Fox—to the vaguest generalities. We all know that he is the spoiled favourite rather than the victim of man's sporting proclivities, its creature, if not its creation. My own house and grounds are at the end of a small glen where it opens out to the larger Dale, and Reynard is a near neighbour. We may

be said to be on visiting terms, for one sunny winter forenoon a large dog fox looked in at a window, and I sometimes hear their bark from indoors late at night. The question of foxes taking refuge in trees, especially thick spruces, by scrambling up through the branches, is rather an interesting one. Our Secretary showed me an illustration in Dr Johnstone's *Natural History of the Eastern Borders*, Plate, p. 221, where a fox is represented in such a position. A head keeper on Lauderdale estate told me that, while in one of our woods, he once dislodged a fox from a height of more than twenty feet in a thickly branched spruce. This feat, however, it must be confessed, was made more easy by another branch leaning against the lower part of the tree-trunk. A number of place-names throughout the hills show that our present-day foxes have a long ancestry. In Lauder parish we have Tod Holes and Foxy Cleugh.

The Marten Cat lingered among the Lammermoors until after the middle of last century. One was trapped in Lauderdale in 1848, "which was the only example known there," we are told, "for half a century." The last recorded in Berwickshire, 1862, was found in a rabbit trap set in Dowlaw Dean.

For details about the Polecat, as about the Marten, we are largely indebted to Dr Hardy. It too continued to keep a precarious hold among the hills until after the middle of the nineteenth century. A stuffed polecat was seen by some members in a local collection of beasts and birds during a visit of the Club to Lauder in 1869, but there are no known facts about its capture. Sir Walter Elliot mentions this one in his Presidential address.

Among surviving members of the Mustelidæ are two which, though they rest under a ban for their bloodthirsty ways, are very difficult to exterminate. The Weasel is common wherever there are quiet roads and loose stone walls. Their usefulness in the economy of Nature is

often beyond dispute. One year a number of rats infested Lauder Manse garden and did considerable damage among roots and fruits. On their heels, however, came a pair of weasels to make their temporary home and rear their young in a bank outside. Several times one or other was seen to carry away young rats, mounting a wall with them by means of the bushes, and slipping down in the same way on the other side. Another day the gardener was the witness of a fight to the death between a weasel and an old rat on a garden path. In the end the surviving rats left their unhealthy neighbourhood, and the weasels also disappeared.

There seem none of our smaller creatures so blood-thirsty or relentless as the Stoat. Though usually suspicious and retiring in his ways, the presence of birds and mice brings him to the close neighbourhood of houses. I have seen one from a window running and leaping over the surface of a park, holding at the same time a field vole high in the air. In spring of last year a stoat held up the bird-life in my grounds. He grew daring beyond words, robbing every nest of its young or its eggs. These latter were generally found in the bottom of the nest broken and sucked of their contents. One day he killed the young of a pair of stockdoves in their nesting box, which had been placed high in the fork of a sycamore tree. Twice in the early gloaming he tried hard to get through a window to tame bullfinches, running from end to end of the sash, and struggling to climb the panes. Another evening, before they were closed up for the night, he found his way into a wire-netted house where collared turtles were kept, and, before the commotion among the doves drew attention to what was going on, had killed four of them. In the end his destructive ravages were closed by a trap. On one occasion I noticed a stoat playing very extraordinary antics in the presence of an excited crowd of small birds. He made sudden darts here and there through a fence

into the park, doubled and turned as a dog does in his efforts to catch his tail, and swung on a low trellis like a tiny acrobat. His movements were a marvel in agility and active motion, and the fascinated birds seemed to enjoy it all; but, by way of averting a tragedy among them, we put a stop to the stoat's antics. A keeper told me he once followed the trail of a hunting stoat in the snow for upwards of two miles. Where these creatures occur in any numbers one becomes familiar with the beautiful ermine of the winter coat.

Through his secretive ways and the fact that he is mostly a night prowler, the Otter continues to maintain his hold on Lammermoor streams. From time to time he is trapped on the Leader, and for years a pair had their holt close to the town of Lauder. Our late anglers occasionally come on them and are familiar with their whistle. In early autumn the river bailiff for the present year, Mr A. White, saw young otters of two separate litters within a short distance of one another. One was observed and killed by a shepherd on the high ridge between two Lauderdale glens. Another, a very large otter, met his death far out on the moors near Broadshawrig. A shepherd lad with his dog came on a third which had made its lie for the day among some rushes on Lauder hill. The dog attacked it, but suffered badly in the ensuing mêlée. I saw this collie some days later. His jaw had been damaged, and he limped from the effect of a severe wound in his foot. In spite of a blow from a heavy stick, the plucky otter found its way into a covered ditch and escaped. There is no question that these creatures wander all over the Lammermoors on their way from one burn to another. This is easy enough, for Professor Arthur Thomson in his *Secrets of Animal Life*, quotes Mr J. C. Tregarthen as calling the otter "the homeless hunter, the Bedouin of the wild," and as saying: "It has been known to travel fifteen miles in a night, and not infrequently the holts where it lays

up during the day are ten or twelve miles apart." Professor Thomson tells in his own graphic and charming way how "it passes from tarn to stream, from river to shore; . . . it crosses the heather-covered hills, and even the mountain passes, sheltering among the bracken or in the heart of a cairn: it neither stores nor hibernates, but is always on the move—a gipsy among carnivores."

Another interesting creature—the Badger—owes its continued preservation to the same habits of nocturnal life as the Otter. It is delightful to record that one gentleman at least in Lauderdale provides it with sanctuary in his grounds. A more general measure of such friendly protection would give the badger a securer footing again in our Border woods. From time to time I hear of individual badgers being seen and often destroyed. Last year there were several in the woods of Upper Lauderdale. In the course of it, one was shot and another trapped within a few minutes' walk of Lauder. In early summer of the same year, I saw a set in a friend's grounds near the summit of a gravelly scaur on the Blythe Water. Some winters ago the foxhounds inadvertently killed a badger on Whitlaw Farm, his mate escaping. Earlier in the spring and summer of another year (1911) a pair of these animals made their set in Egrypt wood. It was close to a place where wild hyacinths grow abundantly, the badger being very partial to their roots. Among the red gravel at the entrance one could always find at the time their black and white bristles. A pair of foxes shared the main opening with them, but their den turned away to the left, while that of the badgers kept straight on towards the roots of an oak. One evening, while standing by it, I could hear the young at play underneath my feet. Another clear moonlight night an enthusiastic nature-lover, from the branches of a tree overhanging the set, watched old and young frolicking before its entrance. Unluckily for themselves, the parent badgers began to

take to doubtful courses. They devoured rabbits caught in snares, leaving characteristic remains which were sufficient to bring their guilt home to them. Still they might have been spared had they not been suspected of destroying several of the domestic fowls kept as foster-mothers for the young pheasants. This fact sealed the warrant for their destruction, and in a short time, with the exception of the old dog-badger, who made his escape, they were all either captured or killed. I saw two of them later in a wooden house where they were being kept by a keeper until he should be able to dispose of them. They were pretty, interesting creatures, but very shy, hiding their heads between their fore-paws and making a ball of themselves like the hedgehog, or burying themselves among the straw. This wood of Egrypt was long a haunt of the badger, and individuals used to be taken from it for the cruel sport of baiting. A pair still frequent the vicinity of Lauder, one of them being seen quite lately early in the morning by a young woman as she went to her work. There is a Brockholes in the Eastern Lammermoors, and a Brockhouse in Gala Water.

Before leaving him altogether, however, may I be allowed to use this opportunity briefly to plead the cause of the Badger in the Borders. He is one of the ancients of days in our land, an interesting link in an old chain of life, a survival from far prehistoric times, and for this reason, if for no other, worthy of a secure place among our living fauna. It has long become too late to urge any plea for the wild cat, the marten, and the polecat in the country covered by the activities of our Club. Their day among us is over and done. Altered conditions make their reintroduction as little practicable as it is desirable. There may be a marten cat or two still among the fastnesses of the Lake District, but to all intents and purposes they are gone almost as effectually as the wolf himself. The only hope for the continued existence of such creatures at large lies in the

formation of a national sanctuary, in some part perhaps of Scotland where land is of less value, and where Nature herself can provide more effective shelter and seclusion for them. Many of us look forward to the day when they will get a place of refuge of the kind, where they will be safe from the dangers of constant persecution, some spot among us where they will be able at last to rest their head. The public spirit which is moving towards, and beginning to form, bird sanctuaries about our large cities encourages us to hope that those members of our wilder fauna may, even yet, be preserved from utter destruction. But with the Badger in the Borders, as in many other places, it is very different. One may fairly plead for him. In a Club like ours it is possible to plead, it may be, to some purpose. The strength of our Society lies in the fact that it is so wide and so composite in its character. The business world, the professions, the press, the landed gentry of the Borders, are all represented in its membership. To the last more particularly I would offer a plea for the Badger, not only here, but also through the *Proceedings* to a wider circle of members, that he may be given at least a more reasonable amount of protection in many of our woods and coverts, and that, by their example, others may be influenced in the same direction. Outside, in the face of so many saddening cases of badgers being trapped and shot, or even dug up and done to death in cold blood, and of the general apathy with which such things are regarded, one may feel like a voice crying in the wilderness; but here among many friends with kindred sympathies, kindred tastes, and a kindred pride in Nature with her manifold life, it is surely possible as well as permissible to appeal for the badger with more hope and more assurance of success.

About the Brown Bear—a denizen of the past—there is little to record. The Caledonian Bear, captured and carried once to Rome for gladiatorial displays, had dis-

appeared from the Borders before the day of more definite history. Though not exactly within the limits of our Club, we may refer to the discovery of the remains of a brown bear in a semi-fossil condition at Shaws in Dumfriesshire. These, as reported in the *Proceedings of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries*, vol. xiii, 1879, consisted of the skull and rib of a large animal. In the Lammermoor district itself no direct traces of the bear have been met with, though, no doubt, he once roamed through their ancient forests.

Almost as little trace is left of the Wild Boar. Remains have been found in other parts of our area, but none, so far as I am aware, among the Lammermoor hills. Floating traditions of boars killed in their neighbourhood are all that remain to us. Swinewood in the east probably commemorates old monastic pigs sent there to feed on the fallen mast.

Of extinct members of the deer kind, a horn of the Gigantic Irish Elk was found in Coldingham parish. You will find a drawing of it in vol. iv of the *Proceedings*, Plate II, with an account of the discovery, by Dr Hardy.

Though Red Deer no longer occur in the vicinity of the hills, remains of bones and horns have been dug up in several localities about them. Place-names, such as Hartside, Hartlaw, Hindsidehill, are another indication of the former occurrence of hart and hind in comparative abundance among them.

We have Fallow Deer occasionally in the Lammermoors—escapes from private parks. One of these haunted the woods about Lauder for months before it was shot. I saw it break cover, two winters ago, before the hounds, and go bounding swiftly and gracefully over Thirlestane Castle parks.

The Roedeer, from remains discovered, is another ancient denizen of Berwickshire covers. Raecleugh and Raecleugh head carry us back to these times, and to the latter neighbourhood the animal clung persistently, at

least until recently. Only once have I seen one myself among the Lammermoors, near Elba on the Whitadder. However, we have occasional visits from roedeer in Lauderdale. A season or two ago, a pair frequented our woods, until one was shot in the course of a cover shoot ; but there does not seem, in many parts of the Borders, to be enough of the thick underwood which such shy creatures love. Sheep-dogs and others may also help to keep them from frequenting the hills and glens. There need be no great regret, for, though such pretty creatures and an ornament to a countryside, they are often very destructive to young timber.

One other extinct creature may be noticed—the Wild Ox or Urus. Remains have been found in various places on the Borders ; only last year we were shown a horn discovered on a hill near Talla Water which had come into the possession of Mr Sharp, Carcant, a member of the Club. Before leaving this part of my subject it may be of some interest to record the fact of a portion of peat, with a great tuft of chestnut hair embedded in it, being sent me some years ago by Mr Anderson, then shepherd at Broadshawrig. This hair remains unidentified, though it may quite well have belonged to an extinct creature like the wolf or the wild ox.

I do not know what is the experience of members of the Club elsewhere, but in Lauderdale the Squirrel seems to have decreased seriously in numbers. One notices very few of these active creatures with us now, and they seldom if ever come to grounds where I have seen them in former years enjoying the stringy seeds of the sycamore. The destruction of wood on such a wide scale during and since the European war may have had something to do with this, but there seems to be a deeper and more mysterious reason for their disappearance. Can the noticeable increase in the number of stoats of more recent years have had anything to do with it ? We know that these truculent creatures can climb trees with

great facility, though the squirrel should be rather a difficult quarry to capture. Millais, however, says in his account of the stoat that "they constantly climb trees for the purpose of hunting squirrels." But whatever the cause, there seems little question about their decrease in Lauderdale as well as in other places. Elizabeth, Duchess of Buccleuch, reintroduced the squirrel into woods near Dalkeith about 1772, and some were obtained from them in 1827 by the gardener at Minto in Roxburghshire. From one or other of these places the Borders were restocked. These facts are given by Mr Wm. Evans in *The Mammalia of the Edinburgh District*. Mr A. Kelly dates their first appearance in Lauderdale about 1838 or 1839.

For any facts about the former existence of the Beaver on the Borders I am indebted to Dr Wilson's valuable notes in vol. iv of the *Proceedings*. He gives two instances of beaver remains having been found within the Tweed basin—one at Middlestots Bog, Kimmerghame, the other at Linton Loch in Roxburghshire. On the northern tributaries, as well as on the Tweed itself, they no doubt once made their dams.

The Long-tailed Field Mouse is common, and a great pest in country gardens, where it is often trapped. Sometimes mice of the kind enter the house itself, and I have seen and heard of several being captured there.

It is enough to mention the Common Mouse; he is too much at home in our houses, as well as in the stackyard and often in the greenhouse, where he does a considerable amount of damage.

Too common, also, among the hills as elsewhere, is the Brown Rat. His destructive propensities among eggs, chickens, and in other ways, are too familiar to need particular mentioning. The antipathy of the weasel tribe to the rat is a considerable point in their favour.

We have the Water Vole on Lammermoor streams, though not in the same abundance as in more sluggish

waters. I have noticed both black and brown varieties in Lauderdale, though the former seem much the rarer of the two.

Short-tailed Field Voles are very common in the hills, especially in the grassy pastures. They are another of the foes of the garden, barking fruit-trees, cutting down flowers and plants like small beavers, and destroying vegetables. Some years they show a very sensible increase in their numbers. I have noticed two or three such periods of increase on Leaderside, and they brought us more than our usual stock of kestrels; the only year in which I saw a number of Short-eared Owls—as many as four or five at one place—hunting our moors was during one of them. These birds nested on many Border moors during the great plague of field voles in 1876–77. Sir Walter Elliot's long and most valuable paper on the damage done by voles throughout the Borders will be found in vol. viii of the *Proceedings*.

The Bank Vole may easily be recognised from the common kind by its smaller and neater appearance, as well as by its ruddier hue. Both species are often trapped in the garden. It may be of interest in this connection to mention that in one garden of no great extent two species of shrews, two of mice, and two of voles, have been obtained in the course of a year.

Large sheep-meadows among the hills make favourite feeding and playing places for the Common Hare. Occasionally the fox preys upon it, using stealth, for most part, to accomplish his object. Lately, however, a fox was seen trying to course a hare in some fields near Lauder. Last spring I was just in time to save one of three hares which were playing in a meadow with a high wall about it. Their enemy lay crouching among some grassy tussocks, waiting out of sight until one should come within easier reach. Mr A. Munro, Lauder, gave me a most graphic account of a remarkable experience which he had last August near Blainslie village with a

hare and two weasels. Coming on to the highway from a side road, while on his postal rounds, he noticed a hare running some way in front of him. Presently a smaller object, which proved to be a weasel, appeared further on and turned it. A second weasel came out from the grassy border on the opposite side of the road to join its companion. Several times the hare beat off their attacks, using its fore-paws—like a pugilist's fists—upon them with considerable effect. But no sooner was one of the assailants driven into the grass than the second came out again from the other bank, though only to be beaten back in its turn, the hare always returning to the middle of the road. After watching this strange struggle for a little he had to proceed on his way. The hare as he came nearer passed through a hedge into a field, the two weasels also disappearing among the grasses. A minute or two later another, who was told about them, came up to see the hare still behind the hedge and the weasels waiting to renew the attack, so that there is little doubt the bloodthirsty creatures in the end carried out their fell purpose, either on her own or on the lives of her leverets. Hares are little short of an unmitigated evil when they have their quarters near open grounds where bedded-out plants are grown. In winter, too, I have had bushes of white broom destroyed by them.

The story of the Alpine Hare in the Lammermoors is a most fascinating one. Though there have been distinct local introductions by keepers and others further east among these hills, the white or varying hare seems to have reached them on the west from the Moorfoots and Peeblesshire heights. During a visit of the Club to Lauder in 1869 one was seen in the same local collection as the Polecat. On the information of an old Lauderdale naturalist keeper, the alpine hare reached the western Lammermoors some time after 1860. A shepherd friend, dead like the keeper some years ago, told me that the first was seen in the winter of 1864-65, and regarded by

the shepherds with a great amount of interest and curiosity. Towards the close of last century the number of alpine hares on the Lammermoors had increased enormously, and they have continued in varying numbers ever since. I have seen the nest cosily lined with wool among deep heather, though, when hard pressed, this hare readily takes refuge among loose stones or in a convenient hole or burrow. Once I sent one into a large burial cairn, among whose stones a pair of wheatears were nesting at the time. The Pulpit Cairn in another part of the hills has, unfortunately, been almost destroyed through the efforts of someone to get at an alpine hare which had taken refuge there. Severe winters are fatal to numbers of them. A shepherd informed me that during one deep storm he saw two among his sheep. As these scraped their way down through the snow to the heather and the mosses, the hares followed at their heels trying hard to get a bite of food. Great numbers were found dead, many perishing miserably in ditches and small streams which they did not have the strength to cross. Another shepherd, who is very fond of Nature and all her creatures, came upon four dead bodies in the same pool. During inclement weather alpine hares are driven down to the low country to feed in the meadows or on the root crops. One was shot last winter quite close to Thirlestane Castle, and others were seen in the woods by Leaderside. I have met with this hare as far east as the hills near Cockburnspath, and on the Dirringtons to the south. Among the high moors near Lauderdale and Glen Dye they seem to be more abundant than anywhere else on the Lammermoors. Last year, on Seenes Law ridge, it was possible to count a score or more feeding at one time within sight. In snowy weather their white colour makes them practically invisible, but they are very conspicuous on the brown moors before they have changed to the darker coat of summer. Even the shepherd's keen eye sometimes then

mistakes one in the distance for a lamb on the hillside. Those who tend the sheep do not love alpine hares, saying that they eat or defile a great deal of the finest pasture. Notwithstanding any faults, they are pretty creatures, full of a curiosity which never lets them run far without stopping to sit up on their hind-quarters to stare at the intruder on their quiet haunts. On occasion they interbreed with the common hare. Cross hares between these two species may be seen in the Royal Museum, Edinburgh. We had young of the kind three years ago on the Broadshawrig Moors, Lauder. They were much lighter in hue—almost sandy—and larger than the ordinary alpine hare. In the *Annals of Scottish Natural History*, 1903, a black or melanic specimen is mentioned as having been shot near Galashiels.

Let me end my rambling remarks with the Rabbit, which, like the poor, we have always with us.

Reports of Meetings, 1924.

1. FAST CASTLE.

THE first meeting of 1924 was held at Fast Castle on Thursday, 15th May, for the purpose of visiting the nesting-place of the peregrine falcon and of following the cliffs to Northfield. The weather was all that could be desired for such an excursion, and members and friends to the number of ninety-three attended the meeting.

Present: Rev. William M'Conachie, D.D., Lauder, President, and Mrs M'Conachie; Sir Archibald Buchan-Hepburn, Bart.; Mr G. G. Butler, M.A.; and Mr J. C. Hodgson, M.A., ex-Presidents; Mr Craw, Secretary; Dr M'Whir, Editing Secretary; Mr Dodds, Treasurer; Mrs Aitchison, Lochton; Mme Bertalot, Ayton; Mr J. Bishop, Berwick; Mrs Brownlie, Earlston; Misses Cameron, Trinity, Duns; Provost Carmichael, Coldstream; Sheriff Carr, Berwick; Mr C. E. Clendinnen, Kelso; Mrs Cowan, Yetholm; Mr R. C. Cowe of Butterdean; Mr R. P. Cowe; Lieut.-Col. Davidson, D.S.O., Edinburgh; Mr J. H. Deans, Pitcox; Mr W. Douglas, Edinburgh; Mr J. B. Duncan, Berwick; Mrs Erskine, Melrose; Mr A. A. Falconer, Duns; Rev. W. Flint, M.A., Norham; Miss Fleming, Kelso; Mr. W. Fortune, Ayton; Miss Gray, Berwick; Dr H. Hay, Gifford Vale; Rev. P. G. Hendry, M.A., Paxton; Mr G. G. Hogarth, Ayton; Rev. H. M. Lamont, B.D., Coldingham; Major Logan Home, Edrom House; Miss E. K. Logan Home; Mr J. Hood, Linnhead; Miss Hope, Morebattle; Mr R. S. Johnston, O.B.E., Duns; Mrs Kirkwood, Kelso; Mr R. Kyle, Alnwick; Mrs Lennox, Billie Mains; Mr J. Little, Galashiels; Mrs Little; Rev. P. S. Lockton, Melrose; Capt. A. R. M'Dougal, Blythe; Miss Martin, Ord Hill; Mr J. C. Mather, Manderston; Col. Molesworth, C.I.E., C.B.E., of Cruicksfield; Mrs Molesworth; Mr L. Newbigin, Alnwick; Mrs Pearson, Otterburn; Rev. W. D. O. Rose, M.A., Ayton; Mr N. Sanderson, Greenhead; Miss J. Sanderson; Mr H. R. Smail, Berwick; Mr T. Stirling, St Boswells; Rev. A. E. Swinton, M.A., of Swinton;

Mr A. Tait, Coldingham ; Mr T. M'Gregor Tait, Berwick ; Mr G. Taylor, Chapelhill ; Mrs Gartside-Tippinge, Berrywell ; Mr J. Tweedie, Berwick ; Mrs Fraser-Tytler, Melrose.

Meeting at Reston railway station at 8.54 a.m., the party proceeded to Dowlaw farm—a distance of some $8\frac{1}{2}$ miles—in two motor buses and a number of private cars. From Cairncross to the Dowlaw Road the Old Post Road passes through what was formerly Coldingham Common, and after passing Press Castle there may be seen numerous small holdings which sprang up as the result of the division of the Commonty in 1776. From the point where the road to Dowlaw leaves the Post Road,* members enjoyed an extensive view of the East Lothian coast and the Firth of Forth.

On either side of the Dowlaw Road is a small fort, both of these are described in the Berwickshire *Inventory*. At a distance of $\frac{3}{4}$ mile from Dowlaw farm-steading, at the highest point of the road east of the forts, one crosses the relic known as the Soldier's Dyke. This is a stony foundation which starts on the steep bank near the sea and, after running south-east, curves north-east, and is carried along the crest of Lowrie's Knowes, after which its course is obliterated by cultivation. From the nature of the ground chosen for its course, it has evidently been intended for defence.

From the farm-steading of Dowlaw the distance to Fast Castle is about $\frac{3}{4}$ mile. This was covered on foot, and on arrival at the "fang-like ruins" the narrow neck was crossed by aid of a strong chain which had been erected on either side of the path since the Club's last visit to the spot. The Secretary then gave

* Some 200 yards east of this point, and close to the south side of the road, is a collection of six small hut-circles, one of which is cut through by the wire fence at the roadside. On the opposite side of the road are three more circles, and about 140 yards to the north-east is a stock-enclosure measuring about 72 feet by 54, and having a hut-circle on the enclosing mound at the north side. To the east and south-east of this enclosure are the foundations of two small oval huts. Some 50 yards west of the first group of circles is a much damaged black-dyke almost 200 yards in length ; it commences 47 yards south of the Old Post Road, and crossing that road runs north-north-west to the Dowlaw Road. The mound is at the east side, the width of trench and mound being 18 feet ; the trench is not continuous, but is composed of a series of pits, like those at Bunkle Edge, Langton Edge, and Dabshood Hill, Lauder.

a short account of the Castle, based chiefly on a paper* by Mr William Douglas, a member of the Club.

Fast Castle is first heard of in the fourteenth century; who the builder was is not known, but James VI surmised, not without reason, that he "must have been a knave at heart." In early times it was sometimes in Scottish hands and sometimes in those of the English; in 1410 it was captured from the latter by a son of the Earl of Dunbar. In the middle of the fifteenth century it was in the hands of the old Berwickshire family of the Lumsdens of Lumsden, and towards the close of that century belonged to Sir Patrick Home. In 1503 Sir Patrick and his lady had as their guest the English Princess Margaret on her way from Lamberton to become the bride of James IV. The splendour of the gay procession winding down the steep path must have contrasted strangely with the wildness of the locality; and though the royal visit was marked by "very good cheer, so that every man was content," the princess—a girl of fourteen—probably thought unfavourably of the country of her adoption, as she looked out on the rugged cliffs. A countryman of her own, half a century later, described the Castle as being "fitter to lodge prisoners than folks at liberty." Sir Patrick Home was succeeded by his son Cuthbert, who fell at Flodden. Soon after that battle the Castle was destroyed by the Homes to prevent it falling into the hands of the Regent Albany: in 1521 it was rebuilt by George, fourth Lord Home. In 1533 the heiress Elizabeth Home married Sir Robert Logan of Restalrig, and the family of Logan thereafter owned Fast Castle for three generations. In 1547, soon after the battle of Pinkie, the English took possession, but the Scots a few years later retook the Castle, when a party of husbandmen, ordered to convey victuals to the garrison, overpowered the guard. During this occupation a plan of the Castle was made (fig. 1); † it is now at Belvoir Castle in the archives of the Duke of Rutland, whose ancestor the Earl of Rutland was Warden of the East

* *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, 1920–1921, p. 56. See also *Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. xvi, p. 158, and vol. xxii, p. 23; also *Castellated and Domestic Architecture of Scotland*, vol. iii, p. 222.

† Reproduced by consent of the Society of Antiquaries, Scotland, and with the permission of the Duke of Rutland (through the kindness of the Marquess of Granby).

Marches in 1549. The foundations of practically all the buildings shown on this plan can still be traced: the "halle" with a

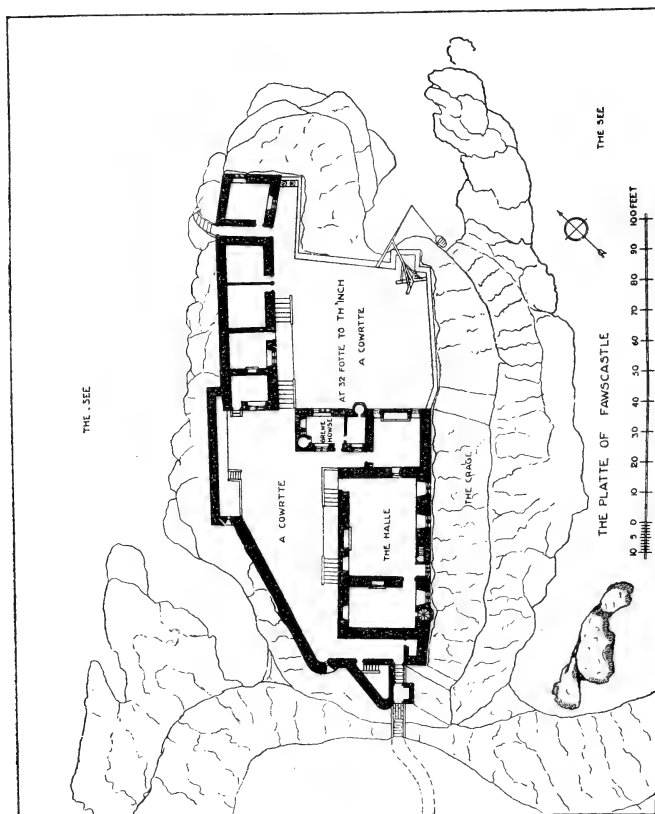


FIG. 1.—FAST CASTLE. TRACING OF A PLAN MADE IN 1549.

"cowntte" to the west and a "brewe-howse" to the north, a larger "cowntte" further north, with a range of buildings at its west side and a crane overhanging the cliff at its north-east

angle. The passage to the south of the northmost building is still traceable, and the ends of sandstone steps here project from the west face above the cliff where it can still be descended in safety to the sea; no trace of steps, however, remains on the rock itself. Two of the red sandstone steps at the west side of the "halle" can still be seen, and a few days before the meeting the Secretary, assisted by Mr R. P. Cowe and Mr C. W. Calder, and with the permission of the proprietor, Mr Usher, excavated the steps shown to the north-west of the "brewehowse"—six steps * of red sandstone, 4 feet 6 inches in length. During the excavation many stone roofing slabs were found, measuring about 18 by 12 inches. The mouth of the well on the mainland opposite the entrance to the Castle was also cleared out. It was found to be $5\frac{1}{2}$ feet in diameter, lined with the same stone as that used for the Castle, but with a coping of dressed grey sandstone, all the sandstone used in the Castle being red.†

The last of the Logans to own Fast Castle was the famous Robert Logan who died in 1606, and whose body was exposed in court in 1609, tried and condemned for complicity in the supposed Gowrie Conspiracy. In 1594 he had made an agreement with Napier of Merchiston, the inventor of logarithms, by which the latter was to endeavour by necromancy to find hidden treasure at Fast Castle. This agreement still exists, but whether the attempt was made is not known. Before his death Logan had parted with all his lands; the Secretary brought to the meeting a charter ‡ signed by Logan at Fast

* It is possible that these steps may have given rise to the tradition that a passage led down from the Castle to a cave beneath the rock—a belief which was disproved by a close examination of the cave by Mr Douglas.

† The water-supply is not indicated on the plan of 1549. Hector Boece (1527) mentions at Fast Castle "ane stane, full of ene and holes, like ane watter spounge, holkit in the middis (*i.e.* hollow in the middle); of sic nature that all salt watter that is waschin thairwith becomes incontinent fresche and delicious to the mouth." Caleb Balderston commended the water at Wolf's Crag: "Siccan water as the Tower well has ye'll seldom see, Bucklaw, and that I'se engage for."

‡ The seal, which is imperfect, bears a shield having in the first and fourth quarters three piles (not conjoined in point), and in the second and third quarters an eagle displayed. Nisbet states that the eagle represented Ramsay of Dalhousie, but Major Logan Home states that no marriage with that family can be traced, and suggests that it more likely indicates the family of Restalrig of that ilk, whose armorial bearings, however, are not known.

Castle in 1579, conveying subjects in Eyemouth. During the seventeenth century Fast Castle was in the hands successively of the Earl of Dunbar, the Arnots, and the Earl of Home. In 1682 it passed to the Halls, who sold it with Dunglass estate to Mr Usher in 1919.

It is not known when the Castle was last inhabited. In Blaeu's Atlas of 1654 it is shown as fully fortified, but in 1771 Armstrong marks it "in ruins." Sir Walter Scott was probably not far in error in describing Wolf's Crag in the beginning of the eighteenth century as barely habitable. Regarding the identity of the prototype of Wolf's Crag, Scott, in the Introduction to *The Bride of Lammermoor*, says that he had not seen Fast Castle except from the sea, but that "the position of Fast Castle seems certainly to resemble that of Wolf's Crag as much as any other, while its vicinity to the mountain-ridge of Lammermoor renders the assimilation a probable one." His location of the tower, "on the bleak shores between Saint Abb's Head and the village of Eyemouth," is contradicted by Caleb Balderston pointing out "the fine moonlight prospect of the Bass and North Berwick Law"—a view which could not be had from the more easterly position. A fine description of the site is given in chapter vii of the novel.

While the Club was at the Castle a single peregrine was seen approaching; it kept at a safe distance, however, on seeing the visitors. The Secretary reported that on 18th May last year he had watched through a glass from the Castle the little fluffy, white peregrines in their nest on the face of the adjacent cliff. On the present occasion unfortunately no nest was located either at Fast Castle or at Earnsheugh; the former has probably been the nesting-place of the peregrine for hundreds of years.*

Leaving the ruin, the party followed the edge of Dowlaw Dean; those not desiring to undertake the seven-mile walk from Dowlaw to Northfield returned to the cars, and the walking party crossed the ravine near a picturesque waterfall and returned to the cliffs.

Fulmar petrels were seen at intervals throughout the day's walk; they are rapidly increasing since first reported by Mr William Douglas in 1920. Several small parties of eider-duck were seen in the sea, the drakes being both in adult and in

* See *Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. xi, p. 242.

immature plumage. The attention of members was attracted by a herring-gull which rose from a field carrying a large object for several hundred yards. The object was seen to fall and was found to be a half-grown rabbit which had been newly killed.

At the Brander the striking arch in the Silurian strata, figured in the *Geology of Eastern Berwickshire* by Sir Archibald Geikie, was seen with interest; there are some twelve arches in the cliffs between Fast Castle and Pettico Wick. Numerous nests of the shag were seen on the east face of the Brander Point, and on the edge of the cliff above the Secretary pointed out a small crescentic fort with a single rampart and trench, which had not been previously recorded. Another unrecorded fort lies some 700 yards to the south-south-east, on a rocky knoll called Haly Jo in the Shilments field on Lumsdaine farm. After passing the fort on Oatlee Hill and the farm-steading of Westerside the party climbed to the fine double crescentic fort of Earnsheugh on Tunlaw.* From this fort, which is described and figured in the *Inventory* of the Historical Monuments Commission, there is a view probably unequalled in the county for awe-inspiring grandeur: the cliffs are here 500 feet in height, a noble expanse of rock scenery extends to the west, and a cascade dashes to the rocky shore far below.

Having paused for lunch within the ramparts the party continued the walk past the posts of the measured mile, used in testing the speed of vessels from the Tyne shipbuilding yards. Time did not permit of a visit to more of the interesting forts in this vicinity—there are now thirteen on record between St Abbs and Dowlaw Dean,—but a pause was made when the motoring party was rejoined at Pettico Wick. The view of successive headlands of Silurian rock, each with its strata inclined at a different angle, is here very striking, while life adds to the charm in the form of guillemots, puffins, and other sea-birds, and the air is filled with the wild cry of herring-gulls which here vastly exceed in numbers the black-backed species.

The cars were rejoined at Northfield, and the party reached Coldingham Priory at 3.15. The Rev. H. M. Lamont, B.D., minister of the parish, here met the party, conducting it round the Priory and giving an account of its history and architectural features. Special interest was shown in the excavations carried

* Locally pronounced Tinla.

out by the late Mr Romanes, which were still exposed. The chief discovery was the fact that the cloister garth, formerly supposed to lie to the west of the south transept, was situated to the east of it. To the east of the cloister garth was exposed the chapter-house, with traces of a doorway and steps leading down from the cloisters; the lower portion of a respond is seen in the north wall, and steps and seats ran round the chamber. It had been divided at a later date by a wall which lay beneath the foundations of the modern boundary wall of the churchyard. To the north of the chapter-house is the parlour; it had been vaulted, and the channel for a sliding bar may be seen beside a doorway $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide, in the east wall. To the east of the parlour was the monks' cemetery, where two stone-lined graves were opened. To the south of the chapter-house is another apartment, probably the warming-house; to the west are the foundations of other buildings. From the presence of much pottery in the soil, the kitchen probably lay to the east of "Edgar's Walls," which was probably the refectory.

Dr M'Conachie proposed a vote of thanks to Mr Lamont for his lucid and interesting description, and suggested that a collection should be made in aid of the excavation fund; he expressed the hope that the good work begun by Mr Romanes might be carried to completion. A collection was accordingly made, and sum of £7 was handed over to Mr Tait, representing the excavation committee.

Before leaving the church, attention was drawn to the window in memory of the Club's renowned Secretary, Dr Hardy, and the members stood for a short space beside his resting-place in the churchyard.

At 4 o'clock dinner was served in the New Hotel, when forty-five sat down in two rooms. After the President had proposed the customary toasts, the following were elected members of the Club:—Mrs Baker-Baker of High Buston; Lieut.-Col. C. F. Bishop, late Royal Artillery, Roxburgh House, Kelso; Mrs Bishop; Mr John Byers, 11 Humbledon View, Sunderland; Mr William B. Dickinson, Longcroft, Lauder; Mrs Erskine, Bonkyl Lodge, Preston; Miss Jessie Cleghorn Grieve, The Anchorage, Lauder; Mr Ion Campbell Bell Jamieson, Langshaw Lodge, Galashiels; Lieut.-Col. Francis Louis Scott-Kerr, late Cameron Highlanders, Brooklands, Kelso; Mrs Marjori-

banks, Rowchester, Greenlaw; and Mr Thomas Cleghorn Smith, Solicitor, Berwick.

Members travelling by rail then left to catch the evening trains at Reston.

Botany.—The usual flowers of the seashore were in abundance. The Rose-root (*Sedum roseum*) was found near the mouth of Dowlaw Dean, and Field Mouse-ear Chickweed (*Cerastium arvense*) near Pilmuir.

A small party of members returned on 5th June to explore the full length of Dowlaw Dean more thoroughly. The following is a list of the plants found:—Yellow Meadow Rue (*Thalictrum flavum*), Water Crowfoot (*Ranunculus aquatilis*), Marsh Marigold (*Caltha palustris*), Danish Scurvy Grass (*Cochlearia officinalis*, var. *danica*), Sea Campion (*Silene maritima*), Greater Stitchwort (*Stellaria Holostea*), Meadow Crane's-bill (*Geranium pratense*), Herb Robert (*Geranium Robertianum*), Bird Cherry (*Prunus Padus*), Rose-root (*Sedum roseum*), Biting Stonecrop (*Sedum acre*), White Meadow Saxifrage (*Sax. granulata*), Rough Chervil (*Chærophyllyum Temulentum*), Corn Feverfew (*Matricaria inodora*), Buck's-horn Plantain (*Plantago coronopus*), Early Purple Orchis (*O. mascula*), Common Polypody (*P. vulgare*), Common Prickly Fern (*Polystichum aculeatum*), Mountain Fern (*Lastrea Oreopteris*), Male Fern (*L. Filix-mas*), Crested Fern (*L. dilatata*), Lady-Fern (*Athyrium Filix-fœmina*), Northern Hard-Fern (*Blechnum boreale*), Common Wall Spleenwort (*Asplenium Trichomanes*), Sea Spleenwort (*A. marinum*), Black Spleenwort (*A. Adiantum-nigrum*).

2. BAMBURGH.

The second meeting was held at Bamburgh on Wednesday, 25th June, in weather that left nothing to be desired. Members and friends present numbered seventy-eight, including Rev. William M'Conachie, D.D., President, and Mrs M'Conachie; Mr G. G. Butler, M.A., ex-President; Mr Craw, Secretary; Dr M'Whir, Editing Secretary; Mr J. Archer, Alnwick; Mr W. Ellison Awde, E. Learmouth; Mrs Baker-Baker of High Buston; Mme Bertalot, Ayton; Lieut.-Col. Bishop, Kelso; Mrs Bishop; Miss Brown, Longformacus; Mr J. Cairns, Alnwick; Provost Carmichael, Coldstream; Lieut.-Col. Scott-Kerr,

Kelso; Bailie Carter, Duns; Miss Clarke, Coldingham; Mr J. H. Deans, Pitcox; Mr W. J. Dixon, Spittal; Mr J. B. Duncan, Berwick; Mr W. R. Easton, Jedburgh; Mrs Erskine, Melrose; Mr W. Fortune, Ayton; Miss Greet, Norham; Dr H. Hay, Gifford; Rev. P. G. Hendry, M.A., Paxton; Mr H. B. Herbert, Fallodon; Mrs Hodgkin, Stocksfield-on-Tyne; Mr R. G. Johnston, O.B.E., Duns; Mr R. Kyle, Alnwick; Col. G. F. T. Leather, of Middleton Hall; Rev. D. S. Leslie, Hutton; Mr A. R. Levett, Alnmouth; Mr J. T. Mabon, Jedburgh; Mr W. Wells Mabon, Jedburgh; Mr J. C. Mather, Buxley; Mr R. S. Nisbet, Newcastle; Mr J. S. Petrie, Duns; Mr A. M. Porteous, jun., Coldstream; Rev. Canon Roberson, Norham; Mr T. C. Smith, Berwick; Mr T. Stirling, St Boswells; Col. T. Stodart, C.I.E., North Berwick; Mr E. E. P. Taylor of Pawston; Mr G. Taylor, Chapelhill; Mrs Gartside-Tippinge, Berrywell; Mrs Fraser-Tytler, Melrose; Mr J. Veitch, Inchbonny; and Rev. E. A. Walker, M.A., Cambo.

Meeting at Belford railway station at 11.40, the party proceeded on foot and by car to Spindleston Mill, where the cars were left and the walk was continued by the side of the Waren Burn till the Spindleston Crags were reached. A footpath was then followed by the edge of the wood and past the Cat Craig, said to have been named from its being formerly the haunt of wild cats.

On reaching the Spindle Stone, an isolated column of basalt some 22 feet in height and 5 by 2 feet across, the Secretary narrated the legend of the Laidley Worm.* The party then examined the supposed foundations of "the chapel called St Elius † chapel, situate in Spindleston Heughe," which lie about 50 yards north of the Spindle Stone. The building, which measures 27 by 12½ feet internally, was excavated about a dozen years ago by Mr Burdon Sanderson. Mr James Nairn, who carried out the work, accompanied the party and pointed out where four graves were found north-east of the foundations, two coins were also found. On reaching the fort, ‡ which commands a fine view over Budle Bay and in other directions, members rested for a short time and partook of a light lunch.

* See *Stories of the Border Marches*, by Jean Lang.

† St Eligius, or St Loy.

‡ See Appendix.

Leaving the fort, the party next visited the Laidley Trow, a rectangular stone trough receiving the water which trickles from a low bluff close to the marshy lair of the legendary worm; the marsh was bright with the yellow flowers of the flag iris. Passing through several grass-fields and keeping to



FIG. 2.—THE SPINDLE STONE.

the crest of the ridge, the party reached the main road close to the golf-course and arrived at Bamburgh shortly before 2 p.m.

In the Church the Secretary gave a short account of the history of the building,* after which the Rev. F. C. Westgarth, curate of parish, conducted the party to the choir and crypt. After

* It is unnecessary here to give a detailed description of the Church or of the Castle, which may be found in any guide-book. See also the new *History of Northumberland*, vol. i, and *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. vi, pp. 294 (1872), 325; vol. xv, p. 53 (1894).

visiting the graves of Grace Darling and Prideaux J. Selby, the eminent ornithologist, the Club walked to the Castle, where the Secretary recalled a few of the chief historic incidents connected with it. Members were then conducted in two parties through the King's Hall and the Norman tower, with its massive walls 9 to 11 feet in thickness. Much interest was

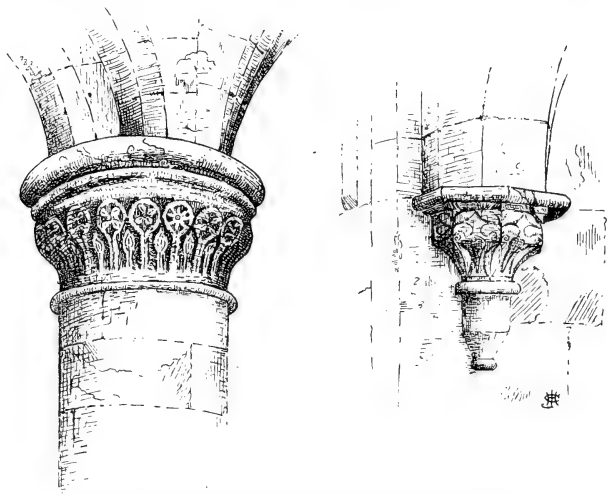


FIG. 3.—CAPITAL AND CORBEL, BAMBURGH CHURCH.

shown in the portraits of Lord and Lady Crewe, General Forster, his sister Dorothy, and Dr Sharp—names well known in the history of Bamburgh.

Dinner was served in the Lord Crewe Arms Hotel shortly after 3.30, when thirty-seven sat down together. The following were elected members of the Club :—Mr Peter Crawford, Knowe Park, Coldstream ; Rev. John Robertson, M.A., United Free Church Manse, Lauder ; Capt. Vernon Gartside-Tippinge, Berrywell, Duns ; and Mr Alex. Walker, 4 High Street, Jedburgh.

Miss Jessie Prentice sent for exhibition a letter written by Grace Darling, dated 20th August 1842—exactly two months

before her death; the Secretary exhibited a circular dated 1817 regarding the transportation to New South Wales of female convicts in Berwick gaol. The customary toasts were proposed by the President.

Botanical Note.—Mr George Taylor supplies the following list of plants picked up during the day:—Wart Cress (*Senebiera Coronopus*), Dyers Rocket (*Reseda Luteola*), Common Soapwort (*Saponaria officinalis*), Long-stalked Crane's-bill (*Geranium columbinum*), Purple Milk Vetch (*Astragalus danicus*), Corn Salad (*Valerianella olitoria*), Common Carline Thistle (*Carlina vulgaris*), Sea Starwort (*Aster Tripolium*), Common Centaury (*Erythraea Centaurium*), Viper's Bugloss (*Echium vulgare*), German Madwort (*Asperugo procumbens*), Common Hound's-tongue (*Cynoglossum officinale*), Henbane (*Hyocyamus niger*), White Horehound (*Marrubium vulgare*), Sea-Milkwort (*Glaux maritima*), Prickly Saltwort (*Salsola Kali*), Jointed Glasswort (*Salicornia herbacea*), Field Garlic (*Allium oleraceum*).

APPENDIX.

SPINDLESTON FORT.

This fort is situated on Spindleston Hill, half a mile south-east of Waren Mill and almost 250 feet above sea-level. It has for a protection to the south-east an escarpment which rises over 50 feet above the valley. The ramparts are of stone without excavated trenches, and the measurements from crest to crest are 143 yards by 101 yards, including the annexes. The fort proper measures 112 by 67 yards, but there is reason to believe that a portion to the north-east is a later addition, this would reduce the length of the original fort to 88 yards. To the north-east where the ground falls away from the fort there is only one rampart, but there are two along the north-west side, at this side there is an annex. To the south-west is another annex, it extends to a natural hollow through which has been cut a wide trench running from the cliff in an almost straight line across the hill for 250 yards. There is only a slight mound on the north-east side of this trench, a fact suggesting that the material may have been taken for the construction of the ramparts of the fort or annexes. There are at least two original entrances to the fort, one to the south near the edge of the cliff, the other to the west; the latter is clearly marked by large blocks of stone at either end of the rampart leaving a gateway some 8 feet 3 inches wide. The intervallum at this point is widened, and the passage through the outer rampart is cleverly defended by the south-west annex, which threatens the right or undefended arm of an attacker. There is also an original entrance to this annex, near the north end; other entrances are uncertain. Within

the original fort are two slightly raised areas, 18 and 24 feet in diameter; they are placed a short distance to the left of either entrance. From a point to the left of the west entrance a broad raised area extends across the fort in a south-south-easterly direction. Two distinct lines of facing stones

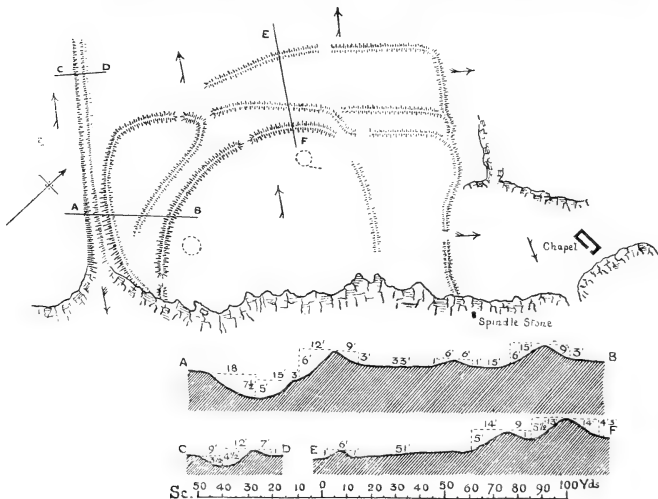


FIG. 4.—SPINDLESTONE FORT.

mark the foundation of the rampart of the north annex, showing this rampart to have been 6 feet in breadth.

On an eminence 800 yards to the south-east are the remains of another fort, the outline of which can still be traced by vegetation signs.

3. BORROWSTOUN RIG, LAUDER.

The third meeting was held at Borrowstoun Rig and Harefaulds in Lauderdale on Thursday, 24th July, when the weather conditions were again fine. A cooling breeze rendered less tiring the six-miles' walk, and in the clear atmosphere the Cheviot Hills could be easily seen from the higher ground. Some seventy members attended the meeting, including Rev. William M'Conachie, D.D., President, and Mrs M'Conachie; Sir George

Douglas, Bart. ; Mr R. C. Bosanquet, and Mr J. A. Somervail, ex-Presidents ; Mr Craw, Secretary ; Lieut.-Col. Bishop, Kelso ; Mrs Bishop ; Mrs Broomfield, Earlston ; Mr J. H. Deans, Pitcox ; Mrs Erskine, Melrose ; Mr A. A. Falconer, Duns ; Miss Shirra Gibb, The Roan ; Mr G. J. Gibson, Gullane ; Mr T. Gowland, Melrose ; Miss Grieve, Lauder ; Lieut.-Col. Scott-Kerr, Kelso ; Mr J. Little, Galashiels ; Mrs Little ; Rev. P. S. Lockton, Melrose ; Mrs Logan, Birkhill ; Mrs M'Dougal, Blythe ; Mrs M'Whir, Norham ; Miss Miller, Duns ; Rev. Canon Roberson, Norham ; Miss Sanderson, Greenhead ; Mr H. R. Smail, Berwick ; Mr Spark, Chirnside ; Mr C. Stodart, Leaston ; Col. T. Stodart, North Berwick ; Mr J. G. T. Turnbull, Burncastle ; Mrs Fraser-Tytler, Melrose ; Miss Welch, Earlston ; Miss Wilson, Wellnage ; and Mr T. Wilson, Hawick.

The official meeting-place was at Earlston railway station at 8.42 a.m., when a char-a-banc met the members coming by train ; most of those present, however, joined the party at Burncastle at 9.30. Before setting out on the walk, Dr M'Conachie gave a short account of the Dale, drawing special attention to the various roads passing through it—the Roman Road, the Girthgate, and the Herring Road. He also referred to the connection of Burncastle with the family of Logan with whom Fast Castle, recently visited by the Club, was also so closely associated. The old tower is said to have stood about 100 yards north-east of the present farm-house of Burncastle.* In a wood 400 yards north of the farm-steading lie the remains of a fort, the ramparts are well marked at the south side, but are almost obliterated to the north in a cultivated field ; this side, being the most vulnerable, has been protected by no fewer than five ramparts. Dr M'Conachie also referred to Margaret Dinham, the Burncastle witch who was burned in 1649 ; † she is said to have kept an inn on the Herring Road, a mile to the north of Burncastle.

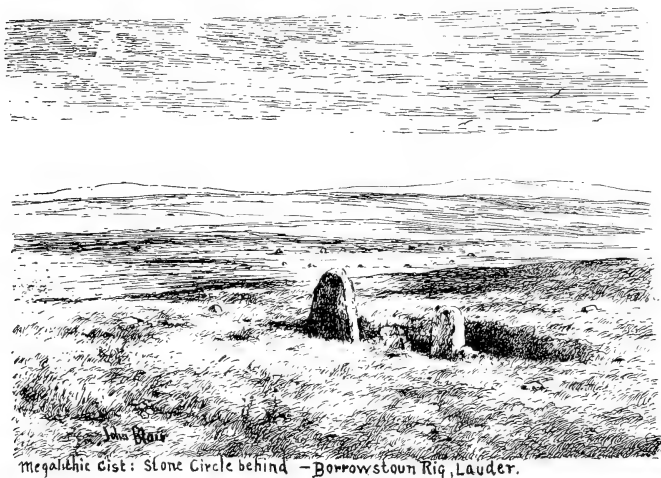
Descending the steep road and crossing the Earnsclough Burn, the party passed the picturesquely situated house of Earnsclough and climbed fully 400 feet to the ridge beyond. About a mile north-east of Earnsclough a pause was made to examine the traces of a black-dyke which crosses the ridge, running

* See *Lauder and Lauderdale*, A. Thomson, p. 209.

† See *Arnott's Celebrated Criminal Trials*, Appendix No. vi.

south-east for over $\frac{1}{4}$ mile to the edge of a bog. The dyke is of the type having the trench in the form of a series of pits, 9 to 15 feet apart.

At Borrowstoun Rig another halt was made, when the Secretary gave a short account of the antiquities in the vicinity. The stone-circle, the only one in the county, consists of thirty-two boulders of small dimensions, to the north of it is a round



Megalithic cist: Stone Circle behind — Borrowstoun Rig, Lauder.

FIG. 5.

cairn which was examined without result by Lady John Scott, and to the south some large boulders mark the site of what has probably been a megalithic cist (fig. 5). Close to this cairn, between it and the wire fence, are faint traces of hut-circles; and on the opposite side of the fence are a considerable number of stones set upright on the moor, without apparent plan, over an area of several acres.

From this point the course lay by the Wheel Burn across the moor. The flowers gathered were all of the usual Lammermoor flora, the white form of the Fine-leaved Heath (*Erica cinerea*) was found and Stag's-horn moss was plentiful. One of the party

surprised an adder among the short heather. Lunch was taken at the confluence of the Blythe and Wheel Burns, the members subsequently climbing the opposite bank to Harefaulds fort, which was described by the Secretary. Of the massive stone wall, some 10 feet in thickness, which surrounded the fort, much was removed for building field-walls about sixty years ago. In the interior are the remains of numerous hut-circles, some twenty being still traceable. Several of these were excavated by Lady John Scott, when charcoal was found; and boulders had apparently been placed for seats.* There are two entrances to the fort, at the north-east and south-east sides. From the former runs the mound and ditch known as Herrit's Dike, the mound of which, near the fort, is crowned with large boulders. The party followed it till it became lost on entering cultivated land, some 330 yards east of the fort; it can be seen at intervals further east as far as Greenlaw moor, and was at one time traceable as far as Berwick.

On reaching Blythe farm-steading, a dated stone in the stable-wall was examined: it had been previously mentioned in the *History*,† doubt being expressed as to the reading of the second figure in the date. Members agreed that the date was 1602. The party was hospitably received by Mrs M'Dougal. Some of the members walked to the fort, which lies to the west of the farm cottages; of this the remains are slight. A large boulder lies within the fort, a feature which may also be seen at Raecleugh, a fort which lies less than 2 miles to the north-east.‡

From Blythe the party drove to Lauder by Dod Mill, the bridge across the Brunta Burn on the new road not being completed. By the way Clacharie was noticed on the left, a cairn excavated by Lady John Scott in 1863.§

As Lauder was reached rather before scheduled time, the President led the way to the Parish Church, where he gave a short outline of its history.

Dinner was served in the Black Bull Hotel at 3 o'clock, when twenty-one members sat down. There was exhibited a portion

* *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. ix, p. 465. See also vol. lv, p. 238, and *Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. x, p. 310; vol. xviii, pp. 262, 272.

† Vol. xviii, p. 265.

‡ *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. lv, p. 248.

§ *Ibid.*, vol. v, p. 222, and *Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. xviii, p. 271.

of Mrs M'Conachie's fine collection of Scottish Church Tokens, those shown representing the Border presbyteries. Mr Taylor, Chapelhill, sent an example of the fossil *Holoptychius nobilissimus* recently found by him at Earlston Black Hill quarry, where the Club had failed to find it on the occasion of its last visit in September 1922.

The following were admitted members of the Club:—Mr Roland W. Edmonds, Caledonian United Services Club, Edinburgh; Mr J. R. Jones, Queen Mary's House, Jedburgh; Mrs Roberson, The Vicarage, Norham; Mrs Wilson, Kildowan, Hawick; Mr John Wylie, British Linen Bank House, Duns.

4. DODDINGTON.

The fourth meeting took place at Doddington on Thursday, 28th August. In spite of light showers encountered on the Dod Law, the arranged programme was carried through without much inconvenience, and the prospect of the Cheviot range from the summit was sufficiently clear to be enjoyed by all. About ninety-two members and friends attended the meeting, including Rev. William M'Conachie, D.D., President, and Mrs M'Conachie; Mr R. C. Bosanquet, M.A.; Mr J. C. Hodgson, M.A.; Rev. J. F. Leishman, M.A.; Mr Howard Pease, M.A.; and Mr J. A. Somervail, ex-Presidents; Mr Craw, Secretary; Dr M'Whir, Editing Secretary; Mr W. E. Awde, E. Learmouth; Mr J. Balmbra, Alnwick; Mme Bertalot, Ayton; Mrs Caverhill, Reston; Mrs Cresswell of Hauxley Hall; Mr J. H. Deans, Pitcox; Mrs Erskine, Melrose; Mrs Biber-Erskine of Newmains; Mr A. A. Falconer, Duns; Rev. W. Flint, M.A., Norham; Mr W. Fortune, Ayton; Mr T. Gibson, J.P., Edinburgh; Mr T. Gowland, Melrose; Miss Greet, Norham; Miss Grieve, Lauder; Mr H. B. Herbert, Fallodon; Miss Herbert; Major Logan Home, Edrom; Miss Logan Home; Miss Milne Home, Paxton; Mr J. Hood, Linnhead; Mr R. G. Johnston, O.B.E., Duns; Mr R. Kyle, Alnwick; Mr A. R. Levett, Alnmouth; Rev. P. S. Lockton, Melrose; Mr J. G. Maddan, Stockport; Mrs Marjoribanks, Rowchester; Mr J. C. Mather, Buxley; Miss Martin, Ord Hill; Miss Miller, Wellnage; Lieut.-Col. Molesworth, C.B.E., of Cruicksfield; Mr L. Newbigin, Alnwick;

Rev. Canon Roberson, Norham; Mrs Roberson; Rev. J. Robertson, M.A., Lauder; Mr D. Rodger of Muircleugh; Mr G. A. Russell, The Crooks; Mr J. Sharp, Carcant; Mr W. Spark, Chirnside; Mr T. B. Short, Waren Mills; Mr H. R. Smail, Berwick; Mr T. M'G. Tait, Berwick; Capt. G. Tate of Brotherwick; Mr E. E. P. Taylor of Pawston; Dr Voelcker, London; Mr T. Wilson, Hawick; Mrs Wilson; and Miss Wilson, Wellnage.

Meeting at Belford railway station at 10.40, the party drove by motor car *via* Kylee and Lowick to Redsteads. Less than half a mile before leaving the Edinburgh road near Fenwick there was pointed out on the right a small clump of trees near the road—the scene of the famous exploit of Grizel Cochrane who, disguised as a highwayman, robbed the mail of her father's death-warrant. On the left could be seen the ruined tower of Kylee, at the farm-steading of East Kylee. From Lowick the road followed the line of the Devil's Causeway, supposed to be a Roman road, and marked as such in the new Ordnance Survey map of Roman Britain.

At Redsteads a number of private cars met the party. After following a narrow road leading to Doddington for $\frac{3}{4}$ mile, members left the cars and began the three-mile walk across Doddington Moor. A light rain now began to fall, and the thick bracken had to be avoided as much as possible. The Ringes fort, situated about $\frac{1}{4}$ mile south of the north-east corner of the moor and 500 feet above sea-level, was first visited. It is defended by a steep slope to the west, while the ground falls more gently on the other sides. It is defended by four ramparts, chiefly of stone, 3 to 4 feet high, and measures internally about 60 yards by 52. The entrance, which is to the south-east, is flanked by a rampart on either side for a distance of some 30 yards through the defences. To the south of the entrance an enclosure, some 36 by 27 yards, is formed between the ramparts, the third rampart being for a space intermitted. Of the foundations of enclosures within the fort little could be seen owing to the strong growth of bracken. At a distance of rather over $\frac{1}{2}$ mile due south of this fort a second fort was passed, situated on a knoll on the east side of the Horton boundary wall. This fort was entirely obscured by the thick growth of bracken; it is circular in form, the diameter being about 120 yards, and is

defended by a single earthen rampart which rises in parts 6 feet above the trench ; the entrance is to the south-east.

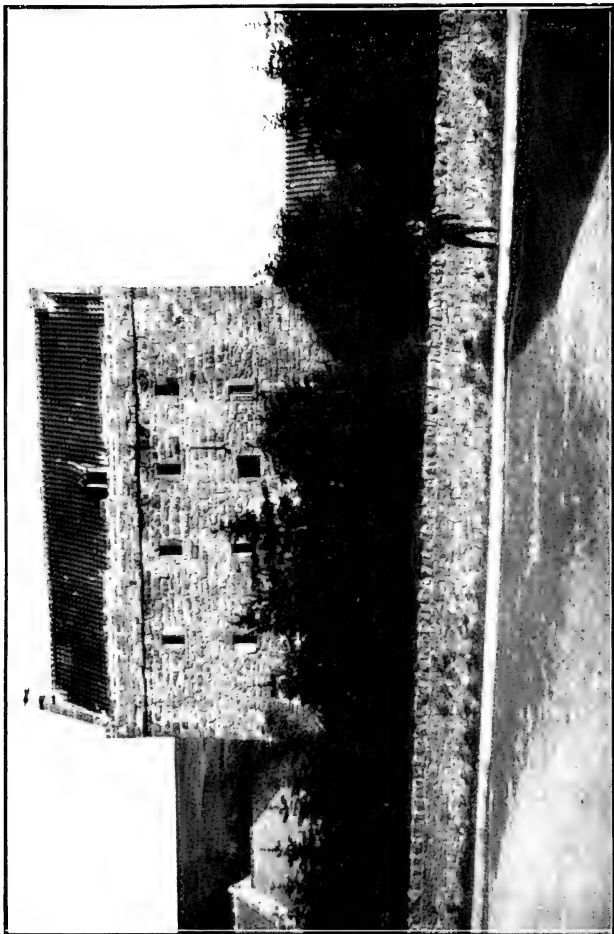
A short pause was made at the remains of the stone-circle situated rather over 100 yards south-south-west of this fort, and on the Doddington side of the wall. Two stones remain standing, and measure 5 feet 8 inches and 4 feet 3 inches above the ground ; the three fallen stones measure 7 feet 5 inches, 6 feet 3 inches, and 5 feet 8 inches. All are of sandstone, but bear none of the markings inscribed on rocks in the neighbourhood ; they lie within an area measuring 40 feet across.

The rain which had been falling gently since the beginning of the walk, now fell rather more heavily for a few minutes, but by the time the summit of Dod Law (654 feet) was reached it had ceased, and the noble panorama of the Cheviot Hills was appreciated to the full. The heather was in full bloom, and several grouse were flushed on the way to the summit.

The Law is crowned by three forts. The most easterly has at first more the appearance of a stock-enclosure, the ramparts being now only about $1\frac{1}{2}$ feet in height ; its defensive position, however, on the summit, and the fact that it is defended by two ramparts, suggest that it should be classified as a fort. It measures some 95 by 75 yards, and the ramparts are of stone.

The second fort lies 50 yards to the north-west, the area between the forts having been formed into an annex or stock-enclosure by raising a mound on the open sides to north and south. This fort measures 98 by 93 yards, and is protected by a low escarpment to the west. It is enclosed by a single rampart of stone with, at parts, slight traces of an excavated trench. The rampart where best preserved is 4 feet in height, and traces occur here and there of an inner rampart of very slight dimensions. The entrances are doubtful, they were probably to the north-west and south-west. An earthwork runs south-west from the fort to the edge of a steep slope. A well exists at the foot of the escarpment to the west, and forms the water-supply of the keeper's cottage close at hand.

The third and most important fort lies at a slightly lower level, 150 yards to the west. It is irregularly circular, 65 yards in diameter, and is protected by a declivity to the south-west. Of the two earthen ramparts the outer is the higher, being 5 feet in height ; the inner rampart is obscured to the east by later



DODDINGTON BASTLE FROM THE NORTH. c. 1889.

From a photograph by Miss ST PAUL. Presented by G. G. BUTLER, Esq.

To face p. 204.



work. The entrances have probably been to the north-west and south-east. There are at least nine hut-circles in the fort, one excavated by our member, Mr Carr, shows a well-built wall of sandstone. To the north of the fort is an annex measuring 75 yards by 44, and five hut-circles lie outside the annex at its north side.

Much interest was aroused by the examination of the markings on the sandstone outcrop between the two last-mentioned forts. This rock (*B.N.C.*, vol. v, Pl. VI, fig. 1) is the finest of the Doddington group, and is peculiar in bearing rectilinear forms as well as concentric circles. Three more cup-marked stones lie to the north of the annex of the west fort, and hollows on three other stones near this part are probably of the same origin. The inscribed rocks of the district were fully described and figured sixty years ago in our *History*, by Mr George Tate.*

From the summit the party descended by a grassy path to Doddington; at the castle-house (Plate III) the Secretary gave a short account of the building, the ruinous condition of which was noted with much regret.† The castle was built in 1584 by Sir Thomas Grey of Chillingham, only nineteen years before Border warfare was brought to an end by the Union of the Crowns; it has already been fully described in our *History*.‡ It was alienated from the Chillingham estate and became the property of the present proprietor, Mr Davidson, only a few months before the visit of the Club. At the Club's visit in 1870 the flooring was stated to be in a decayed state; now only fragments of the joist ends can be seen protruding from the crumbling masonry. The east end fell in 1896, and since the plans, reproduced by Mr Knowles in *Archæologia Aeliana*, were made, a further fall of the south wall to the west of the staircase projection has taken place. The view from a drawing made about 1840, shown by Mr Knowles, would appear to be inaccurate in several respects.

Proceeding to the Church through the picturesque hamlet, the party was met by the Rev. J. G. Shotton, B.A., vicar of the parish, who gave an historical and descriptive account of the

* *Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. v, p. 137.

† Its present state is well shown in an illustration in Mr Anderson Graham's *Highways and Byways in Northumbria*, p. 96 (1920).

‡ Vol. xxi, p. 28. See also *Archæologia Aeliana*, 2nd ser., vol. xxi, p. 293.

building to an interested audience, and produced for examination a folio history of Doddington in MS., written by the late Rev. William Proctor.*

Two grave-slabs built into the interior of the porch were examined, as was also the old font, restored in the chancel as part of the recently erected War Memorial (fig. 6). The font had been used, in an inverted position, as the base of a

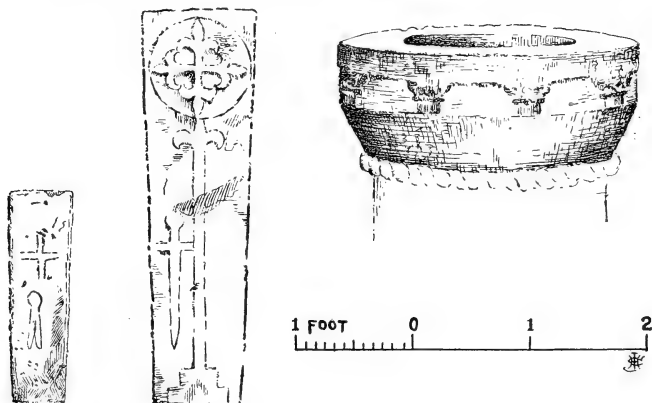


FIG. 6.—GRAVE-COVERS AND FONT, DODDINGTON CHURCH.

later font, bearing the date 1723. It is of white sandstone, $31\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter and $11\frac{5}{8}$ inches high; the basin is $18\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter by $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches in depth. The exterior bears nine capitals carved in relief, most of the shafts having been obliterated owing to the lower portion being chamfered, probably to suit the stone for use as a base. The communion plate comprises a cup made at Newcastle, 1792–1793, and a paten made at the same place in the same year. Both pieces are inscribed, *The Gift of / the Rev^d. Nath^l Ellison / to the Parish of / Doddington / 1793*. The old bell bears the date 1612; it became cracked, and a new one was purchased in 1865 at the cost of Sir Horace St. Paul, Bart., to whom the old bell was

* See *Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. vi, p. 146.

surrendered. It was taken to Ewart Park. The other features of the church have been described in our *History*.* The President suitably expressed the thanks of the Club to Mr Shotton.

At 3 o'clock the cars were rejoined in the village, and on reaching the Black Bull Hotel at Wooler, members to the number of fifty-two sat down to dinner. The Secretary read two letters from Mr G. G. Butler, reporting his attendance as the Club's representative at the Toronto meeting of the British Association. It was unfortunate that Mr Butler was unable to be present at this meeting in his own parish; he had, however, given cordial help in making arrangements for the meeting, and had supplied for examination a rubbing of the inscription taken from Doddington Bastle to Ewart Park.† Mr Herbert exhibited a fine specimen of the great saw-fly (*Sirex gigas*) from Fallodon, and the Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken sent a note of the rediscovery of the Brookweed (*Samolus Valerandi*) at Gunsgreen. The following new members were elected:—Mr G. O. H. E. Biber-Erskine of Newmains, Dryburgh; Mrs Biber-Erskine; Rev. John Burr, M.A., The Manse, Bowden; Miss Lena M'Kenzie, Caldra, Duns; Mr Stewart Ross, 1 Thistle Court, Edinburgh; and Mr Peter Murray Threipland, Dryburgh Abbey.

APPENDIX.

DODDINGTON FREEHOLDERS.

The large number of freeholders in Doddington in former times has been remarked upon; forty lairds of Doddington, each riding his own horse, are stated to have attended a funeral at Belford. The following lists are supplied by Mr J. C. Hodgson, M.A. :—

At the election of Knights of the Shire, February 1715/6, Thomas Stawart of Doddington voted as a freeholder in Lowick.

At the election of Knights of the Shire, February and March 1722, no votes for Doddington are recorded.

At the election of Knights of the Shire, May 1734, there voted as freeholders in Doddington, *alias* Dorrington :—

John Anderson, Thomas Bryson, John Cook, Anthony Cowey, William

* Vol. xxi, p. 27.

† "TIGAMILES / HVIVS · STRVC- / TVRE · SVPTVM / FECIT · A · D · 1584."

Cuthbertson, Robert Dodds, William Gibson, George Graham, Richard Graham, George Harle, Cuthbert Hutton, George Murton, Henry Murton, George Sheel, Thomas Sheel, Cuthbert Staward, T. Staward, glover, Thomas Staward, William Staward, Henry Trumble, Thomas Young.

At the election of Knights of the Shire, February 1747/8, there voted for Doddington :—

John Anderson, Thomas Bryson, John Burrell, Alexander Barber (for annuity out of Doddington), John Cock, all of Doddington ; Thomas Cuthbertson of Ilderton ; Anthony Cowey, William Cuthbertson, Robert Dodds, George Dunlap, James Dryden, Edward Elliot (for annuity out of Doddington), Thomas Fettis (for annuity out of Doddington), John Gibson, Richard Graham, William Gibson, John Hutton, all of Doddington ; Thomas Howey of Humbleton ; George Hall, George Handyside, William Lewins (for annuity out of Doddington), Henry Murton, Andrew Murton (for annuity out of Doddington) ; Thomas Murton Kimmerston ; Thomas Nicholson Sunderland by the Sea ; Thomas Staward, Cuthbert Staward, William Smith, all of Doddington ; Richard Staward of Fordhill ; John Smith of Long Lowick ; Thomas Smith, George Sheilds, Thomas Sheilds, Henry Turnbull, Gilbert Wightman, all of Doddington ; Thomas Young of Scrimmerston, for Doddington-Grainges.

At the election of Knights of the Shire, October 1774, there voted for Doddington :—

John Anderson, John Burrell, Thomas Cuthbertson, William Cuthbertson, James Dryden, Thomas Fettus, John Gibson, Thomas Gibson, George Graham, George Hall, Robert Hall, John Hutton, all of Doddington ; Alexander Howey of Kirknewton ; Henry Morton, Andrew Morton, Robert Mather, William Smith, Richard Staward, William Staward, Thomas Shield, all of Doddington ; Thomas Staward of Chillingham-barns ; James Smith, Gilbert Weightman, both of Doddington ; Thomas Young of Scrimmerston.

At the election of Knights of the Shire, February and March 1826, there voted for Doddington :—

Henry Henderson of Doddington.

At the election of Knights of the Shire, June and July 1826, there voted for Doddington :—

John Cock, Henry Henderson, both of Doddington ; Alexander Howey of Caisley House ; John Sharp of Druridge.

At the election of Members of Parliament in July 1841 there voted for Doddington :—

Rev. William Proctor, for a freehold house and glebe land ; John Cock, Henry Henderson, John Hudson, Richard Young, all of Doddington, for freehold land or houses ; Robert Burrell, as occupier of Doddington Mill ; George Moffitt, as occupier of Doddington North Farm ; Richard Thompson, as occupier of Doddington South Farm.

At the election of Members of Parliament in July 1852 there voted for Doddington :—

Rev. William Proctor, for freehold house, etc. ; Henry Henderson, John Hudson, both of Doddington, for freehold houses ; Andrew Addison, as occupier of house and tolls ; Robert Burrell, as occupier of mill ; George Moffitt, as occupier of land ; and Richard Thompson, as occupier of land.

DODDINGTON REGISTERS.

The registers of Doddington commence in 1700, previous to that date there are stray entries. The following extracts have been made by Mr H. M. Wood, B.A. :—

1700,	May 1.	William, s. of Mr Nicholas Brown of Ewart	. bapt.
1702,	May 31.	Charles, s. of Mr William Selby of Yardhill	. ”
1702,	Sept. 20.	George, s. of Mr William Ildertone of Humbl- toun ”
1705,	Nov. 18.	Mr Henry Collonwood of Great Rille and Mrs Kathir. Mortone of Weatwood . . . . .	. mar.
1709,	Aug. 22.	Mary Nevelsone, the oldst woman of Dodding- toun parish, died 22nd August 1709, aged about 105 yrs. . . . .	. bur.
1710,	Dec. 14.	Thomas, s. of Thomas Stawart, gentlman of Doddingtoun, this is his third sone Thomas	. bapt.
1711,	May 4.	Mr Charls Hammon, Vicor of Doddingtoun and Chatton . . . . .	. bur.
1711,	Oct. 29.	The Schooll house of Doddingtoun was brunt	. .
1714/15,	Jan. 23.	Elezabath, d. of James Spatchwood of Dodding- toun, Mr Gordon drew ye Rightr . . . . .	. born.
1719,	Aug. 30.	Jane, d. of Charles Floyd, a travler tha had bene taken by the Turks . . . . .	. bapt.
1731,	Dec. 18.	James Riddell, a blind man of ye Farinlaws, father to Andrew Riddl . . . . .	. bur.
1733,	May 1.	Andrew Burn, Schooll master of Doddingtoun and Janey Murdy . . . . .	. mar.
1785,	Oct. 29.	Ann, daughter of Will ^m Robson and Mary Purvis (who were said to have been married in Scot- land) . . . . .	. bapt.
1803,	May 14.	Horace David Cholwell St Paul and Anna Maria Ward, both of this Chapelry, by License	. mar.

5. SOUTHDEAN AND FERNIHIRST.

The fifth meeting was held at Southdean and Fernihirst on Wednesday, 10th September. After a day of ceaseless rain, the morning broke clear and cloudless, and the long drive of forty-

three miles was enjoyed under perfect weather conditions; members and friends to the number of 112 attended the meeting, which was the largest of the year. Among the members present were Rev. William M'Conachie, D.D. (President), and Mrs M'Conachie; Sir George Douglas, Bart.; Mr J. C. Hodgson, M.A.; Mr Howard Pease, M.A.; and Mr Henry Rutherford of Fairnington (ex-Presidents); Mr Craw (Secretary); Dr M'Whir (Editing Secretary); Mrs Aitchison, Lochton; Mrs Bell, Northfield; ex-Provost Boyd, Jedburgh; Mr R. Bruce of Thirlestane; Bailie Carter, Duns; Mr J. H. Deans, Pitcox; Dr Dey, Wooler; Mrs Erskine, Melrose; Mrs Biber-Erskine, Newmains; Mr A. A. Falconer, Duns; Miss Shirra Gibb, The Roan; Mr T. Gowland, Melrose; Dr Hay, Gifford Vale; Mr Oliver Hilson, Ancrum; Miss Hope, Morebattle; Major Logan Home, Edrom; Miss Logan Home; Lieut.-Col. Scott-Kerr, Kelso; Mr A. R. Levitt, Alnmouth; Mr J. Little, Galashiels; Mrs Little; Rev. P. Lockton, Melrose; Mrs Logan, Birkhill; Mr T. Wells Mabon, Jedburgh; Capt. A. R. M'Dougal, Blythe; Mr J. W. Marshall, Berwick; Miss Martin, Ord Hill; Mr J. C. Mather, Buxley; Lieut.-Col. Molesworth of Cruicksfield; Mrs Molesworth; Mrs Temple Muir, Darnick; Mrs Pearson, Otterburn; Rev. M. M. Piddocke, Kirknewton; Mrs Pringle, Benrig; Rev. Canon Roberson, Norham; Mrs Roberson; Miss Sanderson, Greenhead; Mr H. R. Smail, Berwick; Mr W. Spark, Chirnside; Rev. J. R. Spence, B.D., Southdean; Mr T. Stirling, St Boswells; Mr E. E. P. Taylor of Pawston; Mr James Thin, Edinburgh; Mr P. Murray Threipland, Dryburgh Abbey; Capt. Gartside-Tippinge, Berrywell; Mrs Gartside-Tippinge; Miss Gartside-Tippinge; Mr Fraser-Tytler, Melrose; Mr J. Veitch of Inchbonny; Mr R. Waldie, Jedburgh; Mr J. S. Watson of Easter Softlaw; Miss Welch, Earlston; Mr T. Wilson, Hawick; Mrs Wilson; Miss Wilson, Wellnage; Mr A. Wyllie, Galashiels; Mrs Wyllie; Miss C. S. Wyllie.

At 11 o'clock the party left St Boswells railway station in two char-a-bancs and a number of private cars. For over a mile after passing beneath the railway line to Kelso the road follows the track of the Roman Road, and about a mile farther on, where Liliard's Edge is crossed, the traditional grave of Fair Maiden Liliard occupies a position on the line of the Roman Road about $\frac{1}{3}$ mile to the left of the road to Ancrum. Time did

not permit of a visit to the spot, but the fine view from the ridge, both to north and south, was fully appreciated. In passing Ancrum House a view of the herd of fallow deer in the wooded park was obtained.

After crossing the river Teviot the route lay first along its right bank and then up the valley of the Rule. At Bedrule a halt was made in order to visit the church, from the porch of which a fine view of the valley is obtained, with the Wells woods lying beyond the stream and the rugged heathery mass of Ruberslaw rising over all. The name of the parish was originally Bethocrule, and the intermediate form, Bethrule, was used later. The lands have been associated with the families of Comyn, Turnbull, and Elliot, and now form part of the Wells estate. In the porch of the church are two fragments of early coped grave-covers with scale ornamentation, and a cover of small dimensions bearing a weathered effigy. The stained-glass windows are the work of Mr Douglas Strachan, and the heraldic shields of the families connected with the parish have been used in the scheme of decoration on the walls.*

About a couple of miles from Bedrule the road led past the ruined tower of Fulton. The ruin measures 31 by 23 feet, with traces of a projection at the south-east angle which has contained a circular stair; the present height is some 23 feet. There are joist holes for the floor of the first story, and three shot holes with a horizontal external splay.†

On arriving at Southdean the party was conducted to the modern church by Rev. J. R. Spence, B.D., in order to see the super-altar, which was found in the ruins of the pre-Reformation church and was inserted in the present communion table. The relic is a slab of sandstone measuring $9\frac{1}{4}$ by $7\frac{1}{4}$ inches, and bears five simple incised consecration crosses. It is one of two such stones found in Scotland, the other being from Coldingham.‡ Mr F. C. Eeles has traced the origin of the mediæval super-altar to the portable altar of earlier times, and says that it became customary to dispense with the presence of the bishop in the consecration of small or remote churches, and to insert

* See *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. xxiv, p. 40.

† See *Rulewater and its People*, p. 235 (fig.).

‡ I am indebted to Mr Spence for the record of another, found near Wick. (*Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.* 1918-1919, p. 10.)

one of these slabs consecrated by him in the larger slab of the unconsecrated altar. He suggests that this slab may have been made at Southdean and sent to Glasgow for consecration. The present church contains a stained-glass window to the memory of James Thomson the poet, whose father was minister of Southdean, 1700–1716; the poet came to the parish at the age of two months. There is also a bronze tablet to the Rev. Dr Mair, who, as minister of Southdean, acted as guide to the Club on the occasion of its former visit in 1891.*

From the church the party proceeded to the churchyard, situated some 300 yards to the south-east. It contains the ruins of the church built after the collapse of the roof of the earlier church in 1688. At the south side of the church is the grave of the poet's father; the inscription of the stone has been given in our *History* (vol. xiii, p. 294). The grave of the modern Cout of Keilder is close to the south of the west entrance; this redoubtable worthy was a shepherd, John Armstrong by name, who flourished towards the end of the eighteenth century; at wrestling his match was never found; an account of him is given by Mr Tancred (*Rulewater*, p. 292). The jongs which formerly hung at the old church are no longer to be seen.

Rejoining the cars, members then went to the site of the earlier church by the side of the Jed, a mile south of Chesters. The situation is a striking one, marked by knarled ash trees and surrounded by a fine upland country. The tower of Dykeraw, of which a mere fragment remains, stands 350 yards off on the opposite side of the Jed; and the steep hill above the church is crowned with an early fort protected by two stone ramparts and having an entrance to the north-east, near which are remains of hut-circles and irregularly shaped enclosures.

When the members gathered around the foundations of the church, Mr Spence gave an account of its history. Here in 1388 assembled the leaders of the Scottish army to mature their plans, and from here they started on their march up the valley of the Carter Burn on the invasion that led to the fight of Otterburn. In 1910 the foundations were laid bare under the auspices of the Hawick Archæological Society, and the results of the excavation are given in detail by Mr Eeles.† The ruin

* *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. xiii, p. 291.

† *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, 1910–1911, p. 551.



ELEVATION OF NORTH WALL.

FOUNDATIONS AT LOWER LEVEL.

COBBLE STONES UNDER FOUNDATIONS.

GRAVE SLAB

GRAVE SLAB AS STEP 3'3" ABOVE DATUM.

TOWER

NAVE.

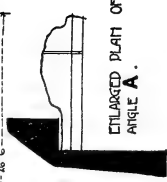
POINT FOUND HERE.

POSITION OF DODDINGTON. STEP ONLY REMAINS GRAVE SLAB AS STEP 5'2" 60'0" ABOVE DATUM.

POSITION OF ACHILLA AND PROCHA

FOUNDATIONS ONLY

TOP OF BASE 5'0" ABOVE DATUM.



ENLARGED PLAN OF ANGLE A.

PLAN OF CHURCH AT LEVEL OF BASECOURSE.



SCALE OF FEET.

ALEX. INGLIS, ARCHT.
HAWICK.

FIG. 7.

Reproduced by permission of Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.

consist of a western tower, nave, and chancel. The walls of the tower are 4 feet in thickness, and the entrance is from the nave; the stonework of the tower and nave are similar in character. The main doorway of the church is near the west end of the nave on its south side; opposite this there is a smaller door in the north wall. The chancel has two angle-buttresses at the east end; in the south wall were the sedilia, of which a crocketed pediment and a floriated finial were found, and a piscina, the ogee-arched and cusped top of which was also unearthed. In the north wall of the chancel was a recess, probably for a tomb. The chancel probably dates from the end of the fifteenth century. Close to the north wall of the nave, on the outside, were found the foundations of an earlier church (fig. 7).

The tower has been suitably adapted to contain the relics found: the font,* octagonal above and circular below; a small grave-slab, 1 foot 10 inches in length, with a pair of shears and a floriated cross (the arms being formed by four penannular circles—a usual thirteenth-century design); window tracery; label terminations; skews; mouldings, and other fragments. A large cross-slab, 6 feet in length, bearing a design somewhat similar to that of the smaller slab, and part of a sword, has been used as the sill of the south doorway and is much defaced.

Dr McConachie on behalf of the Club thanked Mr Spence for his clear and interesting description. The party then continued its way towards Carter Bar, enjoying, as the road gradually ascended, a marvellous panorama of the Cheviot range and of a large part of the south of Scotland. The prominent green mass of the Browndean Laws illuminated by a ray of sunshine stood out in marked contrast against the dark blue of the Big Cheviot, and far to the north the Eildons rose conspicuously as they did to the Roman legions on their way across the range to Trimontium. Shortly before reaching Carter Bar, close to which is the scene of the Redeswire fray of 1575, the party turned back by the Jedburgh road, and after passing through a district

* The font is peculiar in having no drain: this feature is of occasional occurrence in Scotland, though said never to be found in England. It is hoped that this ancient relic of Christian baptism may be restored for its original purpose to the present church, when the people of Southdean will be able to celebrate the two Christian Sacraments at the table and font used by their forefathers in pre-Reformation times.

of remarkable beauty, reached Fernihirst Castle,* where Mr James Veitch gave an account of the building; the remarkable lime trees were also visited.

From Fernihirst the run to Inchbonny was a short one: here Mr Veitch had prepared with infinite care an exhibition of the relics in his possession,† which he described in a manner that aroused the interest and enthusiasm of all. Miss Veitch had prepared a table on the lawn with true Border hospitality, and had it not been for the thought of the inexorable railway timetable, members would fain have lingered over the tea-cups and historic relics. Members responded heartily to Dr McConachie's vote of thanks to Mr and Miss Veitch for their forethought and hospitality.

Dinner was served at the Spread Eagle Hotel, Jedburgh, where forty-seven sat down together. The following were elected members of the Club:—Miss Ida M. Hayward, F.L.S., 7 Abbotsford Road, Galashiels; Mr Andrew H. Glegg, Maines, Chirside; Mr Thomas Yool, Jedneuk; and Rev. J. R. Spence, B.D., The Manse, Southdean.

The close of the meeting was somewhat hurried, and several relics brought to the meeting could not be fully examined, notably two thin bronze armlets dug up near Bemersyde, and

* *Cast. and Dom. Arch. of Scot.*, vol. ii, p. 156; *Hawick Arch. Soc. Trans.*, 1910, p. 27; *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. xx, p. 204. The following variations of the spelling of the name have been used:

Fernihirst, by George Chalmers (*Caledonia*), Sir George Douglas (*Hist. of Roxburgh, Selkirk, and Peebles*), Andrew Lang, Sir Herbert Maxwell, and J. R. Oliver (*Upper Teviotdale*).

Ferniehirst, by Alexander Jeffrey (*The Hist. and Antiq. of Roxburghshire*), The Ordnance Survey, *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. x, p. 44.

Fernieherst, by MacGibbon and Ross (*Cast. and Dom. Arch. of Scot.*), F. H. Groome (*A Short Border History*), *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. xi, p. 10; vol. xx, p. 204.

Fernihirst, by Rev. James Morton (*Monastic Annals of Teviotdale*), Sir Thomas Dick Lauder (*Scottish Rivers*), P. Hume Brown, George Watson (*Hawick Arch. Soc. Trans.*, 1910), *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. xii, p. 69.

Fairnyhirst, by Sir Walter Scott (*Border Antiquities*).

Farniherst, by Rev. George Ridpath (*Border History*).

Fernyhurst, by J. Hill Burton.

Fernyhirst, by Patrick Fraser Tytler.

† See Appendix.

brought by Mr T. Stirling. The time available was scarcely sufficient to do justice to the programme, but trains were reached in good time at St Boswells about 6 o'clock.

APPENDIX.

RELICS AT INCHBONNY.

The property of Inchbonny has been in the possession of the family of Veitch since 1738. To most Borderers the name of James Veitch (1771-1838) of Inchbonny is well known as the preceptor and life-long correspondent of Sir David Brewster, and the intimate of Sir Walter Scott. His improved plough obtained the £100 award of the Highland Society. They were exported over all Europe, as were also the telescopes of his manufacture, with one of which he was the first to observe the comet of 1811. An account of James Veitch will be found in the *Border Magazine*, 1900, pp. 15, 34, 45.

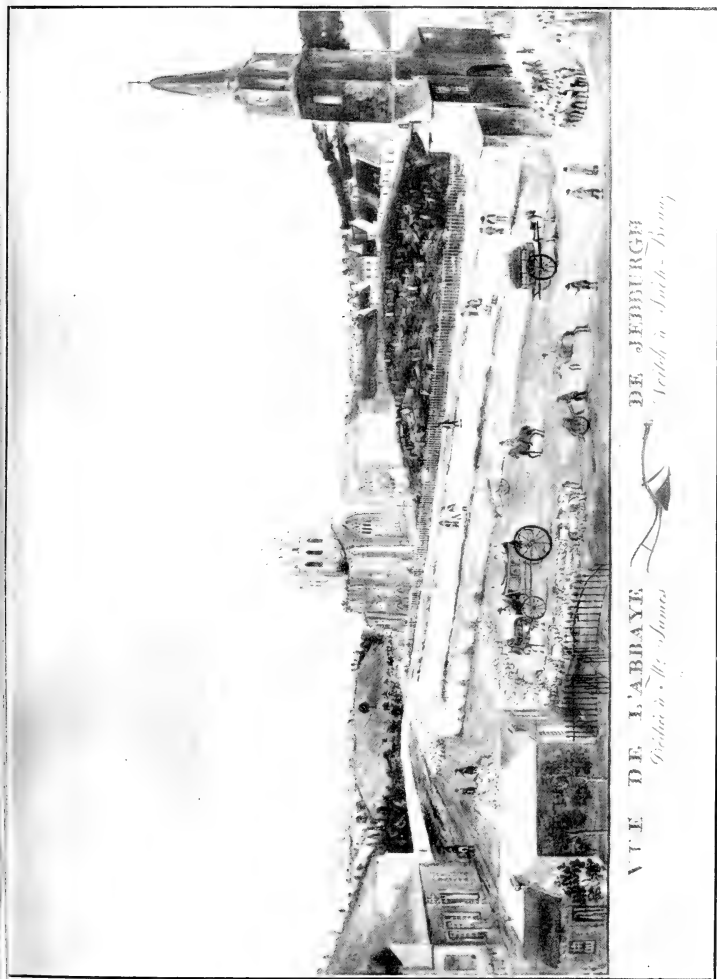
The following objects of interest were exhibited to the Club on the occasion of its visit to Inchbonny :—

I. *Local Relics.*

1. Ringan Oliver's sword.
2. Pair of "knocking stones" (used for shelling barley) from Smailcleughfoot.
3. Bottom half of quern found in neighbourhood.
4. *Articles found at Inchbonny*: Three cannon balls (one is part of a chain shot), stone cruisie, Edward I silver penny, and stone axe.
5. Piece of oak beam of Jedburgh Castle (demolished 1409) recovered in 1816.
6. Small glass charm found in ancient British grave near Carter Fell, also three leaden charms.

II. *Relics of French Prisoners.*

1. View of Jedburgh Abbey, 1812 (Plate IV). By M. Bazin—with dedication.
2. Miniature of James Veitch. Do.
3. Miniature of John Veitch (his son). Do.
4. Water-colour painting of flowers. Do.
5. Pen and ink sketch of Deacon Henderson. Do.
6. do. of group at Inchbonny. Do.
7. Silhouette of James Veitch. Do.
8. Carved bone thimble-case presented to Mrs Veitch.
9. Reflecting telescope made by a prisoner at Inchbonny.
10. Recipes for soldering gold and silver, in French.



VUE DE L'ABBAYE DE JEDBURGH
Goussier & Fils, Paris

JEDBURGH ABBEY, 1812.

From a painting by a French prisoner-of-war. Presented by JAMES VEITCH, Esq. (original in his possession).

To face p. 216.



III. *Relics of James Veitch, Optician, 1771-1838.*

1. Portrait painted by J. Wilson to the order of Sir Walter Scott.
2. Letter from Sir Walter Scott.
3. Speculum of telescope with which he discovered the comet of 1811 (with data in his writing of the discovery).
4. Mouldboard of improved plough which obtained a premium of £100 from the Highland and Agricultural Society.
5. *Articles made by him*: Gregorian reflecting telescope, achromatic telescope, microscope, barometer, thermometer, spectacles, and eight-day clock.
6. Flintlock gun used by him as a volunteer at time of False Alarm.
7. Boss of Roxburgh Volunteer Infantry from his uniform.

IV. *General Relics.*

1. Piece of Sir Isaac Newton's tree, with commemorative bronze medal presented to James Veitch by the Earl of Buchan.
2. Replica of Jethart jug (an old measure).
3. Boss of Roxburghshire Light Dragoons, 1810.
4. Flintlock pistol ("Dublin Castle" on lock).
5. Four old verge watches.
6. Bayonet used in Peninsular War.
7. Snuff mull (W. V., 1810).
8. Gold family seal (presented by Veitch of Chelsea).
9. Sampler 200 years old.
10. 5-inch reflecting telescope made by William Veitch.
11. 2½-inch do. do. do.
12. Kaleidoscope—the invention of Brewster.
13. Old razor, lancet, toddy ladle, and sugar breaker.
14. Portrait of Andrew Lumsden—a Jethart worthy, 1802.
15. Large block of jasper from Roberts Linn.
16. Diary of Robert Ainslie, writer in Jedburgh, 1684.
17. Summons by James Veitch, Court at Rink, 1746.
18. Draft Minute of Jedburgh Town Council, 1742, signed by Lord Lothian as Provost.

5A. HIRSEL WOODS.

A special botanical meeting was held by the kind permission of the Earl of Home at Hirsell, on Thursday, 18th September, for the purpose of studying the fungi of the Hirsell woods. The party met at the Hirsell Lodge, Coldstream, at 10.45 A.M., when sixteen members, led by the Very Rev. David Paul, LL.D., D.D., and guided by Mr Johnston, the head forester, assembled.

Present: Dr Paul and Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D. (ex-Presidents); Mr Craw (Secretary); Mr John Bishop, Berwick; Mr J. B. Duncan, Berwick; Mr A. A. Falconer, Duns; Miss Hope, Morebattle; Mrs Erskine, Melrose; Major Logan Home, Edrom; Mrs and Miss Logan Home; Rev. A. E. Swinton, M.A., of Swinton, and Mrs Swinton; and Mr G. Taylor, Chapelhill.

The day was fine and the woods offered a welcome shelter from a somewhat boisterous wind. Over four hours were spent in searching the woods, parks, and grassy paths; and before leaving, the party walked through the gardens where the fine tulip-tree, the largest in Scotland, was much admired. It is known to be over 180 years old and is probably over 200; the girth at the base is 31 feet 9 inches, and 18 feet 6 inches at 5 feet from the ground; * the height is said to be 74 feet.

The Melancholy Thistle (*Cirsium heterophyllum*) and the Tway-blade (*Listera ovata*) were picked up in the course of the walk, and the following list of fungi was compiled; conditions were not altogether favourable, and many of the specimens presented a dried-up appearance, rendering them difficult to identify.

Amanita rubescens, Fr.; *Amanitopsis vaginata* (Bull.) Roze.; *Lepiota granulosa* (Batsch) Fr.; *Armillaria mellea* (Vahl) Fr., *A. mucida* (Schr.) Fr.; *Tricholoma terreum* (Schaeff.) Fr., *T. saponaceum*, Fr., *T. album* (Schaeff.) Fr.; *Russula cyanoxantha* (Schaeff.) Fr., *R. fellea*, Fr., *R. ochroleuca* (Pers.) Fr., *R. emetica* (Schaeff.) Fr., *R. fragilis* (Pers.) Fr.; *Mycena filopes* (Bull.) Fr., *M. galopus*, Fr.; *Collybia radicata*, Berk., *C. odora* (Bull.) Fr.; *Marasmius oreades* (Bolt.) Fr.; *Lactarius blennius*, Fr.; *Hygrophorus ceraceus* (Wulf.) Fr., *H. coccineus* (Schaeff.) Fr., *H. conicus* (Scop.) Fr., *H. psittacinus* (Schaeff.) Fr., *H. virgineus* (Wulf.) Fr., *H. olivaceoalbus*, Fr.; *Laccaria laccata* (Scop.) B. and Br.; *Paxillus involutus* (Batsch.) Fr., *P. giganteus* (Sow.) Fr.; *Pholiota squarrosa* (Müll.) Fr., *P. spectabilis*, Fr.; *Inocybe rimosa* (Bull.) Fr., *I. geophylla* (Sow.) Fr.; *Galera tenera* (Schaeff.) Fr., *G. hypnorum* (Schrank) Fr.; *Cortinarius torvus*, Fr., *C. acutus* (Pers.) Fr., *C. elatior*, Fr.; *Psaliota campestris* (Linn.) Fr., *P. arvensis* (Schaeff.) Fr.; *Hypholoma fasciculare*

* The tulip tree at Norham Vicarage measures 7 feet 3 inches at 5 feet from the ground.

(Huds.) Fr. ; *Panæolus separatus* (Linn.) Fr. ; *Coprinus micaceus* (Bull.) Fr. ; *Boletus subtomentosus* (Linn.) Fr., *B. scaber* (Bull.) Fr., *B. chrysenteron* (Bull.) Fr. ; *Polyporus adiposus*, B. and Br. ; *Fomes annosus*, Fr. ; *Polystictus versicolor* (Linn.) Fr. ; *Clavaria cinerea* (Bull.) Fr., *C. stricta*, Fr. ; *Scleroderma vulgare*, Hornem. ; *Lycoperdon perlatum*, Pers. ; *Peziza* (*Lachnea*) *scutellata* (Linn.).

6. BERWICK.

The annual business meeting was held at Berwick on Wednesday, 8th October, when 68 members and friends were present, including Rev. William M'Conachie, D.D. (President), and Mrs M'Conachie ; Sir Archibald Buchan-Hepburn, Bart., Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Mr G. G. Butler, M.A., and Mr James Curle, F.S.A. (ex-Presidents) ; Mr Craw (Secretary) ; Dr M'Whir (Editing Secretary) ; Mr Dodds (Treasurer) ; Mrs Aitchison, Lochton ; Mr A. Anderson, Berwick ; Mr J. Bishop, Berwick ; Miss Brown, Chirnside ; Miss Cameron, Trinity ; Provost Carmichael, Coldstream ; Mrs Caverhill, Reston ; Miss Caverhill, Berwick ; Mr C. E. Clendinnen, Kelso ; Mrs Cresswell, Hauxley Hall ; Mr J. B. Duncan, Berwick ; Rev. W. Flint, M.A., Norham ; Mr W. Fortune, Ayton ; Mr H. B. Herbert, Fallodon ; Miss Herbert ; Rev. P. G. Hendry, M.A., Paxton ; Mr O. Hilson, Ancrum ; Miss Hope, Morebattle ; Mr R. G. Johnston, O.B.E., Duns ; Lieut.-Col. Scott-Kerr, Kelso ; Mr R. Kinghorn, Whitsome, West Newton ; Mrs Kirkwood, Kelso ; Mr R. Kyle, Alnwick ; Lieut.-Col. Leather of Middleton Hall ; Lieut.-Col. W. B. Mackay, C.M.G., Berwick ; Mr J. C. Mather, Buxley ; Miss C. C. Miller, Duns ; Col. Molesworth, C.I.E., C.B.E., of Cruicksfield ; Rev. J. Ritchie, B.D., Gordon ; Rev. Canon Roberson, Norham ; Mrs Roberson ; Mr G. A. Russell, The Crooks ; Mr T. B. Short, Waren Mills ; Mr H. R. Smail, Berwick ; Mr T. M'Gregor Tait, Berwick ; Mr E. E. P. Taylor of Pawston ; Mrs Fraser-Tytler, Melrose ; Miss Waller, Hauxley Hall ; Miss Welch, Earlston ; Mr T. Wilson, Hawick ; and Mrs Wilson.

Meeting at the railway station (which was in process of reconstruction) at 11.6 a.m., the party proceeded, under the guidance of Lieut.-Col. W. B. Mackay, C.M.G., to the ruins of the Castle. The weather was of the finest, and the view up the

valley of the Tweed, at full tide, with the bright colouring of the autumn-tinted foliage, was much admired. Col. Mackay showed the work recently carried out by the Board of Works where the ashlar facing of the lower courses of the Castle and of the White Wall have been exposed; he also gave an outline of the history of the Castle.



FIG. 8.—GOLDEN SQUARE, BERWICK.

The first historical reference to Berwick Castle is in the middle of the twelfth century, and towards the end of that century it was much strengthened by Henry II, to whom it had been surrendered as one of five Scottish castles in 1174. From its position and the natural strength of the site it was a castle of great importance in Border warfare, and was garrisoned until the Union of the Crowns in 1603, when Border strongholds were dismantled. Little is known, however, of the periods at which the existing fragments were constructed. After the Union the Castle was used as a quarry; the Parish Church and the Barracks being partly built out of the material. Finally, the ruins were almost entirely swept away to make room for the railway station.

From the Castle, the White Wall runs down the steep bank to the river, where stand the remains of the Water Tower.*

The members then walked to the Bell Tower, which is of Elizabethan date, built on the site of an Edwardian tower. The Edwardian ditch and portions of the Edwardian wall are also preserved at this point. At the north-east angle of the wall, near the site of another Edwardian tower, is the Lords Mount, with embrasures for cannon; it dates from the reign of Mary, being one of the last improvements carried out on the old wall before its abandonment in the following reign.

The Edwardian line was followed till it reaches the Elizabethan wall at the Batardeau or water-controller, on the south face of which can still be seen the groove for operating the sluice. The well-preserved limestone ashlar of the Elizabethan wall, in which can be traced restorations in sandstone, was remarked on, and Col. Mackay showed a diagram of a section of the wall.

After passing on the left the end of the covered way leading to a redoubt on the cliff, the party paused at the Cowport, the only original gateway that remains. Col. Mackay pointed out the gargoyle for carrying off the water from the sentry walk, which is now hidden by the mass of earth raised on the walls in later times. Mr Short referred to the existence of a bridge over the moat outside the gate, expressing the hope that it might be found possible to expose it by excavation. This would certainly add much to the interest of the ancient and picturesque gateway; the bridge is shown as one of five arches in an inset plan of Berwick on Speed's Map of Northumberland, dated 1610.†

Proceeding by the path on the ramparts, the party passed by the Brass Mount to the Cumberland Bastion, where Mr Dickinson, the Burgh Surveyor, had kindly arranged for the Club to be admitted to the Flanker by way of the passage passing beneath the rampart. Here Col. Mackay explained the use of the flankers, exhibiting diagrams showing their construction and use.‡

* On the opposite bank of the Tweed another tower was built at Tweedmouth; the names Tower Road and Tower Villa suggest the vicinity of the site.

† "Sept. 29, 1599—making a new bridge of stone over the stange or town ditch without the Cowgate—£221, 10s. 10½d." (*Calendar of Border Papers*, vol. ii, p. 625).

‡ For a fuller account of the fortifications see Scott's *Berwick-upon-Tweed* (1888), Capt. Norman's *Official Guide to the Fortifications* (1907), and *Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. xx, p. 252 (Plans); also vols. xviii, p. 122; xix, 48, 152; and xx, 50.

Members gathered for lunch in the small Assembly Room of the King's Arms Hotel, where Dr M'Conachie presided over a company of 45, and the toasts of "The King" and "The Club" were duly honoured.

The party then moved to the large Assembly Room. The Secretary intimated apologies for absence from Mr J. C. Hodgson, M.A., Mr R. C. Bosanquet, M.A., Mr Howard Pease, M.A., Rev. A. P. Sym, D.D., Mr A. A. Falconer, Mr A. R. Levett, and Mr H. M. Wood, B.A.; also from Mr George Muirhead, to whom the Secretary had written to offer the congratulations of the Club on the occasion of his jubilee as a member.

The President then delivered his address on The Mammalia of the Lammermoors, and nominated as his successor Col. Gerard F. T. Leather, F.R.G.S., of Middleton Hall, Belford. Col. Leather in accepting office expressed his thanks to the President for the honour conferred on him, and on behalf of those present thanked Dr M'Conachie for his interesting address; Col. Mackay seconded. The Secretary then read the Report as follows:—

REPORT.

In a summer of so wet and sunless a character as that of 1924, the Club has been singularly fortunate in being able to carry out the arranged programmes of its field days. The only rain experienced was at Doddington, but little inconvenience was suffered even on that occasion. The meetings have been well attended, the average number present at the five excursions being 94.

As it is found increasingly difficult to devote sufficient time at the field meetings to the study of botany, geology, and similar subjects, it is hoped next year to arrange for special meetings for this purpose on the lines of the Hirsell meeting this year.

Since our last business meeting the Club has suffered loss by the death of the following six members: Dr R. Shirra Gibb, The Roan, Lauder, an ex-President of the Club; Mr A. H. Leather-Culley, Radcliffe House, Bamburgh; Mr Robert Dickinson, Longcroft, Lauder; Mr John Neil Gray of Milfield; Lieut.-Col. James Hunter of Anton's Hill; and Mr Nichol Allan Swan, West Blanterne, Edrom.

The thanks of the Club are due to members and others who have reported the following observations :—

Botany.—A new station of the Hawksbeard (*Crepis mollis*) is reported on the Lumsdaine road, a mile beyond Coldingham. The Dwarf Elder (*Sambucus Ebulus*) was found in a field at Graden, Roxburghshire; and the Creeping Goodyera (*Goodyera repens*) in a wood near Kirkbank Station. Important work among the mosses of the district has been carried out by Mr J. B. Duncan; the results will be duly put on record.

Ornithology.—We have this year to report the first record for Berwickshire of the Little Owl. The bird was caught on Lamberton Moor on 4th April by Mr A. Spratt, Ayton; it was found in a trap at the mouth of a rabbit-burrow, which it was probably entering for shelter. The bird came into the possession of Mr J. P. F. Bell, Ayton, who had its identification established, and eventually presented it, for preservation, to the Royal Scottish Museum. A bird which there is little doubt was of the same species was seen flying in daylight by Mr H. Millican at Lumsdaine a few days later. Mr Adam White, gamekeeper at Grange, reports having seen a third at Grange Wood about the same time; and for Northumberland, Mr Bolam reports one caught in February near Belford.

The Little Owl has been introduced from the Continent to the South of England at various times; it has in parts become quite common, and has gradually extended its range northwards. It now breeds in Yorkshire, and Mr Bolam informs me that one was obtained at Whitley, in Northumberland, in October 1911, and another on the Tyne opposite Hexham in May 1919. In Scotland it has been recorded in Kincardine in 1902, in Fife in 1910, and in Roxburghshire in 1921.

To Mr Bell we are also indebted for a record of the Common Bittern, which was picked up dead in good condition on Ayton golf-course by Mr W. Bird on 16th January. It is worthy of note that in two recent Club reports (1921 and 1922) a bittern has been recorded in the month of January.

Two Waxwings are reported by Dr M'Conachie as seen at Lauder on 14th and 15th January, and from Mr Allan A. Falconer comes a record of one found dead at Blackhouse, near Reston, on 20th January. Mr W. Wells Mabon observed one on 2nd March near the Townhead of Jedburgh. In

Northumberland, Mr Bolam reports them at Holy Island and Waren.

Mr George Taylor reports a Jay at Dunglass in December 1923, and a Goldfinch near Chapelhill. He notes the local increase of the Great Spotted Woodpecker; the spread of this bird and of the Pied Flycatcher seems to be general over our district.

Mr Bolam brings to my notice a male Red-breasted Flycatcher obtained by Mr W. G. Watson on Holy Island on 26th September 1922, and two (male and female) the following day; Mr Watson also obtained three yellow-browed Warblers on Holy Island on 29th and 30th September and 7th October 1922.

The *Scottish Naturalist* for May-June 1924 records from Holy Island a male Fire-crested Wren shot, and a Black Redstart observed, between 8th and 11th November 1923.

Mr Adam White reports a pair of Green Woodpeckers at Grange for several weeks this spring; they probably did not nest. Some ten or twelve years ago, he informs me, a pair were observed there by the late Col. Milne Home and himself. In the above-mentioned issue of the *Scottish Naturalist* fresh light throws doubt on the record of a Green Woodpecker at Bunkle in 1900; the record was quoted in our *History* (vol. xxiv, p. 380). The bird is one unlikely to be misidentified, but it has not yet been secured for identification in Berwickshire.

Mr R. H. Dodds received a young Gannet killed on Tweed, near Whitadder mouth, 30th September 1922. This is an unusual record for such an open-sea bird, though Mr Bolam has recorded it at Jedburgh and even at St Mary's Loch after a storm. Mr Dodds also reports that 24 Common Cormorants and 18 Goosanders were shot on Tweed and its tributaries during the year ending 30th June last.

Archæology: Norham Castle.—The excavation of the Inner Bailey has been completed, and structures of much interest have been revealed in the moat. Work in connection with the strengthening and pointing of the tower is now being carried on.

*Mutiny Stones.**—In association with Professor Thomas Bryce of Glasgow, and with the assistance of several members of the Club, I carried out investigations at the Mutiny Stones, Long-

* See *Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. xxiv, p. 155, plate xiva.

formacus, in July. A trench 12 feet wide was carried into the cairn for a distance of 36 feet. At 22 feet from the east end a wall 14 feet in length ran across the axis of the cairn. This wall consisted of ten slabs set upright in the ground, from which they projected some 18 inches; above the slabs the wall had been carried up some 2 feet higher by rude masonry. To the west of this wall were evident signs of previous disturbance. Although no burial chamber, bones, or relics were found either above or below the surface of the ground, the type of construction serves to confirm the belief that this is a burial cairn of the Neolithic Age similar to the Long Cairns of the North of Scotland.

Publications.—The following recently issued books may be mentioned as dealing with our district :—

Through the Borders to the Heart of Scotland, by Gordon Home (Dent & Sons).

The Borders and Beyond, by Abel Chapman, M.A. (Gurney and Jackson).

The Roxburghshire Word Book, by George Watson (Cambridge University Press).

Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, 1922–1923, contains “Roman Inscription at Jedburgh,” by George Macdonald, C.B., F.B.A., D.Litt., LL.D., F.S.A.Scot.

Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Fourth Series, vol. i, contains “Some Rectilinear Earthworks in Northumberland,” by Thomas Ball.

Archæologia Æliana, Third Series, vol. xx, contains “The Manor and Township of Shipley” and “The Manors of Brandon and Branton,” by J. C. Hodgson, M.A.; “Seals of Northumberland and Durham,” by C. H. Hunter Blair, M.A., F.S.A. Vol. xxi contains “The Manor and Township of Titlington,” by J. C. Hodgson, M.A.; “Seals of Northumberland and Durham,” by C. H. Hunter Blair, M.A., F.S.A.; “Otterburn,” by Howard Pease, M.A., F.S.A.; and “Monumental Inscriptions in Kirknewton Church and Churchyard,” by J. C. Hodgson, M.A.

Northumbrian Monuments, or the Shields of Arms, Effigies, and Inscriptions in the Churches, Castles, and Halls of Northumberland. Records Committee of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; edited by C. H. Hunter Blair, M.A., F.S.A.

The formation of a sister Club, the East Lothian Antiquarian and Field Naturalists' Society, is a movement to be welcomed by our Club. It is to be hoped that the life of the new Society may be a long and useful one, and that they and we may prove mutually serviceable.

In conclusion may I invite the co-operation of members in compiling a list of the following minor antiquities in Berwickshire, especially those in private grounds or in unusual situations : Dovecotes, Sundials, Carved Stones (heraldic shields, lintels bearing initials or dates prior to 1800, texts or exhortations, etc.), Named Wells and Named Boulders.

The following were then elected members of the Club : Mrs Anderson, Nulla Ghar, Burnmouth ; Miss Meta Baillie, Harleyburn, Melrose ; Mr Simon Evan Henry Baillie ; Captain R. E. Carr, R.N., Scremerston ; Miss Cinthia Cresswell, Hauxley Hall, Amble ; Captain George Davidson of Galagate House, Norham ; Mr T. H. Gladstone, 12 Ravensdowne, Berwick ; Miss Sydney Milne Home, The Cottage, Paxton ; Mrs Hunter, Anton's Hill, Coldstream ; Mrs Lindsay, Prendergust, Ayton ; Mr William C. Millar, 8 North Terrace, Berwick ; Mr George H. Mills of Greenrigs, Swinton ; Mrs Oliver, Edgerston, Jedburgh ; Mr Alexander Cockburn Allison Steven, The Cottage, Thornton ; Miss Gertrude Usher, 3 Williambank, Earlston ; and Mr Frank Watson Wood, South Berrington, Ancroft. By the addition of the above names the membership of the Club became 379, 47 names having been added in the course of the year. The Secretary pointed out that the membership of the Club was by rule limited to 400, and suggested that members should exercise care in the selection of nominees.

Mr Dodds then presented the Treasurer's report, showing a nett estimated credit balance of £127, 17s. 7d., the balance on the year's working being £52, 19s. The subscription was fixed at 10s. as formerly.

The meeting then considered the question of introducing life-membership, remitted from the meeting of 1923. Mr Clendinnen moved and Mr R. G. Johnston seconded its adoption ; the Rev. Mr Aiken moved and Mr O. Hilson seconded that it be not adopted. The arguments brought forward were : *Pro* (1) to lighten the Treasurer's work ; (2) to suit the convenience of members ; (3) to provide a reserve fund. *Con.*



*COPY of a LETTER, dated the 5th October 1688, from Sir Thomas Haggerston,
Deputy Governor of the Town of Berwick, to the Right Honourable William
Blathrayt, His Majesty's Secretary for War, Whitehall, London.*

HONOURED DEAR SIR,

Our Corporation here are so unanimously loyal upon this design of the Dutch, and hath such an abhorrence and detestation of it, that one and all are resolved to venture lives and fortunes in defence of His Majesty's sacred person, his kingdoms, and this his ancient Corporation: and hath commissioned me to beg of His Majesty that he will be pleased to send down blank commissions to me for Colonel, Lieut.-Colonel, Major, 5 Captains, and as many Lieutenants and Ensigns that if occasion should offer or shall require, they may be in readiness to defend this garrison against all His Majesty's enemies whatsoever: and to continue in the nature of trained bands during His Majesty's pleasure as anciently they have been: and can make a regiment of 400 private soldiers: they are all at this time so well disposed for His Majesty's service, that I dare engage of their loyalty, and judge it my duty to make this much known to the King, not knowing a fitter person than yourself to do it: which if His Majesty approves of the design, the sooner the commissions come the better: and the honest Mayor and myself will take care that they be not abused—— —but all for the advance of His Majesty's service if need require, and I hope His Majesty will order us arms out of this store, but to be given in again when the danger is over: I have planted all our guns upon the line, and hath put all things into the best position and readiness that our circumstances will allow: and heartily wish all His Majesty's subjects were but as honest and loyal as we are now here, we not under value any enemy, and I hope to see a good and great victory over all His Majesty's enemies: and live with greater assurance of being

Dear Sir,

Your faithful and most humble servant,

THOMAS HAGGERSTON.

October the 5th, Barwick,
1688.

My Lord Widdrington came last night:
we here know nothing of the Dutch:
but what comes from you, and if they land
we hope to hear as soon of their being beaten.

William, Prince of Orange, landed at Torbay on the 5th November 1688.
James II. abdicated on the 11th December 1688.

[To face p. 227.

It would involve (1) a departure from the simple constitution of the Club, which by rule holds no property except literature ; (2) the registering of the Club as a Society ; and was unnecessary in view of the increasing balance and prosperous state of the Club. The amendment was carried by a considerable majority.

Mr Butler delivered his report as the Club's representative at the Toronto meeting of the British Association, and Mr John Bishop was appointed delegate for 1925.

The meeting next considered a proposal to join the newly formed Northern Naturalists' Union, and the following resolution was adopted : " That while sympathising with the objects of the Union and commending it to the consideration of members, this Club do not join the Northern Naturalists' Union, but will gladly give assistance to it in such work as the compiling of local lists."

The Secretary then moved and Mr Dodds seconded that Mr J. B. Duncan be appointed Librarian to the Club. It was explained that this appointment would lighten the work of the Treasurer, that the library department required increasing attention, and that it was to the advantage of the Club that Mr Duncan should be included among its officials.

A list of suggested places of meeting for 1925 was read by the Secretary. It was agreed to leave the selection to the President and the Secretary. Mr Aiken suggested that if found practicable a joint meeting be arranged with the newly formed East Lothian Antiquarian and Field Naturalist Society.

The following objects were exhibited : Letter from Sir Thomas Haggerston, Deputy Governor of Berwick, in anticipation of the Revolution of 1688, lent by Mr James Russell, Berwick ; photograph of Doddington Bastle from the north, about 1890 (see Plate III), lent by Mr G. G. Butler ; MS. copy of the *Memoirs of Walter Pringle of Greenknow*, from Mr James Curle (the first printed edition is dated 1723) ; photographs taken at the meetings of the Club at Bamburgh and Doddington, sent by the editor of the *Newcastle Chronicle*, who can supply copies ; illustrations for the *History* ; 12-lb. iron cannon-ball found during recent alterations to the premises of Messrs Dodds, High Street ; recent local literature ; pillow-stone or grave-stone of Hartlepool type found near Lowick ; mortar from Edwardian, Marian, and Elizabethan masonry, Berwick walls.

PILLOW-STONE FROM LOWICK.

By JAMES HEWAT CRAW, F.S.A.Scot.

THE stone shown on Plate V was found in 1916 by Mr Harold Hogg, West Kyle, in the bed of a small stream on the farm of Lowick Low Steads. The position is about $1\frac{1}{4}$ miles east-south-east of the cross-roads in Lowick village, and 140 yards west of the road to Holburn. As the ground to the north of the stream has been under cultivation, the stone may have been ploughed up there and thrown into the stream.

Composed of grey sandstone, it measures 13 inches by 9, and is $3\frac{3}{4}$ inches thick. The cup at the intersection of the arms of the cross measures $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches in diameter and 2 inches in depth; it has been smoothly hollowed out. The panels on either side of the shaft have been but roughly hewn, as if these parts were intended to be filled with some substance, such as pitch.

The stone bears a close similarity to what are known as pillow-stones or Hartlepool tombstones. All the known examples have been found within the boundaries of ancient Northumbria. They have usually been buried with the body; and as in some instances the head was thought to have rested on the cross, they have been given the name of pillow-stones. Some have borne the name of the deceased person, inscribed in runes or Saxon characters. They are considered to belong to the seventh or early eighth centuries.

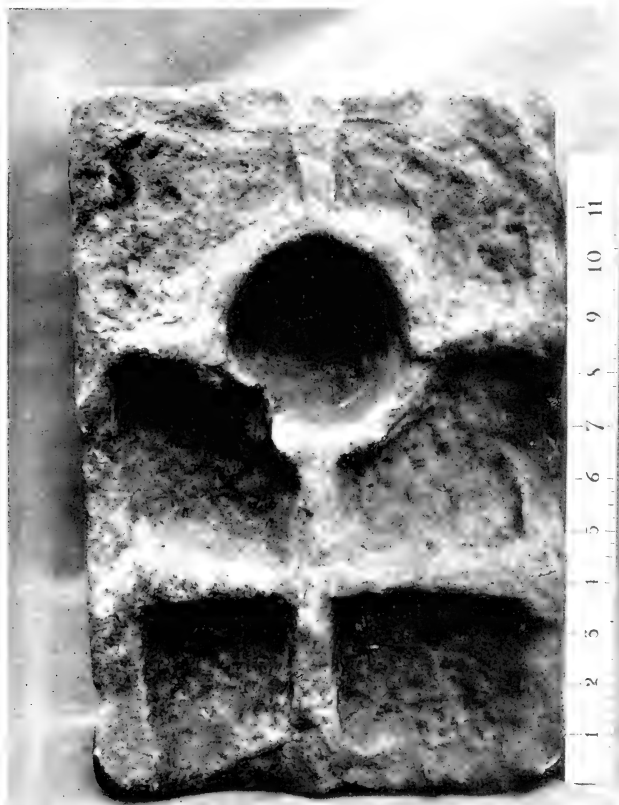
The earliest discovery was at Hartlepool in 1833, eight stones being found between that date and 1843. At Lindisfarne one was found in 1888 and two more in 1915. A fragment of another was found at Billingham, Co. Durham.*

The subject of the Hartlepool type of tombstones has been very fully treated by Professor G. Baldwin Brown in the *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland* for 1918-1919 (p. 195).†

The Lowick stone has been placed in the National Museum of Antiquities, Edinburgh.

* I am indebted to our member, Mr John Allan, M.A., London, for assistance in obtaining information regarding this type of cross.

† See also *British Museum Guide to Anglo-Saxon Antiquities*, 1923, p. 121.



PILLOW-STONE FROM LOWICK.

To face p. 228.



THE POST-REFORMATION SYMBOLIC GRAVESTONES OF BERWICKSHIRE.

PART II.

By JAMES HEWAT CRAW, F.S.A.Scot.

A GENERAL description of the symbolic gravestones of Berwickshire having been given, it remains to put on record an inventory of the stones, arranged alphabetically according to the parishes in which they are to be found.*

Various plans have been taken in the commendable endeavour to preserve the symbolic stones from destruction. The best method—removal indoors being rarely practicable—is probably to insert any loose stones in the ground in such a position as the side of a path, as at Hutton. Clamping to, or building in, a wall, as at Cockburnspath, Edrom, and Eyemouth, has the disadvantage that the inscription on the other side is often obscured.

In order to facilitate the location of the stones described in

* The method employed in carrying out the survey was to visit each churchyard twice. At the first visit each stone bearing symbols was sketched and measured, the particulars of the inscription were taken, and a note was made of stones deserving photographic record. At the second visit (before which the notes were compared with previously published records) notes were verified, discrepancies with published records checked, and photographs were taken. Whenever practicable, stones facing east were photographed in the morning, and stones facing west in the afternoon; 207 symbolic stones—a third of the total number—were photographed, of these it is hoped to reproduce 121.

In many cases moss had to be scraped from the stones; a better method, when time permits, is to lay the stone face downwards for several weeks. Faint inscriptions can be more easily read with a good side-light; an electric torch used at night may reveal letters quite invisible in a diffused light. Lightly rubbing the surface with a coloured stone gives good results; a horizontal stone may sometimes be more easily deciphered when wet.

the following inventory, each graveyard has been divided into four sections running north and south, and four running east and west ; the former are marked 1, 2, 3, and 4, and the latter A, B, C, and D. Thus a stone marked 1A is near the north-west corner of the graveyard, and one marked 4D near the south-east corner. Recent additions of ground have not been taken into consideration in this division.

	1	2	3	4
A				
B				
C				
D				

Following the location of each stone in the inventory are given its approximate height and breadth in inches.

As the symbols are at present being dealt with, it has not been thought necessary to give all the names and dates on the stones ; in most cases the chief name and date alone are given. The side bearing the inscription has been regarded as the obverse side : symbols frequently occur on both sides, and also on the top and edges.

The following contractions have been used for the commoner symbols :—

Cr.-b.=Cross-bones.

H.-gl.=Hour-glass.

Sk.=Skull.

W. ch.-hd.=Winged cherub-head.

1. ABBEY ST BATHANS.

This graveyard contains 8 symbolic stones ; 2 of these (2 and 7) are good figure stones ; 3 bear rude winged cherub-heads similar to those at Cockburnspath.

1. 2A, 14×18.—A small stone, apparently of a tailor. *Obverse*, obliterated. *Reverse*, goose-iron in pediment | scissors.

2. 2A, 30×20.—A good stone. *Obv.*, Patrick Johnston, 1698, age 45. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in either upper corner | full-length male figure in wig and

long coat, holding open book in l. hand | cr.-b. to r., shuttle with h.-gl. below to l. A beaded moulding surrounds the panel which bears the symbols.

3. 2A, 52×31.—Against E. gable of church. *Obv.*, *memento mori* scroll | sk. ($\frac{3}{4}$ -face) | draped cloth with inscription: "Jacobus Hall — V.D.M., 1754, age 85; Elizabeth Hall, his daughter, 1743, age 8; Mrs Margaret Johnston, his wife, 1787, age 86." Bead and double cone moulding.

4. 2C, 27×24.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. in form of a broken pediment. | "Here ly Agnes, Jannet, and Elizabeth Dodss, children who all died Jan. 1743. As also John Dods, who died Dec. 1750. As also Peter Dods, father of the foresaid children, who died the 24 Octr. 175—, aged 52 (?) years."

5. 2C, 24×21.—*Obv.*, Mary Johnstone, spouse to William Tait, 1713. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | heart, h.-gl. to r. and l. | crossed spade and shovel to r., cr.-b. to l.

6. 2D, 26×21.—*Obv.*, Elisabeth Smitton, daughter to Walter Smitton, 1721. *Rev.*, debased w. ch.-hd., heart in either upper corner | sk. and cr.-b., open book to r., h.-gl. to l.

7. 2D, 28×22.—A good stone, copied from No. 2. *Obv.*, William Shirra, 1736, age 35. *Rev.*, full-length male figure in wig and long coat, holding open book in l. hand. H.-gl. to r., shepherd's crook to l.

8. 1B, 24×22.—In front of church door. *Obv.*, John — (quite obliterated). *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. (similar to No. 6) | sk. (looking downwards) and cr.-b., square-faced spade to r., sharp-faced spade with L-handle to l. *Edge*, quaint human figure.

2. AYTON.

This well-kept graveyard contains 15 symbolic gravestones, the most interesting of which are three figure stones (4, 8, and 12).

1. 4B, 24×30.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. at top. John Dunlop, 1713, age 69. *Rev.*, sk. ($\frac{3}{4}$ -face) with h.-gl. to r., and crossed spade and shovel (with shoe) to l. | cr.-b.

2. 3B, 30×24.—*Obv.*, Alexander Fish, 1735. *Rev.*, sk. ($\frac{3}{4}$) | 2 horizontal bones looped up to 2 rings by tasselled cord.

3. 3B, 30×20.—*Obv.*, Elizabeth Simpson, 1727. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | winged horizontal bone. A good stone. (Pl. C, c.)

4. 3B, 30×22.—*Obv.*, And. Craw, 17 Sep. 1790, aged 78. *Rev.*, l. half-length male figure, full-face; r., half-length female figure, $\frac{3}{4}$ -face, with hood fastened below the chin, and low neck.

5. 3C, 24×17.—*Obv.*, Gelbert Hoog, 1736, age 80; Illen Allenshaw, 1724. *Rev.*, cr.-b. | sk. ($\frac{3}{4}$). Outlines incised.

6. 2C, table-stone.—James Taylor, 1728. *E. support*: sk., bone to r. and l., *memento mori* above. *W. support*: w. ch.-hd.

7. 2B, 30×24.—*Obv.*, mask | "HERE · LIES · THE · BO · DY · OF · GORSE · BRU · | N · who · DEID · THIS · | LIFE · JULY · ANE · 1729 · | AND · OF · MARSHET · HOG · |

HIS · SPOUS · WHO · DYD | NOVMBRE · 8 · 1725." *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | weighing-beam | 2 hearts | sk. | cr.-b., shuttle to r., h.-gl. to l. On either edge, a coffin.

8. 1B, 30×18.—*Obv.* (oval panel), Alison Wight, 1725, age 27. *Rev.*, full-length female figure in high relief, low neck, laced bodice, and small waist, holding in r. hand a weathered object, probably an h.-gl. A good stone. (Pl. I, f.)

9. 1B, 24×20.—*Obv.*, obliterated; probably Wight, being between 8 and 10. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | sk. | cr.-b.

10. 1B, 18×15.—Square top. *Obv.*, Alison Weght, 1707. *Rev.*, sk. (full) | cr.-b. Outlines crudely incised.

11. 1C, 18×21.—*Obv.* (oval panel), Janet Renton, spouse to Robert Loged, 1726. *Rev.*, sk. superimposed on cr.-b.

12. 1D, 24×16.—*Obv.*, John Blackie, son of James Blackie, 1795, aged 2. Two small quaint figures, brother and sister, in early costume, full-face, holding each other's hands. A good stone.

13. 4C, 27×17.—*Obv.*, sk. superimposed on cr.-b. | Mariam Simson, spouse to John Broun, 1659. *Rev.*, sk. (full) superimposed on cr.-b. | h.-gl., M to l., S to r. All incised in outline. On top 1659. Stone lying on ground.

14. 3C, 22×20.—*Obv.*, Elizabeth Orkney, 1727, age 27. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in panel at top. One called Eppie Orkney in Ayton had the reputation of being a witch. See *Autobiography of a Working Man*, p. 3, and Henderson's *Popular Rhymes of Berwickshire*, p. 115.

15. 4C, 54×33.—A modern type. *Obv.*, angel blowing a trumpet, shield in l. hand | floral festoon | John Bathgate, teacher in Ayton, 1804, age 35.

3. BUNKLE.

Although only 7 symbolic stones remain at Bunkle, that of Patrick James (3) is one of the quaintest in the county. The graveyard also contains another well-cut figure stone (2). The inscriptions on the stones at Bunkle and Preston have been copied by Mr William L. Ferguson, and will be found in *The Session Book of Bunkle and Preston* (pp. lix–lxxix), printed for the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club in 1900.

1. 1A, 36×22.—*Obv.* (oval panel), Janet Purves, spouse to John Purves, 17—, age 36. Three hearts above the panel, with a mask to r. and l. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | *memento mori* ribbon | sk. | cr.-b., with heart to r. and l. | h.-gl.

2. 2A, 35×22.—*Obv.*, George Adamson, 1732, age 62. *Rev.*, half-length male figure, ($\frac{3}{4}$ face) to l., holding *memento mori* ribbon. On the top is a fluted cap, and a bone is carved on either edge. (Pl. H, d.)

3. 2D, 33×27.—*Obv.*, "Here lyes the corp of the desist Patrick James, retiler of smal wares, who depaired this life at Renton, Nouember 28 day

1739 and his age 57 years." *Rev.*, "P-I" | open book | heart. At either side of the symbols is a quaint figure with disproportionately large head, representing Patrick and his wife. Another panel below bears scales to l., and a loaded pack-horse to r., having above it cr.-b. and a bulk measure. A good stone. (Pl. I, e.)

4. 3D, 30×22.—*Obv.*, David Purves, son to Thomas Purves, 1737, age 8. *Rev.*, open book | $\frac{3}{4}$ -length male figure, full-face, much defaced. *Memento mori* on top.

5. 4D, 30×24.—*Obv.*, Janet Walls, spouse to Patrick Simpson, 1738, age 43. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | sk. | cr.-b. Much defaced.

6. 3D, 18×15.—*Obv.*, Thomas Miller, 1681, age 82. *Rev.*, sk.

7. 2C, 33×26.—*Obv.*, Thomas Brown, talowr in Lintlaws, 1725. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | shears | goose-iron.

4. PRESTON (PARISH OF BUNKLE).

The graveyard of Preston is richer in these stones than that of Bunkle, 15 being left there. Several of the stones representing figures or trade symbols are of interest. The favourite type of cherub has long wings, the points extending downwards.

1. 1A, 26×21.—*Obv.*, David Purves, 1812, age 73. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | hammer to r., pincers to l. | anvil.

2. 1C, 18×21.—*Obv.*, John Wait, somtim tenont in Preston, 1746, age 76. *Rev.*, all that remains is a right arm and hand holding an open book with the inscription: "Rev.—14 | an—d 13 | ble—s ar | the—died | in—the | Lo—rd." The stone is in fragments.

3. 1C, 21×23.—*Obv.*, 1672 | fleur-de-lys | "I-W" | rosette with shuttle to r. and weaver's duster to l. *Rev.*, *memento mori* | sk. with cr.-b. behind | spade, shovel, flail, and rake (?). On top: "Heire lyes Iames W | aite vho died May 7."

4. 1D, 28×22.—*Obv.*, obliterated, a large "P" appears to have been recently cut. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | heart | cr.-b. | h.-gl. Stone much damaged, top broken.

5. 1A, 22×18.—*Obv.*, "Hier lyes the boody of Margret Scot 17 $\overline{84}$, age 20." *Rev.*, *mento mori* | sk. | cr.-b. A crude stone.

6. 2A, 30×24.—*Obv.*, Iohn Broun, son to Archbold Broun in Prestoun, 1734. *Rev.*, male figure with open book in l. hand bearing "[Blessed are] the dyed that dye in the lord."

7. 2A, 32×22.—*Obv.*, John Gillas, 1709, age 56. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | cr.-b. | h.-gl. A ribbon passes through the wings of the cherub and loops up the other symbols.

8. 2B, 20×19.—*Obv.*, flaked off. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd., letter "D" to l. A fragment lying on the ground.

9. 3A, 25×21.—*Obv.*, Archbald Sligh, 1739. *Rev.*, acanthus-leaf design and heart in pediment | crude full-face sk., bone to r. and l.

10. 3B, 26 × 24.—*Obv.*, Bessie Rutherford, spouse to Patrick Mackerran (?), 1697. *Rev.*, incised spade in pediment | rake | gardener's shears | full-face sk. with cr.-b. behind.

11. 3C, 24 × 20.—*Obv.*, John Sligh, 1746, age 75 ; his spouse Janet Sligh. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | cr.-b.

12. 3B, 27 × 21.—*Obv.*, Thomas Johnston, 1709, age 69. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. with long neck, face damaged | heart | cr.-b. | h.-gl. The symbols are joined together by a band. On top : "TJ—IM."

13. 3A, 35 × 25. *Obv.*, John Sligh, 1732, age 69 ; Aliesone Renton, his spouse, 1738, age 75. *Rev.*, full-length male figure in long coat, open book in r. hand with text, "Rev. xiv, 13, Blessed are," etc. A good stone with rounded side-pilasters. (Pl. H, b.)

14. 3A, 30 × 24.—*Obv.*, Jeams Cowen, 1711, his eag 67. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | *memento mori* in large capitals | sk., with neck | cr.-b. The family of Cowan in Preston were Covenanters : in 1679 Paul Cowan, wright in Preston, took the bond against future insurrection, at Duns.*

15. 4B, 28 × 20.—*Obv.*, mask | 2 hearts | h.-gl. *Rev.*, sk. with neck | cr.-b. Rounded side-pilasters. On top and edges : "Here lyeth Thomas Person, who died ann. 1674." The symbols are extremely crude.

5. CHANNELKIRK.

This out-of-the-way graveyard contains a number of interesting stones, the total number being 13. Special attention may be directed to the nude figure on No. 6. Several features not found elsewhere in the county suggest affinity to Midlothian.

1. 3B, 24 × 26.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. | Andrew Bathgate, tennant in Kelphepe, 1752 ; Janet Somervail, his spouse.

2. 3A, 36 × 31.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | John Water[ston], 1721 (?). Inscription faint. Fluted side-pilasters.

3. 3A, 94 × 44.—*Obv.*, wreath with shepherd's staff and conventional rod crossed, tied up with a lover's knot | male bust | James Waterston, late tennent in Headshaw, 1736 | crouching dog. A well-preserved obelisk against the west gable of the church. (Pl. L, a.)

4. 2A, 28 × 26.—*Obv.*, winged h.-gl. | 1743 | John Shiell, tennant in —, 1740, age 67. *Rev.*, sk. in profile | one bone. Well executed.

5. 2B, 27 × 22.—*Obv.*, John Brown, tennent in Blackchester, 1734, age 54. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | curious sk. to r., open book to l. | h.-gl. to r. on a stand, cr.-b. to l. (Pl. D, c.)

6. 1A, 46 × 31.—*Obv.*, ch.-hd. with foliaceous wings | Marion Brock, daughter to William Brock, gardiner in Wxton, 1721, age 19 | cr.-b. with mask in profile below, and incised rake to r. and spade to l. Face at either upper corner of stone. *Rev.*, grotesque nude female figure, full-face, in high

* Wood Brown, *Covenanters of the Merse*, p. 161.

relief beneath a canopy supported by rounded side-pilasters. H.-gl. at either upper corner and a fleur-de-lys above the head. An exceptionally crude and curious stone close to the west wall of the graveyard. (Pl. H, f.)

7. 1B, 31 × 27.—*Obv.*, h.-gl. with "I" to l., and "D" to r. | John Dewar, 1685 | sk. full-face | cr.-b. "I·D, E·D, I·D." *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | "Here lyes my bones | Now freed from groanes | Waiting the spring | My soul's above | With Christ in love | And there doth ring."

8. 1C, 26 × 18.—*Obv.*, Allison Wood, spouse to Robert Walker, merchant, 1742, age 32. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | *memento mori* | sk. in profile to r., h.-gl. to l. | heart | cr.-b. Rounded pilasters on edges of stone.

9. 1D, table-stone.—Peacock, Glengelt, 1736. *E. splay*: w. ch.-hd. *W. splay*: large wheel-rosette with cinquefoil to r. and l. | full-face sk., h.-gl. to r., cr.-b. to l. | foliaceous design. *E. end-support*: small full-length male figure, full-face; rosette with wheat ears below on north end of support, cr.-b. with h.-gl. below on south end. *W. end-support*: plough; small full-length male figure on either end of support. (Pl. L, b.)

10. 1D, 31 × 24.—*Obv.*, Robert Wood, tailor in Oxtou, 1821, age 70. *Rev.*, to r. a heart on a lozenge-shaped panel with rosette and spiral to r., and rosette and wheel-rosette to l.; to l. an h.-gl. | cr.-b. to r., sk. in profile to l. Rounded pilasters on edges.

11. 2C, 32 × 25.—*Obv.*, faint 171(9 ?). *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | *memento mori* | ribbon (obliterated) | h.-gl. with cr.-b. to r. and scallop-shell to l. | table-stone to r., sk. in profile to l. Rounded pilasters on edges. This stone seems to have suggested the design of Nos. 8 and 10. (Pl. C, b.)

12. 2C, 25 × 18.—*Obv.*, Robert Waderstone, 1723. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | *memento mori* | sk. superimposed on cr.-b. Coffin-lid to r., and coffin with corpse to l. | h.-gl. | heart with wheel-rosette to r. and l. Edges panelled. (Pl. C, b.)

13. Built into a wall at Threeburnford farm-steading. Full-face male figure in wig and knee-breeches with sowing-sheet on left arm. To r., "Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy, Hos. x, 12." To l., "Behold a sower went forth to sow, Matt. xiii, 3. One soweth and another reapeth, John iv, 37." Below is the date 1734. The stone is traditionally said to commemorate the death by lightning of a farmer of Threeburnford who sowed pease on the Sabbath day.* (Pl. H, e.)

6. CHIRNSIDE.

This graveyard is very rich in symbolic gravestones, the number being 23. Several of these are well worthy of examination.

1. 1C, 27 × 21.—*Obv.*, Margaret Murdy, 1754. *Rev.*, mill-rynd cross | Peter Murdy, 1782, Agnes Darling, his spouse.

2. 1C, 30 × 17.—*Obv.*, David Smithe, 1707, and Jenet Thomson, his spouse, 1736, age 70. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | h.-gl. | full-face sk. | cr.-b.

* Allan, *History of Channelkirk*, p. 670.

3. 1C, 24×22.—*Obv.*, Anie Lenox, 1725, in an oval panel with foliaceous border. *Rev.*, full-length female figure, full-face, with open book in l. hand, weathered.

4. 1C, 34×20.—*Obv.*, John —, 1771. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd., *memento mori* scroll | full-face sk. | one horizontal bone.

5. 2C, table-stone, much weathered.—George Hay of Broadhaugh, 1772, age 82; Margaret Home, his spouse, 172(2 ?), age 29, and Ie—, his daughter, 1762. *W. end-support*, full-face sk.

6. 1D, 18×17.—*Obv.*, obliterated. *Rev.*, crude full-face sk. | cr.-b.

7. 2D, 18×14.—*Obv.*, Isobel Ritchardson, spouse to James Aitheson, 1734, age 34. *Rev.*, oval panel with female head, $\frac{3}{4}$ -face, curious head-dress.

8. 2C, 34×23.—*Obv.*, obliterated. *Rev.*, $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk., panel with fluted side-pilasters, a full-length male figure with closed book in l. hand and a *memento mori* scroll (?) to the r.

9. 2D, 27×20.—*Obv.*, Isabel Anderson, 1720, age 63. *Rev.*, h.-gl. with shovel to r. and spade to l. | full-face sk. | cr.-b.

10. 2D, 22×19.—*Obv.*, Kathrin Manners, spouse to George Cosser, 1738, age 57. *Rev.*, sk. superimposed on cr.-b., $\frac{3}{4}$ -face | an implement like the shovel of a baker or possibly a maltster or a walk-miller. On the top of the stone is a scalloped capping.

11. 2C, 42×27.—*Obv.*, John Forman, 172(9 ?), age 73. Alison Weddwr-burn, his spouse, 1728. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | bell-shaped object, at the top of which is a fleur-de-lys and from the bottom issues a cloth which is looped up at the corners and bears in script 24 lines of verse almost obliterated, given on p. 93. At either side of the bell-shaped object is a horizontal bone with h.-gl. below. Semi-engaged columns at the edges each bear a sk. on the top. (Pl. B, a.)

12. 2C, 21×15.—*Obv.*, William —, 1724, very faint. *Rev.*, full-face sk. | cr.-b.

13. 2D, 24×18.—*Obv.* (oval panel), faint: Kathrin Watson, 172(9 ?), age 3 months 22 days; also Katherine Watson, 1732, aged 5. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | full-face sk. | cr.-b. | h.-gl. The symbols looped up by a tasselled cord to rings on either side of the sk.

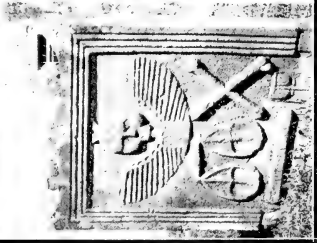
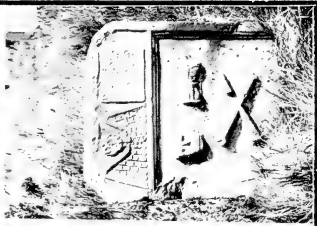
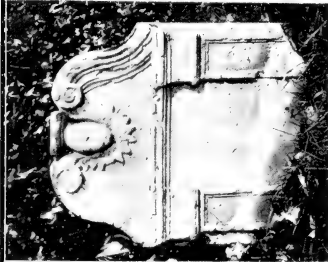
14. 2D, 26×19.—*Obv.*, Robert Watson, 1736, age 23. *Rev.*, "R.W" | sk., $\frac{3}{4}$ -face, with spade to r. and l. | horizontal bone. The panel moulding is enriched with a zig-zag design.

15. 3C, 36×26.—*Obv.*, the Children of John Richardson, wright in Dunse, 1760. *Rev.*, "I-R · M-R" | T-square to r., compasses to l. Egg-moulding round the edge.

16. 3C, 30×21.—*Obv.*, Alexander Home, 1766, age 81. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. with leaflike wings | sk. in profile with wheel-rosette to r. and l. | *memento mori*, spade to r. and shovel to l. (Pl. F, e.)

17. 3C, 30×21.—*Obv.*, almost obliterated. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | sk. in profile | *memento mori* scroll | 2 horizontal bones. Symbols looped up with tasselled cord to rings. Flat, fluted side-pilasters.

18. 3C, 24×18.—*Obv.* (oval panel), John Trunch, 1719, age 73. *Rev.*,



WINGED CHERUB HEADS.

- a.* NENTHORN (9), 1745.
d. COCKBURNSPATH (10), 1732.
b. LAUDER (14), 1755.
e. CHIRNSIDE (16), 1766.
c. MERTOUN (10), 1741.
f. EARLSTON (10), 1751.

Plates presented by J. H. CRAW, Esq.



w. ch.-hd. cut out in top of stone | sk. | horizontal bone looped up to rings by a tasselled cord.

19. 3D, 24×18.—*Obv.*, obliterated. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | closed book with bone to r. and l.

20. 4D, 31×22.—*Obv.*, human face holding in mouth the edge of a sheet looped at the corners, bearing the inscription, William Purves, 1733, age 29. Egg-moulding beneath the cornice. *Rev.*, winged heart in pediment | Isabel Forman, spouse to William Purves, 1780, age 72.

21. 4B, 35×26.—*Obv.*, in pediment an urn with T-square to r. and compasses to l. Henry Areskin, 1696, age 20. For full inscription see p. 93. *Rev.*, *memento mori* | h.-gl. (in pediment).

22. 4B, 32×26.—*Obv.*, Benjamin Foord, 1765, age 88 yr. *Rev.*, half-length male figure ($\frac{3}{4}$ -face), with hand on waist, face damaged.

23. 4B, 28×21.—*Obv.*, Thomas Aitcheson, 172(3 ?), age (90 ?). *Rev.*, shovel to r., spade to l.

7. COCKBURNSPATH.

Ten symbolic stones are to be found here. The most curious bears an angel blowing a trumpet, with clouds below (2). Two stones bear a pair of scales, and three have a crude type of winged cherub-head found also at Abbey St Bathans.

1. 1A, 25×21.—Fastened to wall. W. ch.-hd. | sk., with h.-gl. to r. and heart to l. | cr.-b.

2. 1A, 27×22.—Fastened to wall. *Obv.*, Margret Whitit, spows to John Robertson, 1724, age 61. *Rev.*, angel with trumpet rising from clouds | cr.-b. with full-face sk. to r. and h.-gl. to l. (See *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, 1913-14, p. 228, fig. 11.)

3. 1A, 32×24.—Fastened to wall. *Obv.*, obliterated. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | sk., full-face, with pincers to r. and cr.-b. to l. | anvil with hammer to r. and l. (See *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, 1913-14, p. 228, fig. 10.)

4. 1A, 22×24.—Fastened to wall. Scales to r., full-face sk. to l. | h.-gl., with a weathered object to r. which has been thought to represent human ribs (this identification is improbable); to the l. are cr.-b.

5. 2A, 36×24.—*Obv.*, James Richardson, 1745. *Rev.*, crude w. ch.-hd. | cr.-b. | h.-gl.

6. 1D, 36×25.—*Obv.*, Thomas Lyal, 1758, age 36. *Rev.*, curious foliaceous design | crude $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk., resting on a horizontal bone, a small anchor to r. and l. | foliaceous design. (Pl. B, b.) An unusual type.

7. 3B, table-stone at south side of church.—W. ch.-hd. at top. John Nisbet, tenent in Cockburnspath, 1722, age 42, Robert Nisbet, his son. *W. end-support*: h.-gl. | scroll | full-face sk. *E. end-support*: w. ch.-hd. | 4 hearts within a circle.

8. 3C, 26×22.—*Obv.*, John Sinclair, 1726. *Rev.*, h.-gl. to r., mask to l. | cr.-b. Rounded side-pilasters.

9. 3D, 16×16.—*Obv.*, Alison Donaldson, spouse to Adam —, much defaced. *Rev.*, mask in a square panel.

10. 3C, 32×25.—*Obv.*, John M'Kinnings, travelling chapman, 1732, age 64. *Rev.*, quaint w. ch.-hd. | cr.-b. to r., scales to l. | h.-gl. to r., measuring-rod to l.

8. ST HELENS, OLD CAMBUS (COCKBURNSPATH PARISH).

This disused graveyard contains 5 symbolic stones, none of which is of outstanding interest.

1. 3C, 30×24.—*Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | book to l. | cr.-b. to r., h.-gl. to l. A broken stone of which the right half has disappeared. This may be the stone described by Mr Alan Reid "dating from 1776 . . . , in which the w. ch.-hd., sk., and cr.-b. are prominent." (*Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, 1913-1914, p. 221.)

2. 3C, 30×21.—*Obv.*, very faint, 1712. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | cr.-b. to r., sk. to l. Lying on ground, broken across.

3. 2C, 30×24.—*Obv.*, Alison Aitchison, spouse to James Grieve, in Old-cambus Tounhead, 1730, age 44. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | full-face sk., foliaceous design to r. and l. | cr.-b.

4. 3C, table-stone close to south side of church.—James Sinclair, 1714, age 45. *S.W. support*: (west panel) weathered object, possibly a worm; (south panel) a bone. *N.E. support*: (south panel) a female figure, full-length; (east panel) T-square | compasses. In Lord Oxford's journey to Scotland in 1725, the best claret "tasted in all Scotland" was at Dame Sinclair's in Auld Cammus village. (*Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, 1900-1901, p. 498.)

5. 3C, 33×25.—Lying beneath the support of a table-stone. "Here lyes James Suanston, 1667" | h.-gl. with one-sided spade to r., and probably a shovel (concealed by the support) to l.

9. COLDINGHAM.

The gravestones at this historic site have few outstanding features; a well-preserved set of mason's tools is shown on No. 9. Several of the stones have been built into the wall of the south transept of the Priory for preservation. The graveyard, as befits such a site, is admirably tended.

1. 1C, table-stone.—John Hall, 1776. *W. end-support*: star with sun to r. and moon to l. | 3 weathered symbols, probably masonic. *E. end-support*: mallet to r., hammer to l. | square and compasses | trowel to l., triangle to r.

2. 1D, 16×12.—*Obv.*, Robert Paterson, 1703, age 23. *Rev.*, hammer to r., pincers to l. This stone has now been removed to the south transept wall. (Pl. O, b.)

3. 3D, 27×17.—*Obv.*, Robert Paxton, 1722. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | full-face male figure with open book in r. hand, weathered. Panel-moulding enriched with zig-zag ornamentation. Stone leaning against wall of south transept.

4. 3D, 33×23.—*Obv.*, James Scougal, 1761, age 75 (?). *Rev.*, shepherd's crook. Standing next to No. 3.

5. 3D, 28×19.—Built into wall. *Rev.*, sk. | cr.-b. | 1683. The date appears to have been cut later, and probably was copied from the obverse when the stone was placed in its present position. (Pl. O, b.)

6. 3D, 20×28.—Pediment only, built into wall of south transept. In the quarterings of a circular panel are designs much defaced.

7. 3D, 27×21.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. | William Turnbull, August 17—. Rusticated side-pilasters. *Rev.*, crown | mask ? | interlaced design (with fleur-de-lys in centre), the lower portion in the form of a heart enclosing a full-face sk. A fleur-de-lys to r. and l. | thistle | conventional star. Beneath the heart is the legend *Hodi mihi cras tibi*, 1732. (Pl. O, b.)

8. 3D, 26×20.—*Obv.*, William Creck, 1737, age 73. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | 1737 | full-face sk. | cr.-b. Built into wall of south transept.

9. 3D, 32×22.—*Rev.*, mallet, chisel, and T-square | hammer. Symbols in high relief. Built into wall. (Pl. O, b.)

10. 3B, 24×20.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. | George Fleming, 170(5 ?). *Rev.*, h.-gl., spade to r., shovel to l. | sk. | 2 bones upright. Rounded side-pilasters.

10. LENNEL (PARISH OF COLDSTREAM).

This graveyard is peculiarly rich in stones, having no less than 33 bearing symbols; in numbers it is only surpassed by Earlston. Two stones show supporters holding the inscription panel (13 and 17), on another a wright's tools are well executed (10). Several of the winged cherub-heads have a horizontal underline not usually found elsewhere.

1. 1C, 29×32.—*Obv.*, . . . son to Lovrance Bell in Newcastle, 1689. *Rev.*, heart in pediment, 2 panels below with flat, fluted side-pilasters. *Right panel*: h.-gl. | sk. superimposed on cr.-b. *Left panel*: w. ch.-hd. | crossed spade and shovel suspended by interlaced tasselled cord. See No. 18 and Eccles No. 11.

2. 1C, 15×15.—*Obv.*, sk. *Rev.*, h.-gl. | cr.-b. *On edge*, W. Leken, 1655.

3. 1C, 20×20.—*Obv.*, Alexander Stenos, tailor in Coldstream, 1722. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | cr.-b. (recently removed to 3D).

4. 1D, table-stone.—John Fair, smith and fawar in New Coldstream,* 1773. *East support*: cr.-b., "*Soli Deo gloria pro omnia*." *West support*: $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk.

* The positions of "New Calstreame" and "Old Caldstreame" are shown on Pont's Map, 1654.

5. 1D, 20×19.—*Obv.*, Agnes Mores, 1693. *Rev.*, heart with star to r. and l. in pediment | h.-gl. | sk. resting on cr.-b., with a short neck below the bones. Representation of ashlar masonry at either side.

6. 1D, 33×22.—*Obv.*, Richard Henderson, feuar in New Coldstream, 1757, age 92. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | sk. | cr.-b. | h.-gl. Side pilasters.

7. 2D, 27×22.—*Obv.*, John Kers, 1694, age 32. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | sk. | cr.-b. | h.-gl.

8. 2D, 28×21.—*Obv.*, 1742 | Tomes Kers, tnnetn in Lettelthank,* 1737. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | pick to r., sk. to l. | cr.-b. | h.-gl.

9. 2D, table-stone.—Patrick Maddir (almost obliterated), w. ch.-hd. at head, sk. at foot with cr.-b. to r. and h.-gl. to l.

10. 2D, 34×24.—*Obv.*, erected by James Marjoribanks to his wife Sarah Rochester, 1828. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | scroll | h.-gl. to r., sk. to l. | cr.-b. | compasses, axe to r. T-square to l. Flat, fluted side-pilasters.

11. 3D, 20×18.—*Obv.*, John Dun, 1699, age 56. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | h.-gl. without a frame, bone to r. and l.

12. 3D, 18×18.—*Obv.*, sk. *Rev.*, h.-gl. | cr.-b. *Edge*, Robert (T ?) annison 1667.

13. 4A, 29×24.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. | 2 female figures hold back curtains to reveal a panel, Anna Bel, spouse to Robert Bel in Secthmur,† 1693. *Rev.*, 2 rosettes at top | h.-gl. resting on a full-face sk. (Pl. B, e; see No. 17.)

14. 4C, 19×17. *Obv.*, obliterated. *Rev.*, sk. | cr.-b. Dog-tooth ornament round the panel. *Top*, 1682.

15. 4D, 19×17.—*Obv.*, obliterated. *Rev.*, h.-gl. | sk. | cr.-b.

16. 4C, 24×22.—*Obv.*, Kirstan Wilson, daughter to Chairles Wilson, garner at Swinton, 1742. *Rev.*, spade.

17. 4 D, 26×23.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. | 2 nude male figures support a panel with scroll at top, bearing inscription, James Runsiman, 167(9 ?), age 76. *Rev.*, h.-gl. | sk., full-face | *memento mori* (see No. 13). Foliaceous design on top.

18. 4D, 29×33.—*Obv.*, James Watstone, son to Alexander Watstone, dyer in Calstrim, 1686. *Rev.*, heart in pediment, 2 panels below separated by flat, fluted pilaster, also side pilasters. *R. panel*: h.-gl. | sk. | cr.-b. *L. panel*: w. ch.-hd. | interlaced cord with tassels, spade, and shovel. (See No. 1 and Eccles 11.)

19. 4C, 26×23.—*Obv.*, rosette in pediment. Inscription obliterated. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment, fluted side-pilasters.

20. 4D, 16×16.—Small round stone. *Obv.*, mask. *Rev.*, h.-gl. *Top*, "IH · 1674 · EC." (Pl. B, g.) Numbers 20 to 28 are placed in a row against the east wall of the graveyard.

21. 4D, 22×20.—*Obv.*, heart with acanthus-leaf design | George Landreth, sone to Patrick Landreth, feuar in Calstrem, 1690. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. |

* In Eccles parish, north-west of Kames. See Armstrong's *Map of Berwickshire*, 1771.

† Skaithmuir.

double h.-gl. | sk. resting on cr.-b., with a neck extending below the bones. Fluted side-pilasters.

22. 4D, 32×24.—*Obv.*, "WS—AP" | John Mackcomius (?) (M'Omish ?), 1777, age 64. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. with curious wings | sk., full-face | cr.-b. | h.-gl. *Top*, *memento mori*.

23. 4D, 28×19.—*Obv.*, John Cranston, 1738, age 72. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | cr.-b. to r., full-face sk. to l. | crossed spade and shovel with shoes to r., h.-gl., with 2 hearts below, to l. *Top*, "A.S.", *menty moram*.

24. 4D, 31×30.—*Obv.*, Margret Shirif, daughter of Vilam. Shirif, 1698. *Rev.*, cr.-b. (weathered), sk. to r., h.-gl. without a frame to l. | square panel below.

25. 4D, 27×23.—*Obv.*, heart | WM.1683 | Agnes Murres. *Rev.*, h.-gl. | sk. superimposed on cr.-b.

26. 4D, 18×19.—*Obv.*, Isobeil Ki(n ?—), date lost. *Rev.*, h.-gl. to r., mask to l. | cr.-b.

27. 4D, 36×25.—*Obv.*, acanthus leaf, heart, and mill-rynd in pediment | inscription lost, egg-moulding round panel. *Rev.*, acanthus leaf, heart, and w. ch.-hd. in pediment | crown over sk. superimposed on cr.-b. | h.-gl.

28. 4D, 26×19.—*Obv.* (oval panel), John Seyth, 1730, age 45. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd., 1730, in pediment | *memento mori* scroll | full-face sk., heart with double outline to r. and l. | h.-gl., cinquefoil to r. and l. Flat, fluted side-pilasters, foliaceous moulding at top.

29. 1D, 20×16.—*Obv.*, Robert Wood, son to John Wood, 1695. *Rev.*, *memento mori* | sk., full-face | cr.-b. A face on either edge.

30. 2A, 64×40.—*Obv.*, 2 angels standing on clouds to r. and l. holding shields and blowing trumpets. I·H·S between. James Bartie M'Laren, son of Captain A. D. M'Laren, Berwickshire Regiment of Militia, 1824.

31. 2A, 64×40.—Replica of No. 32, both are of modern workmanship. John M'Laren, late Captain and Adjutant of the Berwickshire Militia.

32. 3B 28×23.—*Obv.*, "R.B" | 1720 (name lost). *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | cr.-b. | h.-gl.

33. 2C, 32×20.—*Obv.*, 1732 | Robert Bwie (?) (Bowie ?), 1732, age 68. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | full-face sk. | cr.-b. | h.-gl. Flat, fluted side-pilasters.

11. CRANSHAWES.

Several fine stones are to be found in this disused Lammermoor graveyard. It contains 12 symbolic stones. Number 6 is elaborately carved with foliaceous designs on the edges; a coffin and crown are shown on No. 9; and on another is shown a dead-bell (1).

1. 2A, 22×15.—*Obv.*, full-face sk. | cr.-b. *Rev.*, handbell with ring handle to r., h.-gl. to l. *Top*, Alexander Foord, 1665. This stone, which lies within the old church, has been said to be that of a beadle. (Pl. B, f.)

2. 1B, 26×21.—*Obv.*, Simon Robrtson, 1724, age 59. *Rev.*, full-length male figure in long coat, hands on hips, full face, head defaced.

3. 1C, 25×19.—*Obv.* (oval panel), Janet Fortune, 1728, age 12. *Rev.*, *memento mori* | w. ch.-hd. | full-face sk. | 2 horizontal bones looped up by a cord passing through rings, a ball or tassel with reticulated pattern at either end of the cord. Egg-moulding. This stone lies broken on the ground.

4. 1C, 48×34.—*Obv.*, obliterated. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | *memento mori* scroll | winged h.-gl. to r., crossed spade and shovel to l. | cr.-b. | $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk. Side pilasters, outside which are 1 bone above a spade at either side. *Top*, w. ch.-hd. on either slope of the pediment.

5. 2B, 24×20.—*Obv.*, John Dods, 1716. *Rev.*, quaint w. ch.-hd. rising from a sk. | cr.-b. | h.-gl. with traces of vermilion paint on the frame. A tasselled cord passing through rings loops up the symbols. (Pl. B, f.)

6. 2D, 40×28.—*Obv.*, James Wilson and Alison Runciman, his spouse, 1712; Robert Wilson, tenant in Cranshaws Mill, 1769. The inscription is on the representation of a cloth which is knit up at the upper corners and issues from what is the best preserved example of the bell- or dome-shaped ornament in the county. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. with a heavy double chin | oval panel with foliaceous border | full-face sk. with *memento mori* scroll across the brow | cr.-b. | h.-gl. Symbols looped up with tasselled cord in rings. A foliaceous moulding surrounds the symbols, and the edges are covered with an elaborate acanthus-leaf design. This stone is the earliest of four similar in design (see Longformacus 3, 1745, and 4, 1734, also Westruther 9, 1742), unequalled in the county for richness of ornamentation. (Pl. M, b.)

7. 2D, 24×20.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. | grotesque animal's head, holding in its mouth the top of the inscription sheet | Thomas (Dawson?), very faint. *Rev.*, *memento mori* scroll | sk., full-face | cr.-b. | possibly an h.-gl. below in portion broken off. Tasselled cord and rings.

8. 2D, 27×22.—*Obv.*, crown | 2 masks facing each other | James (Dods?), 1676, very faint | square panel with monogram "M·D·R·W." *Rev.*, male bust to r., female bust to l. (full-face), urn with foliage between | w. ch.-hd. with foliage to r. and l. *Top*, star and 2 masks. *Edges*, sk. | *memento mori* scroll | 2 bones | h.-gl. (Pl. M, b.)

9. 3B, 28×16.—*Obv.*, William Allon, 1683, age 52, Margret Dods, his spouse, 1689, "agg" 43. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. with crown, hand to r., heart to l. | coffin on bearers. A quaint stone. (Pl. E, a.)

10. 3C, 34×24.—*Obv.*, obliterated. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | in a square panel, cr.-b. with 4 hearts.

11. 2C, 29×26.—*Obv.*, Margrat Forten, spouse to Robert Drysdal, 1691. *Rev.*, *memento mori* | full-face skull on 2 horizontal bones | on a square panel: h.-gl. with w. ch.-hd. to r. and l., the latter taking the form of hearts by the ends of the wings being brought together below | w. ch.-hd. (Pl. M, b.)

12. 1B, table-stone.—W. ch.-hd. at top, oak leaves at splay-angles. John Donaldson, 16(99?). Lower on the stone is later lettering: William Broun, "‘fleuer’ in Longformaces," 1786.

12. DUNS.

The graveyard of the county town might have been expected to contain more than 6 symbolic stones; others have doubtless disappeared to make room for later stones. No. 6, with the date 1847, is unusually late for this type of stone.

1. 3B, 31×27.—*Obv.*, Jean Redpath, spouse to John Murray, 1815, aged 55; also the said John Murray, tenant in Lauder East Mains, 1869, aged 86 years. *Rev.*, hammer striking a horse-shoe on an anvil | sk. in profile | h.-gl. with bone to r. and l. Rounded side-pilasters.

2. 1C, 24×24.—*Obv.*, "Here lyes ye race of Ancrum" | William Ancrum, merchant in Duns, 1691 | full-face sk. | *memento mori*.

3. 1C, 28×22.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | side-pilasters. *Rev.*, "W-F, 165-: (I ?) W, 168-." A broken stone.

4. 3B, 25×24.—*Obv.*, obliterated. *Rev.*, half-length male figure (full-face), with cane (?) in hand, head defaced. *Top*, "W.M."

5. 4B, 24×21.—*Obv.*, 1722. *Rev.*, very crude sk., the nose being the only feature shown | cr.-b. *Top*, "W.G."

6. 4B, 39×26.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. cut out in the pediment | Jane, daughter of Thomas Stoddart, 1847, John, son of Thomas Stoddart, joiner, Dunse, 1860. *Rev.*, upper portion flaked off | sk., full-face | cr.-b. | h.-gl. Symbols looped up by a ribbon with tassels. This is the latest symbolic stone in the county. The undamaged portions are of good workmanship.

13. EARLSTON.

With 39 symbolic stones, Earlston heads the list of Berwickshire graveyards. In variety and interest it is also second to none, with good figure stones, angels rising from the clouds, and trade symbols. The Brown of Park stone (29) is of unusual type. The use of the ogee form of top is more frequent here than elsewhere.

1. 1C, 24×19.—*Obv.*, John Shil, 1721, age 25, son to James Shil in Ears-town. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | rosette with trowel to r. and hammer to l. | ogee arch with sk. superimposed on cr.-b. | h.-gl.

2. 1B, 27×21.—*Obv.*, James Purves, 1730, age 71. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | profile sk. | cr.-b. | h.-gl.

3. 1C, 27×21.—*Obv.*, *memento mori* | Robert Melros in Birkhill 17(3 ?)6, age 52. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | full-face sk. | cr.-b.

4. 1C, 30×20×8.—*Obv.*, quaint full-length male figure with long hair, full face, holding in r. hand a yard measure and in l. a pair of scissors, a goose-iron below. *Top*, James Dipo in Earlston, 1695, age 26. (Pl. K, c.)

5. 1C, 30×20.—*Obv.*, James Wood, weaver in Earlston, 1727. *Rev.*,

w. ch.-hd. | shuttle | quaint flat-faced skull in profile to l., h.-gl. to r. | cr.-b. (Pl. C, f.)

6. 2B, 24×22.—*Obv.*, Thomas Simson, 1719, age 41, tenant in Drygrange; Isobel Forton, his spouse | *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. with rosette to r. and l. in pediment | sk. superimposed on cr.-b. | h.-gl.

7. 2A, 25×21.—*Obv.*, John Cowan, portioner in Earlstoun, 1724, age 52; Isobel Shiels, his spouse. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | flat-faced sk. in profile with bone to r. and l.

8. 2B, 36×24.—*Obv.*, Thomas Freeborn, baxter in Earlstoun, 1763, age 41. *Rev.*, crossed baker's shovels. (Pl. K, f.)

9. 2A, 32×24.—*Obv.*, upper part obliterated, 1687, his daughter Isabel and his daughter Helen, 1691. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | flat-faced sk. in profile, with bone to r. and l.

10. 2B, 24×21.—*Obv.*, "Here lyes Mungo Park, mason and wright in Earlstoun, who died Dec. 29, 1751, aged 50 years, and Margaret Park, his daughter, who died Jan. 29, 1745, aged 7 years." *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. with face in the form of a rosette to l., open book to r. with text: "Job xiv · i | Man yt | is born | of a | woman—is of f | ew days | & full | of trou | ble," all in pediment | h.-gl. to r., full-face sk. to l. | cr.-b. (Pl. F, f.)

11. 2B, 30×24.—*Obv.*, "T·H, Remember Death, 1749," Thomas Hardie, tennant in Hespishaw, 1749, age 64. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. with clouds above | sk. to r., h.-gl. to l. | small full-length male figure with rosette in l. hand, and in the r. an open book with text: "Psalms 103, vers 15, As for man his days are as grass: as a flower of the field so he flourisheth." At upper corners: "T·H—1750." A well-cut stone similar to No. 21. (Pl. J, a.)

12. 2C, 27×18.—*Obv.*, Isobel Mine, spouse to John Pringle, "mecon" in Ridpeth, 1747, age 60, also William, James, John, and Robert. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | cr.-b., looped up with a tasselled cord knotted to 2 rings. Zig-zag moulding round the panel.

13. 2C, 25×24.—*Obv.*, fleur-de-lys and heart in pediment | Margaret Anslie, daughter to James Anslie, late tennant in Moshouses, 1745. *Rev.*, flat, fluted side-pilasters, divided into 2 panels by a pilaster in the middle. *Right panel*: thistle in pediment | foliaceous design springing from a heart and passing upwards through a St Andrew's cross. *Left panel*: w. ch.-hd. in pediment | four triangles | sk., full-face | cr.-b. | h.-gl.

14. 2C, 30×23.—*Obv.*, James Ainslie, tenant in Mosshouses, 1744, age 31. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | male figure in profile, half-length, holding an h.-gl.

15. 2C, 30×24.—*Obv.*, obliterated. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. with clouds above | h.-gl. to r.; full-face sk. to l.

16. 2D, 18×14.—*Obv.*, inverted heart in pediment, "W·B·M·E," 1682, "Althovg | my body in | the dust | A lit | el se | son do re | men, Even | Christ wi | l rese it | vp agene." *Rev.*, h.-gl. | "M·E" | mask | cr.-b.

17. 2B, 32×19.—*Obv.*, John Cairncross, portioner in Redpath, 1746, age 67. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | sk. in profile | cr.-b. | h.-gl. Cairn-



SYMBOLS OF IMMORTALITY.

- a.* EARLSTON (20), 1760
b. LANGTON (15), 1644.
c. LEGERWOOD (6), 1689.
d. SIMPRIN { (1), 1746.
 (3), 1733.
e. FOULDEN (16), 1742.
f. GORDON (4), 1730.



crosses' Tower formerly stood at the east end of Redpath village. The family was one of note and owned the lands of Colmslie, Hillslap, etc.*

18. 2B, 30×23.—*Obv.*, Agnes Adger, 1725. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | flat-faced sk. in profile, bone to r. and l.

19. 2C, 32×24.—*Obv.*, foliaceous design, John Lindsay, merchant in Earlstoun, 1700 (the two last figures of the date have been cut on the top of "55"). *Rev.*, with side-pilasters similar to No. 13, the middle pilaster, however, has been omitted. *Right side*: w. ch.-hd. in pediment | cr.-b. | crossed spade and shovel to r., full-face sk. to l. *Left side*: sun in pediment | scales | measuring rod | h.-gl.

20. 2D, 30×24.—*Obv.*, the name has flaked off except the termination —on, with date 1750, age 55. Below appears "Agnes Gibson, his wife, 1781, aged 80; . . . children of James by Agnes Gibson. William Wilson, eldest son of James Wilson, died June 10, 1780, aged 59." The stone evidently belongs to the same family as No. 33 adjoining it to the north, which gives the name James Wilson, 1750, age 55. The local association of this stone with the Rev. James Stevenson (see p. 85) would thus seem to be groundless. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | scales to r., with a small shovel below, open book to l. with a plough resting partially on it. (Pl. G, a.)

21. 3C, 36×24.—*Obv.*, "W.M," *memento mori*, 1746 | James Marshall, tennant in Earlstoun, 1745, age 61. *Rev.*, *memento mori* | w. ch.-hd. with clouds above | sk. to r., h.-gl. to l. | nude figure holding rosette in l. hand and an open book in r., with text: "John i, verse 1, In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." Stone similar to No. 11.

22. 3B, 30×20.—*Obv.*, acanthus-leaf design | Thomas Brotherston in Fans, 1704, age 67. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. with wings of acanthus-leaf design | h.-gl. to r., crossed spade and shovel to l. | cr.-b. to r. and full-face sk. to l. Flat, fluted side-pilasters, and the capital of a pilaster in the middle, as in No. 19. This stone is lying on the ground.

23. 3B, 30×21.—*Obv.*, Elizabeth Ladly, spouse to John Brotherstons, tenant in Hasenden, 1739. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | cr.-b. | h.-gl.

24. 3C, 16×14.—*Obv.*, Isbel Broun, spouse to Tho. Broun | crossed spade and shovel with "T" to l. and "B" to r. *Rev.*, 16—79 in top corners | sk. | cr.-b. A face on either edge. A quaintly crude stone.

25. 4B, 26×22.—*Obv.*, Alexander Locky, meal macker in Mossode, 1720. *Rev.*, *memento mori* | open book (text obliterated) | h.-gl.

26. 4C, 39×24.—*Obv.*, very faint, James Lockie, tennant in Bimerside, 1747. *Rev.*, quaint bald w. ch.-hd. | flat-faced sk. in profile with shovel to r. and spade to l. | cr.-b.

27. 4C, 30×22.—*Obv.*, *memento mori* | Margaret Nicol, spouse to James Broun, meal maker in Fans, 1750. *Rev.*, h.-gl., "Time's glass with rapid course doth run, and makes no stop nor stay. All mortal men prepare should then, Death's summons to obey."

* *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. xiii, p. 197. See also *Melrose Regality Records*.

28. 4C, 26×20.—*Obv.*, Johne Broun in Fans, 1681, age 74. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment, flat side-pilasters. On one edge is 1681, crossed spade and shovel and h.-gl., and on the other a sk. and cr.-b. Top broken.

29. 3A, 24×66.—Built into the east gable of the church. An angel reclines on the outer inclined cornice of each of two pediments, between which a bearded figure holds a spade in the r. hand and a shovel in the l. *Left pediment*: fleur-de-lys as finial | $\frac{\text{"IMB"}}{\text{DB}}$ on shield | sk. and cr.-b. to l., h.-gl. to r. *Right pediment*: open book as finial, with inscription "*Verbum Dei*" | $\frac{\text{"M"}}{\text{WB}}$ on shield, with the same letters in monogram below | h.-gl. to l., sk. and cr.-b. to r. *Below*: "I.B. · W.B. · M.H. Hic etiam jacet David Brown de Park, qui obiit 5 Decem. 1676, ætatis 60," etc. (Pl. O, a.—to the left is seen the Rymer's stone: "Auld Rymer's | Race | lyes in this | place.")

30. 1A, 72×50.—At the top of a stone of modern appearance is a small cartouche bearing a trophy of arms. Behind the oval shield, which bears a St Andrew's cross, are a Latin cross and a sword and musket crossed | Francis Gowdie, Major-General in the E.I. Company Service and Commander-in-Chief of their forces at Madras, died 1813 in his 67th year.

31. 1B, 12×12.—A small circular stone with a mask or sk. and cr.-b. (Pl. C, f.)

32. 3B, 38×21.—*Obv.*, Barbra Tod, prtainer in Earlstoun, spous to William Watherston, late tenant in Fans, 1782, age 80. "My Saviour did ye grave Perfume | In which my Dust shall rest | In hope till I my Form Resume | And be Completely Blest." *Rev.*, upper part flaked. W. ch.-hd. | panel edged with scroll-work, bearing h.-gl. with cr.-b. below. Flat, fluted side-pilasters. This stone is lying on the ground.

33. 2C, 120×24.—A square monument with urn on top. Each face of the pediment bears an oval panel containing respectively a thistle, a horse, a sheaf, and a plough. On a panel in the south side is the inscription: "Erected in 1819 by William Wilson Esquire of Dechmont, Linlithgowshire, and portioner in Earlstoun," he died in 1824. On the east face, beneath a foliaceous design, are representations of curtains drawn aside by hands to reveal the inscription. The names are: William Wilson, portioner in Earlstoun, 1724, age 32; Marion Wilson, his spouse, 1728, age 32; a son; Rachel and John Wilson, 1737; Robert, son of William Wilson, 1738, age 30; two children of James Wilson by Agnes Gibson, 1746; James Wilson, eldest son of William Wilson, 1750, age 55; Rachel Mitchell, wife of William Wilson, 1780, age 59; Agnes Gibson, wife of James Wilson, 1781, age 80; Alison Wilson, daughter of William Wilson, 1801, age 47; Thomas Wilson, son of James Wilson, 1802, age 65; Marion Muray, wife of William Wilson, 1806, age 78; James Wilson, son of William Wilson, 1817, age 65; Agnes Gray, wife of Thomas Wilson, 1817, age 74. (See No. 20.)

34. ?×17.—In belfry. The lower portion of a stone, with h.-gl. and flat, fluted side-pilasters.

35. 14×12.—A fragment in a private garden in the town. *Obv.*, thistle |

Alison . . . spouse . . . in Earlston. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | sk. to r., cr.-b. to l. Capital of pilaster in the middle.

36. 4B, 27×17.—*Obv.*, Catrine Paterson, 1717. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | heart with one wheel-rossette and one fleur-de-lys to r. and l. | *memento mori* | sk. | cr.-b. | h.-gl. Thistle at r. side of stone and thistle with rosette below to l. Foliaceous design on either edge.

37. 4B, 25×20.—*Obv.*, Grizel Heliday, spous to Robert Purves, tenant in Soroulesfield, 1717, age 54. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | heart | wheel-rossette with sk. superimposed on cr.-b. below in panel to r., and geometrical rosette with h.-gl. below in panel to l.

38. 2C, table-stone.—Thomas Anderson, portioner in Earlston, 1730. *West support.*, sk. | foliaceous festoon.

39. 13×12.—In church belfry. *Obv.*, shears with date 1664 and "A.R." *Top*, "Her lys A. Burn."

14. ECCLES.

This graveyard contains 22 symbolic stones. The architectural monument of the Dicksons of Antonshill (5) is conspicuous. The type of spade having an iron shoe is here well represented. An angel rising from clouds (13), and another with a trumpet rising from a skull (1) are of interest.

1. 1A, 20×16.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | Anne Achison, spouse to William Currie, smith in Leitholm, 1701, age 70. *Rev.*, angel blowing a trumpet rising from a sk. superimposed on cr.-b., a heart to r. and l. | h.-gl. with wheel-rossette to r. and l. (Pl. D, b.)

2. 1A, 24×20.—*Obv.*, Walter Liethhead, wright in Leitholm, 1712, age 38. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | cr.-b. to r., with heart at either side, full-face sk. to l. | *memento mori* | h.-gl. to r., crossed spade and shovel (with iron tips) to l. Flat, fluted side-pilasters. Traces of vermilion paint remain on the h.-gl., the background has been painted stone-colour. (Pl. D, b.)

3. 1A, 22×20.—*Obv.*, Alexander Michall, smith in Littem, 1765, age 66. *Rev.*, horse-shoe to r., hammer to l. | cr.-b. to r., h.-gl. to l. The above 3 stones stand together.

4. 1A, table-stone.—"In memory of the Revd. Adam Murray, who for a period of 22 years discharged the pastoral duties of this parish with much fidelity and affection. He died on the 19th of January, 1797, in the 71st year of his age and the 41st of his ministry. The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance, Ps. 112 . 6. Also here lies interred the body of Christian Bell, his spouse, who died at Birgham Cottage on the 29th day of June 1818, aged 90 years." *North side*: an angel in an oval panel on each end support; side panels, a curious w. ch.-hd. to r., an open book with text obliterated to l. *South side*: conventional foliaceous designs. *End supports*: drapery, motto on west end, "Time how short, Eternity how long."

5. 1A, 120×60.—Urn in the broken pediment; below is the heraldic achievement, the *charges* have disappeared from the shield, having probably been painted on it, lines represent the edges of the *bordure* and of the *chief*; the mantling, helmet, crest (a right hand, erect), and scroll are well preserved. Reclining on the scroll mouldings which form the sides of the pediment are 2 wingless cherubs each having one foot resting on a sk. Inscription below: "John Dickson of Antons Hill, died 15th Aug. 1690, aged 75; Mrs Elizabeth Kerr, his widow, died 12th Nov. 1691, aged 68. John Dickson of Antons Hill, died 21st Aug. 1789, aged 78; Mrs Katherine Hepburn, his spouse, died 21st July 1789, aged 71. John Dickson of Antons Hill, cousin german of the late John Dickson, died 1st Nov. 1750, aged 72; Mrs Isobel Jamieson, his widow, died 12th Feb. 1777, aged 76. James Dickson of Antons Hill, died 10th April 1825, aged 84; Mrs Jean Sandilands Dysart, his wife, died 5th December 1821, aged 85.—Repaired 1740, renewed 1818." *

6. 1A, 26×18.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | Agnes Wilson, spouse to James Mason, tyrior in Over Mains, 1699. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | h.-gl. with cinquefoil to r. and l. | sk. superimposed on cr.-b. heart to r. and l. Flat, fluted side-pilasters.

7. 1C, 30×25.—*Obv.*, upper part obliterated, lower . . . Wright, Neuton, 1745. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. with long, pointed wings | scroll | $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk. | cr.-b. | h.-gl., all looped up to rings by a tasselled cord.

8. 2B, 32×23.—*Obv.*, Thomas Paterson, 1750. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd.

9. 2A, 36×23.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. at either end of the inclined cornice | crown and hammer (the insignia of the Incorporation of Hammermen) | sheet knit at corners, with inscription: "Margaret Black, 1718; Janet Black, 1742, age 21, daughter to John Black, smith in Brigholm." *Rev.*, sk. on the reverse of either w. ch.-hd. on the top of the pediment | w. ch.-hd. in pediment | *memento mori* scroll | $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk. | cr.-b. | h.-gl., tasselled cord knotted to rings on either side. Indented moulding with acanthus-leaf design round the panel containing the symbols.

10. 2A, 27×15.—*Obv.*, William Alenson, Lithom, 1711 (faint). *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | full-face sk. to r., cr.-b. to l. | crossed spade and shovel (with shoes) to r., h.-gl. to l. Flat, fluted side-pilasters.

11. 3B, 30×24.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment, almost obliterated 1(7 ?)67, side-pilasters. *Rev.*, h.-gl. in pediment | sk. superimposed on cr.-b. | wheel-rossette to r., cinquefoil to l., with a heart below each | cross spade and shovel (with shoes) with an interlaced design similar to that on a stone at Lennel (No. 18), dated 1686.

12. 2B, 28×22.—*Obv.*, Ieams Dary, 1715, age 14. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. with four-pointed star to l. and rosette to r. | cr.-b. to r., sk. to l. | *menty mori* | crossed spade and shovel, well preserved, with shoes, to r., h.-gl. to l.

13. 1D, 28×24.—*Obv.*, William Lyall, 1753, age 15. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. with fantastic wings and hair, clouds below | full-face sk., with bone to r. and l. | h.-gl.

* See *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. xxiv, p. 89.

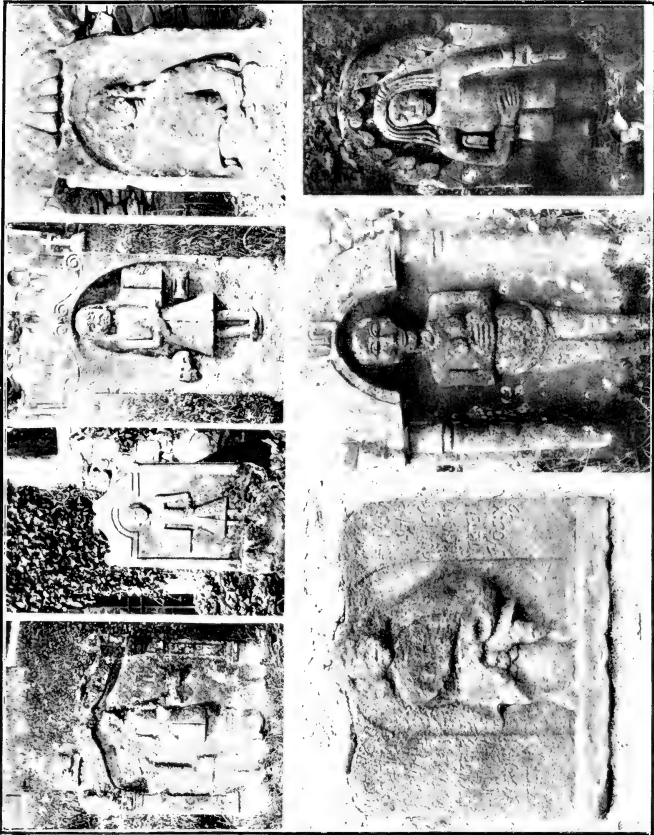


FIGURE STONES.

- a.* EDROM { (22), 1727.
 (24), 1730.
e. CHANNELKIRK (13), 1734.
b. PRESTON (13), 1732. *c.* EDROM (20), 1721.
f. CHANNELKIRK (6), 1721.
d. BUNGLE (2), 1732. *g.* LANGTON (2), 1683.



14. 2C, 24×20.—*Obv.*, Archibald Dickson, 1724. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | sk. with thistle to r. and crossed spade and shovel to l. with distinct shoes | h.-gl. to r., cr.-b. to l.

15. 2C, 24×19.—*Obv.*, — 17(34 ?), aged 67, his wife Margaret Gillray, 1739, aged 77. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd., "Thes. 4 and 14. If we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep, will God bring with him."

16. 2C, 20×18.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | of several lines of verse all but the last portion is obliterated: "Learning and (wisdom ?) | is but vain, when | Death presents his Dart." *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | *memento mori* | h.-gl. with rosette to r. and l. | 2 thistles | full-face sk., superimposed on cr.-b., heart to r. and l. Traces of vermilion paint remain on the hearts.

17. 2C, 30×25.—*Obv.*, foliaceous design | inscription almost obliterated — 1747. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | scroll | $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk. | cr.-b.

18. 2D, 27×21.—*Obv.*, 1717, John Falla (faint). *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk. to r., h.-gl. below, cr.-b. to l. Side-pilasters.

19. 3C, 33×27.—*Obv.*, horse-shoe with hand anvil (?) to r. | hammer to r., pincers to l. | James Clerk, smith in Eccles, 1803, age 35. *Rev.*, "R·C" in pediment, rest obliterated.

20. 2B, table-stone.—Inscription obliterated. At foot, h.-gl. to r., sk. in profile to l.

21. 2B, 45×28.—*Obv.*, Robert Glasgow, joiner and feuer in Leitholm, 1809, age 55. *Rev.*, crossed T-square and compasses.

22. 2D, 25×23.—*Obv.*, obliterated. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | h.-gl., sk. to r., cr.-b. to l. Flat, fluted side-pilasters.

15. BIRGHAM (PARISH OF ECCLES).

This disused graveyard contains 10 symbolic stones. A butcher's tools (5) are the only feature of unusual occurrence.

1. 1A, 24×20.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd., Iohn Ingles, 1698. *Rev.*, sk., full-face, with heart to r. and l. | cr.-b. | h.-gl. A well-cut stone.

2. 2A, 22×20.—*Obv.*, rosette in pediment | William Doue, 166-, and Marget Ingles, his spouse, 1699. *Rev.*, cinquefoil and acanthus-leaf design in pediment | full-face sk. with heart to r. and l. | cr.-b. | h.-gl. Flat, fluted side-pilasters.

3. 2B, 27×20.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. | "R·D, 1681," rest obliterated. *Rev.*, "B·D, 1683" | h.-gl. to r., face to l. | cr.-b. Egg-moulding.

4. 3C, 24×23.—*Obv.*, James Barry; John Barry, 1731, age 34; Maren Barry. "Revelation 16 · 15, Behold I come as | a thief. Blessed | is he that watcheth." *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | open book to r. | "Psalm 31 · 10, For my life is spent with grief and my years with sighing."

5. 3B, 30×25.—*Obv.*, William Barry, tennant in Lochton, 1697, age 59. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | axe with steel to r. and knife to l.

6. 3C, 24×20.—*Obv.*, — Barry, 1733 | *memento mori* (faint). *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | cr.-b.

7. 4B, 23×17.—*Obv.*, cinquefoil and acanthus-leaf in pediment | Ednem Dods, 1699, and his spouse Iein Smith. *Rev.*, cinquefoil and acanthus-leaf in pediment | full-face sk. with cinquefoil to r. and l. | cr.-b. with heart to r. and l. | h.-gl. Flat, fluted side-pilasters. Resembles No. 2.

8. 4C, 32×27.—*Obv.*, large rosette in pediment with medallion containing a recumbent winged cherub to r., and another medallion to l., with 2 ch.-hd. | John Jacobson in Eccles, 1797, age 66; Janet Dods, his spouse, 1775.

9. 4C, 30×24.—*Obv.*, James Spenser, younger, 1737, age 22; also James Spenser, older, 1744, age 55. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | full-face sk. | cr.-b. | h.-gl. Symbols looped up by a band passing through rings.

10. 4B, table-stone.—*Head*, sk., cr.-b. to r., h.-gl. to l. *Foot*, w. ch.-hd.—“Heir lies Iames, | Joanet and | Issabel Rank | ine, children to | William Rank | ine in Eccles w | ho departed | this life in the | faith of our | Lord Iesus Chr | ist the Heave | nly King and | they shall ew | er with him ring | and now we hope | they are in glo | ry, their souls | at rest for ev | ermore | 2 Feb. 1708, his age | 11, The 6 of April | 1707, his age —.”

16. EDROM.

This graveyard, with 30 symbolic stones, is the fourth in order numerically, and one of the most interesting in the county. It contains 5 well-executed figure stones, and representations of a dead-bell (30) and walk-miller's shears (12), also a fine collection of blacksmith's tools (10).

1. 1C, 20×20.—*Obv.*, Margaret Crawford, wife to George Johnston, 1743. *Rev.*, full-face sk. to r., heart to l. | cr.-b. to r., h.-gl. to l. Stone near east wall, top broken off.

2. 1C, 30×24.—*Obv.*, compasses with rake to r. and spade to l. | James Jameson, 1739. *Rev.*, *memento mori* scroll | profile sk. | cr.-b. Symbols in high relief.

3. 1C, 30×23.—*Obv.*, Iames Ker, 1719, and his sister Iane, 1724; also John, 1770, half-round side-pilasters. *Rev.*, mask in pediment | full-length figures of a boy and girl, full-face, with arms linked and hands on hips | “IK · 1724 · IK.” (Pl. I, d.)

4. 1C, 48×24.—Foliaceous design in pediment | Alexander (Jillroy?), gardner in Mandersin, 1756, age 46. The top bears a sk. on one slope and cr.-b. on the other.

5. 2C, 24×18.—*Obv.*, William Black, 1727, age 40. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd., spade to r., shovel to l. | shield with “W·B.”

6. 2B, 32×24.—*Obv.*, Robert Currie, 1747, age 63. *Rev.*, “R·C” | compasses with rake to r. and spade to l. | pruning shears.

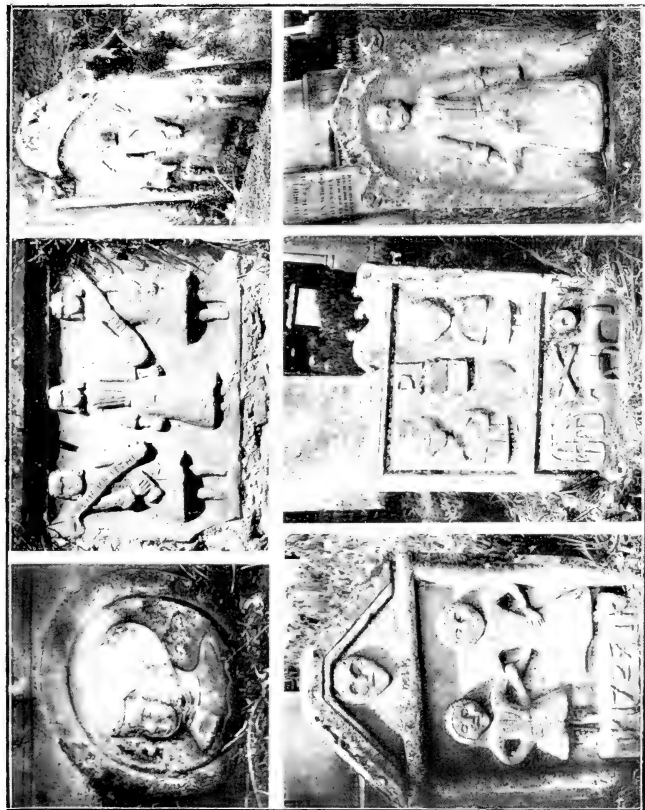


FIGURE STONES.

a Fogo (20), 1748
d Edrom (3), 1724.

b Fogo (12), n.d.
e Buncle (3), 1739.

c Foulden (20), 1740.
f Aytoun (8), 1725.



7. 2D, 30×20.—*Obv.*, James Brodey, son to Richard Brodey, tenent in Allanbank Quarter, 1736, age about 7 weeks. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | 4 fleur-de-lys arranged to a centre | 2 hearts | full-face sk. with bone to r. and l. | h.-gl. Side-pilasters. See No. 13.

8. 2B, 24×21.—*Obv.*, Agnes (Alan ?), 1686. *Rev.*, mask (or skull) | cr.-b. | mill-rynd incised to l.

9. 2B, table-stone set on edge at west end of church. George —, maltman, 1675, and Alison — | maltster's shovel. Cable moulding and nail-head ornament on edge. Inscription very faint.

10. 2D, 38×24.—*Obv.*, Margaret Hall, spouse to Robert Ferilands, smith in Duns, 1715. *Rev.*, acanthus-leaf design in pediment, also a crown, with hammer and pincers to r., and rounding-iron and pincers to l. | hammer and anvil to r., leg-vice to l. | buffer, hand-anvil, and pincers. Lying against south wall of graveyard. (Pl. K, d.)

11. 2B, 30×24.—*Obv.*, hidden, stone being clamped to wall of church. *Rev.*, *vive memor lethi* with inverted heart | *me-men-to-mori*, heart | w. ch.-hd. | $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk., bone to r. and l. | h.-gl. Flat side-pilasters with fleur-de-lys on either capital.

12. 2C, 36×26×7.—*Obv.*, walk-miller's shears 27" high. *Rev.*, crude sk. in high relief | cr.-b. *Top*, "A.P, 1703. I(W ?)." A thick stone. (Pl. L, f.) A pair of walk-miller's shears are preserved in the museum at the Chambers Institute in Peebles. See also *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xxxvi, pp. 402–403.

13. 2C, 30×22.—*Obv.*, Willeam Troter, 1734. *Rev.*, *memento mori* | "W.T" | w. ch.-hd. | 2 hearts | 4 fleur-de-lys arranged to a centre | sk., bone to r. and l. | h.-gl. Flat side-pilasters. A stone like No. 7.

14. 3B, 24×18.—*Obv.*, "I.B," 1680 (said to be one of the family of Blackadder). *Rev.*, crude sk. in profile | cr.-b.

15. 3C, 30×24.—*Obv.*, Ghorg Dar[ling], 1735, aged 51. *Rev.*, Katren Darlin, 1732, aged 19 | shuttle.

16. 3D, 30×20.—*Obv.*, Alexander — (rest obliterated). *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | h.-gl. with bone to r. and l. Lying against south wall of graveyard.

17. 3D, 36×28.—Sk. to r., cr.-b. to l. Lying against south wall.

18. 3C, 30×24.—*Obv.*, David Darling, 1727. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk. bone to r. and l. | h.-gl.

19. 3C, 27×27.—*Obv.*, *memento mori* | Ienet Mawghlen, 173 (*sic*, 1703 ?); also Thomas Anderson, 1714. *Rev.*, mask (or sk.) | cr.-b. Panels on edges.

20. 3D, 30×27.—*Obv.* (oval panel), John Tait, 1721, age 40, and Isabel Simpson, his spouse, 1726, age 51. *Rev.*, full-length male figure with wig and long coat, standing on a bracket, full-face, with open book in l. hand having text: "Rev. xiv · 13, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord." H.-gl. to r. and $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk. to l. A good stone. (Pl. H, c.)

21. 3B, 36×22.—*Obv.*, Iamse Broce, 1738, age 77. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | goose-iron to r. shears to l. | h.-gl. with bone to r. and l.

22. 3C, 21×15.—*Obv.*, Robert and Allison Simpsons, 1727. *Rev.*, sk. | bone. A well-cut stone. (Pl. H, a.)

23. 3C, 24×17.—*Obv.*, William Craw, 1681. Also William Clark, son to

James Clark, 1705, and James Clark, 1734. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | full-face sk., crossed spade and shovel to r., h.-gl. to l. | cr.-b.

24. 4C, 36×30.—*Obv.*, Adam Wait, son to James Wait, 1730, age 10 moneth. *Vive memor lethi. Rev., memento mori.* Full-length male figure on bracket, holding a weathered object in his r. hand, h.-gl. to r., shovel to l. | sk. in profile with bone to r. and l. Flat side-pilasters. *Top*, shuttle and mill-rynd. (Pl. H, a.)

25. 4D, 30×20.—*Obv.*, Iamse Colstine, 1731, age 72. *Rev.*, full-length male figure on bracket holding one-half of a broken shepherd's crook in either hand.

26. 4D, 27×21.—*Memento mori*, "A·B." Crude sk. superimposed on cr.-b. | spade and shovel. *Top*, "Hear lies A·B, 1677."

27. 4B, 30×18.—*Obv.*, Ianet Yovnger, 1693. *Rev.*, acanthus leaf | w. ch.-hd. Half-round side-pilasters.

28. 4B, 24×18.—*Obv.*, Margaret Wittet, 1728, age 36. Inscription on a sheet, knit at the corners and held in the mouth of a human face. *Rev., memento mori* scroll | profile bust of a female figure holding a sk. (Pl. J, f.)

29. 3A.—Two supports of a table-stone, built into a wall—(a) w. ch.-hd., "*Virtus in Æthera Volat*"; (b) $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk., with bone to r. and l. *Memento mori.* The supports are of red sandstone, but no covers of the same stone seem to be left in the graveyard.

30. 2C, 25×16 (clamped to south wall of church).—W. ch.-hd. | scroll | dead-bell to r., full-face sk. to l. | bone | h.-gl. (Pl. E, g.)

17. EYEMOUTH.

The disused graveyard in Eyemouth contains 21 stones, many of them mere fragments, bearing symbols. Most of these have been built into the wall of a watch-house or tool-house (Plate N); this, unfortunately, has had the effect of obscuring the dates and inscriptions. Many, however, would doubtless have been lost had they not been thus preserved. In the west wall of the graveyard is a stone elaborately carved (12).

1. 1A, 30×18.—W. ch.-hd. | sk. | cr.-b. The two latter are placed obliquely on the stone. (Pl. N, a.)

2. 1A, 12×15.—Sk. | cr.-b. Incised. A panel inserted above the south window of tool-house. (Pl. N, a.)

3. 1A, 24×17.—Sk. | cr.-b. Bold rope-moulding at top and sides. (Pl. N, a.)

4. 1A, 11×12.—Cr.-b. Fragment of a table-stone support, to l. of doorway of tool-house. (Pl. N, a.)

5. 1A, 20×9.—Cr.-b. | spade. Fragment of table-stone support, to r. of doorway. (Pl. N, a.)

6. 1A, 10×7.—Dead-bell. A small fragment close to No. 5. (Pl. N, a.)



FIGURE STONES.

a. EARLSTON (11), 1750.
d. FOULDEN (1), 1738.

b. GREENLAW (4), 1761.
c. FOULDEN (22), 1727.

e. FOGO (20), 1748.
f. EDROM (28), 1728.



7. 1A, 38×20.—Full-length female figure, on bracket, full-face, head damaged | profile sk., spade to r., shovel to l. | cr.-b. To r. of No. 6. (Pl. N, a.)

8. 1A, 8×8.—Bone (a small fragment) to r. of No. 7. (Pl. N, a.)

9. 1A, 18×24.—Sk. | cr.-b. A fragment above the east window of tool-house. (Pl. N, a.)

10. 1A, 30×19.—W. ch.-hd. | cr.-b. Much weathered, to r. of east window. (Pl. N, a.)

11. 1A, 20×16.—Sk. | cr.-b. (incised). To r. of No. 10.

12. 1B, 48×35.—An elaborate architectural monument in the west wall of the graveyard. W. ch.-hd. in pediment with moulding of foliaceous design below. The inscription on the panel is obliterated, the name T^a. Allan has been recut on it. A scroll-bordered panel at the foot contains a sk. with a bone to r. and h.-gl. to l. At either side is a rusticated pilaster with a sk. superimposed on cr.-b. at the base. Between the pilasters and the edges are large scrolls with tassels above and hearts below. Foliage on the top.

13. 1C, 72×54.—Built into west wall. Face on top of pediment | h.-gl. | w. ch.-hd. Moulding of fleur-de-lys and conventional foliaceous design, all in pediment. The Latin inscription on the panel below is almost obliterated.

14. 4C, 28×21.—*Obv.*, John Flint, 1743, age 43. Margaret Mau, "his and William Weirs spouse, who died 15 Ap. 1773, aged 70 years." *Rev.*, full-length male figure in the usual dress of the period, with book in r. hand, beneath an arch with egg-moulding resting on rounded side-pilasters. The only symbolic stone in the middle of the graveyard.

15. 2D, 20×16.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. cut in outline of stone. *Rev.*, scroll | sk. | bone, looped up by tasselled cord to rings above. To l. of steps at south side of graveyard.

16. 2D, 26×20.—H.-gl. | weathered full-length male figure holding book in r. hand and scroll (?) in l. Bone to r. and l. To r. of steps.

17. 2D, 16×6.—1662 | fleur-de-lys, "M-C" | incised sk. superimposed on cr.-b., "—C." To r. of steps.

18. 3D, 19×16.—*Obv.*, John Wilson and Helen Allen. *Rev.*, incised sk. | cr.-b. To l. of step.

19. 3D, 32×19.—Crown on hammer, pincers to r., rounding-iron and horse-shoe to l. | weathered male figure, full-length, with book in r. hand, and h.-gl. in l. | bone to r. and l. At l. side of steps.

20. 3D, 30×19.—Sk. | bone | h.-gl. looped to rings with tasselled cord. Egg-moulding round the panel. To l. of steps.

21. 1A, 24×17.—W. ch.-hd. A fragment above the door of the tool-house. (Pl. N, a.)

NOTES ON THE INSECTS OF BERWICKSHIRE.

I.—BEES, WASPS, AND ANTS.

By JAMES CLARK, M.A., D.Sc., A.R.C.S.

EARLY this year, when preparing a list of the Bees, Wasps, and Ants of Roxburghshire for the *Transactions of the Hawick Archæological Society*, I noted in my collection a considerable number of specimens that I had obtained in various parts of Berwickshire during my boyhood. I mentioned the matter to the Rev. Dr M'Conachie of Lauder, and he kindly suggested that I should draw up a list of the Berwickshire species for inclusion in the next issue of the *Proceedings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club*. As apparently no list of these insects has so far been published for the county, I have prepared the following notes in the hope it may stimulate the attention of local entomologists in this most fascinating of all groups of insects. The specimens were carefully named when I was a temporary member of the staff of the Natural History Museum at South Kensington, and the critical forms were submitted to Edward Saunders for his decision. The list, of course, is a very imperfect one, but may serve as a foundation for future work.

The Bumble Bees are well represented in the county, as out of the seventeen British species no less than eleven have been obtained there. *Bombus lapidarius*, L., is common, at least locally, all over the county. In the beginning of June 1875 it was abundant all along the Leader between Cowdenknowes and Earlston, and was very conspicuous the following year round Chirnside and on the banks of the Dye Water about Longformacus. In 1877, and again in 1879, it was nesting plentifully under stones about St Abb's Head, and was much in evidence about Chirnside and Duns in 1893. *B. terrestris*, L., is as widely spread as the previous species, but on the whole apparently not so common except in the vicinity of the towns. *B. lucorum*, L., is, in my opinion, the most abundant bumble in the Border

Country. *B. pratorum*, L., was taken in June 1875 at Cowdenknowes and close to Lauder. In 1879 a single worker was caught close to the mouth of the Ale Water above Eyemouth. Three workers of *B. jonellus*, Kirb., were obtained in 1875 at the junction of the Harry Burn and Leader Water, and a female the following year on the Kippetlaw Burn, south of Longformacus. A queen of the rare *B. lapponicus*, Fab., was captured near the top of Crib Law in the early summer of 1877, and two workers were taken the following day on the south side of Lammer Law, just across the border in Haddingtonshire. *B. hortorum*, L., seems to be variable in its appearance. It was first taken at Drygrange in 1875. In 1876 it was plentiful from Longformacus to Abbey St Bathans. The following year it swarmed all along the Tweed from Gattonside in Roxburghshire to Coldstream, and was plentiful round Coldingham and Eyemouth. Several workers of *B. distinguendus*, Mor., were secured on the Whitadder near Primrose Hill in 1876, in which year a number of workers were also found at Chirnside. A queen of *B. derhamellus*, Kirb., was obtained at Leader Vale House above Earlston in 1875, and two workers were taken the same year at West Gordon. *B. agrorum*, Fab., has been taken several times on the Lammermoors, and a beautifully finished nest was found on the Nine Cairn Edge towards the end of August 1877. Two workers of *B. muscorum*, L., were captured at Coldingham Loch near St Abb's Head in July 1877, and several were seen on Duns Law in 1903.

The genus *Psithyrus* is parasitic in the nests of *Bombus*, destroying the queen and utilising the workers for their own ends. *P. rupestris*, Fab., a parasite on *B. lapidarius*, has been taken on the Leader below Earlston and near St Abb's Head. *P. distinctus*, Perez., which infests the nests of *B. lucorum*, was obtained at Chirnside in 1876, at Dryburgh in 1877, and at Ayton in 1879. A single female of *P. campestris*, Perez., was found at Allanton, south of Chirnside, and another at Eccles in July 1890.

The genus *Calioxys* is parasitic on the leaf-cutting bees *Megachile*. A female of *C. acuminata*, Nyl., was obtained at Chirnside in 1876, and another at Eccles in July 1890. *Megachile willoughbiella*, Kirb., was first taken at Cowdenknowes in 1875, and a nest was discovered at Dryburgh in 1879. *M. circumcincta*, Lep., was obtained close to Cranshaws Church in 1876, and

several years later at Dryburgh. The rare *Osmia pilicornis*, Smith, was captured between Chirnside and Allanton in the early summer of 1876. *Anthophora pilipes*, Fab., was taken at Thirlstane Castle near Lauder in the beginning of June 1893, and close to Drygrange near the mouth of the Leader early in April 1903. Two males of *Sphecodes gibbus*, L., were obtained at Ladykirk in 1877. *S. subquadratus*, Smith, was fairly common round Lauder in 1875, and two females were taken there in June 1893. It has also been taken at Longformacus, at Chirnside, and at Fogo. *S. ferruginatus*, Schenk, is represented by a single female taken near Chirnside in 1876. *S. dimidiatus*, v. Hag., was first obtained near Earlston in 1875. In 1877 it was not uncommon about Ayton, and specimens have also been obtained at Coldstream, at Chirnside, and to the north of Duns. *Halictus rubicundus*, Christ., in favourable years is very common. In 1875 it was plentiful along the Leader, in 1876 it was common round Longformacus, but in 1879 only two specimens were obtained in five weeks in the rest of the county. A female of *H. leucozonius*, Schrank, was taken at Earlston in 1875, and several were obtained that same year at Lauder. Specimens have also been captured or observed at Abbey St Bathans, at Coldingham, at Chirnside, and at Fogo. *H. cylindricus*, Fab., is usually plentiful throughout the county, and has been taken there from the end of March to the end of September. In 1875 *H. albipes*, Kirb., was common along the Leader and about Coldstream, but in 1879 was remarkably scarce. *H. tumulorum*, L., was locally common in 1875 and in 1893 in the west of the county. In 1877 it was frequently taken round Dryburgh, but only casual specimens were obtained in the county in 1879. In 1882 it was locally plentiful from Coldstream east to Berwick. *H. morio*, Fab., was obtained at Ladykirk in 1877.

Andrena albicans, Kirb., seems to be well distributed throughout the county, and in some years, as in 1876 and 1922, has been extraordinarily abundant. *A. rosæ*, Panz., race *trimmerana*, Kirb., was patchily common along the Leader in 1875, and was plentiful in several of the Lammermoor valleys in the spring of 1877. It was fairly common that same year at Ladykirk, and was recorded from Chirnside and Duns. *A. nitida*, Fourc., was obtained at Dryburgh in 1876, and later in the year at Abbey St Bathans. In June 1890 it was common at Eccles. Examples

of the spring brood of *A. gwynana*, Kirb., were taken at Coldstream and at Ayton in 1877. The summer brood was common about Longformacus in 1876, and at Ladykirk and Chirnside in 1877. In 1903 several were taken to the north of Lauder. A solitary female of *A. fascinata*, Nyl., was captured at the entrance of the Crook Burn into the Dye Water in 1876, and another close to Dryburgh Abbey in 1882. *A. albicrus*, Kirb., seems generally but somewhat sparingly distributed over the county: it was common about Chirnside in 1877, and about Lauder in 1893. Two females of *A. analis*, Panz., were found burrowing in a garden path at Chirnside in 1876, and another was captured on the banks of the Leader at Cowdenknowes in 1882. *A. coitana*, Kirb., was plentiful on bramble flowers round Coldstream towards the end of August 1878. Occasional specimens have also been obtained at Coldingham and between Edrom and Chirnside. The spring brood of *A. minutula*, Kirb., was taken between Drygrange and Earlston in 1875, and in several of the valleys of the Lammermoors in 1877. The summer brood was much in evidence at Longformacus, at Ladykirk, and at Chirnside in 1876. *A. nana*, Kirb., is not uncommon locally on low-lying land and in valleys throughout the county, but is occasionally found on the high lands as well. It has been taken, for instance, at the top of Crib Law, and is evidently fairly common throughout the Lammermoors. In 1893 several were seen, and two netted on the Tippet Knowes, and specimens have been sent in from the top of Duns Law. *A. Afzeliella*, Kirb., was taken at Cowdenknowes at the end of April 1890, and close to Earlston in 1903. *Cilissa hæmorrhoidalis*, Fab., is represented by a solitary but beautiful female captured in a harebell at Chirnside about the end of July 1876.

Nomada obtusifrons, Nyl., in 1876, was plentiful about Dryburgh, and in 1879 was obtained between Allanton and Chirnside. From 1879 to 1881 *N. alternata*, Kirb., was plentiful about Dryburgh, but could not be found there between 1882 and 1886, when my collecting ceased for a time. It was recorded there, however, in 1905 and in July 1922, when two females were taken close to Coldstream. In 1879 old Tom Fox drew my attention to several bees flitting about close to the Berwickshire end of the footbridge that spans the Tweed at Dryburgh, and these, on inspection, proved to be females of *N. ochrostoma*,

Kirb. A male was obtained at Chirnside in 1876 and a female on the banks of the Leader Water a mile above Earlston in 1893. A female of *N. fabriciana*, L., was found in the summer of 1882 on a clump of wild Masterwort at Dryburgh, and two were taken close to Edrom in 1890. *N. flavoguttata*, Kirb., seems to be fairly common throughout the county, having been taken along the Leader, on the Dye Water, at Abbey St Bathans, at Coldingham, and at Ladykirk.

Vespa vulgaris, L., the Common Wasp, is generally distributed and in many places unpleasantly abundant. *V. germanica*, Fab., has been taken at Cowdenknowes, at Longformacus, at Chirnside, at Ladykirk, and at Eccles. *V. rufa*, L., seems to be widely distributed. It was common in 1876 round Chirnside, and has been identified from St Abb's, Eyemouth, Lauder, Ayton, and Duns. *V. sylvestris*, Scop., has been taken fairly frequently along the Tweed from Dryburgh eastward, and on the lower reaches of the Whitadder. It has been obtained at Fogo on the Blackadder and at Abbey St Bathans.

The fragile tubes of dried mud that form the nest of *Odynerus spinipes*, L., were discovered in 1876 projecting from a mud bank at Edrington, on the lower reaches of the Whitadder. Single specimens, chiefly females, have been obtained above Earlston near Coldstream, at Chirnside, and Ayton. Two females of *O. parietum*, L., were obtained in successive days in July 1876 between Chirnside and Edrom, and another was captured a few days later at Ladykirk. *O. trimarginatus*, Zett., was obtained close to Dryburgh Abbey in 1878, and several were captured at Mertoun in 1889.

In 1877 *Pompilus plumbeus*, Fab., was common by the shore at Coldingham, and two females were taken that same year at Eyemouth. Two females and a male of *P. niger*, Fab., were captured near Burnmouth in 1903. *P. gibbus*, Fab., was nesting in the sand to the north of Coldingham in 1877, and a male was obtained at Chirnside in the early eighties. A female of *P. viaticus*, L., was taken north of Earlston in 1875, and two more were captured above Drygrange four years later. *Salix exaltatus*, Fab., has been taken several times between Sprouston and Coldstream. In 1893 it was obtained by the side of Harry Burn House. Two females and a male of *S. pusillus*, Schiödt, were captured at Chirnside in the summer of 1876. A single

female of *Ceropales maculata*, Fab., was taken near Coldstream in 1877, and two females and two males that same year near Chirnside. *Tachytes pectinipes*, L., was fairly common in 1875 to the north of Duns. Two females of *Tripoxylon figulus*, L., were taken at Cowdenknowes in 1875, and a female and two males close to Earlston in 1893.

A female of *Pemphredon lugubris*, Latr., was captured at Longformacus in 1876, and another at Chirnside in 1879. A male of *P. shuckardi*, Mor., was found at Coldingham and two females near Ayton in 1877. A female was taken at Drygrange in 1893. Two females of *P. westmaeli*, Mor., were found in 1876 in a garden at Chirnside basking on the leaves of the red currant. Another was obtained at Lauder in 1893. *Diodontus minutus*, Fab., was common in 1877 on the upper reaches of the sandy beach at Coldingham, and several were seen about Eyemouth. Two females out of several of *Mimesa equestris*, Shuck., were captured close to Eyemouth that same year. *Psen pallipes*, Perez., was fairly common up the Leader as far as Earlston in 1875, and specimens were obtained there in 1893, and again in 1905. *Mellinus arvensis*, L., seems to be common throughout the whole of the county, especially along the lower reaches of the Whitadder. *Cerceris ornata*, Schæff., was found at Abbey St Bathans in 1876, and was taken that same year about Chirnside. Several females of *Oxybelus uniglumus*, L., were captured between Chirnside and Edrom in 1876, and one at Cowdenknowes in 1893.

Crabro tibialis, Fab., was found between Drygrange and Earlston in 1875, by the side of the Dye Water, below Longformacus, in 1876, and a single female at Eccles in 1890. A large colony of *C. leucostomus*, L., was discovered in a rotting gatepost about a mile and a half south of Lauder in 1875, and single specimens were taken in the same neighbourhood in 1893. In 1875 two females were secured at Dryburgh. Several specimens of *C. westmaeli*, V. d. L., were found by the shore above St Abbs in 1877. *C. elongatulus*, V. d. L., was evidently fairly common round Chirnside that same year. A small colony of *C. quadrimaculatus*, Fab., was found in a rotten tree trunk close to Blackadder House in 1876. The very variable species, *C. dimidiatus*, Fab., was obtained in 1875 at Lauder, in 1890 at Eccles, and in 1903 close to Coldstream. *C. vagus*, L., was fairly common

about Coldstream in 1877 and at Duns in 1879. *C. cribrarius*, L., is widely spread throughout the county, but nowhere common. Several females of *C. peltarius*, Schreb., were taken about the junction of the Blackadder and Whitadder in 1877, and above Coldstream in 1903.

Unfortunately, I made no collection of the Ants of Berwickshire, and can therefore speak only of those that are common and obvious. The ordinary Red Ant, *Formica rufa*, L., is widespread throughout the pine woods. The Big Black Ant, *F. fusca*, Latr., is generally distributed, and seems common everywhere. The Small Yellow Meadow Ant, *Lasius flavus*, D.G., was noticed here and there along the Leader and the Whitadder and in patches about St Abb's Head. *L. niger*, L., the Little Black Garden Ant, seems to be everywhere common in suitable localities. The nests of *Leptothorax acervorum*, Fab., are common under stones and in rotten wood all over the county, while *Myrmica rubra*, L., seems common everywhere.

LOGAN OF RESTALRIG AS A LETTER-WRITER.

By W. DOUGLAS.

THE letters usually associated with Logan's name are those which were produced at his posthumous trial in 1609, for his part in the Gowrie conspiracy, but those are now held to have been written by Sprot. After reading what has been printed on this controversial subject, I think that Andrew Lang's opinion is not far from the truth, when he says if these letters were not by Logan it is probable they were based on some that had been written by him; and of No. 4 of the series he says "that it *is* genuine, in *substance*, and was copied by Sprot from a real letter of Logan's, is my own private opinion." * If those letters had not been so often printed elsewhere † they might have been inserted here, for there is much in their pages that throws light on the life lived at Fastcastle, such as the arrangements for getting the king into the castle. The king, after being captured by the Ruthvens at Gowrie House, was to be brought in one of the "gret fisching botis," and when about half a mile from the shore, making as it were but a manner of passing time on the summer sea, it was to fly a flag. Logan would then have all materials in readiness for landing, and he promises that they shall land as "saifly as on Leyth schoir." The "materials," no doubt, were the crane and bucket arrangement which overhung the entrance to the great cave, pictured in the 1549 plan of the castle. ‡

From all we know of Logan he seems to have led an eventful life, but it is only by sidelights that we catch a glimpse of him, and even then we can only form a very imperfect idea of the man. The Privy Council give him a black character, due

* *Gowrie Mystery*, p. 166.

† Pitcairn, Carr's *Coldingham*, and Lang's *Gowrie Mystery*.

‡ *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, 5th ser., vol. vii, p. 64.

chiefly to the friendship he showed to Francis, Earl of Bothwell, of whom he boasts, in one of the Sprot letters, that he had kept him safe "in his greatest extremity say the king and his council what they will." But if this were all that had been recorded against him, he might well be forgiven. To have had such a man as Bothwell for a friend was indeed a thing to boast of, for Bothwell "the stormy petrel of politics" had an honest character in which there was no trace of double-dealing or secret treachery. A writer of the time mentions that he had "a wonderful wit, and as wonderful a volubility of tongue as ability and agility of body on horse and foot; competently learned in the Latin; well languaged in the French and Italian; much delighted in poetry; and of a very resolute disposition both to do and to suffer; nothing dainty to discover his humour or any good quality he hath." * Bothwell strongly supported the conspiracy to overthrow Arran in 1585. He and Lord Home co-operated in fortifying Kelso, which sheltered the "banished lords" on their arrival from England. It was he who exclaimed, after the execution of Mary, that the best "dule weed" for the occasion was a steel-coat, and he urged the king to avenge her death by an invasion of England. He quarrelled with the Master of Gray for his double dealing with Mary and sided with Sir William Stewart in his impeachment of Gray. As a brother of Arran, however, Sir William was hostile to Bothwell, and in the king's presence had high words. Soon after, Bothwell met Sir William in the High Street, and ran him through the body. Falling into the disfavour of the king, Bothwell was in 1591 accused of consulting with witches to compass the king's death. He was imprisoned, and escaped. He then alarmed the king both at Holyrood and Falkland by forcing an armed entrance to his presence, with a view to gain his pardon.

Logan had another friend of good repute in Napier of Merchiston, and the biographer of that famous mathematician gives a delightful, though fanciful, picture of the evening spent at Fast Castle (in 1594), when Napier, Logan, and the wild Earl of Bothwell supped of dainty cheer "fyne hattit kit, with succar comfeitis and wyn."

The three principal conspirators of the following letters are Logan, the Master of Gray, and Archibald Douglas. Gray

* *Letter in Tytler's History*, vol. iv, p. 200.

writes to Douglas, "write nothing to me in public packet; as of before, but where ye write to me send it in a packet apart to the laird of Restalrig. He may send it to me without the knowledge of any man." * These letters being in the Cecil archives, it may be surmised that they were intercepted on their way and never reached the persons to whom they were addressed.

Logan was regarded with great suspicion; Lord Willoughby who was in command at Berwick supplies Cecil with this information, "there is sutch a laird of Lesterigge as you write of, a vayne lose man, a greate favorer of thefes reputed (yet a man of good clanne as they here tearme it) and a gud felow." † And from references in the Privy Council Register, the road from Berwick to Edinburgh was not a safe place for solitary travellers when he or his servants were in the vicinity.

The Master of Gray was Logan's first cousin, being the son of the fifth Lord Gray, who was a brother of Logan's mother. Gray and Logan seem to have been on friendly terms. Gray writes to Douglas in 1586 that he had to pledge some of his "cupboard and the best jewel" he had to get Logan silver for his marriage.‡ Logan having divorced his first wife previous to this date, the marriage here referred to would probably be with Marion Ker, the lady who survived him. Gray was reputed to be the handsomest man of his time, though his beauty was of rather an effeminate cast, and to possess as well a brilliant wit with fascinating manners. He was appointed Ambassador to England in 1584 and again in 1586 to intercede with Queen Elizabeth on behalf of Queen Mary. He is said to have shamefully abused his trust and to have betrayed Queen Mary's secrets to Elizabeth.

Archibald Douglas, "the detested and infamous murderer and deeply dyed traitor," § was in London as official agent (some say Ambassador) for Scotland to the English Court. On 26th May 1586 he came to Edinburgh and stood his trial for the murder of Darnley. Logan and Gray were both on the packed jury for his acquittal, and he was "absolved most shamefully and dishonestly to the exclamation of the whole people."

To understand the drift of the following letters it is necessary

* *Hatfield Calendar*, vol. iii, p. 230.

† *Border Calendar*, vol. ii, p. 583.

‡ *Hatfield Calendar*, vol. iii, p. 178.

§ *Gowrie Mystery*, p. 154.

to recall that the newly made Earl of Arran was, in 1584, in his full power as Lord High Chancellor and had the favour of the king though detested and hated throughout Scotland. The Hamiltons, whose title he had usurped, the "banished lords"—Angus, Mar, the Master of Glamis, etc.—were scheming for his downfall, and Elizabeth had lent her aid for the same purpose. The Master of Gray was in Scotland urging Elizabeth to "let slip" the "banished lords." This she did in November 1585. Stirling Castle was taken, the king captured, and Arran escaped. They made their peace with the king, Arran's power was ended, and Sir John Maitland, a younger brother of Mary's secretary, made Chancellor. Hamilton had his estates restored to him, and Glamis was appointed Treasurer.

The letters here following have been printed as they appear in the *Hatfield Calendar* (*Historical MSS. Commission's Calendar of the MSS. of the Marquis of Salisbury*), in Lodge's *Illustrations of British History*, and in the *Calendar of Scots Papers*, vol. viii. Permission has been obtained from the Controller of His Majesty's Stationery Office to print those appearing in the *Hatfield Calendar*.

I.

TO ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

(1585) * July 29. The Laird of Lincluden † has assured him, having it from the Earl of Montrose his chief, who is altogether the Earl of Arran's man, that, for all the fair words the King gives the English Ambassador, ‡ without the Earl of Arran be doer of it, the King never means to keep any such thing to him. The Earl of Arran and Sir John Seton are agreed, of whom he liked very well. Assures him that the Earl of Arran has caused the king to send for my lord Glo . . . to France, and that he shall have all his own lands again, for which cause the Earl of Huntly and he are in great favour. Sir William Stewart § has been twice at my Lord Maxwell's for agreement with the Earl of Arran, but Lord Maxwell will do nothing. The Earl of Arran is using all the friendship and friends that he can; he is in

* The year given in the *Hatfield Calendar* is 1586, but that is a mistake.

† Robert Douglas, Provost of Lincluden, a natural son of Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig.

‡ Sir Edward Wotton arrived in Edinburgh as English Ambassador on the 29th May 1585. He writes, "there is nothing but double dealing and deceate" in the Scottish Court, and he desired to be recalled home. He returned to England on the 12th October 1585.

§ Brother to the Earl of Arran.

such fear of the Earl of Bothwell* that he knows not what to do, for he is the only man that he stands in awe of, and the Earl of Bothwell menaces him very evilly; but the Master of Gray, the Secretary,† and all of them cannot have the voice that the Earl of Bothwell may have the King's presence, without he agree with the Earl of Arran, which he will never do.

The Master of Gray is married. He would have put it off till he had left England, but his wife Mistress Mary‡ was so constant with the King that it behoved him to finish it.

Hopes in God that, young as the Earl of Bothwell is accounted, he will in a short space of time go well forward.§

Hopes also that Lord Hume, his brother, shall marry his sister Mistress Mary Sinclair,|| and that partly by his own influence, which will be a fair knot of friendship betwixt them, at which the Earl of Arran is marvellously offended, and is minded to cause the King to stop it, but, God willing, it shall be quietly and wisely handled.

The Earl of Caithness is to marry the Earl of Huntley's sister; ¶ the Laird of Ferniehurst has purchased a charge of the King to the Laird of Balcleuche to marry his daughter Janet, but the Earl of Bothwell and my lady both have promised, if my Lord Hume go his way, he shall marry his second sister.**

Begs his lordships to recommend his service to "that able man Secretary Walsingham," whom he holds in higher regard than all the noblemen in England, and whom his master, the Earl of Bothwell, loves entirely well.—Restalrig 29 July.††

II.

TO ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

(1585) ‡‡ Nov. 8. The occasion that your horse and hawks come not, as you write for, was by the sickness of Hopwood,§§ who has been extreme sick

* Francis Stewart, Earl of Bothwell, was a nephew of Queen Mary's Bothwell.

† Sir John Maitland.

‡ Mary Stewart, daughter of the Earl of Caithness. Gray's first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Glamis, who divorced him in 1585.

§ Bothwell was twenty-three years of age at this time.

|| Bothwell's sister, Margaret, was the widow of Wm. Sinclair of Underhoull, and Lord Hume was Logan's half-brother.

¶ Jean Gordon, daughter of the fifth Earl of Huntly.

** Nothing came of this, for Sir Walter Scott of Buccleuch married in 1586 a daughter of the rival house of Kerr, Sir William of Cessford.

†† *Hatfield Calendar*, vol. iii, p. 154.

‡‡ The *Hatfield Calendar* gives the date 1586 or 1587, but it should be as above.

§§ Hopwood is referred to in a letter from Lord Hunsdon to Cecil of 21st November 1584, he says, "This man that your Lordship writes of, William Hopwood, askt me leave for greate bussynes that hee semed to have, to

for this 14 weeks. They are in readiness, both the goshawks,* and the nag. I would you should direct any man to receive them. We had many to and fro with the Earl of Bothwell ere he was gotten to the pass he is at. At the rendering of the Castle, Robert Hamilton of Inchmechghan † came forth, and was stealing his way through the park, and, awaited upon by some of the Laird of Mains friends, was overtaken and slain by the Laird of Weston and William Hume, younger, and some others, at a combat upon the gate of Stirling, betwixt John Chesham and Mungo Edwinston; Mungo is slain, shot through the head. The other fled, being chased, and won the highroad hardly.

There is a little strife among the Lords who should be Chancellor. The Master of Glamis would have had it, but my Lord Hamilton will get it.‡

I find little friendship to my Lady Sowe (?) and her bairns with them. You shall blame me afterwards if they agree all well till Candlemas. But I regard the less, for I hope in God, whatever matters came about, that your lordship now shall be well.—Dunglas, 8 Nov.§

III.

TO ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.||

[1585-6] Jan. My lord, after my hearty commendations, the Master has shewn me that Mr Secretary Walsingham has sent two packets to him which he has not received, which I marvel at much, but blame them that received them, and say that, for I shall answer for them that I received at any time as yet. But I fear the Master of Glamis to have gotten them, for there is a great misliking betwixt the Master of Gray and him. For the Secretary and the Master of Glamis have reported much evil to the King's grace of

pase to London, being not paste three daies before the sertaintie of the Master of Grayes coming to this towne (of Berwick). After whose departure hence, uppon occasion of havinge a honnde stolne, making greate enquierie for him, it was lett me understande that the saide Hopewoode had bine a greate convoyer of howndes into Scotland, and withall it was toulde me verie credibly, that the daie before hee went hens, hee received a horse with saddell and furniture from the Larde of Lesterrick. Wher uppon enquiering further of him, I do finde indeede that hee did use much to resorte to the Larde of Lesterrick—wher-uppon I conceived some mistrust of him"—*Border Calendar*, vol. i, p. 167.

* An old name for the Peregrine falcon. No doubt the ones referred to would come from the eyrie above Fast Castle.

† Hamilton had furnished false evidence against Cunningham of Drumquhassill, and his son-in-law, Malcolm Douglas of Mains, the previous July, and they had been hanged—*Calderwood*, vol. iv, p. 391.

‡ Neither Glamis nor Hamilton got it. John Maitland was created Lord Chancellor, Glamis Treasurer, and Hamilton was restored to his estates and appointed keeper of Dumbarton Castle.

§ *Hatfield Calendar*, vol. iii, p. 193.

|| A facsimile of this letter is given in Lang's *Gowrie Mystery*, p. 196.

the Master of Gray, and have shewn all his proceedings to the King betwixt them and him ere they came into Scotland; but the Master yet is great enough with the King's grace. The Earl of Arran has written to the King that the Master of Gray has some of the jewels, at which news the Secretary and the Master of Glamis were very glad. These two have both great misliking of you, as you shall know at more length afterwards. I would be glad to see you at home, but I think the Master does little to it, but to serve his turn with you, where you are, and if this journey of his holds forwards, it will be harder for you than now. The ministers are like to make a great trouble here, for they are very busy. The King has been very angry with Mr Walter Balcanquhal.* They wrote of the Master of Glamis that they obtained not their petitions at this Parliament. He and the Secretary are all "gydars" now in heart. My Lord Home is very angry with the Master of Glamis, because he would not subscribe his contract of marriage, he being one of his "belevs," and has left him and his mother both at defiance. He is to be married to the Mistress of Oliphant the 9th of this month, January.† The King is very sad; "all the hail" noblemen and gentlemen of Scotland, but only Argyle, Hamilton, Mar, and Maxwell are malcontents. John of Cranstoun is the "man of ane" now, that I know bears you best goodwill. I leave to trouble you with longer letter, because of the bearer's haste, but I commit your Lordship to the protection of Christ. I pray you to send me word in writing if you receive my letters, and the date of them, and if there be any opened. Your Lordship's to power, Restalrige.‡

IV.

TO THE MASTER OF GRAY.

1586 Ap. 11th. Your lordship sall resawe ane letter of yowr brother to . . . together vit ane letter he vryt to me I vill requyst yow as yow love yowr awing veill, all other materis set asyd to addres yowr self hame vit dilegnes othervayis I vill this say ye ar vraikkit if it be not vit all possible hest.

I will vryt no thinge conserninge my lord's honnour bot in . . . yowr awinge particular. Hit is honest eineuche, bot other . . . my lord his youthe remains.

Our contrey is in gryt troubill and lyk to be in mair if all can know the verity. I beseik yow to be mair vys nor ye hawe bein heir to for . . . thingis, be resone yat ye are met vit craift quhon aver ye . . . and mak not yowr frend yowr fo.

* This fearless minister of St. Giles was rebuked by the King "from his seat in the loft," on the 2nd of January, 1586.—*Calderwood*, vol. iv, p. 491.

† The Master of Glamis' wife was Logan's mother and Lord Home's mother. Possibly "belevs" may mean that he had "the gift of Lord Home's marriage." Lord Home married on 9th January 1585(6), Christian, daughter of Wm. Douglas of Lochleven, afterwards Earl of Morton, and widow of Lawrence Oliphant.

‡ *Hatfield Calendar*, vol. iv, p. 6.

And occasione es offerit yow. Yowr frendis wilbe and man be frendis to yow quhan ye sell send this abuis of sik as is done yow havy displesowr in yowr awine persone . . . horeblie asoir. Their foir be not blindit.

I have matter to be var vit the contry plaice and many yat ye . . . albeit ye ar boithe in one cours, for it is their awin particular and not yow they respect. I vill not troubill yow vit lange letter bot as I vas so . . . I be ane trow frend and ane man to you as tyme sall. . . .

Quhat ever I sall do in thingis bluid and sound affectione . . . dryve mé to it. Rather is it sound, seing I requyt . . . at lest thingis to be requyt vit the lyk.

. . . wit all diligens as ye tender yowr veill and honour . . . the plesowr yat eny vay ye vould do to Ingland. Hast hame. My commendation of service to yowr self and Mr. Secretary & Mr Archibald. I . . . yow now and ever to Chryst. From Fastecastel. Yowris to power, Restalrege.*

V.

TO ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1586 Sep. 28. Recommends to his notice a gentleman, Robert Brae, and having seen very favourable letters from the King's majesty to Lord Hunsdon to that effect, trusts it will please his lordship to do for him as he would for himself.

Assures him that he is a gentleman as able to remember a good turn, or an evil turn either, as any is, and glad of his calling.—Fastcastle 28 Sept.†

VI.

TO ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1586 Oct. 27. Being required by my Lord Bothwell to send this letter to your lordship, by reason he could not get it otherwise conveyed, I have taken occasion so to do. There is nothing there in contained but an excuse of his speeches given out at Berwick.‡ Always he is in good hope of your lordship for the present. Further, your lordship shall know that I have written sundry times to your lordship, and have never yet since your passing to London heard from you. Of the which I marvel much, seeing I would be so glad to wit of your lordships welfare and good success by any man on life, as God shall save me. Always men may pond (?) for debt but not for unkindness. Yet I would request your lordship, if there be anything in these parts that in me lies to do, to command me in the old manner, and if I be not ready to perform it, then blame me. I will not weary your lordship with longer letter. From Fast Castle 27 Oct.§

* *Calendar of Scots Papers*, vol. viii, p. 313.

† *Hatfield Calendar*, vol. iii, p. 176.

‡ Bothwell was at Berwick on the 19th June 1586 with Lord Boyd and Sir James Home to conclude a league with England.—*Calderwood*, vol. iv, p. 587.

§ *Hatfield Calendar*, vol. iii, p. 188.

VII.

TO ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

(25 Feb. 1586-7). My Lorde, The occasioun that I never wryt to you sens I came home * was be resone I had no man to deliver the letters unto, alwayse now ye sall resave ane letter from the M. of Gray; and with that letter he wryt ane other to me, desirenge me to wryt to your L. that ye shuld wryt no moir to hem, for your letters doithe hem very muche harme, and he was no thenge the wisar of your inteligens. It is indeid of treuthe that the Kinge is in greit anger at you, and altogether be Villiam Keithe † and James Hetson's informatione, and thinks ye have done hem wronge; James Hetson hes bein bot small fend to the Maister's self; bot it is litill he may do, for the M. thanks to God, is in greater credeit ner ever he was with the Kinge's G. His My. taks the daithe of his mother very hevely, and hes, for that cause, retirrit himself to Dalkeithe for the space of ten dayes in quyet.‡

Their is ane pponent (proposed) to go to the Duke of Gueise, litell George of Lochleven,§ your cowsene; || and one other to the Bischope of Glaskow, and he to present the letters to the Kinge of Frans direct from the Kinge, quilk is John Schaw, quha was the Laird of Farniherst's man: I culd wryt the effect of thare comissionis, bot I will not at this tyme, til I wit that all be suir: Sr Villiam Stewart ¶ socht this credeit, qha is ane greit enemy of yours bot it was refusethe hem. They tell that Androw Gray told to Villiam Keithe of your L. It come of a man that ye sall know efterwards, quha movit Androw to say it, and all he did besyds: The gentleman ye wot of is holl doer, baithe one wey and other, and is blythe of your evill luk, if any be. Robert Karvell ** is very evell lovit heer for

* Logan was in London in December 1586. The Master of Gray, in a letter to Douglas, says, the laird of Restalrig is to take journey towards the south on Wednesday, the 7th inst. (December 1586), and again on the 9th writes, that he has imparted his whole mind to Restalrig so will write nothing of any particulars.—*Hatfield MSS.*, vol. iii, pp. 199 and 200.

† Sir William Keith—James' ambassador to the English Court.

‡ The date of the Queen's execution was 8th February 1586-7, or seventeen days before the date of Logan's letter. Logan's remark gives a more pleasing impression of the King's sorrow than that recorded by anti-Papist writers. *Calderwood* (vol. iv, p. 611), says, "When the king heard of the executioun, he could not conceale his inward joy."

§ The fifth son of Sir Wm. Douglas, afterwards Earl of Morton.

|| Archd. Douglas was brother of Wm. Douglas of Whittinghame, and grandson of John, third Earl of Morton.

¶ Brother to the Earl of Arran.

** Robert Carvell, Captain of a company of foot soldiers at Berwick, and employed as an English messenger with letters to and from Scotland. He is referred to in a letter from Woddryngton to Walsingham, dated Berwick, 25th February 1586(7), which says—

"I was forced to confer with Mr Robert Carvell how to send your last

your cause, for the Kinge, hes causit ly wache for hem, and I have command, as one, myself.

As for newis; the Master of Glames is not so gret wt. the Secretar as he was; he is mareit upon Lochleven's dochter.*

The Erle of Arran maries Athol's sister; † The Erle of Anguss M. Jene Lyonne; ‡ The Erle if Boithewell his . . . ; § The Secretar is his, always he is steling the wedding over my Lord Hume's hed. The Secretar is lyke to trubill the Laird of Jhonsone for words he alleggs Jhonson should have spoken of hem; I beleif ye sall heir of other newis shortly. I pray your L. to remember Robert Kar's pardon, and also my plakket, wt. the first that comis be post. If it wer possibill your L. micht get me the thinge ye promesit, now againe XIII . . . ether be yourself, or gid a reward ad the Queine's Ma.' or Cursoll's hand; for perhaps I micht be worthé that and shuld be to them ane perpetuall releif for me and my howse otherwayse I wil be al the worse; I desyr your L. to advertise me so shortly as possibill is qhat I sall luk for in that mater. In the nixt letters I sall wryt mair largely of all things, fra tyme I knaw my letters may come to you wt. out danger; so wishenge to your L. as to myself, not in ony ways to alter the thenge begone, I commit you L. now and ever to the protectione of Chryst. From Fastkestell, the XXV of Februar at XII howrs in the day.

Your L.' as his awen to his lyve's end,

Restalrige.||

pacquets to the Master of Gray—for there are three scouts kept betwixt this and Edinburgh to intercept letters—one at Linton brigges, one at Coldingham moore, and the third beyond Haddington, day and night. So we sent the last paquet to the Laird of Restalrigge, who dwelleth at Fauscastle, who received and said he would cause it to be delivered safely to the Master—but as yet I have not heard from him.”—*Border Calendar*, vol. i, p. 247.

* Sir Wm. Douglas of Lochleven had seven daughters, all celebrated for their beauty, and called the seven pearls of Lochleven. The second married Lord Home in 1585, and the third the Master of Glamis in 1586. This reference to the Secretary, Sir John Maitland, cannot be explained, for he had married in 1583 a daughter of Lord Fleming.

† Arran's scandalous marriage with Elizabeth Stewart, daughter of the Earl of Athol, took place in 1581.

‡ Jene Lyon was a niece of the Master of Glamis.

§ The missing words are supplied in the *Hatfield Calendar* as “his of Coldingham,” but the meaning is obscure. Bothwell married Margaret Douglas, widow of Walter Scott, younger of Branxholm and Buccleuch, and daughter of the eighth Earl of Angus.

|| Lodge's *Illustrations of British History*, vol. ii, p. 338.

THE MOSSES AND HEPATICS OF BERWICKSHIRE AND NORTH NORTHUMBERLAND.

By J. B. DUNCAN.

IN the History of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club for the year 1868, Dr James Hardy published his *Moss Flora of the Eastern Borders*, including records available from Dr Johnston's earlier work, the *Flora of Berwick-on-Tweed*, published in 1829.

Dr Hardy mentions that the results given in the *Moss Flora of the Eastern Borders* were the work of himself and his friends, on occasions during a period of three years—a very creditable performance.

The records relate chiefly to Berwickshire and Northumberland, but a few from Roxburghshire and North Durham are included.

The total number of species of mosses given in the list is 267.

This number falls very far short of what may be expected, could the area be more thoroughly surveyed.

Since 1868 little or nothing has been done in this field, and the only contribution of which I am aware is a paper by Mr H. N. Dixon, M.A., which appeared in the history of the Club in 1907, and dealt with the Northumberland mosses only. Mr Dixon gives lists for both Northumberland South (vice-county 67), and Northumberland North (vice-county 68), collating the records from all the available sources and including a number of additions made by himself on a short holiday spent in Northumberland in 1905.

Some 67 hepatics have been recorded for Berwickshire, and some localities are given in "The Distribution of Hepaticæ in Scotland" (S. M. Macvicar), vol. xxv, *Transactions of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh*.

For the northern portion of Northumberland only a very few plants have been recorded.

To survey adequately an area such as the county of Berwick

and the portion of Northumberland north of the Coquet, is a big undertaking.

I am, however, making it my aim to add to and supplement Dr Hardy's records for these two vice-counties in the hope of being able some day to publish as complete a list as possible of the mosses of Berwickshire and the northern division of Northumberland, also including a list of hepatics for these two vice-counties, which has not hitherto been attempted.

Meanwhile, it may not be out of place to give now a list of additions which have already been made during the past twelve months to the flora of Berwickshire (vice-county 81) and Northumberland North (vice-county 68).

That such a list can be compiled from a survey of quite a small portion of the area involved, shows that there is still a great deal to be done before the extent and distribution of the moss and hepatic flora are ascertained.

The British Bryological Society has recently been formed to promote the study of this branch of Cryptogamic Botany, and excellent books on the subject are now available.

The compiler of these notes would gladly assist any club member who may decide to take up seriously the very fascinating study of Bryology for which our Border country offers good scope for useful work.

The following list contains only plants which have not, so far as can be ascertained, been recorded hitherto for the vice-counties for which stations are now given.

The records are my own, except in a few cases, where the source is indicated.

The nomenclature and order are those of the *Student's Handbook of British Mosses* (Dixon), ed. ii, and the *Student's Handbook of British Hepatics* (Macvicar).

After deleting four or five of the old records which must certainly be considered erroneous, the *Moss Flora of the Eastern Borders* is now increased from 267 species to 317 species, and a number of varieties are now noted for the first time.

Included in the list are a few localised records for mosses, obtained from the herbarium of the late Dr Johnston, and also one or two for hepatics, given in the *Flora of Berwick-on-Tweed*, which appear to have escaped the notice of the compilers of the Census Catalogue of British Hepatics.

MOSESSES.

68 = Northumberland (North). 81 = Berwickshire.

Polytrichum nanum Neck.—Sandy soil on moors and heaths. 81, Hag Wood, Foulden.

P. gracile Dicks.—Peaty ground and dry heaths. 68, Cheviot (Herb., Dr Johnston); Simonside (E. G. Stevens).

Pleuridium alternifolium Rabenh.—Damp ground, borders of fields, etc. 68, Fields near Berwick. 81, Fields near Burnmouth; by the Whitadder near Clarabad; Foulden; near pool at The Hirsell, Coldstream.

Swartzia inclinata Ehrh.—Damp ground among sandhills. 68, Holy Island; Ross Links.

Seligeria Doniana C. M.—Shady sandstone rocks. 68, Norham Dean.

S. recurvata B. & S.—Shady sandstone rocks. 81, Foulden Dean.

Cynodontium laxirete Grebe.—Mountain rocks. 68, The Bizzle, Cheviots (Hardy—Herb., late J. Anderson).

Dichodontium pellucidum var. *compactum* Schp.—Among grass on heavy soil. 68, Near old coal workings, Kylee Hills.

Dicranella heteromalla var. *sericea*, Schp.—On sandstone rocks. 68, Kylee Hills; Lyham Burn. 81, Near Foulden.

D. crispa Schp.—Wet sandy ground. 81, Lintlaw Burn (Herb., J. Anderson).

D. secunda Lindb.—Wet sandy ground by the sea. 81, Lamberton Beach.

D. Schreberi Schp.—On clayey soil. 68, By the Tweed at Coldstream; cliffs beyond the Needle's Eye, Berwick.

Campylopus fragilis B. & S.—Turfy soil and sandstone rocks. 81, Lamberton Beach.

Dicranum scoparium var. *orthophyllum* Brid.—Heathy ground. 68, Kylee Crag. 81, Near St Abbs.

D. scoparium var. *spadiceum* Boul.—Moorland heaths and rocks. 68, Holy Island; Spindleston Hills. 81, Cliffs near Burnmouth.

D. fuscescens var. *falcifolium* Braithw.—Dry rocks. 81, Dowlaw Dean.

Fissidens viridulus Wahl.—Clay banks in shady places. 68, Horncliffe Dean. 81, Foulden Dean; R. Eye at Ayton; Ale Water; Dowlaw Burn.

F. viridulus var. *Lylei* Wils.—81, R. Eye near Ayton; Foulden Dean.

F. pusillus Wils.—Sandstone rocks in shady places. 68, Horncliffe Dean; R. Till near Heton Mill. 81, By the Whitadder near Edrington.

F. incurvus Starke.—Clay banks. 81, Burnmouth.

F. crassipes Wils.—Stones in streams. 81, R. Tweed near Paxton.

Grimmia apocarpa var. *alpicola* Hook. & Tayl.—Rocks and boulders by rivers. 68, By the Tweed at Norham and Twizel. 81, By the Whitadder near Foulden.

G. apocarpa var. *rivularis* Web. & Mohr.—Rocks and stones in and by streams. 81, Mordington; Whitadder near Hutton Bridge; Dowlaw Burn.

G. Stirtoni Schp.—Siliceous rocks. 81, Exposed rocks near Earnsheugh.

Rhacomitrium heterostichum var. *alopecurum* Hübn.—Dry rocks. 81, Grantshouse.

Acaulon muticum C. M.—Bare sandy spots and in cultivated fields. 68, Scremerston; fields near Berwick and Belford.

Phascum cuspidatum var. *piliferum* Hook. & Tayl.—Sandy ground near the sea. 68, Scremerston; sea-banks near Berwick. 81, Eyemouth near the harbour.

Pottia recta Mitt.—Bare earthy places. 81, Base of cliffs, Burnmouth.

P. bryoides Mitt.—Sandy soil. 68, Near the shore, Scremerston.

P. Heimii Färn.—Muddy and sandy ground near the sea. 68, Coast at Berwick; Marshall Meadows; by the Tweed near E. Ord.

P. truncatula Lindb.—Fallow fields, etc., common. 68, Berwick, Scremerston, Norham, etc.

P. intermedia Färn.—Fallow fields, etc. 68, Berwick; Horncliffe.

P. intermedia var. *littoralis* (Mitt.).—On the coast. 81, Cliffs near Eyemouth.

P. crinita Wils.—68, Sea-banks near Needle's Eye, Berwick.

P. viridifolia Mitt.—Rocky ledges by the sea. 81, Eyemouth and near St Abbs.

P. minutula Färn.—Sandy ground. 68, Scremerston.

Tortula pusilla Mitt.—Banks near the sea. 68, Scremerston. Earth-capped walls near Priorhouse, Tweedmouth.

T. ambigua Ångstr.—Heavy calcareous soil. 68, Old limeworks, Scremerston.

T. atrovirens Lindb.—Earthy spots on the sea-banks. 68, Near Berwick and Spittal.

T. muralis var. *rupestris* Schultz.—Exposed rocks. 81, Between Eyemouth and St Abbs.

T. muralis var. *æstiva* Brid.—Shady sandstone rocks. 68, Cliffs near Needle's Eye, Berwick. 81, Dean at Milne Graden; near Paxton.

T. mutica Lindb.—Base and roots of trees by water. 68, By the Till, Twizel, and Heton Mill; Tweed at Norham and E. Ord; Alne at Alnwick. 81, By the Whitadder near Edrington.

T. intermedia Berk.—Calcareous rocks and soil. 81, Burnmouth; St Abbs; Ale Water.

T. papillosa Wils.—Trunks of trees. 68, On sycamore at Norham Dean.

Barbula lurida Lindb.—Rocks, usually near water. 68, By the Tweed at Twizel and E. Ord; Norham Dean; Horncliffe Dean; Bridge and weir, Alnwick.

B. tophacea var. *acutifolia* Schp.—Wet calcareous rocks and ground. 68, Cliffs near Berwick; Spittal; Scremerston; Ross Links.

B. fallax Hedw.—Waste places, walls, etc. 68, Paxton; Holy Island; Scremerston, etc.

B. fallax var. *brevifolia* Schultz.—Clayey ground. 81, Near Edrington.

B. spadicea Mitt.—Boulders and rocks by streams. 81, R. Eye near Ayton; Dowlaw Burn.

B. rigidula Mitt.—Walls and rocks. 68, Scremerston; Alnwick; Lyham Burn.

B. Nicholsoni Culmann.—Boulders and rocks by rivers. 68, Tweed at Twizel, Norham, Horncliffe and Coldstream; Till at Heton Mill; Alne at Alnwick. 81, Tweed at Ladykirk; Whitadder at Edrington and Foulden.

B. vinealis Brid.—Walls and rocks. 68, Walls at Tweedmouth and Alnwick. 81, Burnmouth.

- B. sinuosa Braithw.*—Walls and rocks. 81, Ale Water near Ayton.
- B. Hornschuchiana Schultz.*—81, Roadside near Foulden.
- B. unguiculata var. cuspidata B. & S.*—Sandy ground. 68, Scremerston. 81, Burnmouth.
- Weisia microstoma C. M.*—Earthy banks. 68, Berwick; Scremerston. 81, Burnmouth; Eyemouth.
- W. tortilis C. M.*—Calcareous banks. 81, Sea-banks near Burnmouth; near St Abb's Head.
- W. crispata C. M.*—Calcareous banks. 81, Sea-banks near Burnmouth.
- W. curvirostris C. M.*—Damp calcareous rocks. 68, Cliffs near Needle's Eye, Berwick.
- W. curvirostris var. commutata Dixon.*—Wet calcareous rocks. 68, Cliffs near Needle's Eye, Berwick. 81, Coldingham Bay; Cliffs near Earnsheugh.
- Trichostomum mutabile Bruch.*—Rocks and banks near the sea. 81, Plentiful on the coast.
- T. tortuosum Dixon.*—Dry rocks. 81, Cliffs near Earnsheugh.
- Zygodon viridissimus var. rupestris Hartm.*—On rocks. 81, Chester Hill, Burnmouth; near Earnsheugh.
- Z. Stirtoni Schp.*—Rocks chiefly near the sea. 68, Norham Dean; near Tweed below Norham. 81, Coast at Burnmouth, St Abbs, Eyemouth, etc., Dowlaw Dean; Ayton.
- Ulota crispa var. intermedia Braithw.*—Trees. 81, Hag Wood, Foulden; Ale Water; Dowlaw Dean.
- Orthotrichum anomalum var. saxatile Milde.*—Calcareous rocks. 68, By the Tweed, Horncliffe; Whiteadder near Gainslaw. 81, Near St Abbs; Coldingham Loch.
- Note.*—Old records for *Orthotrichum anomalum* probably all belong here.
- O. cupulatum var. nudum Braithw.*—Rocks and stones, chiefly near streams. 68, By the Whiteadder near Gainslaw. 81, By the Whiteadder near Foulden.
- O. pulchellum Smith.*—Trees. 81, Cockburnspath (G. Taylor); Grants-house; The Hirsell, Coldstream.
- Funaria fascicularis Schp.*—Fallow fields. 81, Near St Abb's Head.
- Amblyodon dealbatus P. Beauv.*—Boggy ground. 68, In a meadow near Cartington (E. H. Stevens); Holy Island.
- Catoscopium nigrum Brid.*—Damp places near the shore. 68, Holy Island; Ross Links.
- Philonotis capillaris Lindb.*—On moist earth. 81, Hag Wood, Foulden; side of a pathway at The Hirsell, Coldstream.
- Orthodontium gracile Schwaeg.*—Sandstone rocks. 68, Kylloe Hills; Belford Moor.
- Webera annotina var. erecta Correns.*—Sandy ground. 81, Trackway in a wood, Foulden.
- W. annotina var. bulbifera Correns.*—Sandy ground near stream. 68, Lyham Burn.
- Bryum filiforme Dicks.*—Wet rocks in hill streams. 81, Primrose Hill (Herb., J. Anderson).

B. inclinatum *Bland.*—Dry heaths, walls, etc. 68, Bamburgh Castle.

B. intermedium *Brid.*—Damp sandy ground. 68, Ross Links; Bamburgh.

B. capillare *var. elegans* *Braithw.*—Dry rocks. 81, In a small dean near Earnsheugh.

B. atropurpureum *var. gracilentum* *Tayl.*—Clay banks, etc. 68, Tweedside near E. Ord.

B. argenteum *var. lanatum* *B. & S.*—Bare spots in very dry places. 68, Kylloe Crags.

Neckera crispa *var. falcata* *Boul.*—Dry rocks. 81, Cliffs near Earnsheugh.

Heterocladium heteropterum *var. fallax* *Milde.*—Rocks, and stones partly earth covered. 81, Brockholes Wood (Herb., J. Anderson), ditto. (1924) (J. B. Duncan); Pease Dean.

Brachythecium glareosum *B. & S.*—Clayey banks on calcareous soil. 68, Old lime workings, Scremerston; earthy wall, South Ord. 81, Wooded banks of the Whiteadder near Paxton; sea-banks near Lamberton Beach.

B. salebrosum *var. palustre* *Schp.*—68, Damp ground on links, Holy Island.

Eurhynchium crassinervium *B. & S.*—Rocks and stones in shady places. 68, Near the Alne at Alnwick. 81, R. Eye at Ayton; Ale Water: Pease Dean.

E. Swartzii *var. rigidum* *Boul.*—On stones, tree roots and heavy soil in very shady situations. 81, Banks of Whiteadder near Paxton; dean at Milne Graden; Eye near Ayton; Pease Dean.

E. abbreviatum *Schp.*—Shady woods. 68, Twizel; near the Tweed, E. Ord. 81, Ale Water near Ayton.

E. pumilum *Schp.*—Rocks in shady places. 81, Foulden Dean; Whiteadder near Clarabad; Ale Water; Dowlaw Dean; Earnsheugh; Milne Graden.

E. Teesdalei *Schp.*—Rocks and stones near streams in calcareous districts. 81, St Abbs; Foulden Dean; Earnsheugh; Dowlaw Dean; R. Eye near Ayton.

E. tenellum *Milde.*—On sandstone rocks. 68, Coast near Scremerston; Horncliffe Dean.

E. murale *Milde.*—Rocks and stones in shady situations. 68, Knocklaw, Rothbury (E. G. Stevens); Twizel Dean; Norham Dean; Horncliffe Dean; walls, Alnwick.

E. murale *var. julaceum* *B. & S.*—68, Norham Dean. 81, Wooded banks of Whiteadder near Paxton.

Plagiothecium depressum *Dixon.*—Rocks and stones in shaded situations. 68, Chillingham; Horncliffe Dean; near Norham.

P. silvaticum *B. & S.*—Peaty soil and rocks in woods. 81, Ale Water; Lamberton Beach; Dowlaw Dean.

Amblystegium compactum *Aust.*—Damp calcareous rock ledges. 68, Near the Till, Twizel; Horncliffe Dean; Norham Dean and Norham Castle; Cliffs near Berwick. 81, By the Whiteadder near Edrington; near Lamberton Beach.

A. serpens *var. salinum* *Carr.*—Sandy sea coasts. 68, Holy Island.

A. Juratzkanum Schp.—68, Damp rocks on the cliffs near Berwick. 81, Base of willow trunks, wet ground near Lamberton Beach.

A. irriguum B. & S.—Stones in streams. 81, Lintlaw Burn (Herb., J. Anderson); Dowlaw Burn.

A. fluviatile B. & S.—81, Rocks in the River Eye near Ayton.

A. filicinum var. *Vallisclausae* Dixon.—81, Rocks in Dowlaw Burn

A. filicinum var. *trichodes* Brid.—Damp recesses among rocks. 68, Horncliffe Dean; near the Tweed at Coldstream. 81, Cave between Eyemouth and St Abbs.

Hypnum elodes Spruce.—Marshy ground. 68, Holy Island; Ross Links.

H. stellatum var. *protensum* Roehl.—68, Sea-banks near Spittal. 81, Wet clay soil, sea-banks near Eyemouth; on rock, Burnmouth,

H. chrysophyllum Brid.—Calcareous ground, rocks, etc. 68, Holy Island; Old limeworks near Scremerston. 81, Sea-banks near Lamberton Beach.

H. lycopodioides Schwaeg.—Bogs and pools. 68, Ross Links.

H. Wilsoni Schp.—Bogs. 68, Ross Links.

H. intermedium Lindb.—Bogs. 68, Ross Links.

H. falcatum Brid.—Bogs. 81, Sea-banks near Burnmouth; Lamberton Moor.

H. cupressiforme var. *filiforme* Brid.—On trunks of trees. 81, Grants-house; Dowlaw Dean.

H. cupressiforme var. *ericetorum* B. & S.—Heaths and woods. 81, Hag Wood, Fouliden; Burnmouth; Lamberton Moor, Dowlaw Burn, etc.

H. cupressiforme var. *tectorum* Brid.—Walls, rocks, etc. 68, Old wall near Berwick; Eyemouth; St Abbs; near Coldingham Loch.

H. cupressiforme var. *elatum* B. & S.—Dry rocks and boulders. 68, Spindlestone Hill. 81, Dowlaw Dean; Earnsheugh.

H. Patientiae Lindb.—On the ground, usually in woods. 68, Sea-banks, Scremerston.

Hylocomium splendens var. *gracilius* Boul.—68, Sandhills at Goswick and Ross Links. 81, St Abb's Head.

The following mosses, also new records for *vice-county* 68, were noted in *The Vasculum*, vol. x, No. 3, April 1924 (E. G. Stevens):—

Sphagnum rigidum Schp. Rothbury.

S. fimbriatum Wils. Simonside.

Andreaea Rothii W. & M. Rothbury.

Dicranum scottianum Turn. Craggside.

Brachythecium glareosum B. & S. Rothbury.

Hypnum falcatum Brid. Rothbury.

H. imponens Hedw. Rothbury.

HEPATICES.

Riccia glauca L.—81, Gavington (Herb., Dr Johnston).

Riccia sorocarpa Bisch.—68, Fields near Berwick and Norham.

Reboulia hemisphærica (L.) *Raddi*.—81, Dry rocks in small dean at Earnsheugh.

Conocephalum conicum (L.) *Dum.*—68, Common on damp rocks.

Lunularia cruciata (L.) *Dum.*—68, Common, moist rocks, paths, etc. in the cultivated region.

Preissia quadrata (Scop.) *Nees*.—68, Holy Island ; Ross Links.

Marchantia polymorpha L.—68, Berwick ; Waren Mill.

Aneura pinguis (L.) *Dum.*—68, Common, Berwick ; Scremerston, Holy Island, etc.

A. major (Lindb.) K. Müll.—Wet rocks and marshy places chiefly by the sea. 68, Marshall Meadows ; Ross Links ; Norham Dean. 81, Burnmouth and Earnsheugh.

Metzgeria furcata var. *fruticulosa* (Dicks.) *Lindb.*—68, On trees at Twizel and Horncliffe Dean.

M. pubescens (Schränk.) *Raddi*.—68, Rocks in the dean at Warenford. 81, Dowlaw Dean (Dr Johnston) and J. B. D. (1924).

Moerckia Flotowiana (Nees.) *Schiffn.*—68, Damp hollows in the sandhills, Holy Island.

Pellia epiphylla (L.) *Corda*.—68, Moist banks, ditches, etc., common.

P. Fabbroniana *Raddi*.—68, Common on wet calcareous rocks and soil.

P. Fabbroniana var. *lorea* *Nees*.—68, Dripping rocks, Horncliffe Dean. 81, Dripping rocks, Foulden Dean.

Blasia pusilla L.—68, Wet sandy ground, sea-banks at Marshall Meadows.

Marsupella Funckii (Web. et Mohr) *Dum.*—68, Old roadway, Kylee Hills.

Aplozia crenulata (Sm.) *Dum.*—68, Moist ground, Lyham Burn.

A. crenulata var. *gracillima* (Sm.) *Heeg.*—81, Hag Wood, Foulden.

A. riparia (Tayl.) *Dum.*—68, Not uncommon on wet rocks, Tweed near E. Ord ; Horncliffe Dean ; Waren Mill, Lyham Burn, etc.

Gymnocolea inflata (Huds.) *Dum.*—68, Old quarry near the railway, Spittal ; Kylee Hills.

Lophozia turbinata (Raddi) *Steph.*—68, Common on moist calcareous rocks and soil.

L. badensis (Gottsche) *Schiffn.*—Moist calcareous rocks and soil. 68, Marshall Meadows ; Horncliffe Dean ; Norham Dean ; Scremerston ; Holy Island ; near E. Ord. 81, Stream near St Abbs ; Eyemouth ; near Clara-bad Mill.

L. badensis var. *obtusiloba* (Bern.) *Schiffn.*—81, Stream near St Abbs.

L. ventricosa (Dicks.) *Dum.*—68, Common on rocks and heathy ground.

L. Floerkii (Web. et Mohr) *Schiffn.*—68, Kylee Hills.

L. attenuata (Mart.) *Dum.*—68, Sandstone rocks, Lamberton Beach ; Kylee Crag and hills.

L. barbata (Schmid.) *Dum.*—81, Lammermuirs (Herb., Dr Johnston).

Sphenolobus exsectiformis (Breidl.) *Steph.*—68, Damp sandy ground, Marshall Meadows.

Plagiochila asplenioides (L.) *Dum.*—68, Common on shady rocks and banks.

P. asplenioides var. *minor* *Lindenb.*—68, Kylee Crag. 81, Ale Water ; Dowlaw Dean.

P. asplenioides var. *humilis* *Lindenb.*—68, Ross Links ; Spindleston Hill. 81, Chester Hill, Burnmouth ; Grantshouse.

P. asplenioides var. *major* *Nees.*—68, Twizel and Norham Dean. 81, Foulden Dean.

Lophocolea cuspidata *Limpr.*—68, Common in wooded banks and deans.

L. heterophylla (*Schrad.*) *Dum.*—68, Common on rocks and tree trunks.

Chiloscyphus polyanthus (*L.*) *Corda.*—68, Wet ground, Kylee Hills.

C. pallescens (*Ehrh.*) *Dum.*—68, On heavy soil in Norham Dean.

Bazzania trilobata (*L.*) *Gray.*—81, Langton Lees Cleugh (Herb., Dr Johnston).

Cephalozia bicuspidata (*L.*) *Dum.*—68, Frequent on moist soil and rocks.

C. bicuspidata var. *conferta* *Hüben.*—68, Sandstone rocks, Kylee Hills.

C. media *Lindb.*—68, Sandstone rocks, Kylee Hills.

C. byssacea (*Roth.*) *Warnst.*—68, Frequent on dry rocks and bare heathy ground.

Calypogeia Trichomanis (*L.*) *Corda.*—68, Cliffs near Berwick ; Norham Dean ; Dean at Warenford ; Kylee Hills ; Ross Links.

C. arguta *Nees et Mont.*—68, Sandstone rocks near Scremerston.

Lepidozia pinnata (*Hook.*) *Dum.*—68, Sandstone rocks, Kylee Hills.

Trichocolea tomentella (*Ehrh.*) *Dum.*—81, Berwickshire (Herb., Dr Johnston).

Diplophyllum albicans (*L.*) *Dum.*—68, Common in woods and deans.

Scapania compacta (*Roth.*) *Dum.*—68, Dry rocks, Spindleston Hill ; sea-banks near Needle's Eye, Berwick. 81, Dry rocks, Burnmouth and Grantshouse.

S. gracilis (*Lindb.*) *Kaal.*—68, Sea-banks near Needle's Eye, Berwick.

S. dentata *Dum.*—68, Wet rocks, dean at Warenford ; Lyham Burn.

S. dentata var. *ambigua* *De Not.*—68, Wet rocks near Needle's Eye, Berwick.

S. irrigua (*Nees.*) *Dum.*—68, Wet ground, sea-banks at Scremerston and Marshall Meadows.

Radula complanata (*L.*) *Dum.*—68, Frequent on dry rocks and tree trunks.

Madotheca Thuja (*Dicks.*) *Dum.*—81, Dry rocks in a small dean at Earnsheugh.

M. platyphylla (*L.*) *Dum.*—68, Dry rocks, Norham Dean.

Frullania Tamarisci (*L.*) *Dum.*—68, Rocks and trees, Berwick ; Sandhills, Ross Links.

F. dilatata (*L.*) *Dum.*—68, Frequent on trees and rocks.

Anthoceros punctatus *L.*—81, Gavington (Herb., Dr Johnston).

JOHN OXENBRIDGE, LECTURER OF BERWICK, sometime Tutor of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, Fellow of Eton, and Minister at Boston, New England.

By J. C. HODGSON, M.A.

"Lecturers do in a parish church what the friars did heretofore, get away not only the affections, but the bounty, that should be bestowed upon the minister. . . . Lecturers get a great deal of money, because they preach the people tame, as a man watches a hawk; and then they do what they list with them. . . ."—SELDON.

THE name of John Oxenbridge as Lecturer of Berwick is given in Scott's laboriously written history of *Berwick*, in the chapter dealing with the ecclesiastical history of the borough.* The author quotes Anthony Wood's slanderous account of the divine, but neglects Calamy's favourable, if not impartial, notice of him.

Although the institution, or office, of lecturer in the Church of England may be traced to the year 1583,† it was not until the beginning of the seventeenth century that, owing to the desire of serious-minded people who desired to receive and to share with others instruction in the Christian verities, it became general.

As a distinguished living historian ‡ has written :

In trading and market towns, when the incumbent was unwilling to preach or his Puritan audience to listen, the municipality hired unbeneficed clergymen to 'lecture' [after Morning or Evening Prayer had been performed]. . . . The profession of lecturer, though practised within the walls of the church, was a near approach to Nonconformity; but, when powerful classes were unanimous, such a plan was the only alternative to disruption.

* Scott, *Berwick-upon-Tweed*, p. 359.

† *New English Dictionary*.

‡ Trevelyan, *History of England under the Stuarts*, p. 171.

The office has largely fallen into disuse, and that for various reasons; first, from the constitutional jealousy of the incumbent; second, the withdrawal from the municipality of legal power to provide a stipend or salary; and, third, and perhaps chiefly, owing to the loss of power of the pulpit, both relatively and absolutely. In some cases, however, when the office has been provided with an endowment by a pious benefactor, it still subsists, although, by ecclesiastical chicanery and a straining of the law, it has been annexed to, though not merged in, the benefice or the holder of it, be he rector or vicar. In Northumberland two endowed lectureships have survived, viz. those of Hexham and Berwick, though both have had an obscured presentment. Both were founded under the will, dated 30th March 1625, of Richard Fishburn of London, citizen and mercer, the appointment being vested in the Mercers' Company of London. The emoluments are derived from the great, or rectorial, tithes of Chollerton in Northumberland and from other property.*

John Oxenbridge, Fishburn Lecturer of Berwick, was a man of family, parts, and education. His father, Daniel Oxenbridge of Christ Church, Oxford, practised as a doctor of medicine at Daventry, and afterwards in London, where he resided and possessed leasehold property in the parish of St Stephen, Coleman Street. *His* father John Oxenbridge, B.D.—from whom the younger John received his name—was also of Christ Church, Oxford; he was rector of Southam, Warwickshire, and was living in Bishopsgate Street, Coventry, when he made his will, 18th September 1617, describing himself as “preacher of the Word of God in Coventry and late minister of Southam.” †

Dr Daniel Oxenbridge made his will, 21st December 1641, being then of London. His wife—the mother of the lecturer—

* *New History of Northumberland*, vol. iii, pp. 166–172. *Ibid.*, vol. iv, pp. 270–271. Scott, *Berwick*, p. 355.

† Cf. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. xlv, pp. 83–87, where there are printed abstracts of the will of John Oxenbridge, of Coventry, dated 18th September 1617; will of Daniel Oxenbridge, of London, dated 21st December 1641; will of Katherine Oxenbridge, dated 25th March 1651; will of John Oxenbridge, of Boston, New England (the lecturer), dated 12th of first month 1673(4).

was Katherine, sister of Sir Job Harby, and claimed consanguinity, or kinship, with Queen Katherine Parr, the last wife of Henry VIII. They had two other sons, Daniel, and Clement, a commissioner for relief upon articles of war. Of their daughters, Elizabeth is stated to have married, as her second husband, Oliver St John, Solicitor-General of Charles I. and Chief Justice of the Common Pleas*; and another named Katherine married, as her third husband, Philip Skippon, the Parliamentary General†; but these alliances need better working out. As there appear to have been two men named John Oxenbridge, almost contemporary at Oxford, confusion has arisen in their identification, but the statement of Anthony Wood, the Oxford antiquary, supported by the latest authority, Dr Venn,‡ identifies the lecturer with the John Oxenbridge who was admitted to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 8th November 1625, as son of Daniel Oxenbridge, M.D., born at Daventry, baptised 31st January 1608(9). He migrated to Magdalen Hall, Oxford, received the degree of B.A. in 1628, and that of M.A. in 1631. He became tutor of Magdalen Hall, where he acted as tutor of John Biddle, the father of English Unitarianism, but was distutored or deposed by Laud in 1634.§ Like many other serious-minded men of his period, he embraced with ardour Puritan views and entered the ministry. Partly from zeal, but more largely, perhaps, from a restless disposition, he carried his ministry far and wide: first to Bermuda, whence he returned to England in 1641, serving successively at Great Yarmouth and Beverley before being appointed (*circa* 1649) to be lecturer at

* *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. xlv, p. 195. Chief Justice Oliver St John married first Joan, only child of Sir James Altham, a kinswoman of Cromwell; she died *circa* 1637. He married, secondly, in 1638, Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Henry Cromwell of Upwood; and, thirdly, Elizabeth, widow of Caleb Cockcroft of London, merchant, daughter of Daniel Oxenbridge, the physician. After St John's death, in 1673, she married, thirdly, Sir Humphrey Sydenham of Chilworthy, near Ilminster, and died *s.p.* in 1680. *Notes and Queries*, 2 ser., vol. ii, p. 381.

† *Ibid.*, "The honest Skippon, a valiant fighter, and a faithful man, was made major-general." Morley, *Oliver Cromwell*, p. 178.

‡ Anthony Wood, quoted by the editor of the *Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes*, p. 61, Surtees Soc. Pub. No. 50. Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses*.

§ *Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes*, pp. 62 and 502.

Berwick.* Here his daughter Mary was born, 26th October 1649 †; and, as he was admitted a freeman of the borough in 1651, ‡ he must have remained at least two years. From Berwick he migrated to Bristol, thence in 1652, as fellow, to Eton College. There his first wife died. Being ejected from his fellowship after the Restoration, he seems to have continued for a short time to reside at Windsor before setting out for Surinam in Guiana "in desire and hope of serving Christ there, and there I was assaying so to do from '62, at my own great charge, in many hazards of my own life, and with the loss of very dear relations." § After Surinam was recaptured by the Dutch, Oxenbridge accompanied Sir John Harmon to Barbadoes; "and after fruitless essays there also . . . I went in '69 to New England," where he became pastor of the First Church of Boston, and where he died in 1674. He was buried in the King's Chapel burying-ground, near predecessors and successors in the ministry of the church, with the following monumental inscription:

Here lyes intombed . . . Mr John Oxenbridge, aged 66 years, decd. December the 28th, 1674.||

By his will, dated the 12th day of the first month, 1673 (?), he augmented the jointure of his wife over and above what she enjoyed from the estate of her first husband, Mr Abbot, and enumerated an unlooked-for quantity of trinkets, plate, etc., such as a gold thimble and whistle, emerald, diamond, seal, and gold rings, cornelian bracelet, a gilt watch, a sugar box, a fruit dish, caudle cup, porringer, tankard, a wrought cup with cover, a wrought plate, spoon, and forked spoon, an inkhorn, all of silver, some pieces having his and his wife's arms engraved thereon. He gives several legacies, names his brother Clement Oxenbridge and his surviving sisters, confirms to his daughter

* Cf. Scott, *Berwick*, p. 359, where the author states that original letters of Oxenbridge are preserved amongst the Corporation MSS.

† *Berwick Registers*.

‡ Scott, *Berwick*, p. 399.

§ These migrations are recited in John Oxenbridge's will. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. xlv, p. 85.

|| Communicated by Mr C. F. D. Belden, Librarian of the Public Library of the City of Boston. 24th October 1924.

Theodora her right to land in Kent expectant on the death of her (maternal) grandfather, gives certain books to the public library of Boston, and divides his property between the said Theodora, to whom he gives property in White's Alley, Coleman Street, London, and his elder daughter Bathshuah, wife of Richard Scott. He gives his MSS. to the said Bathshuah and makes her sole executrix. The will was proved, 9th January 1674/5, when an inventory amounting to £1715, 14s. 8d. was exhibited. This amount would, of course, be exclusive of the value of the testator's property in England.*

He was author † of :

A Double Watchword, or the Duty of Watching, and Watching to Duty ; both Echo'd from Rev. xvi, 5, and Jer. i, 4, 5. 8vo, London, 1661.

A Seasonable Proposition of Propagating the Gospel by Christian Colonies on the Continent of Guianai ; being Gleanings of a larger Discourse the Manuscripts whereof is yet preserv'd in New England. 4to, London, 1670.

A Sermon at the Anniversary Election of Governor, etc., in New England, 1672.

A Sermon on the Seasonable Seeking of God, preached at Boston in America. Boston.

He is stated to have enjoyed the literary friendship of John Milton and also of Andrew Marvel.

John Oxenbridge was married three times. First, at a date which has not been ascertained, to Jane,‡ daughter of Thomas Butler of Newcastle, merchant adventurer ; she was baptised at St Nicholas's, 26th March 1620, her sponsors being Mr John Clavering ; Jane, wife of John Butler, mariner ; and Grace, wife of Mr Roger Liddell, all of whom were people of standing, and related to the infant. Mrs Butler was Mary, daughter of James Clavering of Newcastle, merchant adventurer, of the Protestant branch of the very ancient house of Clavering of Callaley. Ambrose Barnes has preserved a story of her nephew, Sir James Clavering : " Ay, cousin Barnes," said Sir James, " you say true. I hope I shall be saved, for I never make visits on

* A full abstract of John Oxenbridge's will is printed in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. xlv, p. 85.

† Calamy, *Account of Ejected or Silenced Ministers*, vol. ii, p. 110. *Dictionary of National Biography*, where there is a memoir of Oxenbridge.

‡ *Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes*, pp. 61-64. Surtees Soc. Pub. No. 50.

Sundayes, but keep within doors, and read Dugdale's *Baronage of England*." *

Mrs Oxenbridge was a helpmeet to her husband, she and her sister "having all the beauteous ornaments of perfection in a naturall plainness"; and "few divines equalling her skill in textual divinity"; "a schollar beyond what is usual in her sex, and of a masculine judgment in the profound points of theologie." † She died on the 23rd April 1658, aged 37, and was buried in the chapel at Eton under a stone on which was afterwards cut an epitaph, in Latin, from the pen of Andrew Marvel, in whose *Works* ‡ it is preserved; for, in the reaction which followed the Restoration, it was indecently obliterated.

Of this marriage there was issue, a son Daniel Oxenbridge, of Exeter College, Oxford, matriculated 10th March 1656/7, clerk of Magdalen College, 1657–1660, B.A. 1660, who is described as "a gentleman of rare accomplishments both as a christian, a phisitian, and a schollar," who died young, a bachelor,§ in his father's lifetime; and three daughters ||—Bathshuah, wife of Richard Scott of Jamaica, "a gentleman of a great estate," "she was her father's sole executrix and died *s.p.*"; ¶ Elizabeth, and Mary,—the last named, as already stated, being born at Berwick.

Oxenbridge married, secondly, within a year of the death of his first wife, Frances, only daughter of Hezekiah Woodward of

* *Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes*, p. 52.

† *Ibid.*, pp. 61, 64.

‡ The inscription, which is too lengthy to reprint, begins:

"Juxta hac marmor, breve mortalitatis speculum, exuviae jacent Janae Oxenbrigiae. Quae nobili si id dixisse attinet, paterno-Butleriorum, materno Clavingiorum genere orta, Johanni Oxenbrigio collegii hujus socio nupsit. . . . Et tandem post 37 peregrinationis annos, 23 Apr. anno 1658. . . ."

Andrew Marvel, *Works*, vol. iii, p. 432. Cf. *Le Neve Monumenta Anglicana*, 1718 ed., vol. iii, pp. 18–19, where the year of Mrs Oxenbridge's death and her age are incorrectly given.

§ *Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes*, p. 64. Foster, *Alumni Oxoniensis*.

|| "Flentibus juxta quatuor liberis, Daniele, Bathshua, Elizabetha, Maria." Monumental inscription of Jane Oxenbridge formerly in Eton Chapel.

¶ *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. xlv, pp. 85–87. *Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes*, p. 64.

Balliol College, Oxford, vicar of Bray, Buckinghamshire; * she died, aged 25, after giving birth to a child, named Theodora, and was buried within the chapel at Eton.† To this daughter Theodora her father gave his property in White's Alley, Coleman Street, London, the writings for which were with Mr Kemp of Lombard Street, and confirms her right, expectant on the death of her maternal grandfather (who died 29th March 1675),‡ to land in Kent of the value of £10 a year. He also gave her a wrought cup with its cover, and a wrought plate, or salver, both of silver, having his arms and those of her mother engraved upon them, also a locket, and a silver inkhorn marked F[rances] W[oodward]. Oxenbridge married, thirdly, Susanna, the well-to-do widow of — Abbot, who enjoyed an annuity, or jointure, of £100 a year from her first husband. When courted by her second husband, she professed she had enough for them both. When after the marriage she was solicited to compound for, or sell, her annuity and purchase property in New England, “which, if she had done, and cast her estate with mine,” as Oxenbridge states in his will, “it had bene a reasonable thing for her to expect and have the thirds of mine; but she refusing this, I had not, in case of surviving her, bene one penny the better for her estate by anything left to me or mine.” He gave her £50; certain plate and household stuff, gold rings, a silver porringer, a sugar dish, a silver taster with a funnel, a sweetmeat spoon, all of which she apparently had of her former widowhood.§ She was interred in King's Chapel burial-ground at Boston, her resting-place being marked by the following inscription: ||

Here lyeth buried ye body of | Mrs. Susanna Oxenbridge | relict of
Reverand | Mr. John Oxenbridge | aged about 80 years, | decd. March 22^d |
1695. [1695/6.]

* Anthony Wood quoted by the editor of *Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes*, p. 63. See also John Oxenbridge's will.

† Monumental inscription, Eton Chapel. Le Neve, *Monumenta Anglicana*, vol. iii, p. 19. Theodora Oxenbridge is stated to have been married circa 1677 to the Rev. Peter Thatcher.

‡ Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

§ John Oxenbridge's will, printed in *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. xlv, p. 86.

|| Communicated by Mr C. F. D. Belden, Librarian of the Public Library of the City of Boston, 24th October 1924.

Her will is dated 6th June 1695 and was proved 25th March 1696 at Boston. Like her husband, she was possessed of a surprising amount of trinkets, plate, and fine clothing, comprising a gold chain and a piece of gold which she wore about her neck, a diamond and other rings, a golden bodkin, a gold seal, and silver forks and porringer, a silver box with a watch in it, agate knives, silk stockings, plush and prunella gowns, another lined with lutestring, silk petticoat, scarlet hood, silk girdle, etc. She does not name any one of her late husband's family.*

Besides John Oxenbridge's appointment at Berwick there was yet another link with Northumberland, for Doctor Daniel Oxenbridge of London, by his will dated 21st December 1641, gave his property in the parish of St Stephen, Coleman Street, to his wife Katherine for life with remainder to his son John, and his lands at Brodericke in Northumberland to his wife, for life, remainder to his son Daniel.† The township of Brotherwick, in the parish of Warkworth, comprises 185 acres, the larger portion of which, comprising two undivided third parts, belonged to the Earl of Northumberland, so that the freehold of Oxenbridge's portion must have been represented by one undivided third part of the whole.‡ In 1659 John Oxenbridge, clerk, one of the fellows of Eton College, took a lease of the Earl's purparty, late in the occupation of Doctor Daniel Oxenbridge his father, to hold for the term of twenty-one years. "Mr Oxenbridge" was rated in 1663 for lands in Brotherwick. This property must have been sold about the year 1671 when Mathew Bonner, vicar of Warkworth, was seised. From the Bonners it was carried in marriage to the Fenwicks of Nunriding near Mitford, afterwards of Burrow-hall, Lancashire, by whose representatives it was sold in 1882 to the Duke of Northumberland.§

* An abstract of the will of Mrs Susanna Oxenbridge is given in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. xlv, p. 87.

† Somerset House, P.C.C. 110 Campbell; for an abstract of this will the writer is obliged to Mr A. F. Radcliffe. Cf. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. xlv, p. 84.

‡ Cf. *New History of Northumberland*, vol. v, pp. 253, 260.

§ *Ibid.* The Duke of Northumberland is now sole owner of the township and manor of Brotherwick except the land occupied by the London and North Eastern Railway Company.

GLACIATION IN SCOTLAND AND IN CANADA.

By GEORGE GREY BUTLER, M.A., of Ewart Park.

IF one part of the British Isles has more affinity with Canada than another, it is Scotland, wherewith may be conjoined that part of England known as Northumbria. Our Club may be considered as extending its interests on one side across the Tweed as far as the Tyne, and on the other over the whole Scottish area so well named the "Southern Uplands." For the geological inquirer there is a field of observation in Canada of immense size, and in Scotland of rich suggestion, towards reconstructing the glacial history of each, as part of that of the Great Ice Age. The period of time when these regions were completely covered by enormous and deep ice-sheets is, humanly speaking, of great antiquity, but it is only recently, within the last 150 years at most, that their history has been revealed by the light of geology, and in truth the word "glaciation" is itself a novelty. That it is a very modern light thrown upon ancient things appears from an address given by Sir Archibald Geikie to students of Edinburgh University in 1871, when he inaugurated the Scottish School of Geology, of which he was the first Professor. He reminded his hearers that this science could hardly, in the true sense of the word, be said to have existed previous to the year 1780: and first in time he named, with honour, James Hutton of Edinburgh, who published his notable work, *The Theory of the Earth*, in 1785. Then he gave the names of other Scotsmen, amongst whom were the following: John Playfair, James Hall, Hugh Miller, Edward Forbes, James D. Forbes, Jamieson, Charles Lyell, Roderick Murchison, and Charles Maclaren; Sedgwick being the solitary Englishman. It was James Hutton, he remarked, who first pronounced the opinion that the great mass of the rocks at the earth's surface

were the result of sedimentation, and it was he also who discovered the unconformity at Siccar Point, a matter which interested our Club in a memorable excursion recorded in the *Proceedings* for 1902, vol. xviii.

Agassiz, the Swiss, might well be included in the list of those who have advanced the knowledge of glacial phenomena: familiar with glaciers from his boyhood, he made what was probably the first successful ascent of the Jungfrau, in 1841, with a kindred spirit, Professor James D. Forbes of Edinburgh, afterwards Principal of St Andrews University, as his companion. When, in 1847, he became a Professor at Harvard University, and was later (in 1862) naturalised in the United States, he could have brought his Swiss experiences to bear upon the wide field of North American glacial history, and he might have crowned his earlier *Studies in Glaciers* by a wider discovery. Neither did Sir Charles Lyell, who twice travelled in North America between 1840 and 1850, grasp the opportunity.

Though in the 4th edition of his *Principles of Geology* (1835) he does not use the word "glaciation" at all, yet in his *Elements* (the 5th edition) he uses both that word and the phrase "Glacial Epoch," but without arriving at the conception of a mass of *land-ice* covering large continental areas. Under the heading of "Glaciation of Russia and Scandinavia," he labours the theory of "*ice-islands* floating in a sea of variable depth." Though he gets close to the truth when he says that "the actual state of the continent of Greenland seems best to explain the abnormal glacial markings in Norway, Sweden, and Scotland," he recurs to the idea of *floating ice*, and would make it appear that *icebergs* transported all the drift and till.

Agassiz, however, who visited Scotland in 1840, concluded that the Grampians had "been covered by a vast thickness of ice," which comes near to speaking of an "ice-sheet." The word "glaciation" which, according to Dr Johnson's Dictionary, means a "turning into ice," is used by Lyell to mean "the results of ice-action," such, for instance, as certain "ice furrows" from north to south occurring in the United States, which he attributes to the running aground of icebergs. He is unwilling to appeal to land glaciers as the agents out there, because there are no high mountain-chains from which they could descend: still the idea of glaciers, never of ice-sheets.

In order to expand the knowledge of glacial phenomena which they had acquired in the course of their duties as officers of the Geological Survey of Scotland, the brothers Geikie, Archibald and James, together with Mr W. Whitaker, went to Norway in the summer of 1865.

They were already familiar with the masterly sketch, *Norway and its Glaciers*, by Professor Forbes, but they were anxious to compare at first hand the actual process of glaciation in Scandinavia with the traces of its past action in Britain, and hoped to find in the Norway fiords fresh light for the study of the Scottish western sea-lochs and their history.

And in fact they observed many points of resemblance between the two coasts: such as the line of division separating the belt of rocks which have been smoothed by ice below, from those which have been roughened and scarped by atmospheric waste above; a feature of the coast scenery very effectively portrayed by Forbes in two lithographic views given in his book, from his own artistic coloured drawings, namely, plate ii, "Mountain near Folden Fiord," and plate iv, "Qvenanger Tinderne."

The Scotsmen observed the same details of glaciation on islet and promontory that were familiar to them in their own homeland; it became plain to them, too, that the scorings on the fiord-sides were not the work of drifting bergs or coast-ice, for they could often be seen mounting over projecting parts of the banks, yet retaining all the while their sharpness, parallelism, and persistent trend.

They found that "the gnarled crystalline rock had been ground away smoothly and sharply, so as to show its twisted foliation as well as the patterns of a marble are displayed on a polished chimney-piece." Other points recalled to the travellers the shores of Loch Fyne, the hills of Cantyre, the scenery of parts of the Hebrides; and, as one of the fruits of a delightful holiday, they were finally confirmed in the conviction that the glaciation of the Scottish Highlands, as well as of the rest of the British Isles, is in the main the work, not of floating bergs, but of land-ice.

To whom should be ascribed the first clear idea of a huge sheet of land-ice as the cause of many much-debated phenomena? And who have been the earliest advocates of the theory, and

secured its general acceptance? Three names, at any rate, occur to one in this connection: those of the two brothers Geikie already mentioned, and that of their friend and fellow-countryman, Sir Andrew Ramsay, ardent advocate of the "theory of rock-basins."

James Geikie, as the author of *The Great Ice Age* (first published in 1873), put together in the development of this subject the fruits of his deep study and wide experience, dealing with the glacial evidences of the British Isles and Europe as well as of North America; while Sir Archibald Geikie in his many admirable writings has throughout consistently illustrated and supported the same theory, and especially in his *Scenery of Scotland*, first published in 1865. In the third edition of this stimulating work, chapter iv is devoted to "Glaciers and Icebergs," and its eight pages are recommended for their clear and masterly statement of the case. A later chapter (xiv), entitled "The Ancient Glaciers of the Southern Uplands," gives, in another eight pages, an interesting review of a region with many parts of which the members of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club are familiar.

The name "Glacial Epoch," new as it is, has a general meaning which explains itself. But some of the new names invented under its cover are less happy. Of these, "ice-sheet" is one. Existing ice-sheets run to 1000 or 2000 feet in thickness, and those of the Glacial Epoch, say the experts, to 3 or 4 miles; too thick to be called a sheet. But in default of a better name, it must be used; or "mantle" may sometimes take its place. Present evidence of these great ice-sheets of the past is afforded both by Scottish and by Canadian scenery. We may consider the latter first, as it is on so large a scale and so irresistibly convincing. The example of the pioneer railway company, the Canadian Pacific, in extending its lines across the continent since its incorporation in 1881, has been followed by other companies, with the result that they have opened out not only new lands for settlers, but also new visions of past events for the mind of science. An attentive traveller making one of the many possible long railway journeys in the Dominion will become aware, through his own eyes, of the workings of some agent of immense power which has without doubt shaped the rocks and smoothed them into the rounded and flowing outlines

which he sees on all sides from the train windows, or, better still, from the "Observation Car." There are many parts of Canada where such an experience may be had, lasting for hours together. I can remember well the impression I received when making the journey by C.P.R. in the year 1900 from Port Arthur on Lake Superior to the Lake of the Woods on my way to Winnipeg, in Manitoba, a distance by rail of over 400 miles.

With this sight still fresh in my mind, I wrote from Canada to our then organising secretary, Colonel Milne Home, an account of this journey, which appeared in the Club's *Proceedings* (vol. xvii, p. 247). For several hours the train passed through a rocky country that must at one time have been pressed down by millions of tons of slow-moving superincumbent ice; on either side *roches moutonnées*,* for which a better name would be "whale-backs," appeared in countless numbers, raising their smooth round humps above the surface of thin vegetable mould.

Having, on first arrival in Canada, noticed the rounded ice-worn rocky slopes on either bank of the Gulf of St Lawrence, as seen on the voyage from Newfoundland up to Quebec, and the immense scale of glacial operations suggested by them, I was less unprepared for this view further inland, which added to the wonder.

Then, after crossing from Winnipeg to Vancouver, and from there skirting the Pacific coast by steamer for some 1000 miles northward to Skaguay in Alaska, I saw during the voyage renewed evidence of former ice-power, not only on the rocky islets but on the flanks of the fiords, and up the mountain-sides to a height of 2000 feet or more. After landing at Skaguay on the Alaskan coast, I crossed the 60th parallel of north latitude, where the narrow Lake Bennett stretches for 20 miles between rocky precipices which were glacially smoothed and polished to the height of quite 1000 feet above the lake, leading one to imagine that the lake had at one time served as a channel for the onward flow of ice at least 1000 feet in depth; one more indication of the enormous area and power of ice-action in the Glacial Period.

In August 1924, after the close of the British Association Meeting at Toronto, some visits I paid to other glaciated areas deepened and confirmed the impressions already made. In the

* Rocks rounded like a sheep's back.

province of Ontario, northward of Toronto, there is a wide region surrounding Lake Simcoe and reaching as far as Parry Sound on Lake Huron, which contains miles of ice-moulded country whose scenery and prosperous farms remind one of Sussex ; but further north the glacially smoothed rock-surface, with its scanty cover of soil, fit only for a thin growth of pine or birch, gives little encouragement for cultivation, and the general look of the land is that of "backwoods." This sterility is aggravated by the not infrequent fires which burn up the covering of brushwood and moss, leaving the rounded gneiss hummocks as bare as they were in the Glacial Epoch, except for a few charred fragments of tree stems and roots.

One may reach Parry Sound by a 100-mile rail journey from Lake Simcoe, skirting in the last half of it the well-known Muskoka Lake District, where the barren glacial-featured rocks avenge themselves by the favour they have won for their wild scenery, romantic forests, and intriguing labyrinth of lake and stream. The district is frequented by crowds of visitors from the United States, who find attraction in the very wildness of the irreclaimable backwoods as a relief from city life ; and motor-launches now churn up the lake waters over which the red man's canoe in old days glided.

Arrived at the journey's end, I spent a few pleasant days with a friend in his summer resort on a rocky islet, one of a number in the freshwater lagoon called Parry Sound, cut off by a narrow rocky peninsula from the outer Georgian Bay of Lake Huron. This islet, in shape a blunted cone, seemed at first sight to be wooded from shore to summit. But a stroll over it soon showed that it was one large boss of crystalline rock like so many already seen inland, whose bare sloping surface, occupying open spaces among the trees and dense undergrowth, gave but poor foothold. A view-point near the summit showed a panorama of other islands, large and small, of very similar aspect, with their rounded flanks diving smoothly into the clear water, while rugged scarp or cliff was nowhere to be seen.

Then came the wish to understand more of this archipelago. If the water could be suddenly removed, what would one see ? Surely the eye would look down upon smooth, concave winding channels and isolated or connected basins, all carved in the same hard rock, and bare of sediment ; and, rising here and there with

uninterrupted curvature, an eminence which *had* been an island. And what of the engine that should have wrought all this? Surely nothing else but the once omnipresent land ice-sheet. This is the only natural agent capable of pushing sediment forward uphill, leaving a rock-basin with a clean floor behind.

Wider observation and inquiry would show that this example of ice-action is not limited to this district of Ontario, but holds good for a continuous belt all round the Great Lakes, and over almost the entire extent of eastern and central Canada and up to the arctic limit of the North-West Territories.

To this great area, which is practically co-extensive with the denuded and glaciated rocks called Pre-Cambrian, has been given the name of the "Canadian Shield." If in looking at a map of North America one regards the outline of the continent, in fancy, as resembling the torso of a giant lying prostrate, the shoulders being Alaska and Labrador, and the waist cut off at the Gulf of Mexico, then the northern portion would be that which the Canadian Shield protects. The Pre-Cambrian (sometimes called Archæan) is geologically the most ancient type of rock, unfossiliferous and crystalline, dour and resistant. It covers fully one-half of Canada and a small northern portion of the United States, extending longitudinally over 2400 miles from east to west, and 1200 miles transversely. It is on and over this hard shield or breastplate, smoothed by rough usage, that the continental ice-mass moved in slow majesty during its long lifetime in the Age of Cold. Beyond the edges of this rocky surface, which stops short of the western prairie-lands, another kind of evidence, such as that of glacial drift, moraines, or erratic blocks, denotes a yet further extension of the continental ice-sheet at its maximum.

Scotland, though having nothing to be compared in extent with the Canadian Shield, has, nevertheless, as a field of glacial history, a plentiful and varied stock of intelligible records. The Highlands, including the Hebrides, most nearly rival Canada in possessing rock, igneous and metamorphic, of the hard character suited to retain clear and lasting impressions of former ice-movements. The Southern Uplands, of a slightly less resistant rock, chiefly Silurian, display unmistakably the rolling contour due to the passage of heavy ice; and this familiar feature is also well seen in the rounded shape of the neighbouring

Cheviots, which are really all of one piece with the Southern Uplands.

In the Central Lowlands of Scotland the naturally level ground cannot give glacial evidence of the same character as that afforded by the hill-country, though the minor heights, such as the Ochil Hills, which rise within the area, show the usual marks of glaciation. Those who, like the Berwickshire Naturalists, have rambled over the higher regions on both sides of the Tweed and beyond, have enjoyed many fine landscapes; and whether in the Carrick and Moorfoot hills, or among the Lammermuirs, the Pentlands, or the Cheviots, they can hardly have failed to recognise the long flowing outline of the ranges, or the smooth rounded summits of individual hills, such as the Eildons.

The grinding action of the heavily loaded southern ice-sheet moving down the gradient of the Cheviots towards the North Sea, has left its mark not only on that eastern slope, but traversing the intervening flat ground has mounted over the low range beyond, which consists, from north to south, of the Kyles Hills, the Belford, Chatton, and Middle Moors, down to the river Aln; this line of high ground has been well smoothed, and similar effects are visible along the rocks of the Bamburgh shore, and out at sea upon the Farne Islands.

On Chatton Moor, close to Bell's Hill, there rises from the heather a conspicuous *roche moutonnée*, "The Crag," with its smooth back turned to the west, and the lee-side facing to the sea: a signpost of Glacial Age pointing out the direction taken by the now departed ice.

Another phase of the activity of moving ice is that of the transport of heavy cargo in lump, that is—of masses of rock either upon or within the ice, borne onward continuously until the final melting, and then deposited, so very gently as to be sometimes left precariously balanced on a steep slope or narrow ledge.

Such wanderers from home are called "erratic blocks," and sometimes, from their final position, *blocs perchés*.

"In all these districts," says Professor J. Geikie, "Ayrshire, Galloway, the Southern Uplands, there is abundant evidence to show that both the angular debris and the boulders, or *erratics* as they are termed, have radiated outwards from the central knot of mountains down all the principal valleys to the low

grounds. We meet with the like phenomena in the valleys of the Clyde and Tweed. Loose earthy and clayey rubbish containing some scratched stones, and large erratics sprinkle the sides of the hills up to considerable heights, and this for many miles down the course of those valleys. In the Tweed valley, for example, such debris appears in decided masses as far down as Drummelzier, and it occurs loosely scattered over the valley slopes even as far down as Traquair."

"The boulders left by the ice-sheet," as Sir A. Geikie has observed, "form a notable feature in the south-western half of the uplands, though they are comparatively inconspicuous in the north-eastern part. The granite hills of Galloway have furnished millions of blocks that have been scattered all over the country, from heights of 2000 feet down to the sea-level, and below it. In the mass of high ground between the upper part of Tweed-dale and the sources of the Moffat and Yarrow, the moraine heaps, with their blocks lying scattered about on them, are as fresh in their forms as if the glaciers had vanished only a few years ago. In ascending the defile of the Talla, above the picturesque linns, we come upon mound after mound: they run across the glen in curves, each of which marks a pause made by the glacier as it shrank, up to the head of the glen."

Speaking of the glaciation of Scotland, Professor J. Geikie remarks that "striated" (or scratched) and polished rock-surfaces are met with everywhere and at all levels throughout the country: the lower hill-ranges, such as the Sidlaws, the Ochils, the Pentlands, and others, exhibit polished and smoothed rock-faces on their very crests. Similar markings streak and score the rocks up to a great height in the deep valleys of the Highlands and Southern Uplands, and throughout the Inner and Outer Hebrides and Orkney and Shetland the same phenomena constantly occur. "We must believe," he says, "that all the hills and valleys were once swathed in snow and ice; that the whole of Scotland was at some distant date buried underneath one immense *mer-de-glace*, through which peered only the mountain-tops." From the position of the striæ "we gather that the ice could not have been less, and was probably more, than 3000 feet thick in its deepest parts." In the Southern Uplands the ice moved from the central high grounds down all the main valleys; its track being well marked out by an abun-

dant series of finely preserved striæ. "From the mountains of Galloway and the uplands of the south-east vast glaciers descended in every direction. The valleys of the Annan, the Nith, and the Dee were filled to overflowing with great confluent glaciers that poured their united volume into the Solway Firth and the Irish Sea. In like manner a vast stream of ice that flowed north-east, and then south-east, buried the wide vale of the Tweed between the Cheviots and the Lammermuirs. It is also apparent that a great current of ice from the high grounds of Lanarkshire set down the valley of the Clyde, and was met near Lesmahagow by a vast glacier coming in the opposite direction: hence the two opposing streams were deflected to east and south-west."

"The flutings and groovings in the valleys of the Southern Uplands show distinctly that the ice to which they owe their origin not only filled the valleys, but swept across the intervening hills. . . . The beautiful valley of the Yarrow, below Gordon Arms Inn, affords a fine example of the phenomena in question."

"There is on every hand abundant proof of the former existence of a great sea of ice in Scotland. From the tops of some of the higher mountains down to the edge of the sea, no part of the country has escaped abrasion. The hills are worn and rounded off, and the valleys are cumbered with the wreck and ruin of the rocks. Nay, most of the islands which lie off the coasts plainly indicate, by striations and other glacial markings, that ice has swept over them also: the striations go right across from side to side; the ice must actually have crossed from the mainland over what now forms the bed of the sea. Perhaps the most striking example of this is furnished by Lewis, the northern portion of the Long Island," which Professor Geikie found to be glaciated across its whole breadth. The view which he had from the top of the mountain Suainabhal on the west coast was wonderfully impressive. "There is no district in Scotland," he says, "where the intensity of the old glaciation is better exhibited. The whole country to the north and east, as far as the eye can reach, shows the most evident marks of having been swept and ground by a great glacier. One sees everywhere a *moutonnéé* surface. Round-backed rocks, hummocks, and hills bare of drift and soil, with countless pools and lakelets

nestling in their hollows, impart to the region a character of great desolation, and strongly remind one of similar scenes in the north of Norway."

Here follows Sir A. Geikie's view of the movement of ice over the Southern Uplands, to be compared with that of his brother, the Professor.

"As the rocks of the south of Scotland are on the whole less durable than those of the Highlands, they have not preserved quite so faithfully or universally the impress left upon them by the ice-sheets of the Glacial Period. From the directions of the striæ it is evident that the Southern Uplands formed a centre of dispersion for the southern part of the Scottish ice-sheet, for the southern ice-field may be regarded as one vast sheet that moved outwards and downwards into the low grounds on all sides, and even into the Solway Firth and the Irish Sea, both of which, at the height of the Ice Age, were filled with ice. Across the eastern part of the uplands, the pressure of the deep and wide sea of ice which descended from the Highlands into the Lowland valley, seems to have driven the southern ice eastward, and the united stream then turned away to the south along what is now the bed of the North Sea."

That the features of the Canadian landscape which particularly attract the eye and provoke the curiosity of the railway traveller (as before mentioned) have their counterpart, though on a much smaller scale, in Scotland, is clear from the impression produced by the latter upon the mind of Sir A. Geikie, leading him to the firm conviction that there is only one possible cause to explain them, identical with that assigned by American geologists to the corresponding appearances over there.

This is, in the main, how he puts the matter: Except along the southern belt of England, there is abundant evidence that the surface of these islands has been modified by some natural agent differing in its effects from all others. Had the agent been only air, rain, springs, rivers, and frosts, the features would have been more rugged, the hills would have been sharper in form, and, above all, there would have been on the mountain-slopes and below them a prodigious accumulation of debris, the result of slow degradation during thousands of years. But these various features are conspicuously absent. The hills and valleys wear a general smoothness of contour; their accumulated

debris has been scraped off them, and their bare rocks project in rounded domes and hummocks, or are concealed under cover of detritus which has been transported from a distance. Evidently some abrading agency has in large measure worn off the old roughness and given a flowing outline to the ground.

He gives the clue to the problem in one sentence: "The present aspect of the northern and eastern parts of Greenland probably presents a close parallel to the condition of Scotland at the height of what is known as the Ice Age or Glacial Period."

He discusses the pressure exerted by a glacier 1000 feet thick on each square foot of its rocky floor, and infers the power it must possess in grinding the face of the hardest rock.

He dismisses the old idea that rocks have been polished and striated by icebergs. To produce this effect demands an agent endowed with such plasticity as to be able to mould itself upon the irregularities of its rocky bed and to rise or fall as the nature of the ground required. To fulfil these conditions the only agent known in nature is land-ice. Scotland, he says, with the greater part of England, and probably the whole of Ireland, must have been swathed in one vast wintry mantle of snow and ice. He states that Ben Venue (2393 feet) and Ben Ledi (2875 feet) are striated up to the very top; and there can be no doubt that they and all the surrounding country were buried under a mass of ice more than 3000 feet thick.

Professor J. Geikie sums up the matter thus: "We know that the British ice-sheet not only covered the land up to near the tops of our higher mountains, but filled up all our seas and extended into the Atlantic Ocean beyond the coasts of Ireland and the Outer Hebrides, these latter islands having been glaciated from the east by the ice that flowed outwards from the mainland."

Using the word "glaciation" in its latest and non-Johnsonian sense, enough has been said to establish the notion of the glaciation in Scotland and Canada; both countries having been almost or altogether submerged under a covering of land-ice. Its extent in the former case has been shown in the quoted testimony of the two Scottish brothers; in the case of Canada the actual figures, now to be stated, are truly astonishing, and an effort is required to visualise their meaning. This glaciated area is estimated, by a high authority, at four million square miles, equal to nearly the half of North America. Professor

Chamberlin has brought together facts and reasonings in elucidation, which have been generally accepted in Canada and the States. According to this school of research there were two distinct origins or centres of radiation from which the ice moved outward, one in the north-east of Labrador, and the other near the Arctic regions to the west of Hudson Bay, which latter has been called the Keewatin ice-sheet, after the name of that northern province. The mountains of British Columbia had their own large glaciers in their serrated ridges, but there seems to have been no great "Cordilleran" ice-sheet. Perhaps the climate of the narrow Pacific slope in those days was less rigorous, as it is now, than that of the broad eastern Atlantic slope. The directions of movement of the masses of the Labradorean and Keewatin ice-sheets are clearly indicated, on the area they once covered; by striations of the rocks all over the Pre-Cambrian Shield, as well as by the drift which they transported. The Labradorean land-ice radiated to all points from its centre, but furthest and in greatest force to the south-west, stopping short at the Atlantic coast in the east and south-east, and crossing the shallow Hudson Bay to the west, and there probably meeting the Keewatin land-ice half-way. This latter must likewise have spread itself in all directions from its centre towards the arctic, towards the Rocky Mountains westward, and far enough southward just to cross the border into what are now the States of Montana and North Dakota. These two great ice-sheets met along a line of contact running from north to south, where they restricted each other's movements; and shouldering one another along in a massed southern push, they invaded together a great expanse of territory, covering completely the whole of the Great Lakes, filling their basins with foreign ice, and marching over the whole of the New England States, as well as Iowa, Illinois, Indiana, Michigan, Wisconsin, and Minnesota, over the half of Ohio, and as far south as a corner of Kentucky.

This great southerly extension brought the ice down to the valleys of the Missouri and Mississippi, and turned those rivers from their courses; and the drift which marks its limit in this direction is about 1600 miles from either centre of movement, Labrador or Keewatin.

The limits of the former presence of a sheet of land-ice are

identified by its marginal deposit of drift or moraine matter which it could carry no further. If the ice of a glacier moves forward 2 feet a day, and if at the same time 2 feet of ice at its end are melted each day, the end of the glacier does not advance even though the ice keeps moving. So with the large ice-sheet : the ice which constitutes the mass is continually moving, though the mass as a whole may remain for years on the same ground. The base of the ice-field by its continuous movement carries forward much of the soil beneath it, and at the same time cleans off the loose debris and wears or breaks away projecting points from the surface over which it passes.

Now the depth (or thickness) of the combined large Canadian ice-sheet would be least at its furthest margin, and increase gradually till it culminated at the centre of radiation, 1600 miles distant, beginning at nothing and increasing at a minimum estimate to 3 miles. This would imply an insignificant slope of the upper surface from centre to margin, giving a medium depth of $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles. A higher estimate, which would give a more appreciable but still very slight slope, would require a depth at the centre of 8 miles, and at half-way of 4 miles.

These two estimates, which are quite hypothetical, involve pressures on the land-surface ranging from zero at the limit of the ice-sheet to nearly 400 tons per square foot (the lower estimate), and over 1000 tons (the higher) at the centre, and average or half-way pressures of 200 and 500 tons per square foot respectively. To take a more modest example : the weight of a wall of ice 1000 feet high would exert a pressure upon its base of 25 tons per square foot.

In comparison with such pressures as these, the power of water to transform the land-surface seems insignificant. Ice, in such great bulk as here supposed, armed at its base with chisel and gouge of the hardest rock, picked up in its onward march and tightly frozen in its grip, can move with downward pressure and forward propulsion of enormous force, regardless of minor ground contours, along or across valleys, up or down hills, clearing and carving and planing with steady and merciless efficiency. The land-surface, however adamant, would be scored with the ease with which strips are peeled off a metal plate in some process of engineering, but on a vastly magnified scale.

The action of water, whether in river or sea, is to gather whatever may slide or fall from banks or cliffs, to transport and arrange it in orderly parallel layers below the water-level; but it is denudation by weather that is the chief primary eroding agent, and the function of rivers and sea-waves is merely to transport the material which it has provided for them.

Water, in short, deposits its burden in orderly strata; ice dumps its heaps of debris in irregular confusion; while water and ice acting together produce results of a mixed character, described as fluvio-glacial. Such is the work of a stream, issuing from beneath a glacier, thickly charged with the "rock-flour" that the ice has ground fine for it, along with coarser detritus of sharp-edged ice-borne particles. Glacier streams of this class have carved deep narrow gorges, such as may be seen along our north-eastern coast, dating from the time when ice covered the land down to the seashore.

This joint work, where water-floods have handled glacial material, helps to explain the appearance and existence of the drumlins, kames, and eskers, which are well-known features of both Scottish and Canadian scenery.

This great Canadian ice-sheet had several predecessors, none of them so considerable as itself, and by coming last it has travelled over their ground and removed most of their traces. In each of the periods between them, called "interglacial," the land-surface was cleared of ice and the greater warmth of climate permitted animal and vegetable life.

It will be readily understood that when a mass of land-ice advances over a large area, fitting itself closely to the ground, it will interfere with the rivers and river system of the country. Thus, if it moves towards a watershed, uphill, it will pond back the rivers that come therefrom, presenting its icy face as a dam; and thus there will be formed a lake between the crest of the watershed and the advancing ice-dam. In time, when the lake-surface rises to the crest, the water will flow over and open out new river courses in the opposite direction. At last the moving front of land-ice will itself reach and go over the watershed and proceed downhill on the further side.

Such must have been incidents in the advance of the great ice-sheet over the Pre-Cambrian Shield of Canada; and researches have proved the existence of former large lakes due

to this cause. We can picture one of these ancient lakes, an inland sea in size ; its northern shore a glacial barrier of lofty cliffs of ice " as green as emerald " ; its deep blue waters extending beyond the horizon to its southern shore, where ancestors of moose and caribou, with antlers high and nostrils steaming in the frosty air, wade or swim upon the water in the fashion depicted by Landseer ; multitudes of waterfowl are on the wing, or screeching and struggling in quest of fish ; and along the beach is a forest of dark pines.

Such lakes as these are temporary, in the sense that they cannot last longer than the icy shore ; and when that ceases to be pushed forward, and at length begins to retire, the lake begins to vanish with it. There would be exceptions to this rule in the case where such a lake, having covered and hidden the site of an already existing lake, would finally once more reveal it in its original outlines.

Just as a series of lakes would be formed during the advance of the ice, so a similar series would be repeated as the ice withdrew. The temporary lakes following the retreat of the ice-sheets have been the subject of careful study by American and Canadian geologists. The fertile soils of some of the western lands are believed to be formed by the silt of such great lakes. One of these, Lake Agassiz, so named in honour of the Swiss naturalist, covered something like three times the area of Lake Superior. It included the present lake system of Manitoba and much besides, and whereas these modern lakes now drain northwards to Hudson Bay, the old lake sent its waters southwards by the Red River valley into the Mississippi. The old beaches of Lake Agassiz are still plainly visible, and the finer deposits, such as those near Winnipeg, make the most fertile prairies. When the Keewatin and Labrador ice-sheets separated in retreating, the waters of this region of Manitoba found free passage between them to flow again to Hudson Bay.

The Labrador land-ice sheet had, as it thawed, created over the area of the Great Lakes, still greater ones ; Lakes Superior, Michigan, and Huron were merged within the shore-line of " Lake Algonquin," much deeper than Agassiz and almost as large ; while Lake Iroquois filled and overflowed the basin of what is now Lake Ontario : its shore-cliffs and beaches are almost as perfect as those of the present lake, but stand much

higher up. These vanished lakes have left behind them fertile soils for man's use, and well-drained sites for railroads and cities, as well as supplies of sand and gravel suitable for many economic purposes. The wide-spread boulder-clay, in Canada as in Scotland, is rich in the elements which go towards the making of a productive soil: but the regions which have been glaciated down to the bare rock are infertile, and attract only the hunter and trapper, or the miner interested in precious ores.

After the final retreat of the ice, the net results of the glaciation are these: The northern and central area of the Canadian Shield has been scoured to the bare rock, and the debris has been spread as boulder-clay or dropped as curved moraines over the southern. In both areas basins were the result; in the former, by excavations in the rock; in the latter, by obstructions of debris in valleys. Such causes gave rise to innumerable lakes, Canada having probably as many lakes as all the rest of the world together.

Almost all the Canadian rivers have lakes on some part of their courses, and rapids on others, including notable waterfalls.

The appearance of lakes in crowded clusters, as in the Outer Hebrides, or in Canada, is so invariably accompanied by signs of past glaciation as to have led to the belief that they are due to the same general cause. Such lakes are of two kinds, according to the way in which they have been formed: one class is found filling clean rock-basins which have been scooped out by moving ice, and the other occupies chance hollows in glacial debris, such as occur in tumbled moraine heaps, kames, or drift.

To gain an idea of any one of the regions of the world where lakes are closely huddled together, a personal inspection, even if it were merely in order to count their number, would mean incredible fatigue and loss of time in pathless places. A bird's-eye view from an aeroplane would be much more practicable; but a third way, simpler still, is to contemplate a thoroughly good large-scale map. Thus, for Scotland, the eye poised high above the Southern Uplands can see (on the map) 391 separate lakes, not counting reservoirs. The following statement gives some details:—

LAKE REGIONS (OF EUROPE).

1. Twelve counties of the Southern Uplands of Scotland, south of a line between Edinburgh and Glasgow.

Here (on a map, scale $\frac{1}{2}$ inch to 1 mile) can be seen, altogether, 391 lakes or lakelets.

2. The Long Island of Lewis and Harris, in the Outer Hebrides ; 1512 lakelets (on a map of the same scale).

3. Scandinavia, 1270 lakes, more or less round in shape, the largest of which is under 5 miles in diameter ; and 40 long and narrow lakes, from 20 to 40 miles in length ; of lakes of intermediate sizes there are only a few (map on scale of 1 inch to 10 miles).

4. Finland, and

5. Pomerania and part of East Prussia.

LAKE REGIONS (IN CANADA).

1. The western limb of the Province of Ontario, between Lake Superior and Manitoba, of 25,000 square miles in area, has lakes innumerable.

2. Northern Ontario, enclosed between the Lakes Huron and Ontario, and the Ottawa River, also 25,000 square miles, is crowded with lakes of all shapes and sizes.

3. A still larger area in the Province of Quebec, bounded by the rivers Ottawa and St Lawrence and the 48th parallel of latitude, resembles the preceding.

It may be noted that of the total surface of Canada, 3,200,000 square miles, the portion which is covered by fresh-water lakes, great and small, is 125,000 square miles. And beyond the Canadian border, the States of Minnesota and Wisconsin show a like profusion of lakes and lakelets due to the same causes.

Once more let the much-travelled geological observer tell his own story. "In passing over the dreary regions between the valley of the Red River and Lake Superior I was constantly reminded of the bleak tracts of Archæan gneiss in the north-west of Scotland, and of the similar rough broken uplands in many parts of Scandinavia and Finland. The whole of that wild land is *moutonnée*. Rough tors and crags are smoothed off, while boulder-clay nestles on the lee-side. In the hollows

between the *roches moutonnées* are straggling lakes and pools and bogs innumerable. . . . If you wish to have a fair notion of the geological aspect of the region I refer to, you will find samples of it in many parts of the Outer Hebrides and west Ross-shire and Sutherland. Cover these districts with scraggy pines and their resemblance to the uplands of Canada will be complete.” *

The lakes of glacial origin which are found in clusters may be divided as before mentioned into these two classes: (1) lakes resting in basins of solid rock; (2) lakes occupying hollows in morainic or other superficial deposits.

(1) The first class includes not only a number of lakelets and mountain tarns, but also the larger and more important Scottish lochs, of which Loch Lomond is a perfect type; and, among sea-lochs, Loch Etive. That their basins are due to ice follows from the consideration that (*a*) the sea cannot make a hollow below its own average level, nor (*b*) can rivers carve solid rock into a bowl with concave vertical section.

An infallible practical test of a rock-basin lake is this, that if a man walks round its lower end he will never take his feet off solid rock: and if the lake be a very small one he can ascertain by wading or swimming whether it is all solid rock underneath. Loch Doon and Loch Trool in Carrick are examples.

(2) The second class is very common in several regions of Scotland, especially in Lewis, as already seen: but such lakes are, though slowly, diminishing in number, by being filled in some cases by alluvium, and in others by the growth of peat.

There are instances, too, of a third section, lakes which belong to both classes jointly, such as Loch Skene in Dumfriesshire, which occupies a rock-basin, but is retained by a dam of moraine matter at the mouth; and whether St Mary's Loch is of this section will remain uncertain until the nature of its floor and the barrier at its outlet shall have been explored.

The temporary lakes, where part of the shore is solid ice, forming a dam, retain their individuality only so long as the ice-barrier remains unchanged. Hence they cannot usefully be classed with any of the preceding. Scotland has a most interesting example in illustration, afforded by the valleys of

* Professor J. Geikie: Address to the Geological Society of Edinburgh, 1884.

Glen Roy and Glen Collarig. Until Agassiz suggested the idea of a dam of glacier-ice, people were at a loss to imagine how a lake could have filled the valleys in the absence of any barrier to confine the water within them. The explanation is that the valley of the Caledonian Canal was once filled to the brim with ice, which, by choking up the mouths of two connected glens, ponded back their waters. The lakes were thus formed which, as the ice-barrier melted, left terraces on the hill-sides marking their shores, at three different levels, corresponding to stationary periods in the melting. These terraces are now known as the parallel roads of Glen Roy.*

That ice has had a great deal to do with the history of lakes is clear: and that it has largely affected the land drainage has been seen in the case of American rivers. This interference has taken the form of blocking river channels not only by solid ice but also by glacial debris, such as till or moraine. Scotland can show many instances of such dislocation of the natural river drainage. One example; within our area, is a former course of the Tweed round the south of Cademuir Hill near Peebles; others, rather further off, are the buried channels of the Calder Water and Tillon Burn in Lanarkshire; the site, still well marked, of an ancient lake on Carnwath Moor, since drained by the Mousewater into the Clyde; and the pre-glacial channel of the Water of Gregg, now blocked by boulder-clay, in Ayrshire.

Many efforts have been made to estimate the post-glacial interval, or the time that has elapsed since the close of the Glacial Epoch; and the number of years allotted varies very widely. However, in one sense, it may be regarded as a problem of indefinite character, because the Glacial Epoch has not yet come to an end. There are parts of the earth covered by snow and ice now which have been continuously so covered, and beside the Polar Regions, and the mantle of ice over Greenland, there are the snow-fields of Scandinavia and the glaciers of the Alps which are direct living descendants in unbroken line from their magnificent ancestors of the Great Ice Age.

* There has been, I believe, a similar instance of a dam of glacier-ice in the Tweed valley, which, by choking up the mouth of the Till, its tributary, ponded back the Glendale waters to form what I have ventured to call the Ewart Lake. (See *B.N.C. Proc.*, vol. xix, p. 103.)

NOTES ON THE HISTORY AND TRADITIONS OF FERNIEHERST CASTLE.

By JAMES VEITCH.

(Address delivered on 10th September 1924.)

IN endeavouring to put before the members of the Club, as briefly as possible, some information with regard to the history and traditions of this famous Border fortress, I make no pretence to being an authority on the subject, or to be able to give you much in the way of original matter. The whole story of the place has been so ably written by my friend Mr George Watson of Oxford * (the distinguished author of the *Roxburghshire Word Book*), that I cannot pretend to offer you more than a mere digest of the wealth of historical lore which he and other authorities have so painstakingly unearthed.

We have come but eight miles from the English border, down the now peaceful and beautiful valley of the Jed, following the line taken by many an English army of invasion sent to harry the fair lands of the Scottish border, and also by many a Scottish army bent on reprisals and on filling their kail-pots with the produce of Tyneside. There is scarcely a yard in all this valley that has not been drenched in the best blood of both nations; and now we have arrived at this ancient stronghold of the Kerrs, one of the most notable of the Middle Marches, the scene of countless bloody fights and the cradle of a hardy race which has given many distinguished men to the Scottish nation and to the service of the British Empire.

Almost invariably the first remark of the visitor to these ruins has been an expression of disappointment at the obvious weakness of the site as a place of defence, compared with such other Border feudal fortresses as Braxholm, Cessford, or Hume. The secret, however, lies in the fact that the Castle—as the

* See *Hawick Arch. Soc. Trans.*, 1910, p. 27.

Earl of Surrey reported to his sovereign in 1523—" *stode marvelous strong within a grete woode*," and must on that account have been most difficult of approach. Looking at the Castle nowadays, one can hardly realise that it often had a garrison of 80 to 100 men, and took, at least on one occasion, an army of over 1000 to besiege and capture it. What a contrast to the impregnable strength of the situation of the old Douglas fortress camp at Lintalee on the opposite side of the river !

As to the meaning of the place-name, I will not dogmatise. There are several places of the same name in Scotland, and there are as usual a great number of variants in the spelling. Mr Watson thinks that it suggests nothing more than "a grove covered with bracken," and he may be right !

The whole of Jed Forest was, since the time of King Robert the Bruce, in the possession of the Douglasses, and the lands of Fernieherst were acquired about 1474 from the Earl of Angus by Thomas Kerr of Smailholm (a scion of the Kers of Cessford),* who appears to have built the original fortress shortly afterwards. Needless to say, none of that building is now recognisable.

Now commenced, in those peaceful surroundings, a tale of more than a century of bloody strife such as few fortresses of much greater pretensions can show.

I can merely touch on a few of the most noteworthy events of that stirring time in order to give you a slight idea of the wealth of romance surrounding the ruin and the worthy part the Kerrs and Fernieherst played in Border history.

The Kerrs were a turbulent race, and more often than not—when not engaged in fighting their hereditary enemies over the Border—were at loggerheads with their kinsmen of Cessford and most of the other Border clans. Andrew, otherwise Dand, Kerr, son of the aforementioned Thomas, was for many years Scottish Warden of the Middle Marches, and of course had a feud with Lord Dacre, the English Warden. When the Earl of Surrey invaded Scotland in 1523 with 10,000 men, he detached Dacre to deal with Fernieherst. After a stern fight the Castle was captured and demolished, and the victorious army encamped in the vicinity. It is recorded that, during the night, there was

* The Cessford branch use only the abbreviated form of the family name—Ker.

a stampede among the English horses, many of which were dashed to pieces through jumping over a near-by precipice. Very possibly this would be the Sunnybrae Scaur. At any rate, the catastrophe lost Dacre 800 horses, and he was careful to ascribe it to "the Evil one" and not to its likelier authors, the wily Kerrs.

The Castle was soon rebuilt by Dand, but in 1544 he, along with his son, had the misfortune to be taken prisoner by the English during a raid in Rulewater. As a condition of his release he had to swear fealty to King Henry, and this action, naturally, incensed the other Border clans, who vowed vengeance on him. Kerr was not long in breaking faith with the English king, but on the English army under Hertford invading Teviotdale in 1545 he again resumed his English allegiance and thereby saved his Castle.

Again in 1547, during the invasion of the Protector Somerset, the Kerrs made submission and allowed the Castle to be garrisoned by an English force. In 1549 it was besieged by a Scottish army, assisted by a large number of French auxiliaries under General D'Essé. John Kerr, the son of Dand, was particularly anxious for the recapture of his ancestral home, owing to the fact that the English commander had committed many deeds of licentiousness and cruelty among the people of the neighbourhood. The battle which ensued is graphically described by Mr Watson. It resulted in the capture of the outworks by the French, whereupon the English commander unconditionally surrendered to General D'Essé. Then followed a story of butchery hardly credible even in these days, and, I am afraid also, hardly creditable to the chivalry of the Kerrs. Notwithstanding the protests of the French, the commander and entire garrison seem to have been hacked to pieces. Beaugué, the French chronicler, says the Borderers bought a prisoner from him in exchange for a horse. "They tied him up and placed him in the middle of a large field, and ran upon him with their lances until he was dead and his body hacked into a thousand pieces, which they divided among them and carried away on the iron points of their lances." The chronicler magnanimously finds excuse for them owing to the tyranny they had suffered.

John Kerr was knighted for his services about 1552, and his eldest son, Sir Thomas, in 1569 espoused the cause of Mary

Queen of Scots and the Catholic party in the insurrection of that year, and gave asylum at Fernieherst to the Earl and Countess of Westmoreland, who were among the leaders of the revolt. In so doing he had the hardihood to oppose the Regent Murray, who assembled an army and led them out from Jedburgh to attack the Castle. Through defection in his ranks and the strength of the defence the Regent was unable to capture it, and Westmoreland ultimately escaped to Flanders.

The lairds of Buccleuch and Fernieherst in the same year led a foray into England, which was characterised by unusual ferocity, and, in return, an English army under Lords Sussex and Hunsdon ruthlessly ravaged Teviotdale, and incidentally captured and burnt the Castle and all the retainers' houses. The massive walls defied Hunsdon's efforts to blow them up, so he set his men to pull it down flat to the ground.

Within two years there is evidence that the Castle had been rebuilt, as the burghers of Jedburgh with a force under Lord Ruthven attacked and captured it, but they do not appear to have actually demolished it, and perhaps the oldest extant portions date from this period.

Sir Thomas Kerr—whose estates had been declared forfeited in 1571 owing to his allegiance to the Catholic cause—escaped to the Netherlands, but obtained the King's pardon in 1581, and ultimately was entrusted with the Wardenship of the Middle Marches.

His son, Sir Andrew, married the daughter of Andrew Stewart, Master of Ochiltree, and their initials, with their respective arms, appear above the doorway of the tower.

S. SOLI DEO
A. K. 1598.

D. SOLI DEO
A. S. 1598.

The armorial bearings of the Kerrs have also the legend, "Forward in ye name of God"; those of the Stewarts, "Forward."

Sir Andrew—having incurred the displeasure of King James and failed to appear at his trial—was outlawed at Jedburgh in October 1593, and the King, as a punishment, resolved to pull down the Castle, and probably did so.

Kerr was ultimately pardoned and rebuilt the castle—mostly as we see it now—in 1598. At least part of the building was

restored by Lady Yester, who married Sir Andrew Kerr, Master of Jedburgh, in 1614.

The place thenceforward became the peaceful abode of the Kerrs—now promoted to be barons under the name of Lothian—until the latter part of the eighteenth century. Subsequently it became a farmhouse, and its last tenant was that wonderful veteran Major Paton of Crailing, who removed in 1889.

The late Lord Lothian, thirty years ago, commenced a thorough restoration of the place, with the idea of converting it into a modern baronial residence, but, on the death of the Earl of Ancrum, his eldest son, in 1896, all operations were discontinued, and nothing has since been done. During the excavations in front of the east end of the Castle, I remember seeing unearthed what were undoubtedly the entrance steps of the principal doorway of the old keep, directly facing the small doorway in the tower.

The detached and highly ornamented building to the east of the Castle—evidently also erected in 1598 by Sir Andrew Kerr (his initials and those of his wife being over the doorway)—has long been a mystery to antiquarians. Jeffrey in his *History* says it was a “chapel,” and waxes wroth at its desecration by being used as a stable. Mr Watson is more cautious, and simply refers to it as “an edifice.” For what reason so much ornamentation has been put on this building is not yet apparent, but one thing is clear, that none of it is of a definite ecclesiastical character. The sills of upper-story windows are visible, so it is most likely at one time to have been a dwelling-house. I have heard it suggested that it might have been the guest-house. The absence of any chimneys or other apparent arrangements for heating are the only facts pointing to its probable use as a chapel.

There is little of interest to see in the interior of the Castle. It only awakens melancholy reflections as to what might have been had that untoward tragedy in Australia and other adverse circumstances not deprived Lord Lothian of all incentive to continue his work of restoration. The place is now scheduled under the Ancient Monuments Commission, but whether they will do anything remains to be seen.

There are a number of cellars or dungeons which are well worth visiting. The one at the east end has evidently been used as a

guardroom for the circular dungeon opening off it, and which forms the basement of the tower on the south-east corner of the main building. The detached kitchen behind, with its immense chimney, original flagged floor, and remains of a service stairway to the dining-hall, is also of interest. The upper floor of the main building contains bedrooms very much in the same state as when left by Major Paton thirty-five years ago.

The woods surrounding the Castle are, in the early spring, carpeted with snowdrops, and the Lothian family have always allowed the peaceable citizens of Jedburgh the privilege of plucking as many as they choose.

In conclusion I may say, that while for a century or more there was bad blood between the Kerrs and the burghers of Jedburgh, mainly on religious grounds, the Marquesses of Lothian have always taken a kindly and neighbourly interest in the old town, and at least one of them acted as Provost. I will show you to-day a draft minute of the Town Council, dated 1742, when William, Marquess of Lothian, was appointed to that office and adhibited his signature.

To the south of the Castle are the remnants of what must have been at one time a magnificent avenue of lime trees. There are five of them which are specially noteworthy for the unique formation of their huge lower limbs. These have assumed fantastic shapes—striking out at right angles from the stem, then suddenly dipping and becoming flattened—wide at the base and narrow across the section, finally growing upwards in the usual rounded formation.

I observe that in the report of the visit of the Royal Scottish Arboricultural Society in the year 1888, “this unique formation is thought to be due to the natural accumulation of the sap-forming wood at, and chiefly below, the bend of the arm; a beautiful provision of nature for strengthening the stem of the branch so as to enable it to bear the great weight of the head.”

The age of the trees can scarcely be guessed, but there is little doubt that they are coeval with the earliest extant portions of the building, and have been silent witnesses of the romances and tragedies connected with it. There is even a tradition that they were in frequent use as convenient gallows.

I find that, in the report referred to, the measurements of the

largest tree are given, and it may be interesting to compare these with those of the present day :—

1888, girth 18 ft. 3 in., span of branches 80 ft.

1924, „ 20 ft. 7 in. „ „ 98 „

The vertical width of the largest branch (on the second largest tree) is, near the base, 6 ft., with a thickness of 1 ft. 8 in.

There is another tree worth looking at quite close at hand. It is a very large common yew, which the Arboricultural Society experts computed to be at least 500 years old. Its trunk in 1888 measured 10 ft. 7 in. in girth ; to-day it measures 11 ft. 2½ in.

These trees were a source of great interest to Sir Walter Scott, who took Wordsworth and his sister Dorothy to see them on their visit to the Castle in 1803.

BOTANICAL NOTE.

By Rev. J. J. M. L. AIKEN, B.D.

IN his *Flora of Berwick-on-Tweed*, published 1829, Dr George Johnston locates *Samolus Valerandi* Linn. “on the coast of Bamborough,” Winch. Low moist spots on Holy Island links, Thomp. “Wet rocks on the sea banks near Gunsgreen,” Mr A. Baird. Frequent search in recent years to verify the report in respect of the Gunsgreen station having been made without success, it was no small cause of satisfaction in August of this year * to discover a few plants in a position answering closely to the one described above. It is the hope of the finder that it will be left undisturbed to bring forth after its kind for another hundred years !

* 1924.

A DOCUMENT RELATING TO KELSO ABBEY.

By JOHN ALLAN, M.A.

IN the *Transactions of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club*, vol. xxiv, pp. 296-310, Mr John Ferguson published a most important document from the Papal Archives, which threw an entirely new light on our ideas of the size and architectural features of Kelso Abbey. The same volume* that contains the document on which Mr Ferguson based his article includes another shorter epistle, which, while not of the same importance, deserves to be better known. This is a letter from the Pope Alexander III, written in the year 1257 to the monks of Kelso, granting them permission to wear skull-caps on account of the cold and inclement weather of the district, which their tonsured heads seemed to have felt severely. The text is as follows:—

“Alexander Episcopus, etc., Dilectis filiis, etc. Abbati et Conventui Monasterii de Kalkou ordinis s. Benedicti, ad Romanam ecclesiam nullo medio pertinentis, Sancti Andree diocesis, salutem, etc. Erga omnes, qui Christiane professionis censentur, habentes in opportunitatibus suis paterne benignitatis affectum, illis specialiter volumus et esse debemus in eorum necessitatibus favorabiles et benigni, qui, omnibus bonis suis remunerationis eterne consideratione relictis, domino famulantur in habitu monachali. Ex parte siquidem vestra fuit nobis humiliter supplicatum, ut cum in Monasterio vestro, in frigida zona regionis Scotie constituto, nonnulli de fratribus vestris propter inclementiam et frigiditatem aeris illius loci defecerint capite non velato et ex hoc dictum Monasterium in spiritualibus et temporalibus non modicam incurrerit lesionem, providere vobis in hac parte misericorditer curaremus. Nos itaque sollicite pietatis affectu vestris supplicationibus annuentes, ut pilleis

* Augustinus Theiner, *Vetera Monumenta Hibernorum et Scotorum Historiam, illustrantia*, Rome, 1864, p. 76, No. cc.

ordini vestro competentibus uti libere valeatis, vobis auctoritate Presentium indulgemus. Nulli ergo, etc., nostre concessionis, etc. Datum Viterbii Id. Iunii Pontificatus nostri anno tertio."

The following is a free translation of the document :—

Alexander, etc., To the beloved sons, etc., of the Abbey and Monastery of Kelso of the Order of St Benedict, immediately belonging to the Roman Church, in the diocese of St Andrew, greeting, etc. We, having a feeling of fatherly kindness to all who are held to be of the Christian faith, desire and ought to be specially kind and considerate in their occasions, to those who, having abandoned all their worldly goods in the hope of an eternal reward, serve God in monastic habit. As humble supplication has been made to us on your behalf asking that,—since several of your brethren in your monastery, which is situated in the cold zone of the country of Scotland, have suffered through going with uncovered heads on account of the inclemency and chill of the air of that place, and hence the said monastery has suffered no little interruption in things spiritual and temporal,—we should mercifully make provision for you in this matter. We therefore anxiously acceding to your prayers out of a feeling of affection, allow you by authority of these presents to wear caps suitable to your order.

Dated, Viterbo, June 13, 1257.

CURIOUS ENTRY FROM PARISH REGISTER.

1676 (Bamburgh, Northumberland). Mem: y^t ye Most Rev^d father in God (Nath^l Lord Crewe, Bp. of Durham) did honour Theo. Davison, then presbyter of Bamb' with his attendance & acceptance of a glass of sack, sydar, & March beer in honorem parochiæ dictæ.

NOTES ON THE DISCOVERY OF SOME ANCIENT GRAVES AT HOPRIG.

By GEORGE TAYLOR.

IN May 1919, when a field on the farm of Hoprig, Cockburnspath, was being prepared for a crop of turnips, one of the ploughs came in contact with a large stone, which on examination proved to be a grave-slab covering human remains buried in the doubled-up position characteristic of Bronze Age interments.

This proved to be the prelude to the unearthing of more sepulchres of a similar description in a comparatively limited area ; the total number, so far as I could ascertain from inquiries made almost immediately after their discovery, was seven.

No urns or implements were found. There were one or two pieces of hæmatite lying about when I examined the spot ; their presence may have been accidental, although such fragments have often been noted in connection with early interments.

The remains found showed no trace of incineration, and were in some instances in a fair state of preservation ; the crania in one or two cases being practically entire.

The site of the interments forms part of a dry gravelly ridge in a field known as "Dean Dykes." At two other places on the same farm prehistoric interments have been found—on a ridge called the Birny Hills and in Cliftonhill field, which adjoins Dean Dykes. When reporting on these earlier discoveries, Dr Hardy writes: "Short graves have at various periods been ploughed up on the gravelly knolls prevalent on Cliftonhill there, which intervenes between the main road to Cockburnspath and Dunglass Dean." *

One of the crania was submitted to Professor T. H. Bryce, Glasgow University, who has been good enough to permit me to reproduce the report he then made upon it.

* *B.N.C.*, vol. xii, p. 131.

Report on Skull from Interment at Hoprig, Berwickshire.

The skull is that* of an adult about middle life. Unfortunately the specimen is imperfect. The face and forward part of the cranial base are broken away. A certain amount of post-mortem distortion is witnessed by a lack of symmetry in the occipital region. The glabella is flat, the supra-orbital ridges faintly marked, and the frontal bone rises vertically below the frontal eminences. These characters, with the thinness of the orbital margins and the small size of the mastoid processes, indicate that the person was probably a woman. The vertex of the skull is flat and sinks behind rather gradually to a moderately prominent occiput. The sides are rather flat and the skull therefore is "ill-filled."

Viewed from above the outline is oval, and the length bears a relatively large proportion to the width. The maximum length, measured by the calipers, is 176 mm. and the maximum breadth is 135 mm. The cephalic index is therefore 76.7. The skull is mesaticephalic, and the relatively low figures representing the length and breadth show that the skull is one of small size. The absence of the base makes it impossible to measure the capacity of the cranial cavity. The height of the skull is approximately 125 mm., the height index therefore about 71.

The following are a few measurements which it was found possible to take. The longitudinal arc measures 353 mm., the frontal segment representing 118 mm., the parietal 120 mm., and the occipital 115 mm. of the whole. The distance from the front of the foramen magnum to the root of the nose (basi-nasal length) measures 94 mm.

The skull is of indeterminate character. It does not resemble the skulls found in short cists of the Bronze Age associated with urns of the beaker class. On the other hand, it differs from typical examples of the skulls found in the chambered cairns of the Stone Age, and sometimes also in cists of the Bronze Age. It belongs to a class of skulls with mixed features which are sometimes found in short cists, but also occur in interments of later date. There is no distinctive character by which its archæological horizon can be definitely determined.

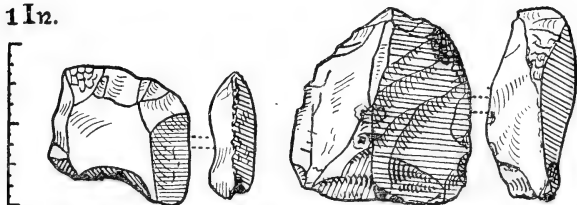
In April 1924 another grave, which I had the opportunity of examining, was unearthed in the same field, a little to the west of those previously discovered.

On carefully clearing the clay from the top of the cist I found that its covering of rough slabs had partially given way. The sides were well formed with land stones, and measured internally $40 \times 24 \times 24$ inches. Its orientation was due east and west. Among some earth a little darker in colour than the other soil which was contained in the cist were found two implements of grey flint (figure). The larger is a horse-shoe scraper of the usual type, measuring $1\frac{1}{8} \times 1\frac{1}{16}$ inches; the smaller, which measures $\frac{7}{8} \times \frac{3}{4}$ inch, appears to have been broken across, and has probably been of the same type. No bones or other relics were found.

It will be seen that neither in the features of the interments

nor in the characteristics of the crania they contained (so far as the latter were ascertained) are there any data to fix their

1 In.



period. They may, however, be referred to the Age of Bronze, and conjecturally to the middle or food-vessel division of that period.

1580. Decay of Border Service: The causes, chiefly in the Middle Marches.

1. The long peace.
2. The exactions of owners in taking fines and grassums from tenants, who keep cattle to manure their dear farms, instead of horses.
3. Leases of Her Majesty's possessions to inland men.
4. Absence of keepers of castles and houses of defence.
5. Deadly private feuds.
6. Dearth and scarcity of horses.
7. Daily sale of horses into Scotland.

The remedies proposed follow.

Additional causes of decay are—letting lands to Scots, whose cattle go quietly without stealing, as an Englishman's will hardly do.

Sundry towns where were many households, are now converted to sheep.

Calendar of Border Papers, vol. i, p. 30, No. 75.

TWEEDSIDE FOSSIL PLANTS.

By W. J. RUTHERFURD, M.D.

IN the Carboniferous Period there was an important class of seed-bearing plants, known to palæobotanists as the Pteridosperms, which have entirely passed away in spite of their high degree of organisation, and have no living representatives in any modern flora. Until as recently as 1903 they passed unrecognised, their remains having been supposed to be those of ferns (or of tree-ferns). It is now known that they were a numerous and highly organised type of plants, having the special peculiarity of bearing their seeds (and therefore also their flowers) on the surface of their leaves, somewhat in the same way as ferns—to which they bore many superficial resemblances—carry their sporangia on the under surface either of their vegetative leaves or of somewhat modified leaves set apart for the purpose.

Many of the Coal Measures in the south of Scotland have yielded important and unique fossil forms of these plants, the flora of the Lower Carboniferous formations being full of special interest, all traces of the more typically modern forms of plant-life being absent, while the ferns themselves (a very ancient group) were of definitely more archaic type than in the more well-known geological formations. Several distinct families of early Gymnosperms have been discovered on both sides of the Firth of Forth, *Pitys withami*, the Craigleith tree (set up in the museum garden at the South Kensington Museum), found near Edinburgh in 1826, having been the first member of these families to be described, and having the additional interest that its recorder, Witham of Lartington, was the first to investigate the structure of fossil plants by means of the microscope (H. T. Witham, *The Internal Structure of Fossil Vegetables*, Edinburgh, 1833).

This discovery was not only a landmark in our knowledge of

botany, opening up to us a vista of forms of vegetable life hitherto unknown, but it proved to be a stimulus to workers on the Continent and in America to discover and describe allied forms which all had to be considered in their relation to this Scottish species.

There are now no fewer than six distinct families of these ancient seed plants, the Pteridosperms, of Lower Carboniferous age, which can be asserted to be allied together in certain respects, although differing widely among themselves in numerous important characteristics. *Heterangium*, *Rhetinangium*, *Protopitys*, *Calamopitys*, *Stenomyelon*, *Cladoxylon*, are the names that have been given to these forms, and it is of interest to note that *Stenomyelon*, a somewhat specialised and therefore important form, is a fossil from the area of the activities of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club.

The following is taken from the recently published (1924) volume on *Extinct Plants and Problems of Evolution* (pp. 162-3, with figure), by Dr D. H. Scott, whose pioneer work in fossil botany is of international reputation :—

"*S. tuedianum*, the type species, has a remarkable history. It was originally discovered by the geologist Matheson in the fifties of the last century. He called it the 'Tweed Mill fossil,' from the place where it was found. The original sections were incomplete, and only allowed of the conjecture that the plant was probably a Pteridosperm. Dr Kidston naturally wanted to know more about it. He noticed that the specimens were in a peculiar dark-coloured matrix, which he recognised as belonging to a peculiar bed of the Lower Carboniferous as shown on the Tweed. He went to the locality, Norham Bridge, and there, among the stones thrown up in making a drain by the roadside, he recognised the matrix, and found among the fragments a magnificent specimen of the plant sought. Thus, with other specimens to help, Dr Kidston, in conjunction with the late Professor Gwynne-Vaughan, was able to give a full description of this remarkable fossil."

It is hoped that this notice will stimulate interest among the members of the Club in a field of activity that has perhaps been a little neglected in the past, and so lead to further discoveries in a very fruitful field of research in our area.

OBITUARY NOTICE.

COLONEL JAMES HUNTER OF ANTON'S HILL.

THE death, on 24th May 1924, of Colonel James Hunter of Anton's Hill deprives the Club of one of its oldest members. Born in 1855, Colonel Hunter was the only surviving son of Mr Matthew Dysart Hunter of Medomsley, Co. Durham, and Anton's Hill, Berwickshire. He held a commission in the 9th Lancers from 1878 to 1882, and took part in the famous march from Cabul to Candahar. In the public life of Berwickshire Colonel Hunter played a prominent part. He was a member of its first County Council, and in 1919 he succeeded Colonel Hope of Cowdenknowes as Convener of the County. Devoted to field sports, he was a keen angler, and for ten years he acted as Master of the Berwickshire Hunt. His association with the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club dates from 1876, and to Vol. XXIV of its *History* he contributed a paper on the Dicksons of Mersington and Anton's Hill—an old Berwickshire family from whom he traced descent. Colonel Hunter's closing years were saddened by the loss of his only son, Captain Martin Hunter, who died from wounds sustained in the Great War. He is survived by his wife and two married daughters.

METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS IN BERWICKSHIRE DURING 1924.

Compiled by the Rev. A. E. SWINTON, M.A., F.R.Met.Soc.

Month.	Temperature.		Days with Tem- perature at or below 32°.	Bright Sunshine.			
	Maximum.	Minimum.		Days with Sun.		Days with Sun.	
				Hours.	Days with Sun.	Hours.	Days with Sun.
January February March April May June July August September October November December	Whitchester.	Whitchester.	Cowdenknowes.	Marchmont.	Duns Castle.	Swinton House.	Swinton House.
	48	52	11	21	15	14	17
	49	51	20	26	14	13	11
	58	56	15	29	22	25	21
	63	65	20	24	13	14	13
	66	64	25	33	1	1	..
	72	73	30	5	..	..	..
	82	79	43	5	..	..	..
	75	70	40	..	..	..	..
	67	67	34	..	..	..	..
	62	61	31	3	..	3	3
	54	55	27	12	9	9	14
Year	82	73	11	7	6	7	85
	272	1145-6	1125-2	288	1075-7	1145-6	283

ACCOUNT OF RAINFALL IN BERWICKSHIRE DURING 1924.

By JAMES HEWAT CRAW, F.S.A.Scot., F.R.Met.Soc.

Locality.	Height above sea-level.	St Abb's Lighthouse.	Ayton School.	West Foulden.	Chirnside.	Edrom School.	Manderston.	Duns Castle.	Swinton House.	Coldstream School.	Hirsel.	Lochton.	Rowcheester.	Marchmont.	Cowdenknowes.	Burncastle.	Blythe Rig (Burncastle).
		200'	150'	250'	420'	248'	356'	500'	200'	100'	94'	150'	450'	500'	360'	900'	1250'
January .		1.59	2.42	1.59	1.79	1.87	2.25	2.00	1.64	1.48	1.46	1.42	1.38	2.49	1.84	2.47	2.74
February .		.74	1.30	.82	1.07	1.02	1.36	1.32	.69	.56	.69	.71	.96	1.36	.97	1.20	1.52
March .		.31	.50	.39	.39	.59	.77	.66	.52	.58	.54	.59	.54	.71	.68	.58	.63
April .		.78	1.30	.95	1.30	.76	1.17	1.14	.81	.86	.86	.83	.99	1.24	1.51	1.23	1.23
May .		3.36	5.00	4.03	4.01	3.51	4.18	4.77	4.19	4.07	3.52	4.60	3.61	5.44	3.58	4.92	5.52
June .		2.85	2.50	1.59	2.72	3.20	2.49	1.75	1.85	2.04	3.08	1.75	1.55	2.38	1.45	1.09	1.64
July .		4.36	8.40	4.17	5.83	4.13	5.29	4.86	4.15	3.99	4.64	4.91	4.95	5.76	4.86	4.41	5.42
August .		2.33	4.70	2.70	3.50	3.21	2.57	2.53	3.07	3.09	3.30	3.29	2.93	3.61	2.63	2.68	3.41
September .		3.48	4.30	2.59	3.27	3.58	3.40	3.36	2.37	2.09	1.92	2.37	2.34	3.73	3.58	3.79	5.20
October .		5.04	4.30	2.97	2.92	3.07	3.22	3.04	3.01	3.17	2.80	3.20	2.83	3.38	2.94	2.93	3.47
November .		1.08	1.15	.98	.96	1.04	1.42	1.40	1.05	.81	0.79	.74	.97	1.59	1.34	1.53	1.80
December .		2.03	3.25	1.98	2.37	2.99	2.35	2.87	2.41	1.87	1.85	2.08	2.13	3.58	4.01	3.55	4.22
Total .		27.95	34.82	24.76	30.13	28.97	30.47	29.70	25.76	24.76	25.45	26.49	25.18	35.27	29.39	30.38	36.80

RECEIPTS.

Subscriptions—

342 Members at 10s. . .	£171 0 0
3 Arrears at 10s. . .	1 10 0
37 Entrance Fees at 10s. . .	18 10 0

£191 0 0

Extra received from Members to cover Bank Charges

Transactions sold by Treasurer . . .	.	.	.	0 0 6
Illustration Fund . . .	.	.	.	3 16 6
Interest on Bank Deposits . . .	£0 4 7	.	.	4 0 0
	3 9 11	.	.	

3 14 6

Total Income for Year

Balance in hand at 6th October 1923 :— £202 11 6

On Deposit { £176 8 10

2 13 8

On Current Account . £179 2 6

In hand . . . 6 8 9

0 17 7

186 8 10

Note I.—

Income for year . £202 11 6

Expenditure for year . 149 12 6

Balance in favour of year's working . . . £52 19 0

£52 19 0

8th October 1924.—I have examined the above Balance Sheet with the books and receipted accounts, and find it correct. The Bank Pass-Book and Deposit Receipt have been exhibited to me.

PAYMENTS.

Printing—

Neill & Co., Edin- brough . . .	{ £112 12 9	{ 15 7 6	£128 0 3
---------------------------------	-------------	----------	----------

G. C. Grieve . { £3 12 0

0 16 6

4 8 6

£132 8 9

3 10 0

Museum, Berwick

Postages and Officials' Expenses—

Secretary . . . £3 0 0

Editing Secretary . . . 2 0 0

Treasurer . . . 2 18 10

7 18 10

Clerical assistance { £3 3 0

1 17 0

£5 0 0

Cleaning Museum . . . 0 7 6

Cheque-Book and Commission . . . 0 7 5

5 14 11

Total Expenditure for Year

Balance on Deposit . . . £186 8 10

Interest on do. . . 3 9 11

Balance at Bank—

Current Account . £45 4 1

Cash in hand . . . 4 5 0

49 9 1

239 7 10

£389 0 4

Note II.—

Balance at Credit at date . £239 7 10

Neill's estimated 1924 account 111 10 3

Nett estimated balance in Club's favour at date . . . £127 17 7

£127 17 7

(Signed) J. FLEMING.











HISTORY OF THE BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB.

CONTENTS OF VOL. XXV.—PART III.

1925.

	PAGE
1. Annual Address by Colonel G. F. T. LEATHER, F.R.G.S., delivered 8th October 1925	327
2. Reports of Meetings for 1925. By J. H. CRAW, F.S.A.SCOT. :—	
(1) BUNKLE EDGE: 28th May	336
(1A) GATTONSIDE MOSS; 18th June	343
(2) BELLINGHAM; 25th June	344
(3) DIRLETON AND TANTALLON; 18th July	350
(3A) NEWHAM BOG; 6th August	354
(4) YEVERING BELL; 21st August	355
(5) KYLOE; 10th September (Plate VI)	362
(6) BERWICK; 8th October	371
(6A) FOULDEN HAGG; 21st October	380
3. Historical Notes on Broomhouse and the Home Family. By Major GEORGE J. N. LOGAN-HOME (Plate VII)	381
4. Three Hundred Years Ago	398
5. Report on British Association Meeting at Southampton. By JOHN BISHOP	399
6. A Dipteron New to the District. By GEORGE BOLAM	408
7. The Post-Reformation Symbolic Gravestones of Berwickshire. By J. H. CRAW, F.S.A.SCOT. (Plates K to O)	409
8. Early Christian Graves at Hoprig. By GEORGE TAYLOR (Plate VIII)	440
9. The Hawfinch in the Borders. By Rev. WM. M'CONACHIE, D.D., F.S.A.SCOT. (Plate IX)	443

CONTENTS

	PAGE
10. The Mosses and Hepatics of Berwickshire and North Northumberland. By J. B. DUNCAN	451
11. Two Hundred Years Ago	455
12. The First Hegira of the Lindisfarne Monks with the Body of St Cuthbert. By HOWARD PEASE, M.A., F.S.A. (Sketch Map)	456
13. Border Typography. By J. LINDSAY HILSON (Plate X)	463
14. The Kelso Glovers' Book. By Rev. JAMES FLEMING LEISHMAN, M.A.	504
15. A Hundred Years Ago	514
16. The Lepidoptera of Northumberland and the Eastern Borders. By GEORGE BOLAM	515
17. Yeving : The Place and the Name. By GEORGE GREY BUTLER, M.A.	574
18. A Berwick Incident	591
19. Meteorological Observations in Berwickshire during 1925. By Rev. A. E. SWINTON, M.A., F.R.MET.SOC.	592
20. Account of Rainfall in Berwickshire during 1925. By J. H. CRAW, F.S.A.SCOT., F.R.MET.SOC.	593
21. Treasurer's Statement for the Year ending 6th October 1925	594
22. Note of Members	595
23. Berwickshire Naturalists' Club Rules and Regulations (Revised 1925)	596
24. List of Members, 8th October 1925	599
INDEX	609

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB

*Address delivered to the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club
at Berwick, 8th October 1925. By Colonel G. F. T.
LEATHER, F.R.G.S.*

FORESTRY.

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—In surrendering my trust into your hands, let me take this opportunity to thank you all most sincerely for the great honour you conferred upon me last year in electing me President of this old and honourable Club: also for the support I have received from all of you during my year of office.

I would especially express my great indebtedness to our hard-working and tactful Secretary, Mr Craw, for his judicious advice and counsel and the very business-like way in which he has arranged all our meetings. I also take this opportunity to thank all those gentlemen whose domains we have visited, and those who have assisted us with their expert knowledge, whether members of the Club or otherwise.

I have fortunately been able to keep my promise, made last year, to attend all the meetings during my term of office, and I must congratulate the Club on the large number of members who have been present at those meetings no matter how unpropitious the weather might be.

It is a source of congratulation to us that the Club has, I believe for the first time, its full quota of members. Our Secretary, in announcing to me the fact that the 400 mark had been reached, ascribed it to the popularity of my leadership; but this is merely an example of his modesty, as we all know that this achievement is due solely to the interest he takes in the Club and the hard work he has put in since he became Secretary.

Since the establishment of the Club, ninety-four years ago, it has been the custom of the retiring President to inflict on the members what is known as the "Anniversary Address." It has been an opportunity for him to bore his audience for an hour or so with his own especial hobby, whether it be botany, zoology, antiquarian lore or what not, provided always that the subject came within the scope of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club.

Our Secretary, when retiring from the Presidential Chair in 1920, gave an interesting analysis of the various subjects that had been chosen by retiring Presidents in the past, and this analysis I will bring up to date, as follows: History, 11; Botany, 7; Ornithology, 5; Geology and Campanology, 2 each; Biography, Biology, Archæology, Topography, 1 each; and General Subjects, 14.

I propose to add a new subject to this list, and hope I may succeed in making it interesting to you. It is a subject that is coming more into prominence every year, and I am told by our Editing Secretary that it comes within the scope of the Club. It is a subject that was somewhat prominent at our last field meeting. The subject is "Forestry."

What a poetical word is the English word "Forestry" (which is derived from the Latin *forestis*), and what pleasant visions does it conjure up.

It calls to mind stately trees, whose branches, meeting

above like the aisle of a cathedral, are the resort of the wood pigeon and the song-bird. One imagines one hears the rapid tap of the woodpecker, whose bursts of taps remind those who have heard it of the bursts of fire of a Maxim gun, 600 taps to the minute. Up the woodland glade one sees the scut of the rabbit, or the jerking of the red squirrel's tail as he jumps from tree to tree. The primrose, the graceful woodland fern, and the wood sorrel please the eye. And, above all, the smell of the forest—what pleasant memories does not this give rise to !

Great Britain is singularly devoid of forests in the true meaning of the term ; in fact, statistics show that it is the most poorly wooded country in Europe, having a percentage of only 3·9 of woodland, as against Portugal's 5·1, Denmark's 5·4, and a percentage of 44·4 for Norway and Sweden.*

This was not always so, as Cæsar in his book *De Bello Gallico* writes of Britain : " There is timber of all kinds, as in Gaul, save the beech and the fir." † He probably found most of Britain covered with forests, with the exception of the Downs and the sand-dunes of the East Coast. His legions would have to drive their roads through these forests, and I have often thought that this may account, in some degree, for their straightness, as the forest-covered land would make a survey for the best gradients very difficult.

The Romans left Britain in a high state of cultivation—a state that was not subsequently exceeded till the later Middle Ages.‡ This could only be achieved by wholesale clearing of forests by fire and otherwise. Forests in those days were looked upon as an encumbrance, a home for wild beasts and wild men, to be got rid of as expeditiously as possible.

* J. Nesbit, *The Forester*, vol. i, p. 44.

† *Cæsar*, II., v. xii, § 5.

‡ Rice Holmes, *Ancient Britain*.

The first evidence of the conservation of our forests is contained in the laws of Ine, King of Wessex. If a man burns a single tree in the forest he is fined 60 shillings, for "fire is a thief": if a man goes into the forest and cuts down trees he is fined 30 shillings for the first tree felled, and so on up to 90 shillings, but no more, for "the axe is a tell-tale."* Two centuries later, under Alfred the Great, the law appears to have been modified.

Domesday gives us evidence of Norman forest law which was the reverse of the process of settlement. Under the Normans the forests became "a vantage ground from which privileged animals carried out their inroads against the cultivated districts."†

In spite of drastic laws, there is no evidence that the devastation of forests did not continue in face of the increase of population, with the consequent pressure of agriculture and industry. The population of England may have doubled or more than doubled between the beginning of the eleventh and the end of the fourteenth century. This population had to be fed, and imports, of course, were "exceptional and sporadic," so cultivation increased at the expense of the woodland areas.‡

I must here apologise to our Scottish members for having so far missed Scotland out of my discourse. I can assure them that it is not because I come from the South of the Border, but because during the periods I have dealt with, forestry, so far as the Lowlands of Scotland were concerned, did not exist.

In a tract ascribed to Sir Anthony Welldon, and said to have been written on the occasion of James VI.'s visit to Scotland in 1617, it is stated §: "As for the trees, had Christ beene betrayed in this Countrey . . . Judas

* Liebermann, *Gesetze der Angelsachsen*, cap. xliii, pp. 108, 109.

† Vinogradoff, *English Society in the Eleventh Century*.

‡ Maitland, *Domesday Book and Beyond*, p. 437.

§ Hume Brown, *Early Travellers in Scotland*, pp. 96 seq.

had sooner founde the grace of repentaunce then a tree to hand [*sic*] him selfe on."

To-day things are very different, and Scotland can boast the finest forests in Great Britain. In the Middle Ages the shortage of timber in the Lowlands of Scotland was such that no doubt many of the Scottish raids were merely for the purpose of cutting the scrub oak that flourished in the folds of the Cheviot Hills, a sample of which scrub we saw on our last field expedition. The Highlands on the other hand were covered with grand forests of Scots pine. These were unknown, and anyhow inaccessible to the Lowlanders. The discovery of timber in the Highlands in 1609 was a great event, and was announced thus quaintly *: "Forsamckle as it has pleasit god to discover . . . certaine wodis in ye Heylands etc."

England in the fifteenth century was no longer well wooded. A travelled Frenchman writing about 1460 states: "By reason of the great extent of cultivation there are hardly any woods, but the people warm themselves with coales which they dig up from the ground." †

Whilst firewood became scarcer and scarcer in the neighbourhood of the towns, coal was disliked as domestic fuel. In 1282 it was agreed by the Mayor and citizens of London that they would not "suffer those that shall dwell in the said shoppes [by St Pauls] to burn any seacooles in the same or such other things which doe stinke." ‡

At the close of the Middle Ages the tendency was to build houses of stone or brick rather than wood. It was the ambition of James I. of England and VI. of Scotland to have it said of him that he found London "of sticke and left them of bricke." This dream was

* Acts of Parliament of Scotland.

† *Debat des Heraulx*, Payne's translation, *England and France in the Fifteenth Century*.

‡ Hist. MSS. Commn., Ninth Report.

unrealised when the great fire consumed the old city. James, of course, found England a much better wooded country than the part of Scotland he knew, and was presumably, in consequence, the more alive to the dangers attending the devastation of forest land.

Fears that timber was being consumed too rapidly began to be expressed in the sixteenth century; and the series of statutes, which starts with that of 1544 "for the preservation of woods,"* appeared, and projects for planting began to be published.

In Scotland an Act of 1609 prohibited the smelting of iron with wood,† though it had not been discovered how to smelt with coal. The result was that certain persons were licensed to break the law on payment of a high fee.

Looking to other European countries we find that even in early times the importance of forestry was recognised. Coal had not been discovered on the Continent, as it had been in England, thus firewood had become one of the necessities of life.

Just before the War I visited Zurich in Switzerland, with the Royal Scottish Arboricultural Society, in order to inspect the Sihlwald—a magnificent area of forest that has been managed as a communal forest by the town for a thousand years. Certain areas are cut each year, and naturally regenerated, and plots can be seen from seedling size up to 180 years old and as many feet high. The trees, being scientifically grown, have beautiful well-cleaned trunks like the gigantic pillars of a cathedral. We have nothing like them in this country. As there are no rabbits in Switzerland, the trees are able to reproduce themselves by natural regeneration, and the seedlings come up as thick as mustard and cress and are thinned by pulling out the more vigorous ones, in order to get a level crop. The chief varieties are spruce, silver fir, Scots pine, beech, and oak. The care of the forest finds

* Tudor and Stuart, Proclamations, Nos. 1164, 1707.

† Acts of Parliament of Scotland, iv, 408, 515.

employment for an army of small holders, who get good wages during the winter months when not employed on their holdings.

Passing half way round the world from the well-tended forests of the Continent of Europe we find ourselves in Western Canada, amidst the grand natural forests of the Pacific slope. Words cannot express the grandeur of these forests—the enormous height and girth of the trees, and their closeness to one another, amaze us; such conditions could only be arrived at by the passing of centuries.

In South Kensington Museum, in London, is a section of one of these giant trees, a *Sequoia Gigantea*, which is 56 feet in circumference and which, by its annular rings, appears to be 1335 years old. This tree was a tree when the solitary taper of Christianity was first shedding its light on Lindisfarne.

And yet these monarchs of the forest are doomed owing to the march of civilisation—not only the axe, but forest fires, account for many thousands of them every year. The time is not far distant when all this fine timber, some of which is imported into England at the rate of £40,000,000 per annum, will be exhausted, and what shall we have to replace it?

Many people say that it is the duty of the Government to look after the forestry of this country, and are surprised when they are told that the Government *is* looking after it. In 1919 the Forestry Commission was established, and up to the end of last year nearly 40,000 acres were planted under its auspices, whilst grants made to individuals and public bodies have been responsible for the further planting of over 42,000 acres.

The reason for this sudden activity, after a thousand years of neglect, was the lesson brought home during the late War. The public little knew the intense anxiety caused in high places by the shortage of timber in our mines due to the activity of enemy submarines. It takes half

a ton of wood for every ton of coal produced, and there is no substitute. Timber all over the country had to be ruthlessly felled, and we are wisely doing all we can to replace our losses.

The objects of the Forestry Commission as set out in their last Annual Report (the fifth) are threefold :—

1. To increase the supplies of home-grown timber in view of the anxiety and waste caused by reliance on imported timber during the War.

2. To provide a reserve against the time when the exhaustion of the virgin forests of the world begins to be greatly felt.

3. To secure the increased employment and increased production which follow the conversion of waste land or poor pasture into forest.

And well, indeed, has the Commission done its work. As previously shown, the total area planted under its auspices in five years is 81,551 acres. The area of plantable land acquired is 141,470 acres, of which approximately 100,000 acres represents an addition to the existing forest area, the remainder being for replanting devastated woodlands. In 1924 no less than 22,000,000 trees were planted in England and Scotland on 10,569 acres, at a cost of about £7, 10s. per acre ; 110 foresters and foremen and 2650 forest workers were employed.

This achievement of the Forestry Commission is deserving of all praise ; but what is absolutely essential to the continuation of their good work is continuity of policy, no matter what Government is in power. This continuity was sadly interfered with when the Geddes axe descended ; however, since then the Commission has had a minimum of interference, and it is hoped that all future Governments will recognise the good work which is being done towards the building up of forests in Great Britain.

Thus, Ladies and Gentlemen, I have endeavoured to

outline shortly the course of forestry in Britain from the days of the Romans to this year of grace.

One more duty remains to me before I sit down, and that is to nominate my successor for the coming twelve months. As you are all probably aware, the custom in the Club is to nominate our Presidents alternately from England and Scotland. This year it is Scotland's turn, and I am glad to be able to inform you that the Rev. Henry Paton, M.A., of Elmwood, Peebles, has kindly consented to look after our interests.

Mr Paton is a great historical expert and, as no doubt many of you are aware, has written many works on history and genealogy. The list of his works is too long for me to mention here, but no doubt our Press friends will supply the information.

In spite of his busy life he has found time to communicate several articles to the History of the Club, of which he has been a member for twenty-eight years, among others "Wedderburn and Mordington Charters" (1898), "Ladykirk and Whitehouse" (1923), etc.

I congratulate the Club on obtaining such an erudite President, and my best wish to Mr Paton is, that he may have as pleasant a time during his term of office as I have had.

Reports of Meetings, 1925.

1. BUNKLE EDGE.

THE first meeting of 1925 was held at Bunkle Edge on Thursday, 28th May, and included visits to Broomhouse and Edrom. The weather, in spite of a few slight showers, was fine, and the wide view of the Merse in its spring freshness was much appreciated. Bamburgh Castle could be seen to the south-east, and the whole Cheviot range could be followed with the eye till the Teviothead hills appeared on the horizon over forty miles off, to the south-west.

Members and friends to the number of 85 were present, including Colonel Leather, President, and Mrs Leather; Sir George Douglas, Bart., Mr G. G. Butler, M.A., and Mr J. A. Somervail, ex-Presidents; Mr Craw, Secretary; Dr M'Whir, Editing Secretary; Mr Duncan, Librarian; Mrs Aitchison, Lochton; Lieut.-Col. Bishop, Kelso; Mrs Bishop; Mrs Blackadder, Ninewells Mains; Miss Boykett, Melrose; Bailie Carter, Duns; Mrs Caverhill, Reston; Miss H. F. M. Caverhill, Berwick; Mr J. C. Collingwood of Cornhill; Mrs Cresswell, Hauxley Hall; Miss C. Cresswell; Lieut.-Col. Davidson, Lasswade; Mr J. H. Deans, Pitcox; Mr W. Douglas, Edinburgh; Mr W. S. Douglas, Kelso; Mrs Erskine, Dryburgh; Mrs Erskine, Bonkyl Lodge; Mr A. A. Falconer, Duns; Rev. W. Flint, M.A., Norham; Mr W. Fortune, Ayton; Mr T. H. Gladstone, Berwick; Mr A. H. Glegg, W.S., of Maines; Mr T. Gowland, Melrose; Mr R. Harper, Dunbar; Mr G. G. Hogarth, Ayton; Major Logan Home, Edrom House; Mr R. G. Johnston, O.B.E., Duns; Mr A. R. Levett, Wooler; Capt. A. R. M'Dougal, Blythe; Rev. J. M'Kechnie, Edrom; Mrs Marjoribanks, Rowchester; Mr W. J. Marshall, Berwick; Miss Martin, Ord Hill; Mr W. C. Millar, Berwick; Mr G. H. Mills of Greenriggs; Colonel Molesworth, C.I.E., C.B.E., of Cruicksfield; Mrs Molesworth; Miss Ramsay of Stainrig; Rev. W. D. O. Rose, M.A., Ayton; Miss J. Sanderson, Greenhead; Mr H. R. Smail, Berwick; Mr W. Spark, Melrose; Rev. A. E. Swinton, M.A., Coldstream; Mrs Swinton; Mr E. E. P. Taylor of Pawston;

Mr G. Taylor, Chapelhill; Mr J. Tweedie, Berwick; Mr T. Wilson, Hawick; Mrs Wilson; and Mr F. W. Wood, South Berrington.

Meeting at Reston railway station at 11.45, the party drove by charabanc and motor-car to the Dogbush wood. Leaving the cars, members then walked along Bunkle Edge to Prestoncleuch, a distance of some 2 miles, inspecting by the way four forts, two large enclosures, and a black-dyke. These antiquities have been fully described, with plans, in the Berwickshire *Inventory*; they also formed the subject of a paper in our *History** by Mr Francis Lynn, subsequent to the only previous visit of the Club to the ground in 1895.†

The Secretary indicated the chief points of interest, the features of the forts being further elucidated by plans made by the late Hon. George Home. These were sent to the meeting by Mr G. A. Russell, who wrote expressing regret at his inability to attend.

The remarkable chain of nine forts extends along Bunkle Edge in a line less than 4 miles in length, the right flank resting on the Whitadder valley and the left on that of the Eye. To the south, the forts overlook the fertile plain of the Merse, while to the north stretch the rolling Lammermoors, which are almost devoid of forts. Fragments of pottery found during excavation in one of the forts (No. 118 in the *Inventory*) appeared to belong to the Early Iron Age.

The large oval fort at Dogbush (*Inventory*, No. 17) contains no feature of special interest. The trench and rampart are best preserved at the west side, where there is also an entrance which is apparently original. The large enclosure—probably made for live stock—on the moor close to the west of this fort has been thought to be of comparatively recent date on account of its rectilinear character; the position of the trench, however, to the outside of the rampart denotes a defensive, or at least an excluding, purpose. The defences of the similar enclosure some 700 yards to the south-west are much stronger. Here again the trench is outside the rampart, and the irregular outline of the approximately rectangular enclosure and the more worn condition of the rampart suggest an earlier date than that of the eastern enclosure. There are no constructions

* Vol. xv, p. 365.

† Vol. xv, p. 208.

similar to these two enclosures in connection with any other Berwickshire fort.

The plan of the fort No. 18, situated within the western enclosure, is much obscured by trees, and later in the season becomes almost completely hidden in bracken. The trench is both wide and deep, and an annex, and at least five hut-circles and one larger enclosure, add to its interest.

Within this fort the ground was carpeted with wood-sorrel. The Secretary reminded members that this was the favourite flower of Dr Johnston, the founder of the Club,* and suggested that should the Club ever decide to adopt an emblem, none would be more suitable than this beautiful plant.

The party next examined the curious rectangular fort (No. 20) a short distance to the south-west—the only fort of this type in the county. The form has been thought by some to denote a Roman origin; the same suggestion has been made regarding the enclosures on the moor described above, but in none of these is there evidence to support this opinion.

The black-dyke † on the moor to the north was then visited, and the curious trench, consisting of pits some 9 feet apart, aroused general interest. This relic was supposed by Mr Lynn to be an early road, but there can now be no doubt that it was a boundary. The reason for the pits, however, remains to be explained. This type of black-dyke would seem to be of earlier date than that having a continuous trench, for on Abbey St Bathans Hill, and again on Langton Edge, a black-dyke of the earlier type has been altered in parts, the trench being deepened and made continuous.

To the south-west this black-dyke is soon obliterated in the wood. To the north-east it crosses a narrow belt of wood, beyond which it turns north-west, and was used and deepened to form the boundary of the large enclosure above mentioned. At the north-west corner of the enclosure it again appears, running north-west parallel to the wall of the belt of wood; here the trench is continuous, not pitted. About 150 yards north-west of the enclosure is an original opening or gateway through the black-dyke; it is not a later levelling, as the ends of the dyke are not in alignment: this alone would prove the

* See *The Natural History of the Eastern Borders*, p. 166.

† For plan see vol. xv, p. 364.

fallacy of the road theory. Beyond the gateway the trench again adopts the pitted character, and shortly after becomes obliterated as it enters the strip of wood. Mr Lynn on his plan traces it much farther; I failed to find any trace where he shows it to the north-west, and I was later informed by his companion during the survey that he did not agree with Mr Lynn that what was seen was a continuation of the dyke.

From the black-dyke a short walk brought the party to the fort of Prestoncleuch (No. 21), where all were much impressed by the magnificent ramparts and trenches.* This fort is perhaps the finest in the county, though the trenches at Addinstone are almost 3 feet deeper. The grooved top of the inner rampart, and the platform in rear of the middle rampart near the west entrance, are noteworthy.

After a light lunch, the party rejoined the cars at the cleuch and descended to the village of Preston, where the shaft of the village cross was noticed. A stone in a ruined building near the road at Bonkyl Lodge bears the inscription—

“W · E · A · 1628.”

The initials stand for William Earl Angus. The date has been elsewhere given in error as 1698.†

The ruins of Preston Church were passed on the right, and the Whitadder was crossed at Cumledge. After passing Swallowdean, and about 350 yards before the Broomhouse road turns off to the left, there was pointed out the marshy hollow in a field to the left where the *Sieur de La Bastie* met his end.‡ The site of the earth-house found in 1868,§ the only one yet found in Berwickshire, was also shown about 120 yards east by north of the junction of the Broomhouse road.

At Broomhouse Colonel Leather introduced Major Logan Home, who gave an account of Broomhouse,|| and drew attention to the fine oak tree known as the Hanging Tree, beneath which human skeletons were dug up in 1850; the trunk measures

* Mr William Fortune, Ayton, informs me, however, that he can remember the trenches being deepened to restore the fort to its original state.

† See *Session Book of Bunkle and Preston*, p. xlvi, footnote, and *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. xv, p. 211.

‡ See *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. xii, p. 102.

§ *Proc. Soc. of Ant. of Scot.*, vol. viii, p. 20 (1868–1869).

|| See p. 331.

13 feet 9 inches in circumference at 5 feet from the ground. The lower part of the house, seen behind the trunk of the oak in Plate VII, is part of the old tower refaced with ashlar. In the north wall is a tablet—

This House was built on the site of the
ancient Castle as a tribute of respect
for his ancestors by Lieut.-Colonel
James Home of Broom House, Second
son of WILLIAM of Revered Memory

A.D. 1813

WILLIAM, the eldest son, a Youth *sine*
metu sine macula fell in the W. Indies
in the Service of his Country, prior
to the death of his Father.

To the north of the mansion-house is a fine example of *abies nobilis*, planted about 1852 and now girthing 10 feet 1 inch at 5 feet from the ground. After passing through the gardens and seeing the sun-dial with the inscription—

16 · I · H · [9 ?] *

—the party gathered at the monument erected to the *Sieur d'Arces de La Bastie*, the "White Knight," where Major Logan Home recalled the incidents of the historic slaughter.† The column is surmounted by an urn (Fig. 1), and bears the inscription—

In Memory of
Antoine Darcie
Seigneur de La Bastie
A French Knight who had been
appointed Warden of the Marches
instead of Lord Home, treacherously
beheaded in Edinburgh.
De La Bastie and his troops met
Home of Wedderburn and his Clan
near Langton and Home accused
him of being accessory to the
slaughter of his chief. A fight
ensued. The French were defeated
and de La Bastie slain and buried
at this spot and a cairn raised
over the grave by order of
Patrick Home of Broomhouse AD 1517.
R.I.P.

* John Home of Broomhouse died 1705. See p. 390.

† See p. 383, also vol. xii, p. 102, and *Chambers Journal*, Nov. 1921.

On reaching Edrom the party first visited the church, and examined the rich Norman doorway, which is the finest work of the period in Berwickshire. The Blackadder Aisle, a transeptal chapel erected in 1499 by Archbishop Blackadder, bears his shield of arms, on a chevron three roses, with the archi-

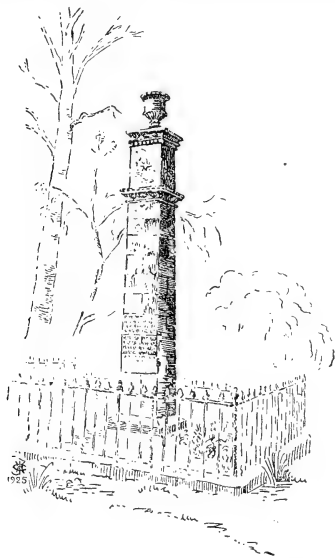


FIG. 1.—DE LA BASTIE'S MONUMENT.

episcopal cross.* The hog-backed grave-cover in the hearse-house was also seen, when it was noticed with regret that it has recently suffered serious damage from some unknown cause.

Major Logan Home opened the Blackadder vault, and with the aid of torches the party examined the effigies of Patrick Home of Broomhouse and his spouse.†

* His arms are also to be seen in the tower at Jedburgh Abbey, where he held the office of abbot, and on the ends of two pedestals in front of the rood screen in Glasgow Cathedral, of which he was the first archbishop.

† Described on p. 389. See *Through the Borders to the Heart of Scotland*, by Gordon Home, p. 51 (fig.).

Major Logan Home then led the way to Edrom House, the fine old trees in the park being much admired. In the house many relics of great interest, a list of which is given on p. 397, were handed round, and were carefully examined by the members. The President expressed the thanks of the company to Major and Mrs Logan Home for their welcome to Edrom House, and to the Major for his guidance during the afternoon and the interesting accounts he had given both at Broomhouse and Edrom.

On the return to Reston tea was served in the Wheat Sheaf Hotel, 24 being present. Mrs Caverhill exhibited a perforated stone which formerly hung as a witch-charm in the cow-byre of the inn at Auchencrow, a village at one time notorious for its witches. A fine flint knife was sent by Mr George Taylor, who found it at Chesterfield, Chapelhill; it measures $2\frac{3}{8}$ by $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and in form resembles a spear-point, being carefully worked on both sides. The Secretary brought the skull of a badger which had been found dead at West Foulden; the skull shows the peculiar articulation of the jaw which cannot be dislocated without fracture, also the great development of the back molar teeth, and a corresponding deterioration in size of the first premolars.

The following 23 new members were elected: Rev. Alexander Scott Berrie, The Manse, Abbey St Bathans; Mr William Blumer, Hetton House, Chatton; Mrs Blumer; Colonel Henry R. Brown, Houndwood House, Reston; Mrs Clendinnen, Oaklands, Kelso; Miss Isabella Jean Clendinnen, B.A.; Mr Robert Craigs, Reservoir Cottages, Cateleugh; Mr A. Hope Dickson, C.A., 5 Lennox Street, Edinburgh; Mr Richard Andrew James Hewat, Netherbyres, Ayton; Mr John Hogg, Roselea, Kelso; Miss Janet M'Callum Holmes, Bridge Street, Berwick; Mr Robert Johnston, The Crooks, Coldstream; Miss Mary Annie Lewis, High Street, Ayton; Mrs Robert Lyal, West Mains, Gordon; Rev. John M'Kechnie, The Manse, Edrom; Mr Charles Picton Martin, The Thirlings, Wooler; Mrs Martin; Mrs Meade, Hangingshaw, Selkirk; Dr John Stewart Muir, Thorncroft, Selkirk; Miss Amy Pitt, Waren House, Belford; Dr Henry Spiers, St Dunstons, Melrose; Miss Cecil Frances Louisa Trotter, Mainhouse, Kelso; and Mrs H. M. Willits, Bridge Street, Berwick.

1A. GATTONSIDE MOSS.

A special botanical meeting was held at Gattonside Moss* on Thursday, 18th June. The party numbered 19: Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., ex-President; Mr Craw, Secretary; Mr Duncan, Librarian; Mr John Bishop, Berwick; Miss Boyd, Faldonside; Mr F. R. N. Curle, Melrose; Mrs Erskine, Bonkyl Lodge; Mr A. A. Falconer, Duns; Miss Hope, Morebattle; Colonel Hope of Cowdenknowes; Miss Hewat, Sorrowlessfield Mains; Mr W. C. Millar, Berwick; Dr H. Spiers, Melrose; Mr G. Taylor, Chapelhill; Miss Usher, Earlston; Mr T. Wilson, Hawick; and Mrs Wilson.

Meeting at Gattonside at 11.30, the party followed the lane leading aslant the steep slope to the south corner of the Faw Plantation. To the south-east of this point, about 100 yards off, are traces of an oval fort, called Chester Knowe, on the west shoulder of the ridge; it measures about 80 by 60 yards, and consists of an earthen rampart with a trench.

The day was warm, but the heat was tempered by a welcome breeze, and the clear atmosphere enabled the party to enjoy the wide view of the Border country.

In the marshy ground at the head of the Packman's Burn members formed a line, and here the Bog Stonecrop (*Sedum villosum*, L.) and the Fragrant Orchis (*Habenaria conopsea*, Br.) were found. Among the long heather to the south of Gattonside Moss members gathered the Tway-blade (*Listera ovata*, Br.), and also the minute *Listera cordata* (Br.), and in the grassy wood a little to the west the Small Winter-green (*Pyrola minor*, L.) was found in bud. The party then walked round the edge of Gattonside Moss, the east end of which was found to be the most fruitful part botanically. Great abundance of the beautiful flowers of the Bog-bean (*Menyanthes trifoliata*, L.) adorned the bog. The other plants found included Marsh Valerian (*Valeriana dioica*, L.), Creeping Willow (*Salix repens*, L.), Marsh Orchis (*Orchis latifolia*, L.), Spotted Orchis (*O. maculata*, L.), Marsh Arrow-grass (*Triglochin palustre*, L.), Broad-leaved Pondweed (*Potamogeton natans*, L.), *Carex ampullacea* Good., *C. binervis* Sm., *C. flava* L., *C. glauca*, Scop., *C. panicea* L., *C. limosa* L.,

* See vol. xx, p. 178.

C. ovalis Good., *C. stellulata* Good., *C. curta* Good., *C. pulicaris* L., *Briza media* L., *Equisetum limosum* L.

The return walk was by Longmeadow Butts and the Goat Brae, Gattonside being reached about 4 o'clock.

2. BELLINGHAM.

The second meeting was held at Elsdon, Corsenside, and Bellingham on Thursday, 25th June. The day was somewhat cold in the earlier part, but the atmosphere was clear, and wide views were had over the Northumbrian moors. The attendance was 66, including the following members: Colonel Leather, President; Mr Howard Pease, ex-President, and Mrs Pease; Mr Craw, Secretary; Dr M'Whir, Editing Secretary; Rev. E. Arkless, Earsden; Mr J. Balmbra, Alnwick; Mrs Bell, Northfield; Mr C. H. Hunter Blair, F.S.A., Newcastle; Miss Cameron, Duns; Mrs Caverhill, Reston; Miss H. F. M. Caverhill, Berwick; Mrs Erskine, Melrose; Mrs Biber Erskine, Dryburgh; Rev. W. Flint, M.A., Norham; Mr Gladstone, Berwick; Dr H. Hay, Gifford; Miss Holmes, Berwick; Mr J. Hood, Linnhead; Mr R. Kyle, Alnwick; Mr A. R. Levett, Wooler; Rev. P. S. Lockton, Melrose; Mr J. G. Maddan, Stockport; Miss Martin, Ord Hill; Mr J. C. Mather, Manderston; Mr F. Mills, Alnwick; Colonel Molesworth, C.I.E., C.B.E., of Cruicksfield; Mrs Molesworth; Mr L. Newbigin, Alnwick; Rev. T. Newlands, Birdhopecraig; Rev. M. M. Piddocke, Kirknewton; Miss Ramsay of Stainrig; Rev. Canon Roberson, Norham; Mrs Roberson; Mr R. A. Simpson, Alnwick; Mr J. Smith, Longhaughton Hall; Mr E. E. P. Taylor of Pawston; Mr J. Tweedie, Berwick; Rev. E. E. Walker, M.A., Cambo; Dr W. T. Waterson, Embleton; and Mr F. W. Wood, South Berrington.

The meeting was arranged, at the suggestion of Mr Howard Pease, to include the three churches in Redesdale dedicated to St Cuthbert. Early in the fifteenth century Prior Wessington recorded the tradition that where the body of the saint rested, churches were built and dedicated to him.

Saint cuthbert body with yaim bere yai,
And went southwarde on yair way.

* * * * *

Yai fled seuen zere, fra toun to toun,
Ye paynyns persecucion.

Raine tells us that "Elsdon was evidently the first place to which the fugitives directed their steps. They then travelled down the Rede, from which they turned upwards to Haydon Bridge."

It was not found possible, in the time available, to visit the battlefield of Otterburn. This was visited in 1913.*

The train section of the party met at Morpeth railway station at 10.34, and, travelling by motor-bus, reached Elsdon at 11.50. The route (20 miles) was by Mitford and Longwiton, past the Steng Cross, where there is the stone socket of an old cross and where a gibbet and its wooden figure remind one of the barbarous usages of former times.†

A recent writer has said that "Nowhere are the characteristics of old Northumberland more clearly revealed than in the remote and now shrunken village of Elsdon": these characteristics are strikingly displayed as one looks down on the village from the steep road which descends from the Steng Cross.

Under the leadership of Mr Pease, the party, now largely augmented from various directions, walked to the Mote Hills,‡ one of the finest examples of the mote and bailey of Norman times. The southern mound was originally crowned by a wooden tower, doubtless that of Robert de Umfreville "with the Beard"; while to the north was the bailey or court with its strong rampart on the north and east sides. The character of the earthworks is thus entirely Norman, though Roman and even earlier remains are said to have been found on the site.

Members listened with interest to Mr Pease's concise account of the Hills, and then walked to the church,§ where the Rev. C. H. Winter, rector of the parish, pointed out the chief features of interest. The only existing portions of the Norman church are the two pilasters on the west gable, and possibly the two

* For additional information regarding the locality see *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. ix, pp. 451, 506, 510, 538 (1881); vol. xxii, p. 92 (1913), and pp. 182, 199 (1914); *Proc. Soc. Ant. Newcastle*, 4th ser., vol. i, pp. 57, 67 (1923), and 3rd ser., vol. v, pp. 65, 88, 119.

† See Henderson's *Folk Lore of the Northern Counties of England and the Borders*, p. 113, and *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. xxii, p. 183. The gibbet is figured by Gordon Home in *Through the Borders to the Heart of Scotland*, p. 27.

‡ See *Proc. Soc. Ant. Newcastle*, 4th ser., vol. i, p. 58 (1923), and *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. ix, p. 538 (1886).

§ *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. ix, p. 451.

windows adjacent. Other windows show tracery of the fourteenth century. In the south transept, called Hedley's porch, are a damaged piscina and two small grave-covers; in the north transept, Anderson's porch, are three grave-covers with crosses, and one having a figure in low relief said to be that of a Hedley; it bears between a chevron three falcons. In this transept is also a stone with a Roman inscription. Grave-covers with crosses have been used as lintels above the doorway and above the window at the west end of the south aisle. Marks on the pillars near the door are pointed out as having been made by the practice of sharpening arrows.

In the vestry were laid out for inspection the skulls of three horses found in the belfry in 1877. The discovery formed the subject of a paper in our *History*.* Mr Winter gave an account of the large number of skeletons found beneath the church during the renovations of 1877, and of an earlier find of a similar character in 1810.†

On the way from the church to the tower Mr Winter pointed out the site of the bull-ring; a large stone still retains the iron pin to which the ring was attached, the ring itself having been lost within living memory. To the south of this, in front of the inn, is the old cockpit, in the centre of which a tree has been planted.

Time did not allow the party to visit the battlements of the tower, which for long has been the Rectory of the parish. The old coat of arms of the Umfrevilles (fig. 2) on the south wall was seen with interest: *gules* crusilly and a cinquefoil (gold); crest, on a mantled helm a cinquefoil; supporters, two wolves each holding a sword upright in its dexter paw; beneath, in black letter, R. D. d. rede (Robertus, Dominus de Rede).‡ The panel is engraved in Hodgson's *History of Northumberland*.§ It is believed to have been inserted when Sir Robert Umfreville was Lord of Redesdale, 1421-1436.|| Mr Winter showed a plate of the arms from the *Gentleman's Magazine* of July 1829.

* Vol. ix, p. 510. The skulls are figured in the *Proc. Soc. Ant. Newcastle*, 3rd ser., vol. v, p. 88.

† See *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. ix, p. 506.

‡ See *Northumbrian Monuments* (1924), p. 124.

§ Vol. ii, i, p. 96.

|| See Bates' *Border Holds*, p. 393, footnote.

Before leaving the drawing-room of the Rectory, Colonel Leather expressed the thanks of the Club to Mr Winter.

Members then drove to Corsenside, a distance of 6 miles, the latter part of the drive being along the line of Watling Street. At the church they were met by the vicar, the Rev. F. Beau-



FIG. 2.—UMFREVILLE ARMS, ELSDON TOWER.

mont, who gave an account of its history. As its name implies, the site has an early Christian origin. The church, though of Norman foundation, contains in its present state no architectural features of special interest. Four grave-covers with crosses are preserved in the nave. Two of these are large and two are small (fig. 3), one of the latter being of fourteenth-century design and pleasing in effect. In the churchyard is the base of an ancient cross, probably that from which the church takes its name. Near the church is the old Rectory-house, a well-

preserved example of seventeenth-century architecture; the door lintel bears the inscription—

1680
WR FR.

After Colonel Leather had thanked Mr Beaumont, the party drove a farther distance of 5 miles to Bellingham. In passing West Woodburn, members could see the site of the Roman camp of *Habitancum* on the opposite bank of the Reed.

At Bellingham the Rev. W. J. Flower, M.A., R.N., met the party and explained the features of the church. Originally cruciform, it now consists of the chancel, nave, and south transept. It was twice burnt during invasions, and the present vaulted and ribbed roof, together with the thick walls and narrow windows, were doubtless designed to prevent a third disaster of a similar kind. To the south of the church is St Cuthbert's Well, and two small grave-covers lie outside the church to the west. To the north a grave is pointed out as that of the robber in Hogg's well-known story, "The Long Pack." Lee Hall, with which the tale is connected, is on the Tyne, some 3 miles below Bellingham. The story dates from before the middle of the eighteenth century. Mr Flower exhibited two iron balls found in the masonry of the church, and ere the party left was thanked by the President.

A farther drive of 8 miles brought the party to Otterburn Tower, where members were hospitably entertained to tea by Mr and Mrs Pease. Mr Pease thereafter described the three fine Roman altars in his possession which were brought from Rutchester,* and gave a short account of Otterburn Tower.† The tower is mentioned as early as 1245, and at the time of the battle of Otterburn it successfully defied the Scots. Additions have been made from the middle of the eighteenth century onwards, but part of the old tower remains, and members were shown the well beneath a passage in the house. In the library Mr Pease showed his copies of the first four folios of Shakespeare. The First Folio (1623) is complete, save for the title page, which is that of the Second Folio; some 180 copies are known to exist, most being now in America, where one collector alone has about

* See *Lapid. Sept.*, pp. 42, 43, Nos. 62, 63, and 65. Also *Proc. Soc. Ant. Newcastle*, 2nd ser., vol. viii, p. 80.

† See *Arch. Ael.*, 3rd ser., vol. xxi, p. 120.

35 copies. The Second Folio (1632) is rarer than the First; the others date from 1664 and 1685. A page of the Mazarin Bible, printed in the middle of the fifteenth century, was also shown.

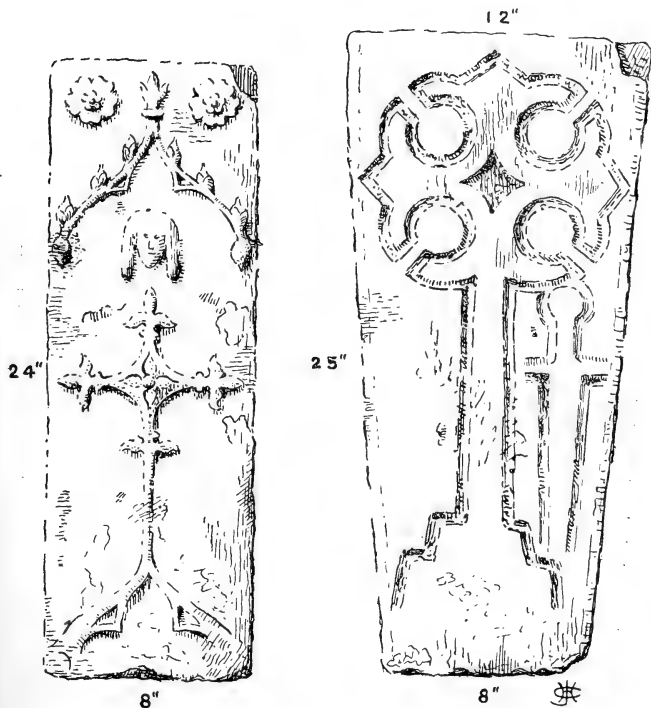


FIG. 3.—GRAVE-COVERS, CORSENSIDE CHURCH.

As the time approached for members to leave to catch the train at Morpeth, Colonel Leather expressed the thanks of the Club to Mr Pease for the great trouble he had taken to arrange the meeting, and for his guidance and explanations at Elsdon and at Otterburn; and also to Mrs Pease for her hospitality.

The following new members were elected : Mr Cecil Jermyn Brown, Abbotsknowe, Melrose ; Rev. John Campbell, North Middleton, Morpeth ; Mr William Renwick Caverhill, Crichness, Duns ; and Mrs Susan Dorothy Fitzpatrick Villiers, Adderstone Hall, Belford.

At 4.45 the Morpeth party left in order to catch the evening train.

3. DIRLETON AND TANTALLON.

The third meeting took the form of a joint excursion with the East Lothian Antiquarian and Field Naturalists' Society to Dirleton and Tantallon Castles * on Saturday, 18th July.

Tempted by fine weather and by the outstanding interest of the castles, over 200 members of the two Societies attended the meeting. The following members of the Naturalists' Club were present : Colonel Leather, President, and Mr Guy Leather ; Sir Archibald Buchan-Hepburn, Bart., Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, and Mr G. G. Butler, ex-Presidents ; Major Baird of Wedderlie, President of the East Lothian Society ; Mr Craw, Secretary ; Dr M'Whir, Editing Secretary ; Mrs Aitchison, Lochton ; Mr I. F. Bayley, Halls ; Mrs Bell, Northfield ; Lieut.-Col. Bishop, Kelso ; Mrs Bishop ; Miss Boykett, Melrose ; Miss Brown, Chirnside ; Mrs Caverhill, Reston ; Miss Caverhill, Berwick ; Miss Clark, Lothianburn ; Mr R. C. Cowe of Butterdean ; Mr T. Darling of Marshall Meadows ; Mr A. D. Darling, Hawkslaw ; Lieut.-Col. Davidson, Lasswade ; Mr J. H. Deans, Pitcox ; Mrs Erskine, Melrose ; Mrs Biber Erskine, Dryburgh ; Mr W. Fortune, Ayton ; Mr G. J. Gibson, Gullane ; Mr T. H. Gladstone, Berwick ; Mr P. B. Gunn, Oxnam ; Dr H. Hay, Gifford ; Mr G. G. Hogarth, Ayton ; Mr R. Hogg, Middlethird ; Miss Jardine, Reston ; Mr R. Kinghorn, Whitsome West Newton ; Mrs Lennox, Billie Mains ; Mr A. R. Levett, Wooler ; Miss Lewis, Ayton ; Mrs Lindsay, Prenderguest ; Mr J. Little, Gala-shiels ; Mrs Little ; Mrs Lyal, Gordon West Mains ; Mr J. G. Maddan, Stockport ; Mr C. P. Martin, Thirlings ; Mrs Martin ;

* Dirleton was visited by the Club in 1877 (vol. viii, p. 208) and Tantallon in 1907 (vol. xx, p. 190). The castles are fully described and illustrated in the recent *Inventory of the Ancient Monuments of East Lothian*. See also MacGibbon and Ross, *Castellated and Domestic Architecture of Scotland*, and Billings' *Baronial and Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Scotland*.

Miss Martin, Ord Hill ; Colonel Molesworth of Cruicksfield ; Mrs Molesworth ; Mr J. Ogg, Cockburnspath ; Miss Sanderson, Greenhead ; Lieut.-Col. Scott-Kerr, Kelso ; Mr H. R. Smail, Berwick ; Mr W. Spark, Earlston ; Dr H. Spiers, Melrose ; Mr J. Sharp, Carcant ; Colonel T. Stodart, North Berwick ; Mr E. E. P. Taylor of Pawston ; Mr G. Taylor, Chapelhill ; Mrs Gartside Tippinge, Berrywell ; Mrs Turnbull, Eastfield of Lempitlaw ; Mrs Villiers, Adderstone Hall ; Mr F. W. Wood, South Berrington ; and Dr W. T. Waterson, Embleton.

The East Lothian contingent was under the guidance of Mr Robert Comline, B.A., Secretary of the Society.

The rendezvous for the Berwickshire members was at Dunbar railway station, from which two charabancs and a number of private cars started at 11.55 a.m. Passing through East Linton and Drem, the party reached Dirleton, where they joined the East Lothian Society.

At the Castle Major Baird, President of the East Lothian Society, welcomed the Club to the county, expressing the hope that more joint meetings might be arranged in the future.

In the absence of Mr James S. Richardson, Inspector of Monuments, of H.M. Office of Works, the party was conducted by Mr G. P. H. Watson, Architect to the Ancient Monuments Commission. After giving an historical outline of the ruin, Mr Watson drew attention to the chief points of architectural interest, indicating the periods to which the various features belonged. The Castle is under the control of the Office of Works, and repairs were in progress at the time of the visit.

Dirleton Castle is first mentioned about 1225, when it was in the possession of the family of De Vaux. In 1298 it was captured for Edward I and remained in English hands for several years. In the first half of the fourteenth century the lands passed by marriage to the family of Halyburton, and early in the sixteenth century they again passed by an heiress to the Ruthvens, afterwards Earls of Gowrie. The Castle was supposed to be the reward promised to Robert Logan for his co-operation in the Gowrie Conspiracy. Logan considered it "the pleasantest dwelling in Scotland." After the forfeiture of the Earls of Gowrie in 1600 the lands passed to Thomas Erskine of Gogar, afterwards Earl of Kellie ; in 1631 they came to Sir

John Maxwell of Innerwick, afterwards Earl of Dirleton ; and in 1663 they were acquired by Sir John Nisbet (Lord Dirleton).

The existing ruins date from the thirteenth to the sixteenth centuries. The original plan was an enclosure formed by walls of enceinte with semicircular towers at the angles. The masonry of this period, with its 10-inch courses of ashlar blocks, can be clearly distinguished in the towers to the south-west and in the tower foundations at the east side of the Castle.

To the fifteenth century belong the buildings against the east and south curtains, and the imposing main entrance in the south wall. The drawbridge folded up within this gateway and a bridge of wood crossed the ditch, resting on stone piers which still remain. A striking feature of this period is the buffet in the south wall of the hall. The jambs and head are elaborately enriched with foliaceous designs ; it is adorned with crocketed finials, and bears a much weathered shield, on which Mr Richardson was able to trace the charges : 1st and 4th, three mascles on a bend (Halyburton) ; 2nd, three bars (Cameron) ; and 3rd, a bend (Vaux).

The sixteenth-century buildings lie to the north of the small court at the south-west angle, and include the adjoining towers, which contain the staircases. The dovecot and the adjacent round-headed gateway are also of this period.

On rejoining the cars, the party drove by North Berwick to Tantallon Castle, where Mr Watson again acted as guide. The sea was calm and blue, and the Bass Rock, looking temptingly close, seemed to remind the Club that a visit was due to its historic and fascinating cliffs.

A castle existed at Tantallon before 1300, and belonged to the Earls of Fife, but no trace of a building of that period now remains. Historically, Tantallon is associated with the Douglas family. In 1452 James II gave a grant of the Castle and lands to George Douglas, Earl of Angus, Warden of the East Marches. After the forfeiture of the sixth Earl in 1528, James V besieged the Castle and battered it severely with his cannon. After its surrender it was strengthened by the King. In 1651 it surrendered to Monk, and thus "cleared the Passage between Edinburgh and Berwick." The Castle was habitable till 1699, when the barony was sold to Sir Hew Dalrymple, Lord President of the Court of Session.

The ruin occupies a cliff promontory rising some 100 feet above the sea, and is most impressive when seen from the shore to the west. Behind a series of outer earthworks rises the imposing structure, the Mid Tower being joined, by a great curtain-wall 50 feet in height, to the Douglas Tower and the East Tower, which occupy the edge of the cliff on either side.



FIG. 4.—UPPER PART OF MID TOWER, TANTALLON CASTLE.

Most of the remains date from the fourteenth century. Several additions were made later, such as a barbican in front of the Gatehouse or Mid Tower; but the chief alterations were made by James V: the main entrance was narrowed; passages in the curtain-wall were blocked to strengthen the wall against cannon, a new stair tower being built in the north-east re-entering angle of the Mid Tower. A range of buildings extends along the north side of the courtyard; the west part of this range is of the fourteenth century and the east part is of the sixteenth century.

As at Dirleton, work on the ruins was being carried out by the Office of Works.

Colonel Leather, on behalf of the Club, thanked Major Baird and the East Lothian Society for the welcome accorded to the Club, expressing the hope that Shakespeare's dictum that

Crabbed age and youth
Cannot live together

might be falsified with regard to the sister societies. A hearty response was given to his call for a vote of thanks to Mr Watson for his clear and interesting account of the Castles. The time was all too short for those who had to catch a train at Dunbar, and members would fain have lingered round the noble ruin with its glorious outlook to the cliffs of the Bass Rock.

Some of those returning to Dunbar had to catch a train shortly after their arrival; the others, to the number of 31, dined at the Royal Hotel, the President being in the chair. The following were elected members of the Club: Miss Mary Helen Black, The Warden, Coldingham; Captain Leonard Scott Briggs, Melkington, Cornhill; Mrs Briggs; Mr John Romans Lake, Tweed View, East Ord; Commander Hugh William Innes Lillingston of Horncliffe House, Berwick; Mr John Darling Smith of Peelwalls, Ayton; Mrs Smith; Mr John Spark, Ellangowan, Melrose; Mrs Lilius C. Spark, Halcombe, Earlston; and Mr Charles William Waterson, Embleton, Alnwick.

3A. NEWHAM BOG.

A special botanical meeting was held at Newham Bog * on Thursday, 6th August. Those present numbered 14, including Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., ex-President; Mr Craw, Secretary, and Master H. A. Craw; Mr J. B. Duncan, Librarian; Mr A. A. Falconer, Duns; Mr H. B. Herbert, Fallodon; Miss Herbert; Mr W. C. Millar, Berwick; Mr F. Mills, Alnwick; Canon Roberson, Norham; Mrs Roberson; Mr G. Taylor, Chapelhill.

The bog was approached from the south or Newham side, the chief habitat of the rarities being an open space near the south-east end and within the encircling belt of scrub. Here

* See vol. xvi, p. 43 (1896).

a couple of hours were profitably spent, but heavy rain prevented a further examination of the ground.

In the absence of sunshine not much insect life was seen, but the Dark Bordered Beauty moth (*Epione parallelaria*) was captured. It had been found here in 1890 by Mr George Bolam.

The party was not successful in its search for the Coral Root (*Corallorhiza innata*), but the following plants were gathered: Spearwort (*Ranunculus Lingua*, L.), Lesser Spearwort (*R. Flammula*, L.), Knotted Spurrey (*Sagina nodosa*, Fenzl.), Red Sandwort (*Spergularia rubra*, Presl.), Marsh Cinquefoil (*Potentilla palustris*, L.), Grass of Parnassus (*Parnassia palustris*, L.), Loosestrife (*Lythrum salicaria*, L.), Hoary Willow Herb (*Epilobium parviflorum*, Schreb.), Marsh Willow Herb (*E. palustre*, L.), Marsh Pennywort (*Hydrocotyle vulgaris*, L.), Marsh Wort (*Apium nodiflorum*, R. f.), Parsley Water Dropwort (*Ænanthe Lachenalii*, Gmel.), Bog Bedstraw (*Galium uliginosum*, L.), Hemp Agrimony (*Eupatorium cannabinum*, L.), Round-leaved Wintergreen (*Pyrola rotundifolia*, L.), Common Butterwort (*Pinguicula vulgaris*, L.), Tway-blade (*Listera ovata*, Br.), Marsh Helleborine (*Helleborine palustris*, Schrank), Marsh Arrowgrass (*Triglochin palustre*, L.), *Carex paludosa*, *C. flava*, *C. glauca*, *C. panicea*, *C. paniculata*, *C. teretiuscula*.

4. YEVERING BELL.

The fourth meeting was held at Yevering Bell on Friday, 21st August. Although the morning was wet and discouraging, 103 members and friends were in attendance, including Colonel Leather, President, and Mr G. Leather; Sir George Douglas, Bart., Mr G. G. Butler, M.A., and Rev. J. F. Leishman, M.A., ex-Presidents; Mr Craw, Secretary; Dr M'Whir, Editing Secretary; Mr J. Balmбра, Alnwick; Mrs Cresswell, Hauxley Hall; Mr W. S. Douglas, Kelso; Mr J. H. Deans, Piteox; Mr W. Fortune, Ayton; Miss Shirra Gibb, The Roan; Miss Greet, Norham; Mr P. B. Gunn, jun., Oxnam; Mr H. B. Herbert, Fallodon; Miss S. Milne Home, Paxton; Mr R. J. Johnston, O.B.E., Duns; Miss Lewis, Ayton; Mr W. Wells Mabon, Jedburgh; Mr J. C. Mather, Manderston; Mr C. P. Martin, Thirlings; Mrs Martin; Miss Martin, Ord Hill; Mrs Oliver,

Edgerston; Rev. M. M. Piddocke, Kirknewton; Mrs Pearson, Otterburn; Mr D. N. Ritchie, The Holmes; Rev. Canon Roberson, Norham; Mrs Roberson; Mr Stewart Ross, Edinburgh; Miss Sanderson, Greenhead; Rev. A. E. Swinton, Coldstream; Mrs Swinton; Rev. A. P. Sym, D.D., Lilliesleaf; Mr W. Spark, Earlston; Captain Tate, Brotherwick; Dr Voelcker, London; Mr R. Waldie, Jedburgh; Miss Waller, Hauxley Hall; Mr T. Wilson, Hawick; Mrs Wilson; and Mr F. W. Wood, South Berrington.

At 11 o'clock the party assembled at Kirknewton railway station, and proceeded to the church, where the Rev. Morris M. Piddocke, vicar of the parish, gave an account of the building and pointed out the various features of interest.

The oldest parts of the church of St Gregory are the chancel, the south chapel or Burrell vault, and the lower portions of the pillars of the nave arcade. The chancel originally extended a bay farther east, where the base of a Norman buttress was found in 1860.* Another relic of the Norman period is found in a stone bearing a diaper pattern built into the west wall of the chancel to the north of the chancel arch. The date of the present chancel with its low barrel-vault is uncertain; the stones of the chancel arch have been taken from an older arch. The church was probably at first cruciform, a north aisle being added late in the twelfth or early in the thirteenth century absorbing the north transeptal chapel. At various times the building seems to have suffered from its proximity to the Scottish border; it was restored in the reign of Charles II, and in 1869 the nave and north aisle were rebuilt. The tower was added in 1880.

In the wall behind the pulpit is a stone bearing a rudely carved relief of the Adoration of the Magi. It has been figured in our *History* † and in the new *History of Northumberland*. ‡ In the south transeptal chapel, called the Burrell vault, are a piscina and a grave-cover. On the latter are the faint incised outlines of a figure in fifteenth-century plate-armour with gorget of mail and laminated taces; the figure of his

* See *An Architectural Survey of the Churches in the Archdeaconry of Lindisfarne*, by F. R. Wilson, p. 71.

† Vol. xix, p. 163.

‡ Vol. xi, p. 123.

wife is at his side. The brasses have been removed from the heads and hands. At the head of the stone can be read the name in black letter, Andreas Buwrell.* A slab on the floor of the chancel was recently cleaned by Mr Piddocke, revealing in rude letters—

“[FE]RGVS STO[R] | IE OF YEVE | [R] INC. DEPARTE[D] | [F]UL OF THIS
GIFT | THE MERCE O[F] | GO (*sic*) THE 16 OF | [FE]BRVARIE | 1617.” †

The font stands at the west end of the nave and bears the date 1663.

Two grave-slabs with crosses are built into the exterior of the tower, one on the south side, the other on the north; they are figured in our *History*.‡

Some five stones of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries in the churchyard bear the symbols of mortality. The most interesting is that of George Bell, 1704, which bears the large shears of the fulling-miller and what appears to be a cheese-press.§ Near the church door lie the halves of two mill-stones which were found to the north of the church. A mill is said to have stood where the churchyard is now, and traces of a dam still exist farther up the small stream which passes the

* At a later visit I was able to distinguish the date MCCCCLVIII at the left bottom corner of the stone, the M being sunk beneath the floor. This identifies the stone as that of Andrew, brother of John Burrell of Howtel, mentioned in 1454 (see new *Hist. of Northumberland*, vol. xi, p. 200).

† “In his will dated 20th December 1589, Sir Thomas Grey of Chillingham left a life interest to John Storey and his wife in ‘the fyrmsett he hathe in Yeavering,’ and to his son Fergus for 21 years a tenement there, now in the occupation of his uncle Robert Storey, of the yearly rent of 28s. 8d.—*Wills and Inventories*, vol. ii, p. 175.”—New *Hist. of Northumberland*, vol. xi, p. 242.

‡ Vol. xix, p. 164.

§ The inscriptions at Kirknewton have been recorded by Mr J. C. Hodgson in *Archæologia Aeliana*, 3rd ser., vol. xxi, p. 155. The two following inscriptions may here be added: “Vain world thy smiles they do not last, | Nor thy frowns I fear, | Our lives are gone our days are past, | Our heads lie quiet here. | Here lieth the body of George | Davidson of Coupland, who died | 8th July 1767 aged 73 years.”

“This modest stone, what few vain marbles can,
May truly say, here lies an honest man.
William Pringle late of the 21st Regiment of Foot
who died at Houtill June 10th 1828 aged 48 years.”

churchyard. A mill at Kirknewton is mentioned early in the thirteenth century.

The old village school stands at the churchyard gate. It was built about 1794 and was used as a school till the middle of last century; it later became a stable.

Mr Piddocke exhibited the church registers. The earlier portion, dating from 1670, is practically indecipherable, as the result of a fire in 1789; the later records, from 1790, are complete.* A Cranmer Bible, which had been in the possession of Mr Piddocke's family for many generations, was examined with much interest; it had been buried at Bromley Prior, Staffordshire, during the Marian persecution, and thus escaped destruction, being dug up again in safer times.

As rain continued to fall, the party remained in the church while Mr George Grey Butler read a paper † on the Geology and History of the District. When the weather had cleared, members walked to Old Yevinger, where at a sandpit by the roadside (Plate VI.) Mr Butler pointed out peculiarities of stratification illustrating his remarks. Mr Piddocke described the monolith (fig. 5) which lies on the level ground between the road and the foot of Yevinger Bell, about a third of a mile west of Yevinger Farm. The stone measures 10 feet 4 inches by 5 feet 8 inches by 3 feet 6 inches. In a list of named boulders in Northumberland ‡ it is called the Battle Stone, and locally it has been supposed to commemorate the victory over the Scots by Sir Robert Umfrville at "Geteryne" in 1415. In a similar manner the standing stone near Crookham Westfield has been called the King's Stone, though over a mile from Flodden Field; and the monolith near the road between Akeld and Humbleton has been associated with the battle of 1402. All these stones have probably a much earlier history, dating from the Bronze Age. A proposal was made by Colonel Leather that the Club should raise the stone to its upright position, and the sum of £6, 11s. was collected for this purpose and handed over to Mr Piddocke.

* The church plate includes a chalice, "The gift of Amos Oxley," a silver paten 5½ inches in diameter, and a silver flagon presented by Mr George Grey of Milfield.

† See Appendix.

‡ See *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. ix, p. 531.

As the mist had now cleared from the Bell, a considerable number of those present started the ascent. In passing, at Old Yeving, the building sometimes called King Edwin's Palace, members could see through the windows the great thickness of the walls. The building is undoubtedly old, as its 5-foot walls indicate, but no features remain by which its age can be determined; the new *History* is silent on the matter. Wherever the

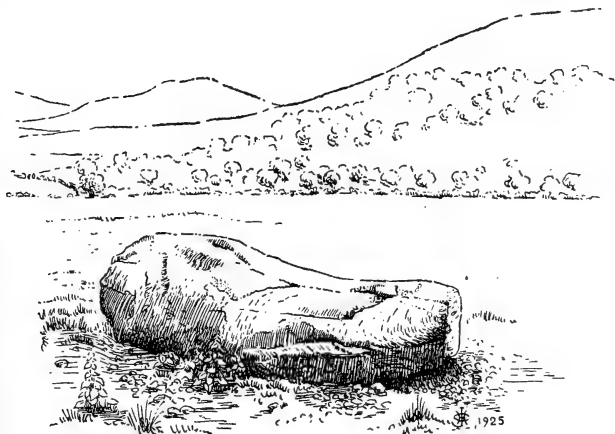


FIG. 5.—MONOLITH AT YEVERING.

palace was situated, there can be no doubt that Christianity first saw the light in Northumbria somewhere in this vicinity, when Paulinus came to the court of King Edwin, who in 625 had married the Christian princess Ethelburga of Kent.

“So great was then the fervour of the faith, as is reported, and the desire of the washing of salvation among the nation of the Northumbrians, that Paulinus at a certain time coming with the king and queen to the royal country-seat, which is called Adgefrin, stayed there with them thirty-six days, fully occupied in catechising and baptising; during which days, from morning till night, he did nothing else but instruct the people resorting from all villages and places, in Christ's saving word; and when instructed, he washed them with the water of absolution in the river Glen, which is close by. This town, under the following kings, was abandoned, and another

was built instead of it, at the place called Melmin."—Bede's *Ecclesiastical History*, chap. xiv.

When after a strenuous climb the summit was reached, the view was found to be better than had been anticipated, though far from clear. Cheviot could be seen to the south, but to the north the view did not extend to the Border. Mr Butler further elucidated the geological features, and the Secretary gave a short account of the excavation of the fort on the summit. This was carried out by the Club, and was described by Mr George Tate, F.G.S., in our *History* * in 1862.

The fort is irregularly oval, measuring about 380 yards east and west by 180 yards north and south. It is enclosed by a stone rampart, the original thickness of which was 10 feet. The main entrance is to the south, protected by guard chambers; opposite it, on the north side, is a narrow entrance, and there has been an entrance at either end of the fort, the latter being each protected by an additional stone rampart. Several hut-circles can be traced in the interior. On the summit, which is near the east end of the fort, is a circular inner fortlet some 57 feet in diameter, defended by a trench which has been cut in the rock to a depth of 5 feet, the width being 5 feet at the top and 2 feet at the bottom; the entrance is at the east side. On the highest point has been an oval enclosure, 13 feet by 10 feet, much hollowed out in the interior. The following objects were found during the excavations: A fibula of copper, a round jasper ball 3 inches in circumference, two querns, oak rings or armlets, flints, pottery, and charred wood. Some of the hut-circles were paved with flags, and some with small stones.

It had been intended to make a search for the Serrate Winter-green (*Pyrola secunda*), of which two plants were found on the Bell in 1834 and over a hundred in 1866. The plant was said to occupy a small area above the wood on the north slope of the hill and about 300 feet below the summit; it was found growing among heather and bilberry. On the present occasion, however, the dampness of the herbage discouraged a search for the rarity.

After rejoining the cars at the foot of the hill, the members

* Vol. iv, p. 431.

drove to Wooler, where dinner was served to a party of 35 at the Cottage Hotel. The following objects were exhibited: A stone ball, $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches in circumference, sent by Colonel Menzies of Kames. It was found at a depth of 7 feet in sinking a well near the bastle-house of Bite About in the parish of Eccles. Colonel Menzies suggested that it might have been used in the old Scottish game of bowls described by Dr Hardy in our *History*; * these bowls were from the size of a marble to that of a cricket-ball. The Secretary showed a photograph of the Yevinger monolith and Volume IV of the Club's *History*, which contains a plan of the fort and other constructions on Yevinger Bell and in the vicinity.

The following were elected members: Miss C. Fenwicke Clennell, Barmoor House, Lowick; Miss A. Fenwicke Clennell; Mr John Meikle, Langrigg, Whitsome, Chirnside; Mrs Frances Baird Sanderson, The White House, Ayton; and Mrs Beatrice Gertrude Maria Scott, Newton Hall, Lesbury.

At the close of the meeting Colonel Leather gave expression to the feelings of the members in regretting that Mr J. C. Hodgson, M.A., had not been able this year to join the excursions as usual. It was agreed to send to him a message of regret at his enforced absence and of hope that ere long his health might show a marked improvement.

APPENDIX.

NOTES ON THE GEOLOGY OF GLENDALE. BY GEORGE GREY BUTLER, M.A.

The Glen valley, as evidence of the eye can show, has at one time been wholly covered to a great depth by slow-moving ice, continually fed by snowfall on the surrounding hills, while the valleys of the Bowmont Water, the College Burn, and lesser tributaries added their glaciers and thus urged the advance of the great mass. The present conformation of the Glen valley between Akeld and Kirknewton is full of such evidence. The winding river has on its south side the less winding road and the almost straight railway. These highways reveal, each in its own manner, the nature of the ground; the levelled rail by cutting through shows the inner structure, and the undulating road emphasises the outward contour of the glacial river-terraces.

At Old Yevinger an interesting sand quarry (Plate VI.) gives a clear insight into the structure of the wide, raised terrace out of which it has been

* Vol. ii, p. 51.

scooped. The irregular layers which the face of the quarry exhibits indicate an origin not so much due to deposition by a placid stream as to rough accumulation by heavily charged glacial water, at the time when the Age of Ice was giving way before the Age of Warmth, and when melting snow and ice in tumultuous mixture bore down the hill slopes and glens an avalanche of debris to fill the valleys, shifting and redistributing any alluvium already there.

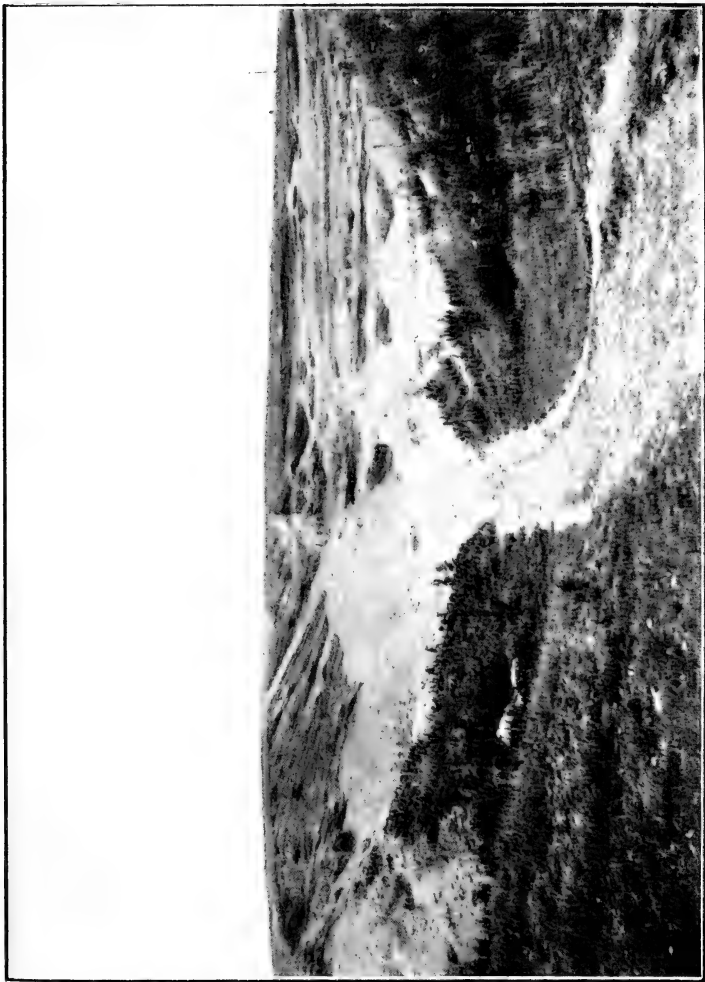
Conspicuous in the quarry, among the finer deposits, are some boulders of black rock, similar to those seen on the road-sides, in the fields, and strewn on the lower slopes of Yevering Bell, which rears itself just to the south of the road. Still larger in size and in prodigious number are those which crown the long summit of the Bell, collected by the early inhabitants, in times unrecorded by history, to build for themselves a defensive and well-compacted wall. The labour needed to move so large a number and so great a weight of whinstone blocks gives room for thought. The labourers here were leading a ruder life than the builders of the pyramids of Egypt. These latter were governed by the Pharaohs, and worked under severe compulsion. Can one imagine that the builders of Yevering fortress were of a like servile type? Surely, like men of the North in general, they were independent in temper and lovers of freedom. Their work at any rate has lasted long, and commands our admiration.

The hard, dense stone of these blocks is a creature of earth-forces far older than the Glacial Epoch. It is of volcanic origin, and dates back perhaps a million times as far in years as the Age of Ice. The Cheviot Hills as a group have a common origin. During the Old Red Sandstone period successive eruptions of lava took place, spreading over a wide area from a great central crater, and gradually built up a huge mountain resembling Mount Etna in shape and size. But the original cone and crater, with lesser parasitic cones doubtless upon and around the great one, have long since disappeared under stress of time and weathering, leaving the wide-spread base area of rounded hilly country, with its granite centre at Great Cheviot, and flanking hills of the lava called Andesite, the hard whinstone of to-day, surrounding the granitic core on all sides.

5. KYLOE.

The fifth meeting was held at Kyloe on Thursday, 10th September. After a day of heavy rain the Club was fortunate in having good weather for the excursion. The morning was dull and somewhat cold, but the sun broke through the clouds, and the walk over dry grass with wide prospects was as enjoyable as it was unexpected.

Sixty members and friends were present, including: Colonel Leather, President, and Mrs Leather; Mr Butler, M.A., and Rev. W. McConachie, D.D., ex-Presidents; Mr Craw, Secretary; Dr M'Whir, Editing Secretary; Mr Duncan, Librarian; Lieut.-



SAND-PIT AT OLD YEVERING.

[To face p. 362.



Col. Bishop, Kelso ; Mrs Bishop ; Mr J. Cairns, Alnwick ; Miss H. F. M. Caverhill, Berwick ; Mrs Cresswell, Hauxley Hall ; Captain Davidson of Galagate ; Mr T. H. Gladstone, Berwick ; Miss J. C. Grieve, Lauder ; Miss Holmes, Berwick ; Miss Logan Home, Edrom ; Miss S. Milne Home, Paxton ; Mr R. Kyle, Alnwick ; Mr J. R. Lake, E. Ord ; Miss M. A. Lewis, Ayton ; Miss K. A. Martin, Ord Hill ; Mr W. C. Millar, Berwick ; Mr A. R. Simpson, Edinburgh ; Mrs Simpson ; Mr T. B. Short, Berwick ; Mrs Swinton, Coldstream ; Mr T. C. Smith, Berwick ; Mr T. M. Tait, Berwick ; Mr E. E. P. Taylor of Pawston ; Mr G. Taylor, Chapelhill ; Miss D. Waller, Hauxley Hall ; and Mr F. W. Wood, South Berrington.

Meeting at Belford railway station at 9.30, the party drove in cars to the gate of the Chapel Park, lying to the north of Belford, and walked to the site of the chapel which lies near the edge of the Craggs. Little is known of the history of this building or of the date of its abandonment ; it is thought to have been a private chapel belonging to the Muschamp family. It measures about 60 by 21 feet, and is placed near the south-east side of an enclosure measuring some 80 by 52 yards, which has the appearance of having been a fort. The situation is on a rocky platform defended by the cliff to the south-west, and enclosed by a stony mound, the crest of which is some 15 feet above the level of the adjacent ground. The entrance is at the north-east side, and the fort is bisected by a straight wall, which probably dates from the period of the chapel.

Another fort lies some 80 yards to the north-west, also placed on the edge of the cliff. It measures about 110 by 85 yards, and is defended by two earthworks, which are 16 yards apart to the north and 25 yards apart to the south-east ; the ramparts are about 6 feet in height. About 160 yards to the north-north-west of this fort, and at a somewhat lower level, lies yet another on ground sloping gently to the north-west. To the west and north-west, where it lies within a wood, the rampart rests on the edge of a much steeper slope. The fort measures about 95 by 90 yards, and is defended by a rampart of earth with a wide trench to the outside, the defences measuring 60 feet across ; the top of the rampart is about 2 feet above the trench. The whole area has been under cultivation, and in parts the outline is almost obliterated ; no trace of an entrance

remains. In the interior are structural remains of uncertain age and character.

A fine view is commanded from the Craggs, which rise to an elevation of 354 feet. To the south-west one looks down on West Hall, where the remains can still be traced of the moat which surrounded a tower formerly occupying this site.

From the Craggs the party proceeded to Middleton sawmills,* where Colonel Leather had in readiness the train of his woodland railway, by which the party travelled to Detchant Wood. The journey was broken midway at Swinhoe Lakes, where the party enjoyed the beauty of these semi-artificial sheets of water and walked to the top of the adjacent cliff. Meanwhile the train returned to Middleton to bring the section of the company that had arrived at Belford by a later train from the south.

In passing the Grey Mare Farm, Colonel Leather pointed out the Grey Mare Stone,† a sandstone outcrop some 200 yards north-west of the farm steading. He stated that another outcrop called the Hanging Carr formerly stood about midway between the Stone and the farm, but was taken away, probably for building material to be used in the farm steading.

When all finally gathered at the Detchant terminus of the railway, a start was made on foot for Kylvoe, some 3 miles to the north. Passing through the young plantations, which gave evidence of making rapid growth, Colonel Leather pointed out the different varieties of trees he had planted.

On 23rd May 1639, Charles I on his way north to the camp at Birks, near West Ord,‡ encamped at "Detcham Wood." Colonel Leather pointed out, to the south-east of Holburn Woodhouse, a probable site for this camp. About 1715 we hear of "Detchon: a small village with ye remains of an old tower therein bellonging to Nevill Gray, esq." §

At the Woodhouse the party paused for lunch. The sun had broken through the clouds, and everyone enjoyed the rest among the beautiful surroundings. The Woodhouse is locally

* Visited in 1921. *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club.*, vol. xxiv, p. 281.

† Two boulders, called the Grey Mare and the Grey Mare's Foal, lie on the moor near the Duns and Gifford road, about three miles north-west of Longformacus.

‡ See *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club.*, vol. v, plate xiv.

§ See *Arch. Ael.*, 3rd ser., vol. xiii, p. 5.

known as Moles' Cottage, being named after the last inhabitant who died some thirty-five years ago, aged over a hundred years. A map of Holburn estate in Colonel Leather's possession, by Richard Richardson, dated 1789, shows the vicinity of the Woodhouse divided into small enclosures, from 3 to 12 acres in extent. Close to the Woodhouse, at its east side is marked "Lime Kiln," and to the north is the "Coal Pitt Close"; the old diggings there are still conspicuous. The map shows, about 600 yards south-west of the Woodhouse, a "Windmill in Ruins,

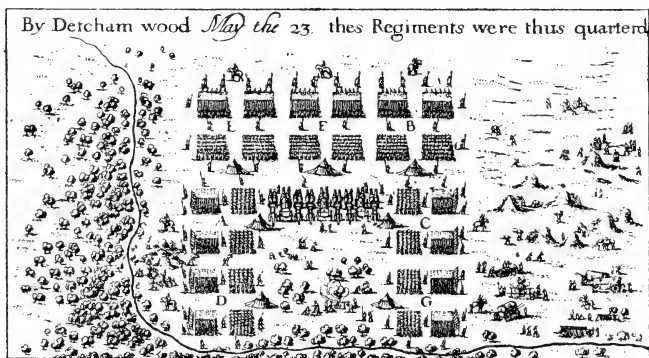


FIG. 6.—PLAN OF CAMP.

was used by Cuddy Clark to draw the Colliery Water," and some 700 yards south-east of the windmill, "Dochen Coal-hill, coals now working."

Along a winding path through bracken, the party followed Colonel Leather to the boundary of his estate, and entered the Kylloe Plantation on the Haggerston estate by a gate near Holburn quarry. Close to this gate are marked on Richardson's plan, "Quaking Asp Coal pits, very old," and on the Haggerston side of the boundary, "Sir Carnaby's Plantation planted in the year 1782." Of these trees planted by Sir Carnaby Haggerston some still remain, though many were cut down during the recent war. For about a mile the walk was through the beautiful and interesting woods, planted with a large variety of forest trees by Mr Naylor-Leyland. Here may be seen growing under

forest conditions trees which are seldom seen except as specimens in mansion-house policies.* Many varieties of fungi were noticed in the woods.† The rare moss *Grimmia ovata* was found on stones at the foot of the Craggs where Messrs Boyd and Mr Jerdon first discovered it.‡ Golden Rod (*Solidago virgaurea*, L.) grew plentifully below the Craggs.

The path led to a quarry at Kyloe Craggs, which form the northern end of the Great Whin Sill. Here Mr Butler gave a short account of the Sill, an intrusive sheet of dolerite or whinstone which in Carboniferous times was thrust between the earlier Carboniferous strata. The Sill follows approximately the line of strike of the Carboniferous beds. This feature is well exemplified at the Kyloe Craggs with their high escarpment facing south-west. Mr Butler's interesting explanation had an unfortunate ending, as, in stepping from the loading-bank from which he had been speaking, he had the misfortune to fall heavily, fracturing his arm. Much sympathy was felt for him, and arrangements were made for his care.

The party after leaving the quarry walked to the top of the Craggs, which rise over 500 feet above sea-level. The finest view enjoyed in the course of the day's walk was from this point. The various heights of the Lammermoors, and the Eildon Hills on the one hand, and parts of the Cheviots, Ros Castle, and Simonside on the other, were clearly seen; while the coast-line with Holy Island and the Farne Islands lay extended to the east.

The highest point of the Craggs is occupied by a fort, formed by two crescentic ramparts of stone, some 50 yards apart, resting on the edge of the cliff. The inner rampart is from 3 to 7 feet in height, the outer 2 feet. The interior measures some 127 by 78 yards, and contains several hut-circles. The entrance is at the east side, where a deeply worn track may be seen descending the hill.§

* See Appendix I.

† See Appendix II.

‡ *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. v, p. 454 (1868).

§ In the vicinity of the day's walk are two more forts which were not visited. On the east slope of a knoll, rather over 200 yards east of Kyloe Plantation and a mile west of Buckton farmhouse, lies a fort with the ruins of a cottage in the interior and a disused limekiln near it to the east. The fort is defended by an earthwork, and measures 57 by 52 yards. To

From the summit the party quickly descended to East Kylvoe, where the old tower of the Greys (fig. 7) stands at the north side of the farm buildings. A vaulted chamber, 23 by 17 feet, with walls 8 feet thick, occupies the ground floor. At the west end is a narrow slit widely splayed internally, and in the wall are corbels for joists. An opening in the east wall, where another narrow slit was formerly placed, now gives access, the original

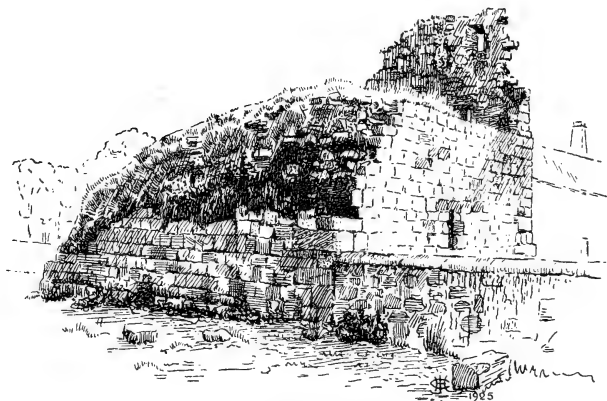


FIG. 7.—KYLVOE TOWER FROM THE NORTH-WEST.

pointed doorway in the south wall being built up. A wheel stair, partially in the thickness of the wall, occupies the south-west corner. The upper portion is ruinous; a single corbel with a rudely carved face projects directly above the doorway.

the west and south-west—the vulnerable side—an additional rampart, 5½ feet in height, is placed at a distance of 42 feet. The fort is protected by a steep slope to the east.

The other fort lies half a mile to the south-south-east, and is rather under a mile south-west of Buckton. It occupies the south-east slope of a knoll, and measures 108 by 92 yards from crest to crest of the inner rampart. Two earthworks, 3 to 4 feet in height and about 48 feet apart, have been partially levelled by cultivation. The entrance has probably been at the lowest point, at the south-east side of the fort.

The "Turris de Kylay—David Gray" is mentioned in a list of castles and fortalices in Northumberland in 1415.* In a survey of 1560 it was "in good reparacions." It was inhabited till 1633, when the Greys left it to reside at West Kyloe. In the wall of the present farmhouse at West Kyloe is an heraldic panel (fig. 8) of rude workmanship, with a shield bearing 1st and 4th, a lion rampant (Grey); 2nd and 3rd, on a bend three martlets (Bradford of Elwick). Thomas Grey of Kyloe, who died in 1571, married the heiress of Elwick. A door lintel at West Kyloe bears the inscription—

B G F · 1697

(Bryan and Frances Grey).†

The party inspected an ornamental stone panel built into the front of the farmhouse at East Kyloe. It bears two urns, one above the other, with a foliaceous design, and has doubtless been taken from an older building.

The church of Kyloe, being entirely modern, was not included in the day's itinerary. It was built in 1792, replacing an older structure. A church existed on the site before 1145.

From the tower the party drove to the Plough Hotel at Beal, where Colonel Leather presided at dinner over a company of 26. The President had arranged with Mr Coates to have on exhibition at the hotel several antiquities found in the neighbourhood. These were examined with interest. They included: Fossils of *sigillaria* from sandstone in the Kyloe Hills; stone axe which fell from the fort on Kyloe Crags after a blast at the quarry below; stone axe found recently while cleaning out a drain at East Kyloe; part of a larger axe, locality unknown; fragments of two Bronze Age urns ‡ of food-vessel type found in the neighbourhood, one with thumb-nail ornamentation, the

* Harleian MS. See Bates' *Border Holds*, p. 19. The Greys are recorded as settled at Kyloe in the middle of the fourteenth century.

† Other stones in the farm buildings at West Kyloe bear "M + G + 1804" (Marmaduke Grey). "C B G | 1830," and "C B G | September 21st 1845" (Charles Bacon Grey). "H B G | 1867," and "H B G | August 2nd 1867" (Herbert Bacon Grey).

‡ Two urns of cinerary type were found above the quarries at West Kyloe about 1910, but were, unfortunately, broken (*ex inf.* Mr Thomas Hogg, West Kyloe).

other bearing short, ribbed markings, some straight and some in the form of a horse-shoe ; several whetstones about 6 inches in length, of indeterminate date ; iron ball, 9 inches in circumference, from the top of Black Heddon. Mr Murphy, proprietor

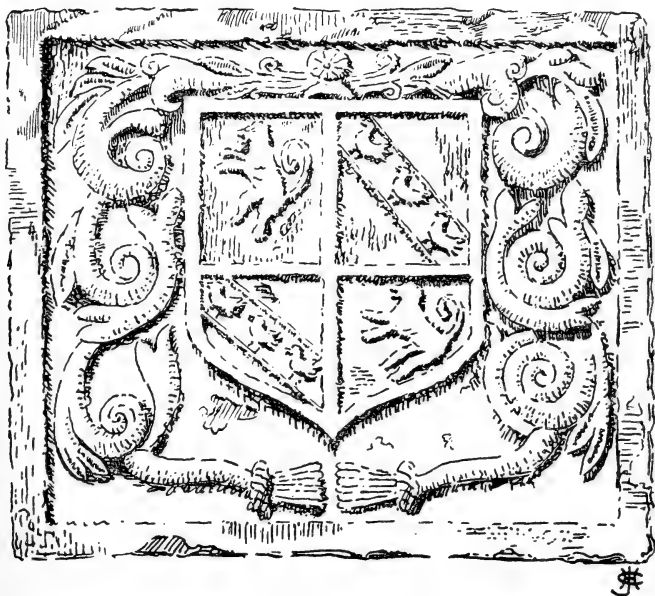


FIG. 8.—GREY ARMS, WEST KYLOE.

of the hotel, exhibited a stone ball, the size of a cricket-ball, found near the hotel. It may have been used on the adjacent road in the old game of bowls or bullets.

The following were admitted members of the Club : Mr John Baillie, British Linen Bank House, Duns ; Mrs Agnes W. Falconer, Auchencrow Mains, Reston ; Miss Mary Gray, 4 Bankhill, Berwick ; Miss Harriett Elizabeth Wilson Smith, Pouterlynie, Duns ; and Mr John Edmond Torrance Smith, 20 Castle Terrace, Berwick.

APPENDIX I.

LIST OF TREES SEEN AT HAGGERSTON, DETCHANT, AND SWINHOLE.
(SUPPLIED BY COLONEL LEATHER.)

Scots pine (*Pinus silvestris*), Austrian pine (*P. Austriaca*), Corsican pine (*P. Laricio*), Banks pine (*P. Banksiana*), Jeffrey's pine (*P. Jeffreyi*), Weymouth pine (*P. strobus*), Norway spruce (*Picea excelsa*), Sitka spruce (*P. sitchensis*), Blue spruce (*P. pungens*), Douglas fir (*Pseudo-tsuga Douglasii*), Silver fir (*Abies pectinata*), the Noble Silver fir (*A. nobilis*), Alberta fir (*A. Albertiana*), European larch (*Larix Europæa*), Japanese larch (*L. leptolepis*), Lawson's Cypress (*Cupressus Lawsoniana*), Giant Arborvitæ or Red Cedar (*Thuja gigantea*), Giant Sequoia (*Sequoia gigantea*), Monkey Puzzle (*Araucaria*).
Shrubs.—Partridge Berry (*Gaultheria Shallon*) and *Pernettya mucronata*.

APPENDIX II.

LIST OF PLANTS AND FUNGI SEEN AT THE KYLOE MEETING.
(SUPPLIED BY MR GEORGE TAYLOR.)

Swine's Cress (*Coronopus procumbens*, Gilib.), Hare's-foot Trefoil (*Trifolium arvense*, L.), Fragrant Agrimony (*Agrimonia odorata*, Mill.), Burnet Rose (*Rosa pimpinellifolia*, L.), Grass of Parnassus (*Parnassia palustris*, L.), Common Enchanter's Nightshade (*Circæa lutetiana*, L.), Golden Rod (*Solidago Virgaurea*, L.), Sneezewort (*Achillea Ptarmica*, L.), Rayless Camomile (*Matricaria suaveolens*, Buch.), Cross-leaved Heath (*Erica Tetralix*, L.), Centaury (*Centaureum umbellatum*, Gilib.), Field Gentian (*Gentiana campestris*, L.), Bitter Sweet (*Solanum Dulcamara*, L.), Wood Betony (*Stachys officinalis*, Fr.), Shoreweed (*Littorella uniflora*, Asch.), Sweet Gale (*Myrica Gale*, L.).

Fungi.—LEUCOSPORÆ—*Amanita muscaria*, Fr., *A. rubescens*, Fr.; *Amanitopsis vaginata* (Bull.), Rose; *Lepiota procera*, Fr., *L. excoriata*, Fr.; *Armillaria mellea*, Fr.; *Tricholoma flavo-brunneum*, Fr., *T. terreum*, Fr.; *Russula emetica*, Fr., *R. furcata*, Fr., *R. cyanoxantha*, Fr., *R. virescens*, Fr.; *Collybia radicata* (Relh.), Berk., *C. velutipes*, Fr., *C. fusipes* (Bull.), Berk.; *Marasmius oreades*, Fr., *M. peronatus*, Fr.; *Lactarius volemus*, Fr., *L. rufus*, Fr., *L. piperatus*, Fr.; *Cantharellus cibarius*, Fr.; *Hygrophorus puniceus*, Fr., *H. psittacinus*, Fr., *H. conicus*, Fr., *H. virgineus*, Fr. RHODOSPORÆ—*Pluteus cervinus*, Fr.; *Entoloma sinuatum*, Fr. OCHROSPORÆ—*Paxillus involutus*, Fr.; *Pholiota adiposa*, Fr., *P. mutabilis*, Fr., *P. squarrosa*, Fr.; *Inocybe rimosa*, Fr., *I. geophylla*, Fr.; *Cortinarius armillatus*, Fr. MELANOSPORÆ—*Stropharia æruginosa*, Fr.; *Hypholoma fasciculare*, Fr., *H. appendiculatum*, Fr.; *Coprinus atramentarius*, Fr., *C. comatus*, Fr., *C. fimetarius* (L.), Fr., *C. radiatus*, Fr. POLYSPORÆ—*Boletus luridus*, Fr., *B. chrysenteron*, Fr., *B. luteus*, Fr., *B. scaber*, Fr., *B. cyanescens*, Bull.; *Polyporus squamosus*, Fr.; *Polystictus versicolor*, Fr. CLAVARIACEÆ—*Clavaria vermicularis*, Fr., *C. pistillaris*, Fr., *C. rugosa*, Fr. TREMELLINACEÆ—*Exidia glandulosa*, Fr. SCLERODERMACEÆ—*Scleroderma vulgare*, Fr. LYCOPERDACEÆ—*Lycoperdon pyriforme* (Schæff.), Pers., *L. giganteum*, Pers. PHALLOIDEACEÆ—*Phallus impudicus* (Linn.), Pers.; *Xylaria polymorpha*, Grev., *X. hypoxylon*, Grev.

6. BERWICK.

The annual business meeting was held at Berwick on Thursday, 8th October, 86 members and friends being present. These included : Colonel Leather, President, Mrs Leather, and Mr G. Leather ; Sir George Douglas, Bart., Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Rev. J. F. Leishman, M.A., and Rev. W. M'Conachie, D.D., ex-Presidents ; Mr Craw, Secretary ; Dr M'Whir, Editing Secretary ; Mr Dodds, Treasurer ; Mr Duncan, Librarian ; Mrs Aitchison, Lochton ; Mr A. Anderson, Berwick ; Mr J. Bishop, Berwick ; Miss Cameron, Duns ; Bailie Carter, Duns ; Miss Caverhill, Berwick ; Mr W. R. Caverhill, Crichness ; Mrs Cowan, Morebattle ; Mrs Cresswell, Hauxley Hall ; County Alderman T. Darling of Marshall Meadows ; Mr J. H. Deans, Pitcox ; Mr W. J. Dixon, Spittal ; Mrs Erskine, Melrose ; Mrs Erskine, Dryburgh ; Rev. W. Flint, M.A., Norham ; Mr W. Fortune, Ayton ; Miss Shirra Gibb, The Roan ; Mr T. H. Gladstone, Berwick ; Mrs Glegg, Maines ; Miss Gray, Bankhill, Berwick ; Miss Gray, Marygate, Berwick ; Miss Greet, Norham ; Dr H. Hay, Gifford ; Miss Hayward, Melrose ; Mr P. M. Henderson, Berwick ; Mr H. B. Herbert, Fallodon ; Miss Herbert ; ex-Provost O. Hilson, Ancrum ; Miss Holmes, Berwick ; Miss Milne Home, Paxton ; Miss S. Milne Home ; Miss Hope, Morebattle ; Mr R. G. Johnston, Duns ; Mr R. Kyle, Alnwick ; Mr A. R. Levett, Wooler ; Miss Lewis, Ayton ; Miss Martin, Ord Hill ; Mr C. P. Martin, Thirlings ; Mrs Martin ; Lieut.-Col. W. B. Mackay, Berwick ; Mr J. C. Mather, Manderston ; Mr W. C. Millar, Berwick ; Mr G. H. Mills of Greenriggs ; Rev. H. Paton, M.A., Peebles ; Mr R. R. Riddell, Berwick ; Mrs Roberson, Norham ; Mr N. Sanderson, Greenhead ; Mr T. B. Short, Waren Mills ; Mr J. D. Smith, Peelwalls ; Mr T. Stirling, St Boswells ; Mr T. M. Tait, Berwick ; Mr J. A. Terras, Edinburgh ; Mr J. Tweedie, Berwick ; Miss Waller, Hauxley Hall ; Mr T. Wilson, Hawick ; Mrs Wilson ; and Mr F. W. Wood, South Berrington.

Apologies were intimated from Mr G. G. Butler, M.A., of Ewart Park ; Rev. W. S. Crockett, Tweedsmuir ; Mr J. Lindsay Hilson, Jedburgh ; Mr J. C. Hodgson, M.A., Alnwick (who gratefully acknowledged the message conveyed to him from the last meeting) ; Colonel Molesworth of Cruicksfield ; Rev. Canon Roberson, Norham ; and Mrs Swinton, Coldstream.

The party met at the railway station at 11.30 and, under the guidance of Lieut.-Col. W. B. Mackay, C.M.G., M.D., walked to Meg's Mount, where Colonel Mackay gave a short account of the Mount and of Scots Gate. The weather was clear and bright, and the view looking over the Border Country, with the Tweed and its noble bridges in the foreground below, was very striking. Colonel Mackay described the bridges * and their history, making reference to the new road-bridge of which the wooden scaffolding already made an imposing appearance. The bridge, which will be of reinforced concrete on the Hennibique system, with parapets of Bramley Fell stone, will have a total length of 1405 feet. The arched spans will measure 361 feet 6 inches, 285 feet, 248 feet, and 167 feet; the first mentioned (on the Berwick side) being the widest concrete span yet attempted in this country. Traffic will have a clear roadway of 30 feet (as against 13 feet in the old bridge), and on either side will be a footpath of 8 feet; the road gradient will be 1 in 51. The contract, which will run to July 1927, is for £160,000.

The company then walked along the Walls to the Brass Mount, where with the aid of electric torches the members filed through the long tunnel leading to a large store-chamber beneath the Mount.

After the party had visited the Barrack Square, where Colonel Mackay drew attention to the Royal Arms above the gateway, the route formed a continuation of the line followed in 1924. Passing the Windmill Mount, from which can be seen the line of the Edwardian wall lying to the east of the Elizabethan line, members made a halt at the King's Mount. Here Colonel Mackay pointed out the Black Watch Tower, the only remaining tower of the Edwardian period. To the east of it is a curious angular projection in the wall, the reason for which has not been explained.

From here the line was followed by Coxon's Tower to Sandgate, where the party left the Wall and proceeded to the King's Arms Hotel, where lunch was in readiness. Colonel Leather presided over a party of 59, and the customary toasts of "The King" and "The Club" were duly honoured.

* See *Berwick-upon-Tweed: The History of the Town and Guild*, by John Scott, p. 408.

An adjournment was then made to the small Assembly Room of the Hotel. Colonel Leather delivered the Presidential Address on Forestry, and nominated as his successor the Rev. Henry Paton, M.A. Mr Paton in accepting office gave expression to his thanks, and proposed a vote of thanks to Colonel Leather for his interesting address and for his acceptable leadership of the Club at its meetings, every one of which he had

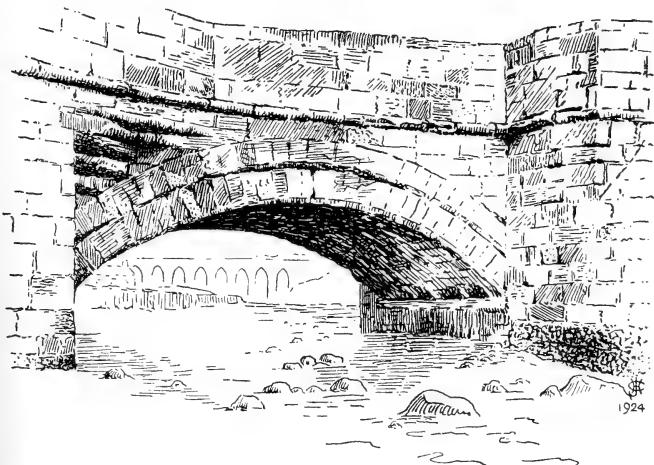


FIG. 9.—SOUTHERNMOST ARCH, BERWICK OLD BRIDGE.

attended in his term of office. County Alderman Thomas Darling seconded the motion, which was received with applause.

The Secretary then read the Report as follows :

REPORT.

The meetings of the year 1925 have been marked by fine weather, with the exception of the August meeting at Yevering Bell, when the morning was wet and the wide view to be had from the Bell was much obscured by mist. This, curiously, was the largest meeting of the year, 103 members and friends being present. The average attendance at the five meetings

has been 83. The two special meetings attracted an average of 17 members, who were well rewarded by the interesting nature of the plants found. It is hoped to arrange similar botanical meetings next summer.

Since our last business meeting the Club has suffered the loss of the following members by death: Mrs Anderson, Burnmouth; Mr Nathaniel T. Brewis, M.D., F.R.C.P.E., Edinburgh; and Mr Frederick George Skelly, Alnwick.

The following records have come to hand in the course of the year:—

Botany.—Little falls to be reported here in addition to the records which appear in the reports of meetings. The Dwarf Cornel (*Cornus suecica*, L.), reported from Cheviot in our *History* in 1883,* was rediscovered there this autumn by Mr John Duncan and Mr William C. Millar. Further discoveries of mosses will be described by Mr Duncan in the *History*; special mention, however, may here be made of his finding an Hepatic new to England on the summit of Cheviot: *Chandonanthus setiformis* var. *alpinus* (Hook.) Kaal, not hitherto found south of the Forth.

Ornithology.—LITTLE OWL (*Athene noctua*).—This bird has again visited the Grange woods near Reston, and has probably nested there this summer.†

GREAT GREY SHRIKE (*Lanius excubitor*).—One was shot at Hillburn, Ayton, on 18th February, and was reported by Mr J. P. F. Bell. Another is reported by Mr A. A. Falconer to have been taken in an injured condition by Mr Bruce, Hunthall, Fogo.

HAWFINCH (*Coccothraustes vulgaris*).—This bird seems to be increasing. Recent records in the district will be dealt with in a paper by the Rev. Dr M'Conachie in the forthcoming part of our *History*.

GOLDFINCH (*Carduelis elegans*).—A friend to whom this bird is well known observed a young goldfinch near Yetholm in the end of June. Mr Taylor reports several occurring near Cockburnspath.

NIGHTJAR (*Caprimulgus europæus*).—Mr Adam White informs me that he this year found three nests in the Grange woods and vicinity; two of these contained young birds in the middle of

* Vol. x, p. 264.

† *Ex inf.* Mr Adam White.

July. Mr R. H. Dodds observed a nightjar hawking flies over Berwick on 17th September.

HOOPOE (*Upupa epops*).—This is the rarest bird falling to be recorded for the district this year. One was shot at Berrybank, Reston, on 18th September. It was very tame, and though disturbed several times, returned to the same spot until, unfortunately, its trustfulness led to its death. Mr Bolam remarks that seldom does this rare and beautiful visitant escape from ruthless slaughter; one may hope that the growth of public opinion against the slaughter of such birds as the hoopoe and the great grey shrike will act as a deterrent to such acts.

TURTLE-DOVE (*Turtur communis*).—One was seen at Ford and two at Kyloe on 10th September by Major W. M. Logan Home. The turtle-dove has not yet been recorded as nesting in the district, but Mr Bolam states that it is increasing its northern range.

PARTRIDGE (*Perdix Cinerea*).—A curious occurrence has been brought to my notice by Mr Smith, Edington Mill, Chirside. A domestic fowl laid two eggs in the nest of a partridge. These were duly hatched and the chicks were observed in the company of the old partridges. They were captured and put beside other chickens, but showed a timid nature and soon escaped, returning to the care of their foster parents. One was recaptured later in an emaciated condition, but the other disappeared.

WOODCOCK (*Scolopax rusticula*).—On 20th June 1922 Mr Adam White ringed four young woodcocks in the Grange woods. Two of these were shot in the same wood on 2nd January 1924. Much information about the migration of birds is being got by this means: *e.g.* a lapwing ringed in Aberdeenshire in May 1912 was recovered in January 1924 in County Galway, Ireland; of two mallards ringed at Stranraer, Wigtownshire, on 5th March 1924, one was recovered in Holland on 25th October 1924, and the other in Aberdeenshire the same month; a willow-warbler ringed in Stirlingshire in June 1921 was recovered in Portugal in October 1924.*

GREAT SNIPE (*Gallinago major*).—Dr M'Conachie reports examples recently from the Lauderdale moors.

GREEN SANDPIPER (*Totanus ochropus*).—I observed one at the mill-pond at West Foulden on 31st July 1925.

* *The Scottish Naturalist*, 1925.

Mr R. H. Dodds reports that in the year ending 30th June last there were shot on the Tweed and its tributaries 31 Common Cormorants, 1 Shag, and 3 Goosanders.

Zoology.—During excavation for the piers of the new Tweed bridge at Berwick in April, a portion of the antler of a prehistoric red deer was discovered in a bed of gravel at a depth of some 15 feet beneath the surface of the ground. The brow tine is 15 inches in length. The prehistoric red deer was much larger than its modern descendant. A fine pair of antlers found in Cresswell Bog, near Wooler, is figured in our *History*.*

Archæology.—H.M. Office of Works has continued operations at Norham Castle during the year. The excavation of the Inner Bailey has been completed, and a large part of the ruins has been pointed.

At Coldingham Priory the local Excavation Committee has recommenced digging, and the outlines of the ambulatory have been laid bare.

Mr George Taylor reports the discovery of an unrecorded fort on a ridge at the east side of Clifton Hill field, Hoprig, Cockburnspath, and 200 yards west of Dovecot Hall. Two trenches, 27 feet apart, were clearly traceable among barley before harvest. The fort measured probably some 80 yards in length, but the east end of it in a grass field could not be traced; the breadth was 70 yards. A hut-circle 24 feet in diameter was clearly shown near the north-west side.

A discovery of Early Christian graves in a field adjoining this fort, some 800 yards to the west, is this year described by Mr Taylor in our *History*.

I observed another unrecorded fort about the same time in a field of barley 250 yards south-south-east of West Morriston farm cottages. The situation is on a knoll close to the south-east side of the Earlston road, and directly opposite the end of the road leading to West Morriston. The fort measured 75 yards in diameter, two trenches being clearly traceable.

This summer, assisted by Messrs Vallance, Cumledge Mills, I carried out a small excavation in a hollow in a fort on Stanesiel Hill on the farm of Primrosehill, Duns (No. 118 in the county *Inventory*). Messrs Vallance had previously found rude pottery at the spot. More pottery of the same character,

* Vol. xvi, Plate iv (1896).

dating probably from the Early Iron Age, was found, but nothing of greater interest and no signs of construction were traced.

Publications.—The following books of local interest have been recently published :—

The Royal Commission on Ancient and Historical Monuments and Constructions of Scotland has issued its *Eighth Report, with Inventory of Monuments and Constructions in the County of East Lothian*. The castles of Dirleton and Tantallon visited this year by the Club are fully described and illustrated in the volume.

A History of Peeblesshire, edited by James Walter Buchan, M.A., LL.B., will be completed in three volumes, of which Volumes I and II have been issued.

The Border Line, by James Logan Mack.

Life in Northumberland during the Sixteenth Century, by William Weaver Tomlinson (London : Walter Scott, Ltd.).

Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, 1923-1924, contains "Notes on Stone and Flint Implements found on the Farm of Foulden Moorpark, Berwickshire," by Robert Kinghorn, F.S.A.Scot. ; "The So-called Catrail," and a paper "On Two Bronze Spoons from an Early Iron Age Grave near Burnmouth, Berwickshire," by J. H. Craw, F.S.A.Scot.

Archæologia Æliana, Third Series, vol. xxi, contains "The Manor and Township of Titlington," and "Monumental Inscriptions in Kirknewton Church and Churchyard," by J. Crawford Hodgson, M.A. ; "The Merchants Company of Alnwick," by J. Crawford Hodgson, M.A., and H. M. Wood, B.A. ; "Seals of Northumberland and Durham," by C. H. Hunter Blair, M.A., F.S.A. ; "Otterburn : The Tower, Hall, and Dene, and the Lordship or Manor of Redesdale," by Howard Pease, M.A., F.S.A.

May I, in conclusion, thank all those members and others who have helped me in bringing together the facts contained in this report, and may I again invite our members to report to me whatever may be worthy of record in the *History* of our Club ?

The following were then elected members of the Club : Mrs Bishop, 1 Summerhill Terrace, Berwick ; Mr John Brown, 5 High Street, Berwick ; Mr John William Cockburn, Chapelhill,

Cockburnspath; Mrs Darling, Priestlaw, Duns; Mrs Hew Stevenson, Tuggal Hall, Chathill; Miss Margaret Stevenson; Miss Sheila Stevenson; and Mr John Wallace Lyon, 2 Devon Terrace, Berwick. The Secretary intimated that 64 nominations had been received in the course of the year—a number not previously reached in one year. As the limit of 400 ordinary members had now been reached (for the first time in the Club's history), 55 of these were admitted this year, and there were 9 names on the waiting list. Of the 400 members, 113, or 28 per cent., were ladies; Scotland contributed 270 members and England 130. In addition to the 400 ordinary members, there were 1 corresponding member, 2 associate members, 7 honorary lady members, and 9 contributing libraries, making a total of 419.

Mr Dodds presented the Treasurer's Report, showing a nett estimated credit balance of £178, 5s., the balance on the year's working being £70, 11s. 2d. The subscription was again fixed at 10s.

The meeting listened with much interest to Mr Bishop's report as delegate to the British Association's Meeting, and the President expressed to him the thanks of the Club. Mr G. G. Butler, M.A., was appointed delegate for 1926.

The meeting then considered the revision of the Club rules, a draft of which was in the hands of members. The Secretary explained that the original rules of the Club had been frequently amended and added to. The records of these alterations were scattered through the twenty-five volumes of the Club's *History*, and it was felt that the time had come when the rules should be collected, and where necessary revised. The draft had been prepared by the officials of the Club, alterations had been made where it was thought desirable, and a few new rules had been added.

The amendments on the draft made at the meeting were chiefly verbal. Mr P. M. Henderson suggested that in Rule 2 it was somewhat derogatory for Northumberland to be included in the "vicinage" of Berwickshire, and proposed the insertion of the word Northumberland. On a vote the meeting adhered to the original wording.

Under Rule 10 Mr Aiken expressed doubt as to the wisdom of electing officials annually, as this might endanger the stability and continuity of the management of the Club's affairs; the meeting, however, by a majority approved of annual election.

The following is a summary of the alterations made in the former rules :—

- (a) Subscription fixed at 10s. instead of being annually considered (Rule 6).
- (b) Membership cancelled after two years of arrears instead of three (Rule 8).
- (c) Office-bearers (other than the President) elected annually (Rule 10).
- (d) Members to hand their cards to the Secretary at meetings (Rule 15).
- (e) Contributors' overprints increased from 15 to 25 (Rule 19).

Rules 14, 16, and 17, now embodied for the first time, express the former usage of the Club regarding the conduct of meetings.

The adoption of a Club badge was next considered. Colonel Leather explained that it had been felt that the wearing of a badge would enable members coming to meetings to recognise fellow-members, and would conduce to the development of the social side of the Club. It had been suggested that the wood-sorrel, the favourite flower of Dr Johnston, the founder of the Club, might be a suitable emblem. After discussion, the matter was remitted with powers to a committee consisting of the officials, with the addition of the retiring President.

A list of suggested places of meeting for 1926 was read by the Secretary. The selection was left in the hands of the President and the Secretary.

The Secretary intimated that the Rev. Mr Piddocke had reported that arrangements had been made to raise the fallen monolith at Yevering, for which a subscription had been raised by the Club. The work would be carried out as soon as the builder was free to undertake it.

The following exhibits were examined at the close of the meeting: Small intaglio of red stone with a Dionysiac figure, found near the Roman camp at Newstead, and a large scraper of brown flint, $3\frac{1}{2}$ by 2 inches, found at Lurdenlaw, near Kelso (brought by Mr T. Stirling, St Boswells); knife of brown flint, finely wrought, from Sorrowlessfield Mains, Earlston (by Mr N. Sanderson, Greenhead); Commonwealth pipe from the Walls of Berwick (by Miss Hayward, Galashiels); drawing of the new road-bridge at Berwick (by Mr R. H. Dodds); red deer antler

mentioned in the Secretary's report ; masonic stone tablet with a male figure in eighteenth-century costume, in low relief, found while taking down a house at Tweedmouth ; and volumes of recent local books mentioned in the report.

6A. FOULDEN HAGG.

A special meeting was held at the Hagg Wood, Foulden, on Wednesday, 21st October, to study the fungi of the locality. Seven members attended the meeting : The Right Rev. David Paul, LL.D., D.D., Edinburgh, and Mr J. A. Somervail of Hose-law, ex-Presidents ; Mr Craw, Secretary ; Mr J. Bishop, Berwick ; Mrs Bishop ; Miss Gray, Bankhill, Berwick ; and Mr Taylor, Chapelhill.

The day was mild and dull, but no rain fell, and the party searched the wood for four hours under the leadership of Dr Paul. The cairns excavated in 1913 were also visited.* The following list of seventy-three varieties is the fruit of the day's excursion :—

Amanita muscaria, Fr., *A. Spissa*, Fr., *A. rubescens*, Fr. ; *Amanitopsis vaginata*, Roze, *A. fulva* (Schæff.), W. G. Sm. ; *Lepiota granulosa*, Fr., *L. amianthina*, Fr. ; *Armillaria mellea*, Fr. ; *Tricholoma vaccinum*, Fr., *T. imbricatum*, Fr., *T. terreum*, Fr., *T. sulfureum*, Fr., *T. personatum*, Fr., *T. sordidum* † (Fr.) ; *Russula nigricans*, Fr., *R. ochroleuca*, Fr., *R. fellea*, Fr., *R. emetica*, Fr. ; *Mycena galopus*, Fr., *M. vulgaris*, Fr., *M. epipterygia*, Fr., *M. acicula*, Fr., *M. pura*, ‡ Fr., *M. rugosa*, Fr., *M. galericulata*, Fr., *M. polygramma*, Fr. ; *Collybia radicata*, Berk., *C. butyracea*, Fr., *C. maculata*, Fr., *C. conigena*, Bres. ; *Marasmius personatus*, Fr., *M. androsaceus* (L.), Fr. ; *Lactarius turpis*, Fr., *L. blennius*, † Fr., *L. rufus*, Fr., *L. deliciosus*, Fr. ; *Hygrophorus agathosmus*, Fr., *H. hypothecus*, Fr. ; *Clitocybe nebularis*, ‡ Fr., *C. geotropa*, ‡ Fr., *C. flaccida*, Fr. ; *Cantharellus cibarius*, Fr., *C. aurantiacus*, Fr. ; *Pholiota marginata*, Fr. ; *Galeria tenera*, Fr. ; *Flammula sapinea*, Fr. ; *Cortinarius purpurascens*, Fr., *C. cærulescens*, Fr., *C. cinnamomeus*, Fr., *C. semisanguineus*, Maire, *C. castaneus*, Fr., *C. acutus*, Fr. ; *Stropharia aeruginosa*, Fr. ; *Hypholoma sublateritium*, Fr., *H. capnoides*, Fr., *H. fasciculare*, Fr. ; *Psilocybe spadicea*, Fr. ; *Boletus chrysenteron*, Fr., *B. subtomentosus*, Fr., *B. badius*, Fr., *B. luridus*, Fr., *B. scaber*, Fr. ; *Fomes annosus*, Fr. ; *Tremella mesenterica*, Retz., *T. foliacea*, Fr., *Clavaria rugosa*, Fr. ; § *C. muscoides*, L. ; *Calocera viscosa*, Fr. ; *Lycoperdon perlatum*, ‡ Pers., *L. pyriforme*, Pers. ; *Phallus impudicus*, Pers. ; *Lachnella calycina*, Schum. ; *Xylaria hypoxylon*, Grev. ; *Ptychogaster albus*, Cda.

* *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. xxii, p. 282.

† In garden, West Foulden.

‡ In Damhead Wood, West Foulden.

§ 5½ inches in length.

HISTORICAL NOTES ON BROOMHOUSE AND THE HOME FAMILY.

By MAJOR GEORGE J. N. LOGAN-HOME OF BROOMHOUSE.

THE name Broomhouse is derived from "Broom," a shrub that grew plentifully there of old, and "hows" or hollows, and should be written in one word, with a small "h." In all the old family Charters, in the Privy Council Registers, and Registers of the Great Seal it is spelled Broomhows or Bromehous, and the name applies to the estate as well as to the mansion-house. It is wrongly spelled in the Ordnance Survey and most modern maps. Before 1500 the lands of Broomhows belonged to the Priory of Coldinghame.

Sir David Home of Wedderburn was a powerful Border Baron who gained many victories over the English. By his wife, Isobel Pringle, he had eight sons, seven of whom were called the "seven spears of Wedderburn," viz.: (1) George (killed at Flodden); (2) David, who succeeded to the Estate; (3) Alexander of Manderston, ancestor of the Earls of Dunbar; (4) John, who married Beatrix Blackadder, heiress of Blackadder; (5) Robert, who married the sister of Beatrix; (6) Patrick of Broomhows; (7) Andrew, who became priest of Lauder; (8) Bartholomew of Simprim. They all fought at Flodden, where Lord Home commanded the left wing of the Scottish army, and routed the English opposed to him, chasing them from the field of battle—an error which led to the rest of the English army gaining an advantage. Sir David Home tried to persuade his Chief to return from the pursuit of the English, but, failing to do so, he and his followers returned, and he and his eldest son were killed on the battlefield.

The Home banner in which their bodies were wrapped and conveyed home is still preserved at Wedderburn Castle. It is a white St Andrew's Cross on a green ground.

Alexander, 3rd Lord Home, was one of the Council of the Queen Dowager, and was appointed Chief Justice, south of the Forth; he was also hereditary Warden of the Eastern Marches and Lord Chamberlain. In 1515 he joined the party of the Queen Dowager and her husband the Earl of Angus, whereupon the Regent Albany seized Hume Castle and ravaged his lands. Albany later offered him an amnesty, and sent him a pardon, with the request for a conference; and he accordingly met him at Dunglass, where the Regent treacherously arrested him and sent him to Edinburgh Castle under charge of the Earl of Arran. Lord Home persuaded Lord Arran to let him escape and to accompany him to the Borders. In the following spring, 1516, Lord Home made peace with Albany, and was restored to his honours and estates; but, accepting an invitation by Albany to visit him in Edinburgh, he and his brother William were basely arrested by the Regent at Holyrood, and after the mockery of a trial, for acts already pardoned, they were both beheaded on 8th and 9th October 1516, and their heads fixed on the Tolbooth, where they remained for four years. On Lord Home's execution, Patrick Home was appointed guardian of his daughter Janet.

When the Regent Albany went to France he gave to a French Knight, Sir Antoine D'Arcie, Seigneur De la Bastie, the government of the Lothians, with the Castle of Dunbar as a residence. He also made him Warden of the Marches, and conferred on him the Estate and Castle of Hume and all Lord Home's other property, putting French garrisons into both castles. De la Bastie's first act was to arrest Lady Home in her house in Edinburgh, and send her on a fast trotting-horse to Dunbar Castle, where he lodged her in a dungeon and fed her on bread and water. The slaughter of his Chief, the family ruin and banishment, and the appointment of a foreigner as Warden greatly incensed Sir David Home of Wedderburn, who, after Lord Home, was the next most powerful Baron in the family. In 1517 an occasion presented itself for putting an end to this state of things. Wedderburn, to arrange a dispute about his nephew, young Cockburn of Langton, besieged the Castle of Langton. De la Bastie, who was at Kelso, hearing of this, cited Wedderburn to meet him on the road to Dunbar next day. Sir David Home asked for a "safe conduct," and this was granted to him. The meeting was at first peace-

able; but on De la Bastie insisting that the Homes should desist from the siege of Langton, Wedderburn replied that it was no business of De la Bastie to interfere in a family quarrel. This put De la Bastie in a fury, and angry words soon led to blows. De la Bastie had 500 French and Scots horsemen with him; Home of Wedderburn had but 18, but, determined to avenge the death of his Chief, he sent off a messenger to his brothers at Langton to come to his assistance at once, and made a furious attack. The Scots with De la Bastie stood aside, and, he seeing this and that fresh troops of the Homes were arriving, took to flight along the road to Dunbar. On crossing the Stoney Moor many of the French troops were slain.

De la Bastie was mounted on a fine horse that had belonged to Lord Home, and, passing through Duns, left his pursuers behind. A page of Wedderburn's, who had been left at home, hearing of the fight, flew to it on one of his master's horses and kept thrusting at De la Bastie. After passing the Stoney Moor, De la Bastie's horse stuck in a morass, and he fled on foot. John Home of Blackadder soon came up and killed him on Broomhows Banks. His head was struck off, and later fixed on the battlements of Hume Castle, which soon afterwards surrendered to the Homes. Patrick Home ordered the body to be buried and a cairn raised over the grave. The Homes have been blamed by some authors for the killing of De la Bastie; but it must be borne in mind that the French knight was implicated in the treacherous execution of Lord Home and his brother, that the Frenchman had a far greater number of troops with him than the Homes, that he was a knight celebrated for his skill at arms and well able to take care of himself in a fight, and that, therefore, at the beginning of the fray the odds were strongly in his favour.

General James Home of Broomhouse, who died in 1849, aged 91, narrates that during his boyhood he laid many a stone on De la Bastie's cairn. During his absence abroad in the army, the cairn was unfortunately removed by a road contractor, but on his return home he had a stone pillar erected to mark the spot. The exact spot was for many years a subject of speculation amongst the antiquarians of the county; but the writer found in an old desk at Broomhouse a paper, written by General James Home, his grand-uncle,

saying he had this pillar erected on De la Bastie's grave. An inscription for the pillar was also written by General Home. This has now been placed on it. The morass was situated in a field near by, known as "De la Bat's Field." It was finally drained about 1865 by order of Colonel George Logan-Home. The pillar stands near Broomhouse Avenue. The old road to Dunbar passed along the top of the banks near the pillar.

In 1520 Patrick Home rode into Edinburgh with his brother David and 800 horsemen to assist the Earl of Angus against the Hamiltons, and was present at the skirmish called "Clear the Causeway," because Arran's faction was swept from the streets. On 16th July 1526 a letter to "Patrick Hume in Bromehous" grants "the gift of the marriage of Jane Hume, nece and air of Umquhile Nicholace Ker, lady of Samuelstown and Hutoun Hall" (wife of the 2nd Lord Home). (*Vide* Register of the Privy Seal.) On the 22nd July 1526, in a letter from the Privy Council, Patrick Home is appointed "squyar and gentilman in the King's house," and is given an annuity of £11 per annum, to be paid by the King's Treasurer for his lifetime. In 1535 Patrick Home received assignation and Charter of the lands of Broomhows from Adam, Prior of Coldinghame, with consent of Robert, Abbot of Holyrood, confirmed by the Pope's Commissioners in 1536. On 23rd April 1538 Ferdinand and Katherine Home, Patrick's children by his first wife, are mentioned in a deed. In the Register of the Privy Seal, 14th July 1541, is "Ane lettre maid to Helene Rutherfurde of that Ilk and Patrick Hume of Brumehous her spous" of the gift of non-enteris of the Lordship of Rutherfurde, &c., so Helen Rutherfurde was his second wife. Helen Rutherfurde of that Ilk married, 1st, Sir John Forman of Dalvine, brother of the Archbishop of St Andrews; 2nd, Sir Thomas Ker of Mersington, who was slain by the Rutherfurds immediately after the marriage; 3rd, Sir John Rutherfurd of Hunthill; 4th, Patrick Home of Broomhows. She had no children by the first three husbands, and those she may have had by Patrick Home were burned with her in Broomhows when it was taken by the English under Sir George Bowes in 1544. Her sister, who married Stuart of Traquair, succeeded to the lands of Rutherfurd. Patrick Home married, 3rdly, Elener Wyrdrop (or Wardrop) of Easter Hutton, whose effigy, carved in stone,

lies beside his on his tomb in Edrom Kirk. On 19th November 1542 John Home of Blackadder was killed by the English at Coldinghame when they attacked his tower there. In February 1543 Thomas Carlell reports to the Earl of Suffolk from Berwick, "That Patrick Home is in Dunglass with certain garrison, and certain gunners is come to Coldinghame to the number of thirty, and other thirty to Kelso, and certain to Wedderburn and Blackadder, and the Governor will be in Haddington on Tuesday night with the power of Scotland." Several writers on Border history and others interested in it have asserted that the Broomhouse burned by the English in 1544 was not the Broomhouse in the Merse, belonging to Patrick Home, but another Broomhouse in Roxburghshire. In order to prove that the account of this deed handed down in the Home of Broomhouse family is correct, a search was made by the writer in the State Papers in the British Museum in London and in the Advocates Library and the Register House in Edinburgh, and the following extracts from the despatches of William Lord Evers and Sir George Bowes, Governor of Berwick, to Henry VIII, clearly state that "he and Sir George Bowes, Sir Brian Laiton, and the garrisons of the East Marches did these exploitys upon the Scots from the beginning of July, Anno 36, R.R. Henrici 8th" (*i.e.* 1544), "1st July, By Sir George Bowes, Henry Evers, Thomas Beamont, etc., with their Cumpanies."

"The town of Preston brent, the town of Edrom brent, a towre of Patrick Hume's, where they brent the houses about the same and brought away, 6 men slain, prisoner, horses 5, nolt 200, shepe 600, 50 naggs, with much insight gear, 6 Scots slain."

On 3rd July, by order of Lord Evre, a foray was made to Cockburnspath.

On 4th July a foray 2 miles beyond the "Pethes of Dunglass."

On 17th July a foray to Greenlaw, a town in the Merse, and on the same day the market town of Dunse was burnt. On 2nd August the town of Hume was burnt. On the 16th August the town of Dunglass was burnt. 25th August "a stede called 'Kettleshiels' and a stede called 'Harryell in Lammermoor.'"

"2nd November 1544. Sir George Bowes and his Company, etc., rode to a Towre in the Merse, called Brome-Towre longing

to Patrick Hume and waun the same by assault and slew therein 14 men and burnt and kest it down, and brought away 2 Hagbusches, and a Dimhake, 40 nolt, 12 naggs, 100 bolls of corn threshed, and burnt 200 stacks containing by estimate 2000 bolls, 14 Scots slain." (*Vide Hayne's Burleigh Collection of State Papers*, page 43.) Another letter from Lord Evers, dated 2nd July 1544, states: "On Tuesday, July 1st, By Sir George Bowes and my son Henry Evers, with Beaumont, Foster, Sowlby, and Metcalf into Lammermoor Edge: burned Preston, Eddram, and the Church Steeple and damaged Patrick Howme's house, called Broomhows."

"November 2nd. On the 2nd, with Sir George Bowes to Brome Towre belonging to Patrick Hume, servant to the Cardinal of Scotland, where the Irish were very cruel in slaying women and children. The orders of Henry VIII were, 'in case of resistance, to slay men, women, and children and to destroy everything.' Sir George Bowes, desirous to do his duty in what he considered 'a perfect manner,' drafted 100 Irishmen into the expedition, because, he said, 'the Borderers will not willingly burn their neighbours!' Henry VIII also gave orders to spare none allied to Cardinal Beatoun in either friendship or blood, and this may account for the special spite shown against Patrick Home, who was a friend and supporter of the Cardinal."

From the above despatches it will be seen that Sir George Bowes, on the 1st July 1544, failed to take the tower of Broomhows, as Patrick Home was at home with a full garrison. When he returned, on the 2nd November, Patrick Home and his eldest son were away, and only a small garrison left in the tower, which was gallantly defended by Helen Rutherford, his wife, and on its being taken she and her children were burned in the tower. This is alluded to by John Lesley, Bishop of Ross. In his *History of Scotland*, written at that time, he states: "Sir Rauff Evres wes appointit lieutenant lykwyse to invaid, as he did crewellie be spulyeing and burning in divers places, not sparing to burn wyffis and bairnis in thair houses, bot ony mercy; as wes done at ane place in the *Mérse*, callit the Bromehous, and in sinder uther places at the same tyme." In another place Lesley states: "Burn he causet the tower namet Brumehous with the lady, a noble woman, with her bairns,

and her whole house some captives first burnt and slain."

After the first raid on Broomhows, King Henry VIII's Ambassador to Scotland, Sadleyr, reports to him from Edinburgh on 20th September 1544: "That one of my postes was taken by the Humes on the Borders and detained with such letters as were addressed hither to me. I told them that the man who had taken him, whose name is Patrick Hume, hath not only put as many irons on him as he is able to bear, as though he were a strong thief and murderer, but also hath threatened to hang him with his letters about his neck which I engrieved unto them, no less indeed the nature and quality of the default requireth, which they prayed me to bear withall and to ascribe the same to the disorder of the Borders, which they said did proceed upon the occasion of the raids, incursions, burnings and spoils, daily made in Scotland by Englishmen. Finally, when I was yesterday with the said Dowager (the Queen), the Governor and other lords here, I demanded the delivery of my poste that was taken and of my letters, according to their promise, which notwithstanding that I had at sundry times sent for them, they had not performed, and they answered me that the poste was a soldier of Berwick and one of them that had harried and stolen the goods of Patrick Hume, who therefore had taken him for a lawful prisoner, which I defended, alleging that though he were one of the garrison of Berwick, yet he was an ordinary poste, appointed to serve your Majesty at this time and repairing to me with your Grace's letters, ought not in such wise to be intercepted. As for my letters they said should be forthwith sent to me, as indeed within an hour afterwards they did send the same unto me in my lodging, but whether I shall have the poste delivered or not I cannot tell." Probably the "poste," after residing in a dungeon in irons for a time, adorned one of the branches of the hanging oak at Broomhows. At the end of 1544 Sir George Bowes, Henry Evers, Sir Ralf Evers, Sir Brian Laiton repaired to Henry VIII's Court and reported to him that they had, in their raids into Scotland, destroyed 192 towns, towers, stedes, burnkyns, parish churches, and castell houses, slew 403 Scots, took 816 prisoners, 10,383 nolt, 12,492 shepe, 1296 naggs and geldings, 200 goyt, 850 bolls of corn, and insyght gear; and they represented what great con-

quests they had made in Scotland, whereupon that wise King granted to them all the lands they had taken *and could keep* ! After describing the Battle of Ancrum Moor, Lesley states : " At the Battle, this voce commonlie was herd, the crueltie of Ewer and destructione of the Brumehous." For the brave defence of Broomhows by Patrick Home's wife, the Homes of Broomhows quarter a burning castle in their coat-of-arms with the motto " Revenge," in addition to the Home motto, " True to the End." The war-cry of the Scots at the Battle of Ancrum Moor was " Revenge " and " Remember Broomhows."

After the battle of Ancrum Moor, on 27th February 1545, in which the English army was defeated with great slaughter, Patrick Home brought home four English prisoners implicated in the burning of his wife and children, and hung them on the old oak tree, which is still growing there (1925). Their skeletons were found under the tree in 1850, when the moat was abolished. One of the old castle dungeons still exists, but the entrance to it was built up in 1850. A group of old trees south of Broomhows mansion-house, at the foot of the banks, is known as the " Gordon Stables," as the Gordon Clan, after the Battle of Ancrum Moor, camped there and tied their horses to the trees, because the stables, etc. had all been burnt by the English a few months before.

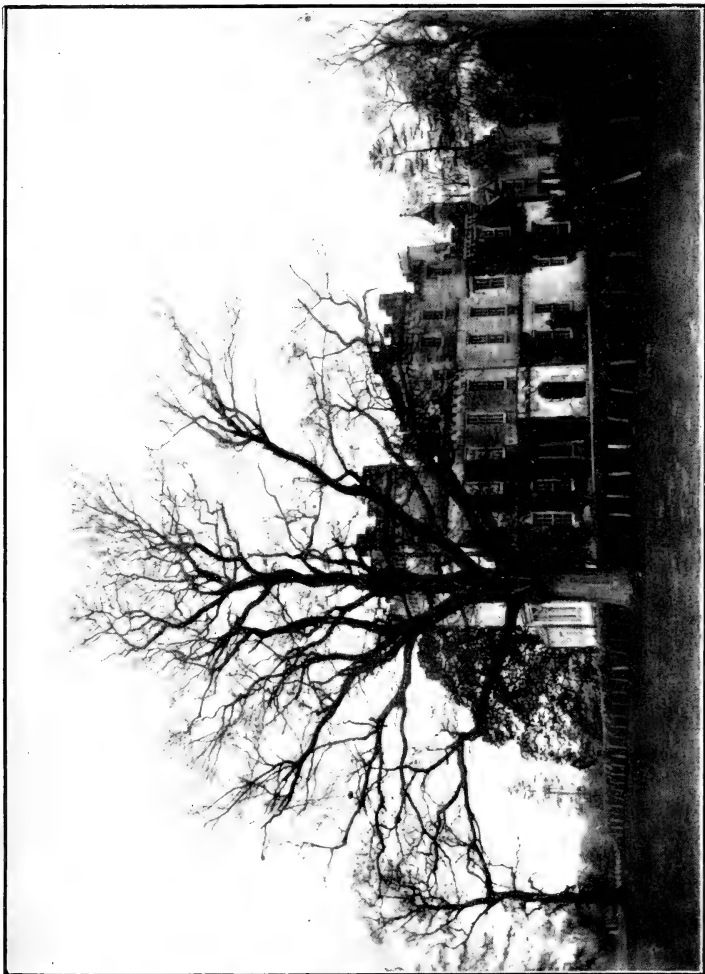
In 1548, 9th August, a letter from Henry Johnes to Somerset states (vide *Hamilton Papers*, vol. ii) : " Upon Monday last, 6th Augt., at Even, the Queen, the Governor, with others of the Council, met at Elphinstone, the Laird of Buccleugh, Dandy Carr of Littleden, the Laird of Cowdenknowes (Hume), the Laird of Mellerstane, the Laird of Blackadder (Hume), Patrick Hume of Broomhous, and young Alexander Home, have garrisons, and wages of the French, their lands saved, and houses kept by assured men, as well as if they were at home themselves."

In 1550 Patrick Home is mentioned as signing the " Band " for quieting the Border and as procurator for Lady Rutherford.

26th March 1550 he is taxed £3, 2s. 6d. for his lands of the Priory of Coldinghame.

26th July 1552 he is witness to a contract at Edinburgh by David Home of Wedderburn.

Patrick Home of Broomhows died in 1553. His stone effigy



BROOMHOUSE—THE HANGING TREE.

[To face p. 388.]



in full armour (6 feet 4 inches long) and that of his third wife, Elinor Wyrdrop (5 feet 6 inches), lie on his tomb in the South Transept of Edrom Church. The inscription on the tomb is as follows: "Heir lyis ane noble squyar Patrik Howme of ye Brwmhows and his spous Dem Elener Uyrdrop of Yaistir Heuttwn 1553."

His successors up to 1925 are all buried at Edrom.

He was succeeded by his son Ferdinand. His daughter Katherine married George Home of Ninewells. His son Thomas is recorded in an inscription on a tomb at Hutton, to his nephew Robert Home of Hutton Bell, son of George Home of Ninewells.

In 1563, 29th October, Ferdinand, son of Patrick Hume of Broomhows, is a witness to a notarial instrument at Tantallon. (*Vide* No. 80, Col. D. M. Home's MS.)

10th October 1579, Ferdinand Home, with several others, is complained of to the Privy Council by Archibald Auchinleck of Cumledge for having assaulted him and his servants, being "in armour, with steel bonnetis, pistolets, lang guns, spears, and other weapons." Some of the party appeared to answer the summons, but Ferdinand, not appearing, was "denounced rebel." (*P. C. Reg.*, iii, p. 227.)

Ferdinand Home of Broomhous was one of the cautioners for David Home, portioner of Blackadder, and his brothers, that William Ker of Ancrum and Thomas Trotter in Whitsome, his tenant, shall be harmless of the said portioners of Blackadder, 28th May 1584. (*P. C. Reg.*, p. 669.)

On 20th September 1588 caution by Patrick Hume of Renton for Ferdinand Hume of Broomhous in £1000, by George Hume of Cramecruke for Patrick Hume of Brumehous in 500 merks, and by the said Ferdinand for Archibald, George, Andrew, and James, his sons, in 500 merks each, that Dame Jeane Lyonne, Countess of Angus, her tenants and servants, shall be harmless of the said Ferdinand and his sons. (*P. C. Reg.*, iv, p. 323.)

Patrick II succeeded his father after 1588. Patrick gives sasine to Sir Alexander Hume of Snuke (eldest son of Alexander Hume of Manderston) of the lands of Manderston, with the Manor, etc., on behalf of Lord Hume, in feu-farm to him and heirs whatsoever. Charter dated 26th August 1595. Confirmed by James VI, 13th May 1609. (*Reg. Mag. Sig.*) He was on a

jury 12th May 1590, again in 1601 and 24th August 1615. He died in 1617, and was succeeded by his son, Patrick III.

Patrick III of Broomhows married Helen Rutherfor of Edgerston. On the 24th March 1645 he signed an agreement between Lord Home and a number of gentlemen of Berwickshire, riparian proprietors of the fishings in the river Whitadder, and the Mayor and Corporation of Berwick-on-Tweed, regarding these fishings and the construction of a dam by the Corporation, which was to have a proper fish-pass in it. To him and his wife a fine tomb was erected in Edrom Kirk. It bears their respective coats of arms, and the initials P. H. 1668. In this year he died, and was succeeded by his son, John I, who married Anna Gray, daughter of John Gray, portioner of Eyemouth. She died before 1673, leaving, in terms of a bond dated 7th June 1650, an annual rent of 2042 merks 6s. and 4d. secured over lands in the Barony of Law, belonging to Patrick Home of Coldingham Law, to her eldest son, John Home, nearest and lawful heir to his mother and to his father John Home of Broomhouse, he being then of lawful age.

Sasine granted 7th April 1673. In 1648, 15th August, John Home, younger of Broomhous, was witness to a contract by Robert Dickson of Bughtrig. In 1664, 18th April, John is witness to a deed of sasine by John Home of Blackadder, of the Barony of Blackadder and the lands of Fishwick. John I died before 7th April 1673. (All above entries, *vide* Col. Home's MS.)

John II, born 1639, married Mary Craw. (*Vide* List of Pollable Persons in 1695, Register House, Edinburgh.)

In 1680, 22nd January, Receipt by Philip Nisbet of Whitesome Hill to John Home of Broomhous for £40, a year's interest of 1000 merks. (MS. of Nisbet of Barns, Peebles.)

1699. He was witness to a deed at the age of 60. On an old sundial at Broomhouse are the initials I.H. 169 (?), last number is chipped off. His younger brother died before him. He died in 1705. His sister married the Rev. Patrick Robertson, Vicar of Berwick, and had a son, Archibald. (Services of Heirs, Register House.)

Patrick IV., nephew of John II., succeeded to Broomhouse in 1705. He was a Writer to the Signet, a Burgess and Gild brother of Edinburgh. He got a charter from Queen Anne of the lands of Bastilrig (*alias* Abchester). George Home

of Wedderburn wrote to him from prison at Marshallsea, 28th August 1716, regarding the estates of Wedderburn, Coldingham, Paxton, Kimmerghame, etc., forfeited by George Home for his loyalty to the Royal House of Stuart. He died in August 1717, leaving three sons :

1. William of Bastilrig succeeded his father in " Bastlerig," Eyemouth, Peelwalls, and Blackburn in 1717, and bought Broomhouse from his brother Alexander in 1718. He died without issue, 25th October 1748, leaving legacies to his brother Patrick's widow and son William and daughters Elizabeth and Patricia. (Services of Heirs, Register House, Edinburgh, and his will.)

2. Alexander, who was left the estate of Broomhouse, sold it to his brother William, and died without issue.

3. Patrick V of Bughtrig and Langrig, married Elizabeth Dickson. He was in 1730 made a Burgess and Gild brother of Edinburgh. He died in 1744. He had a son William and two daughters, Elizabeth and Patricia. Elizabeth was served heir of provision and in general to her uncle William, 6th December 1753. Elizabeth married Simon Loraine, Esq., Duns. William was born about 1728. In 1745, while still a minor, he joined the army of H.R.H. Prince Charles Edward, and was appointed cornet in Lord Balmerino's Regiment of Life Guards and afterwards A.D.C. and Standard Bearer to the Prince, and was present at the battles of Falkirk and Culloden. After Culloden he was taken prisoner, tried at Stirling for high treason, and condemned to death. He was imprisoned for a time in Carlisle Castle. By the exertions of influential relatives he was reprieved and pardoned on account of his youth ; but his family were very heavily fined, and all their property, except Broomhouse, had to be sold. An account of his trial is preserved in a book of Jacobite papers published in 1745-46, in possession of the Broomhouse family. The Prince, for his services, presented him with his miniature, medal, and quaiach. He went abroad after his pardon, and served in the Prussian Army under Marshal Keith and Frederick the Great, attaining the rank of Colonel. He returned home in 1774, and was served heir special in the lands of Broomhouse 7th April 1774. He died in 1794, and is buried at Edrom. He married Jane, daughter of James Hunter, Esq., by whom he had issue :

1. William, Lieutenant in the Army, died in the West Indies without issue.

2. James, who succeeded him in 1794, entered the Royal Marines, and, after distinguished service, retired as Lieut.-General. He had extensive landed property in the Rappahanock Valley, U.S.A., which he had inherited from his maternal grandfather, James Hunter, but which was confiscated on the revolt of the American Colonies. He repaired and rebuilt Broomhouse in 1813, on the same plan as the old castle, but putting in modern windows. The old south tower and centre parts of the castle, in which the family lived up to 1813, were incorporated in the new building. He turned away the greater part of the river, which formed the moat, and made great embankments of stone to prevent floods damaging the house. He died unmarried on 5th December 1849, aged 91, and was succeeded by his nephew, George Home Logan of Edrom.

3. John, Major in the Army. He died unmarried in the East Indies, 5th January 1817.

4. Patrick VI, *o.s.p.* 5. Helen married, 1799, Major George Logan of Edrom (who died 1826), by whom she left issue at her death in 1815 :

1. William, Lieutenant, 45th Madras Infantry, died unmarried in India, 1829.

2. George Home Logan-Home of Broomhouse and Edrom.

3. James of Broomhouse, in Jamaica, Barrister and Judge. He died unmarried in Jamaica in 1844.

4. Ninian died in Canada, 1839, leaving two daughters. Jane married Capt. Nedham, *o.s.p.* ; Helen married Mr Stewart, Woodstock, Toronto.

5. Mary married Colonel Low, *o.s.p.* 6. Susan married Dr Anthony Dickson of Edrington, *o.s.p.* 7. Jane. 8. Helen. 9. Sarah.

George Home Logan of Edrom, on succeeding his uncle General James Home of Broomhouse, assumed the name and arms of Home of Broomhouse, in addition to those of Logan of Edrom, by Royal Sign Manual, registered in the Heralds College. He was born 17th October 1803. He entered the Royal Marine Artillery, 1st July 1823, and served in H.M.S. *Etna*, in command of R.M.A. in a flotilla of mortar boats at the siege and capture of the Morea Castle and neighbouring fortifications in Greece from

the Turks. It had been besieged by the French army for six months, and was very strongly fortified ; but by the extremely accurate fire of the R.M.A. mortars on board the British flotilla of gun vessels under his command, the Turks were forced to capitulate in a few days, the large shells used having blown their fortifications to pieces and caused heavy casualties. He carried despatches across Greece, then in a very disturbed state, and knowing only two words of the language, " wine " and " water," galloping, night and day, for two days. He also captured the Turkish flag at the Battle of Patras. A piece of this flag is preserved in the family. For his services he received the special thanks and congratulations of the British Admiral commanding in the Mediterranean. He was mentioned in despatches, and received the thanks of the Lords of the Admiralty. (*Vide* letters with family papers.) The French King, Charles X, made him a Knight of the Legion of Honour, and the King of Greece a Knight of the Redeemer of Greece. He was the first foreigner to be made a Knight of the Legion of Honour. He served in Spain in 1836-37 with the Royal Marines in the Expedition under General Sir de Lacy Evans, and was mentioned in despatches, and highly commended for his zeal and exertions during operations at Fuenturabia, Irun, and other actions. Appointed Adjutant of the Chatham Division, 1840. Promoted Captain, 17th June 1842. He retired on half-pay in 1848, and settled at Edrom. On his uncle's death, in December 1849, he succeeded to the Broomhouse estate, and, after extensive improvements and alterations, he went to reside at Broomhouse in 1851. He added a new wing to the north of the house, built a porch, two bow windows, conservatory, vinery and greenhouses, a new walled garden, new stables, byres, outhouses, new flower garden, lawns, etc., altered the avenue, which was straight, to its present site, did away with the bridge and moat, and altered the course of the river, which ran close to the house up to 1861-62. He also built a new farm-stead and cottages at Broomhouse Mains, and planted several woods on the banks and Pigeon Wood. He, with Major Hope Smith of Cruicksfield, erected the footbridge at Broomhouse Ford. He was a J.P. and Commissioner of Supply for Berwickshire, and took an active part in county business. He was in the Royal Archers, King's

Body Guard for Scotland. He helped to raise and drill the 1st Berwickshire Rifle Volunteers, and was presented by them with a silver salver as a memento in 1860. He was then and till his death Lieut.-Colonel Commandant of the Haddington, Berwick, Linlithgow, and Peebles Artillery Militia. He got a sunstroke on parade at Dunbar, and died there in June 1870, and was buried with full military honours at Edrom. He married, in 1844, Annie,* eldest daughter of Major John Doran, 18th Royal Irish Regiment, of Ely House, Wexford, and had issue :

1. William James Home of Broomhouse, born at Chatham 26th September 1847. Educated at Loretto and Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. Passed 1st into Royal Engineers 25th January 1867. He served with distinction in the Duffla Expedition, N.E. Indian Frontier, in 1874-75, in command of the R.E. On surrender of the Duffla Chief he received his sword. While at Roorkee, India, he was appointed Superintendent of Instruction in Military Engineering and Instructor of Signalling. While out tiger-shooting he got sunstroke, from the effects of which he died, at Simla, 29th September 1875. He succeeded his father in the estate of Broomhouse 1870, and improved the farm buildings on the estate. He was a J.P. and Commissioner of Supply for Berwickshire.

2. Cospatrick Robert, born at Broomhouse 26th September 1852, died 24th October 1852.

3. George John Ninian, of Broomhouse, born there 30th January 1855. Educated at Loretto. Entered Haddington, Berwick, Linlithgow, and Peebles Artillery Militia, 1874. Transferred as Lieutenant to the 16th Bedfordshire Regt., 20th November 1875. Promoted Captain, October 1885; Major, 26th February 1896; second in command 1st Batt. Bedford Regt., 20th December 1900. Retired under age rule 30th January 1903. Volunteered his services on outbreak of Great War, 1914, and was appointed second in command 8th Service Batt. Bedford Regt., and served with it in France. *Staff Service*, viz. Recruiting Officer, 16th Regimental District, 1894-95; Station Staff Officer, Umballa, 1896; Instructor, Signalling School, 1897; Assistant Inspector of Signalling, India, 1897; Chief Signalling Officer, Tirah Expedition

* She died in 1912.

and N.W. Frontier, Khyber and Bazaar Valley, 1897-98; Brigade-Major and S.S.O. Mian Mir, 1898-99; Commandant, Dalhousie Depot, 1899; Commandant, Mankot Camp, 1902. *War Service*: Isazai Expedition, 1892; Tirah Expedition and N.W. Frontier, 1897-98. Mentioned in despatches, medal, two clasps; France, 1915, Great War Medal, 1914-15 Star, Victory Medal, King Edward VII Durbar Medal, Silver Badge 1915. He married, 5th March 1878, Eva, daughter of Miles Charles Seton of Treskerby and his second wife The Hon. Mary Ursula Seton, eldest daughter of Viscount Sidmouth, and has issue. He is a J.P., Deputy Lieutenant, and Commissioner of Supply for Berwickshire, and was for many years Chairman of Edrom School Board and a Member of the County Education Committee. He succeeded his father in the Edrom estate in 1870 and his brother William in the Broomhouse estate in 1875. He is a Fellow of the Scottish Zoological Society and Member of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club.

4. Helen Georgina, born at Broomhouse 21st September 1859; married, in October 1886, Basil Seton, son of Miles Charles Seton, of Treskerby, and his wife The Hon. Mary Ursula Seton. She died November 1915.

5. Ferdinand Cospatrick, born at Broomhouse 21st September 1861. Educated at Fettes College and Westminster. Entered Haddington, Berwick, Linlithgow, and Peebles Artillery Militia 1879. Transferred to 1st Royal Scots as Lieutenant 1881 and to 3rd Madras Lancers 1883. Promoted Captain, 1890; Major, 1901; Commandant, Body Guard, Madras, 1900. Promoted Lieut.-Colonel and second in command 28th Light Cavalry, 1907; Lieut.-Colonel Commandant 26th K.G.O. Lt. Cavalry, 1909; A.D.C. to Sir A. Havelock, Governor of Madras, 1897 to 1900; Acting Military Secretary to Governor, 1905. On King George V visiting India, he was selected with his regiment to meet the King at Bombay and to command his Cavalry Brigade Escort. He retired in 1912. On the outbreak of the Great War he volunteered his services, and was appointed Commandant of the 28th Division Depot at Rouen, from which he was invalided owing to a bad motor accident. In August 1915 he was appointed Commandant of 24th Division Depot at Etaples. For his services he received the Great War Medal, 1914-15 Star and Victory Medal, King Edward VII Durbar Medal, and King

George V Durbar Medal. While in India he was celebrated for his skill in all mounted sports, particularly polo, tent-pegging, and driving four-in-hand teams. With his horse "Pope" he won the Indian Grand National Steeple Chase in 1904 and also a great number of races. He was M.F.H. at Madras for six years and two years also at Poona. In 1891 he married Lilian, daughter of Charles Butler of The Abbey, Kildare; she died *s.p.* in 1893. On 6th August 1925 he married secondly Mary Mildred, daughter of Colonel the Hon. Augustus Murray Cathcart (son of the second Earl Cathcart), and his wife the Hon. Jean Mary, only daughter of the third Baron Bolton.

6. Henry Waldeve, born at Broomhouse 12th November 1863. Educated at Westminster. Entered the Royal Marine Light Infantry, 1882. Served in the Egyptian War at Suakim, 1884. Medal and Khedive's Star. Promoted Captain, 1892. Served in the Mediterranean in H.M.S. *Sultan*. In 1895 he went to Nigeria as Vice-Consul at Brass, and died there of malarial fever *s.p.* in 1895.

CHILDREN OF MAJOR G. J. N. LOGAN-HOME.

1. MARGARET ANNIE, married 22nd July 1903 Allister Gillespie Cowan, son of John J. Cowan, Esq., of Westerlea, Edinburgh, and Bavelaw Castle, Midlothian. They have two sons, Christopher Home and Charles Anthony. Residence: Whitmuir Hall, Selkirk.

2. GEORGE ROBERT SETON, born at Carrickfergus 30th December 1880. Educated at Loretto. Entered 3rd Batt. Black Watch 1899, transferred to 1st Batt. King's Own Scottish Borderers 1900, promoted Lieutenant June 1901, Regimental Signalling Officer 1901. Served in the Boer War, S. Africa, 1900-1902. Two medals and two clasps. Transferred to 15th Sikhs 1906. Invalided from India 1907. Died 23rd February 1908.

3. WILLIAM MILES, born at Sandgate 6th June 1884. Educated at Loretto. Entered 3rd Batt. King's Own Scottish Borderers 1902. Transferred to 1st Batt. Royal Sussex Regt. at Malta 1904; and to 2nd Batt. Royal Sussex Regt. at Amballa, India, 1905. In 1908 transferred to 112th Infantry and served on the Indian Frontier in the Kurum Valley 1911-12; in Swat 1915; and in the Great War, in Mesopotamia, 1915-1919. Mentioned in despatches and received the Military Cross for specially distinguished service at the battle of Shergat. He reconnoitred close up to the Turkish trenches, and carried back valuable information alone at night over difficult ground under an intense bombardment which lasted all night. He then returned to his trenches and at dawn received the surrender of the General commanding the Turkish Army. He was awarded three war medals, promoted Captain in 1913, Major in 1919. On the reduction of the Indian Army the 112th Infantry was disbanded and he was appointed

to the Bombay Grenadiers. He served in Waziristan in 1924 and 1925. Indian Frontier Medal. He married, 21st April 1921, Dorothy Lever Goldie Scot, eldest daughter of Archibald Goldie Scot of Craigmuir, Kirkcudbrightshire, and has issue a son, Patrick Goldie, born 25th Dec. 1925.

4. EVA KATHERINE, born at Lichfield. She was a V.A.D. in the Great War, and worked in hospitals at Bromley, Camberwell, and Duns. She received the British Red Cross Society's war medal. She married, 24th June 1924, the Rev. Alan Edulf Swinton of Swinton.

5. HELEN MARY. She is a member of the Norfolk Naturalist Society.

6. EDITH, born in Edinburgh.

APPENDIX.

List of Arms and Relics, etc., seen by the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club at Edrom House, 28th May 1925 :

1. Sword (made about 1720) used by Col. William Home of Broomhouse for Prince Charlie in Campaign 1745-46, and afterwards under Frederick the Great of Prussia.

2. Musket, with gold and silver mounts, used by Col. William Home of Broomhouse in 1745-46.

3. Rapier (Spanish, made about 1770), silver hilt, used by Col. William Home, 1770-1794.

4. Hunting-sword, ivory hilt (German), used by Col. William Home, 1747-73.

5. Rapier (French, made about 1780) used by Lieut.-Gen. James Home of Broomhouse.

6. Turkish General's Sword surrendered to Major William Miles Logan-Home, M.C., 112th Infantry Regt., on the surrender of the Turkish Army at the Battle of Shergat, Mesopotamia, November 1918.

7. Piece of the Turkish Flag captured by Lieut. George Home Logan-Home, Royal Marine Artillery, at the Battle of Patras, Greece, 1828, and two Swords belonging to Lieut.-Col. George Home Logan-Home.

8. A number of Jezails, Swords, Targets, and Daggers, etc., captured by Major George J. N. Logan-Home in the Tirah and N.W. Frontier Campaigns in India, 1897-98.

9. Sword and Remington Rifle and Arab Spear from Egyptian Campaign, 1884, by Captain Henry W. Logan-Home, Royal Marines.

10. Silver-hilted Sword surrendered to Lieut. William James Logan-Home by Duffla Chief, Duffla Expedition, N.E. Indian Frontier, 1875.

11. Sword captured at Khar by 1st Batt. Bedfordshire Regt. after taking the Malakund Pass, Chitral Expedition, 1895.

12. German Helmet from France, Great War, 1915. 18-pdr. shell made by Miss E. K. Logan-Home at Shell Factory, Essex, 1917.

13. Miniature of H.R.H. Prince Charles Edward Stuart, 1745-46. Given by him to William Home of Broomhouse, his A.D.C., 1745-46.

14. Medal presented to William Home by Prince Charlie, 1745-46

15. Quaich, or drinking-cup, used by H.R.H. Prince Charles Edward, 1745-46, and given by him to his A.D.C., William Home, 1746.
16. Snuffbox, gold-mounted; belonged to William Home, 1745-94.
17. Snuffbox, gold mounts, French-painted figures and landscapes; belonged to William Home.
18. Snuffbox, French, painted figure—William Home.
19. Snuffbox, Indian work, ivory and gold—Lieut.-Gen. James Home, 1780-1849.
20. Snuffbox, tortoiseshell, carved, Chinese—Lieut.-Gen. James Home.
21. Military Order, Knight of Legion of Honour, conferred on Col. George Home Logan-Home by the King of France, 1828.
22. Military Order, Knight of Redeemer of Greece, conferred on Col. George H. Logan-Home by the King of Greece, 1828.
23. Egyptian Medal, 1884, and Khedive's Star, 1884—Capt. H. W. Logan-Home, Royal Marines, 1884.
24. South African War Medal, two Clasps 1901 and 1902, King Edward VII, and S. African War Medal, two Clasps Transvaal and Cape Colony, Queen Victoria—Lieut. George Robert Seton Logan-Home, 1st Batt. King's Own Scottish Borderers.
25. Indian Frontier Medal, two Clasps—Tirah, 1897-98, and Punjab Frontier, 1897-98—Major George J. N. Logan-Home, 1st Batt. Bedfordshire Regt.; also King Edward VII Durbar Medal, 1903.
26. (1) Great War Medal, (2) 1914-15 Star, (3) Victory Medal—Major G. J. N. Logan-Home, Bedfordshire Regt.
27. Miniature—Helen Home of Broomhouse (Mrs George Logan of Edrom).
28. Miniature—Miss Loraine.
29. Miniature—The Hon. Mrs Seton.
30. Two Turkish Medals from Mesopotamia, 1916-18—Major W. M. Logan-Home, M.C., 112th Infantry Regt.

THREE HUNDRED YEARS AGO.

Economic laws met with scant recognition in the seventeenth century. In a Proclamation of August 1625, issued by the Scottish Privy Council, the exportation of tallow was characterised as "a crime most pernicious and wicked," committed by "godless and avaritious persons," acting "without regard of honesty or of those common duties of civil conversation whilk in a good conscience they ought to carry in the estate." Confiscation of all the movable goods of the guilty persons was the punishment fixed for the offence.

REPORT ON BRITISH ASSOCIATION MEETING AT SOUTHAMPTON.

By JOHN BISHOP.

HAVING again enjoyed the privilege of attending, as your delegate, the meeting of the "British Association for the Advancement of Science," held this year at Southampton, it is with pleasure that I venture to submit to you a brief account of some of the incidents observed and impressions received during the course of the meeting.

Needless to say, it was only the merest fraction of the proceedings that could possibly come within the range of my very limited powers and opportunities of observation; nevertheless I saw and heard much that was profoundly interesting and calculated to stimulate a zeal for Science and for a closer and deeper acquaintance with the facts of this wonderful world in which we live.

The subjects discussed at the various meetings comprised practically everything included in that comprehensive term "Science," and as the buildings in which the various sections held their meetings were situated at a considerable distance from one another and many of the meetings were held simultaneously, it was possible to attend only a few, even of those that appealed to one's particular tastes and inclinations.

As usual, the inaugural address by the President of the Association, Professor Horace Lamb, attracted a full attendance of members, and the great Central Hall seemed filled to its utmost capacity by a large and appreciative audience. The subject, "The Figure and Constitution of the Earth," proved, I am afraid, rather too abstruse to be fully appreciated save by those well versed in mathematics and physical science.

However, a few points of more general interest may be briefly referred to.

In his preliminary remarks the President dealt with the nature and purpose of Science in general and the motives inspiring its various activities.

Its aim has been stated to be "the subduing of the forces of nature to the service of man," and there has been a tendency to regard as futile or worthless all scientific effort not directed to some definite practical end or resulting in palpable benefits of a material kind.

But while practical utility has been to some extent the conscious aim of much scientific work, it will, I think, be found that in many cases a far more potent inspiring force has been the love of truth for its own sake, the thirst for knowledge, the desire to explore the facts of nature to ascertain their mutual relations, and so to arrive at an intelligent conception of the order of nature and of man's relation to it. It will, I think, be found that most of those discoveries which have been of such great material benefit to humanity were the product of researches prompted, in the first instance, by a devotion to and enthusiasm for Science for its own sake, apart from any material benefit that might accrue therefrom.

Referring to the fact that the provinces of Science and Art are often held to be alien and even antagonistic, the President tried to show that Science ministered not alone to the material wants but also to the artistic and æsthetic faculties of man.

"A well-ordered piece of algebraical analysis," he said, "has sometimes been compared to a musical composition. This may seem fantastic to those whose only impression is that of a mass of curious symbols; but these bear no more resemblance to the ideas which lie behind them than the equally weird notation of a symphony bears to the sounds which it connotes, or the emotions which these evoke."

We are reminded of a statement made by a former President of the Association that: "The discoveries and generalisations of modern science constitute a poem more sublime than has ever yet addressed the human imagination. The philosophic scientist of to-day may dwell amid conceptions which beggar those of Milton."

To the trained and ardent student of geo-physics the contem-

plation of such problems as those dealt with in the Presidential address might seem fitted to kindle in the soul such rhapsodies of poetic emotion, but I must confess the deepest emotion present in my own mind was a humbling sense of one's profound ignorance.

It is perhaps easy to realise the difficulties that must lie in the way of researches in this department of science.

Direct observation of the interior of the earth is, of course, impossible. The deepest bore-holes and mines penetrate only the merest surface-film.

That below the surface great densities and temperatures prevail seems to be certain, but beyond this little seems to be known with certainty. The data necessary for determining more accurately the condition of the earth's interior seem to depend largely upon the results of the most delicate pendulum experiments for measuring the variations of gravitational force under different conditions and in different areas and levels, and also upon ingenious devices for measuring the rate of propagation of earthquake waves through the earth's crust as well as by other methods.

So far as one could gather, no very definite and certain conclusions have yet been arrived at, and much work and calculation are yet necessary before a final result can be attained.

In the course of the address reference was made to the question of geological time and to the conflict of opinion which not long ago existed between geologists and physicists regarding the age of the earth or of the length of the period during which the conditions could have been suitable for the support of life.

Time was when a period of six thousand years was considered sufficient to satisfy all requirements. But the rapid development of the sciences of geology and palæontology soon proved the utter inadequacy of any such meagre estimate. Then physicists like Tait and Kelvin, basing their calculations upon certain physical data, put the figure at something like twenty million years.

But this did not satisfy geologists like Geikie, who contended that the vast thickness of the sedimentary deposits of the globe could not be accounted for without assuming a period of at least one hundred million years.

Huxley once remarked that the mathematical machine was

an admirable one and turns out its results with extraordinary precision, but the value of that which you get out of it depends entirely upon what you put in.

It now appears that in the calculations of the physicists something of great importance in regard to the problem, but unknown at the time, had been left out.

The discovery of radium and radio-activity revealed sources of energy and of heat-production hitherto undreamt of, the result being that the physicist now speaks in terms of hundreds of millions, nay, even thousands of millions, of years, and the geologist may now, it seems, draw to a practically unlimited extent upon the bank of time. As Professor Lamb said, "Physics has at length atoned for the grudging allowance of time which it was once disposed to accord for the processes of geological and biological change, so that even their lowest estimates are such as geologists and biologists are willing to accept as giving ample scope for the great drama of Evolution."

Time will not permit anything but the merest reference to the very interesting address delivered by the President of the Zoological section, Mr C. Tate Regan, F.R.S., on the subject of "Organic Evolution."

A great expert and authority on the fishes, Mr Tate Regan's arguments and illustrations were drawn mainly from that department of Zoology in which he is a master, and the singular charm and lucidity with which he expounded his subject arrested every one's attention.

Speaking of the difficulty of defining species, he criticised Bateson's view that the principal qualities of species are "morphological discontinuity and interspecific sterility," pointing out that in nature there is every gradation from communities that are morphologically indistinguishable to others that are so different that everyone is agreed that they are well-marked species; and it is not surprising that when morphological differentiation has proceeded to this extent it should generally but not always be accompanied by mutual infertility. Among other instances of the formation of communities in a species leading on to further differentiation into new varieties or species he instanced the char-salmonoid fishes of the genus *Salvelinus*. Char are very like trout in appearance. "They inhabit the Arctic Ocean, and in the autumn run up the rivers to breed in

fresh water, often forming fresh-water colonies in lakes. There are many such colonies in the lakes of Scandinavia, of Switzerland, and of Ireland, Scotland, and the Lake District of England. These lacustrine communities show considerable diversity in habits and also in structure. . . . These differences are sufficient to entitle them to be regarded as different species, and I have so regarded them ; but now I doubt whether it is not better to look upon all these lacustrine char, however well characterised, as belonging to the same species of the migratory char of the Arctic Ocean, for once you begin giving specific names to lacustrine forms of char you never know where to stop. But if we were to exterminate the char in our islands and on the Continent, except in a dozen selected lakes, we should have left a dozen well-marked forms which it would be convenient to recognise as species. A somewhat similar problem arises in the classification of man ; it is convenient to place all the living races in one species, but if there were only Englishmen and Hottentots we should probably regard them as specifically distinct.

“ In our British char, habitudinal segregation—the formation of communities in lakes—has been followed by a geographical isolation, which commenced at the end of the glacial period, when the migratory char retreated northwards. The char of each lake have been evolved separately.”

Some interesting facts regarding the life-histories of salmon and trout, their distribution, and their various modifications of structure and habit were dealt with.

Mention was made of Lake Wener in Sweden which, though now cut off from the sea by inaccessible falls, has a stock of salmon. There can be no doubt that in former times salmon entered the lake and bred in its tributaries, and that some of the smolts, when they reached the lake on their seaward migration, considered this very large lake such a sufficiently good substitute for the sea that they stayed there, and so founded a lacustrine race.

The rivers of Dalmatia and Albania, on the eastern side of the Adriatic, are inhabited by a peculiar species known as *Salmo obtusirostris*. This little fish, never exceeding fifteen inches in length, looks very like an overgrown salmon-parr, but differs from it in certain points of structure.

The presence of this fish in the rivers on the east side of the Adriatic seems, says Mr Tate Regan, to point to the probability that in glacial times salmon as well as trout occurred in the Mediterranean, and that in these rivers some of the salmon-parr continued the parr life instead of going to the sea as smolts, thus forming a fresh-water colony in quite a different way from the salmon of Lake Wener.

Among other instances given were the different forms of viviparous blenny in the Danish fiords, some of which differ more from each other than do, say, the American eel from the European, and these are generally regarded as distinct species ; but in the case of the viviparous blenny there is a continuous gradation from one form to another. Again, the Cichlid fishes of Lake Tanganyika show ninety species that appear to have evolved in the lake from two ancestral forms.

He concludes that the first step in the origin of a new species is not a change of structure, but the formation of a community with new habits or in a new and restricted environment. "Darwin's theory of evolution was," he says, "that it had been accomplished mainly by natural selection, aided by the inherited effects of use and disuse."

Whether that theory be permanent or not, it was put forward by a man pre-eminent for his wide knowledge and his great reasoning powers, who knew the facts that had to be explained and gave us a theory that explained them.

The *Origin of Species* still remains the one book essential for the student of evolution.

"You will see then," he continues, "that I am inclined to accept Darwin's theory as a whole, including both natural selection and the inherited effects of use and disuse, at any rate until some better explanation of the facts be forthcoming."

The address was followed by an animated discussion, as to the inheritance or non-inheritance of acquired characters, or of the effects of the use and disuse of organs, which has been agitating the biological world ever since the publication of Weismann's work on the Germ Plasm. Biologists have been divided into two camps, the Weismannians and the Lamarckians ; the former, following Weismann, emphasising the great importance of natural selection, and asserting that only innate characters, or such as are inherent in the germ plasm, are inherited, and

denying that modifications induced by the direct influence of the environment or by the use and disuse of organs can influence the germ plasm and so be transmitted to posterity; the Lamarckian, on the other hand, contending that such modifications are transmitted and play an important part in the evolutionary process. As all students of biology know, Weismann's doctrine of the non-transmissibility of so-called acquired characters was widely accepted and became for a time almost a dogma of biological science, but during the last few years the opposite view seems to have been gaining ground, and biologists like Kammerer and Pavlov have carried out a series of experiments seeming to support the view that, after all, modifications produced by the action of the environment or by changed habits and the use and disuse of organs are transmitted to posterity and are important factors in evolution.

Mr Tate Regan, as will be evident from the quotation given, supported the Lamarckian view and was backed up by Professor Macbride and some other experts present. Others again supported strongly the Weismannian doctrine. Who shall decide when doctors disagree? I, of course, cannot venture to express a definite opinion. I would, however, remark that to the ordinary mind the problem of evolution would seem to be much simplified if the hereditary transmission of acquired characters be admitted.

I would also point out that in the discussion which took place the truth of the doctrine of evolution was not questioned by any of those present. I fancy everyone there would have heartily agreed with Professor Macbride when he declared at a conference of modern churchmen held recently, that "the denial of evolution means intellectual suicide."

The fact of evolution is admitted, the factors only are in dispute.

The "Fundamentalist" was not in evidence at the British Association meeting.

One of the items in the Association's programme which excited a quite unusual interest was the account given at the Anthropological section, by Sir Arthur Keith, of the recently discovered Galilean skull. This interesting relic of primitive man was unearthed by the British School of Archæology in Jerusalem on the western shore of the Lake of Galilee. Mr

Turville Petrie, the discoverer of the skull, was present, and described the locality and the exact circumstances under which it was obtained.

Sir Arthur Keith expressed his opinion that the discovery would always rank among the important events of prehistory. The discovery, he said, was particularly important because of the place in which it was found, for their imaginations had always placed the arrival there of Abraham and of the Israelites from Egypt as events which marked the very beginnings of history. In the light of this discovery all these Biblical records became the happenings of recent days, for in this cave on the western shore of the Lake of Galilee the archæologist's spade had laid bare the records of a people who lived in Palestine twenty thousand years or more before Abraham and his household made their trek eastward.

The fragments found consisted of the almost entire frontal bone, the right malar or zygomatic bone with part of the upper jaw attached, the floor of the skull being represented by almost the entire right half of the sphenoid bone. There could not be a shadow of doubt as to their antiquity.

They were in the same fossilised state as the bones of animals found along with them. Examination proved that they belonged to what is known as the Neanderthal species or type. It might be thought that from such fragmentary material little reliable evidence could be obtained regarding the kind of man of which they formed a part; but, as Professor Keith pointed out, an intensive study could convert such fragments into precious historical documents—documents which could be made to speak with no uncertain voice, and which deserved the closest scrutiny.

Those who are interested in human prehistory will remember the controversies which followed the discovery of the earliest known remains of this type of humanity, the famous brain-pan or cranium found at Neanderthal in Prussia in 1856. The receding forehead, the enormous supra-orbital ridges, the flattened brain-box suggested affinities with the apes, while some authorities declared it to be probably a pathological monstrosity or the skull of an idiot. Subsequent discoveries of similar remains in various parts of Europe, especially in France, soon disproved the pathological theory, and demonstrated that

a race of men possessing these characters had at a very remote period occupied Europe, probably extending beyond it. The Galilee skull represents the first remains of Neanderthal man found outside Europe. Professor Keith described in detail the characters of the skull, and it may be of comfort to some to know that we are not required to acknowledge our descent from Neanderthal man. He cannot be regarded as our ancestor. He is a cousin, as it were, of our ancestor, but certainly not our ancestor.

On the other hand it is wrong to call him anything but human.

At the conclusion of the lecture Professor Boyd Dawkins, apparently very aged, made some interesting remarks, agreeing with Sir Arthur Keith that the remains were at least twenty thousand years old, plus X, and hinted that the X probably represented something very considerable.

Other items of great interest which time will permit me only to mention were an excellent address by the President of the Geological section, Professor Parkes of Toronto, on "The Cultural Aspects of Geology"; a lecture, with lantern illustrations, on "The Geological History of Plants," by Dr D. H. Scott of Kew; a beautifully illustrated lecture on the Angler Fishes by Mr C. Tate Regan; one on Coral Reefs, especially the Great Barrier Reef of Australia, by Professor Gregory.

Among the exhibits were some living specimens of certain air-breathing fishes of India which, living in water which is foul and deficient in oxygen, have supplemented the action of the gills by means of an apparatus evolved for the purpose of breathing air direct.

A series of beautiful microscopic sections were shown illustrating the structure and development of these breathing organs.

One of these fishes was the Climbing Perch—*Anabas Scandius*. I had on more than one occasion an opportunity of enjoying an interesting conversation with the lecturer, Mr Das, an Indian.

On questioning him regarding the alleged tree-climbing propensities of this curious little fish, he expressed his scepticism, and informed me that a kind of crow preyed upon these fishes and sometimes carried them up into the trees, and as they were occasionally found there, the story of their having reached that position by climbing had thus arisen.

Some delightful excursions to the Isle of Wight, the New

Forest, and other places were arranged and were greatly enjoyed. Special church services were held on Sunday, when Principal Selbie and Sir Oliver Lodge preached to crowded congregations on subjects appropriate to the occasion.

In concluding, I would state that the week spent with the British Association at Southampton was one of the most pleasant and profitable that I have ever experienced. I found it most stimulating and refreshing, both mentally and physically, and I would cordially recommend any members of our Club who can appreciate a holiday spent in this way to join the British Association at the Oxford meeting next year.

ASILUS CRABRONIFORMIS, L. A DIPTERON NEW TO THE DISTRICT.

By GEORGE BOLAM.

In going over my old entomological notes I have come upon one relating to this insect which, so far as I know, has not hitherto been recorded from the district. It occurred on the roadside between the railway bridge and East Learmonth farm (and therefore close alongside of what was once Learmonth Bog), on 18th July 1904, when the late Captain Norman and the writer were examining some then recently discovered Flodden relics. We saw only a single individual, but watched it for some time flying strongly along the roadside hedges: a large reddish-orange fly of about an inch in length, which preys upon House-flies and other insects. The feet are armed with formidable, double-hooked claws, and, in alighting upon the road, the conspicuous legs are rather widely spread out, the wings laid along the back, giving the insect some resemblance to a gigantic Cowdung Fly. It is not uncommon in some of the southern counties of England, but is not included in the Rev. W. J. Wingate's comprehensive work on "*Durham Diptera*," published in the *Transactions of the Natural History Society of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, in 1906, New Series, vol. ii.

THE POST-REFORMATION SYMBOLIC GRAVESTONES OF BERWICKSHIRE.

PART II. (*continued*).

By JAMES HEWAT CRAW, F.S.A.Scot.

18. Fogo.

IN keeping with the old-world atmosphere of its church and churchyard, Fogo is richly supplied with symbolic gravestones, of which no fewer than 27 remain. Several of these are of special interest: the table-stone of Mark Bell (20) is one of the most important in the county, with its once-painted panels exhibiting the fashions of their day; the panel in the wall of the church (12) has attracted previous notice, and facing it, at the south side of the graveyard, is an architectural monument (13) enriched with copious ornamentation.

1. 1B, 28×19.—*Obv.*, “Is[obel ?]—ceal | la spouse . . .” Stone much flaked. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | sk. superimposed on cr.-b., heart to r. and l. | h.-gl. to r., crossed spade and shovel (shod with iron tips) to l. Flat, fluted side-pilasters.

2. 1C, 28×19.—*Obv.*, Robert Wilson, husband to Christian H——, Fogo, 1751. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | lozenge-shaped panel | cr.-b.

3. 1B, 16×12.—*Obv.*, very faint. *Rev.*, sk. in profile | cr.-b. on a raised panel.

4. 1C, 36×26.—*Obv.*, on an oval panel, Walter Matthewson, 1764 | *memento mori* scroll with screw-nails | bone over sk. to r., to l. a hand striking with a hammer a horseshoe on an anvil. *Rev.*, John Matthewson, smith in Greenlaw. *Edges*, hand holding cord which loops up a crossed spade and shovel (see Hutton 11). *Top*, a fluted capping.

5. 1C, 40×26.—*Obv.*, rake and spade in pediment. John Cooper, late gardner in Caldra, 1793. A scroll over the top.

6. 2C, 30×22.—*Obv.*, almost obliterated. *Rev.*, tasselled cord in rings looping up w. ch.-hd., h.-gl., and cr.-b. Ornamented side-pilasters.

7. 2C, 15×14.—*Obv.*, obliterated. *Rev.*, sk. | cr.-b.

8. 2C, 30×21.—*Obv.*, Ienet Broun, daughter to Thomas Broun, heind in Litholm, 1749, w. ch.-hd. above, with long, pointed wings. *Rev.*, 2 bones.

9. 2C, 36×26.—*Obv.*, Janet Purves, spouse of Edwael Stephenson, tenant in Oxentoun, 1744. *Rev.*, quaint female figure with either foot on a small bracket, holding an open book with inscription: "Belsed is | thet ded | that die | in the | Lord."

10. 2D, 12×11.—*Obv.*, "AK·ES | —K·— —" | 168— | shuttle. *Rev.*, sk. | cr.-b.

11. 2D, 24×21.—*Obv.*, Robert Mackdugl, 1736. *Rev.*, scroll | $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk. | bone.

12. 3C, 20×30.—An undated panel inserted in the exterior of the south wall of the church. "We Three Served God, Lived in His Fear, | And Loved Him who Bought us Dear." | Three full-length figures, a female in the middle and a male at either side; each of the latter holds across his body a ribbon bearing the motto *Vive memor lethi*. The stone is well preserved. (Pl. I, b.)

13. 2D, 96×54.—A large architectural monument in the south wall of the graveyard. The foliaceous finial is broken off, and lies on the ground close by. In the pediment is the letter M with a mask and foliage above, and a grotesque face below with the date 1723. Above the inscription panel, which is entirely weathered, is a w. ch.-hd. with a Latin inscription of two lines almost obliterated. To either side are flat, fluted pilasters with Corinthian capitals. Between each pilaster and the edge of the stone is a sk. | cr.-b. | h.-gl. | spade | shovel. The stone is probably that of Rev. George Moodie, M.A., minister of Fogo, who died May 1721, aged 76.

14. 2D, table-stone.—Alexander Broun, tenent in West Nesbit Mill (faint). *Head*, $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk., with cr.-b. to r., and to l. an h.-gl. with mill-rynd on a shield below. *Foot*, w. ch.-hd.

15. 3D, 24×20.—*Obv.*, George Leech, 1711; Agnes Aitcheson, his spouse, 1723, age 58. *Rev.*, sk. | cr.-b.

16. 3D, 30×24.—*Obv.*, obliterated. *Rev.*, sk. | cr.-b. | h.-gl. in high relief.

17. 3C, 30×30.—W. ch.-hd. | Robert Paterson, 1712.

18. 3D, 24×23.—*Obv.*, Margaret Home, 1731. *Rev.*, *memento mori* scroll | $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk. | 2 bones.

19. 3D, 24×23.—*Obv.*, Ienet Home, 1715, age 2 years, Ellinor Home, 1736, age 33. *Rev.*, full-length female figure, full-face, holding a skull in her left hand, of which the thumb is placed on the wrong side.

20. 4B, table-stone.—Mark Bell, tennent in Boumaker Hill, 1748. *West end-support*: male and female busts in oval panel, the clothes showing traces of blue and red paint. *East end-support*: *memento mori* scroll | angel blowing a trumpet. *South side*: (west panel) w. ch.-hd. | *memento mori* scroll | profile sk. | cr.-b. | hr.-gl. Symbols looped up by tasselled cord to rings; (east panel) female bust with curious head-dress, traces of red paint. *North-side*: (east panel) female figure with curious head-dress, different from that on south side, traces of red paint; (west panel) same as east panel on south side. An interesting stone. (Pl. I, a.; J, c.)

21. 4C, 24×20.—*Obv.*, William Lindoor, 1683. *Rev.*, goose-iron | scissors.
 22. 4C, 36×24.—*Obv.*, James Wakensha, 1727, on a sheet held by a hand. *Rev.*, good male bust, $\frac{3}{4}$ -face, cravat passed through two button-holes | *memento mori* scroll below. Ribbed ornament of top of stone.
 23. 4C, 18×16.—*Obv.*, James Wakensha, 17(7—?). *Rev.*, hammer, a cooper's stone. (See p. 86.)
 24. 4C, 18×15.—*Obv.*, Kathrein K——, 1690. *Rev.*, profile sk. | cr.-b.
 25. 4C, table-stone.—Weathered, 1660. W. ch.-hd. on west end-support.
 26. 2D, 22×17.—*Obv.*, Gorg Kar, 1680. *Rev.*, mask in pediment | sk. | cr.-b. Rounded side-pilasters.
 27. 3B, 24×18.—In tool-house at east end of church, built into west wall above a portion of a cross-slab. Sk. | cr.-b. | *memento mori*.

19. FOULDEN.

The 27 stones contained in this graveyard exhibit considerable variety and interest. Figure stones are well represented. Those of two children (1 and 3) are simple and altogether pleasing, that of a schoolmaster (18) is unique in the county, and the execution of No. 22 conveys the impression of character in a greater measure than usual. The victor's crown (16), the phoenix (19), and the figure of Death (6) are represented. Several of the stones bear elaborate carving, and the type having the cherub-head cut out on the top of the stone—a form usually found in the west of the county—here makes its appearance in five examples. The stones lying loose in the graveyard (22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27) have now been inserted by the side of the path to the west of the church.

1. 2C, 33×24.—*Obv.*, Margaret Cleghorn, daughter to James Cleghorn, 1738 (?). *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | figure of a child in high relief holding a ball. One of the most pleasing stones in the county. (Pl. J, d.)
 2. 2C, 36×28.—*Obv.*, "H. C." Helen Cleghorn, daughter to John Cleghorn, 1751, aged 31. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | mask | coffin | cr.-b. | h.-gl. looped up to rings by a tasselled cord, foliaceous moulding. (See No. 5 and Hutton (10)).
 3. 2B, 30×19.—*Obv.*, John Sanderson, son to William Sanderson, younger, weaver in Foulden, 1734; his daughter Isobel, 1735, age 3 months. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. cut out on top, with hair hanging down the obverse side | figure of a girl in high relief wearing a plaid and with long hair.
 4. 2D, 30×21.—*Obv.*, James Lowrie, 1731, age 48. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd., rising out of a full-faced sk. | bone.
 5. 2C, 45×34.—*Obv.*, *memento mori*. In oval panel, John Roughead, 1733, age 65; and Elspeth Landels, 1743, age 72. *Rev.*, "JR·EL" | quaint w. ch.-hd. | mask over coffin to r., sk. over h.-gl. to l. Fluted side-pilasters and ornate moulding as in No. 5.

6. 2C, table-stone.—John Roughead, tennant of Revelaw in Whitsome parish, 1773, age 78; Janet Atcheson, his spouse, 1797, age 70; John, their son, late tenant of Jardenfield, 1822, age 67; James, tenant of Jardinefield, 1824, age 65. *West support*: sk. to r., cr.-b. to l. *East support*: $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk. to r., bust to l., with a quaint skeleton figure of Death between, holding aloft a dart in r. hand. (Pl. D, a.)

7. 2C, 24×18.—*Obv.*, William Grenlaw, 1710, age 47. *Rev.*, sk. | cr.-b.

8. 2C, 30×24.—*Obv.*, "S. C." Margt Aitken, 1739, daughter to James Aitken and Saray Cleghorn, age 5 years. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. partially cut out in top | "Here the weary be at rest," Job iii, 17 | full-face sk. | cr.-b. Rusticated side-pilasters, with fluting.

9. 3C, 30×24.—*Obv.*, Agnes Beath, spouse to Patrick Purves, 1671. *Rev.*, the same as No. 8, but of much inferior workmanship.

10. 3C, 31×22.—*Obv.*, William Hunter, 1695, age 37; Alison Lighterness, his spouse, 1728, age 73. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | *memento mori* scroll | $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk. | bone | h.-gl. looped up by tasselled cord to rings hanging from the scroll. Egg-moulding round the panel.

11. 3B, 18×20.—*Obv.*, Mary Cunningham, 1706, age 98. *Rev.*, full-face sk., bone to r. and l.

12. 3D, 24×17.—*Obv.*, Thomas Pentlain, 1691. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. partly cut out in top | full-face sk. | cr.-b. Fluted side-pilasters support an arched canopy from which hangs a spherical object. The same feature occurs in 8, 9, and 23 and at Hutton (8); these stones date from 1687 to 1761.

13. 3D, 26×19.—*Obv.*, John Eouart, 1683, age 61; Margaret Eouart, 1725, in an oval panel. *Rev.*, *memento mori* | full-face sk. | cr.-b. | h.-gl. looped up by a tasselled cord to rings.

14. 3B, 31×23.—*Obv.*, Katherine Paterson, spouse to Thomas Rule, gardner in Foulden, 1751, age 25. *Rev.*, "Who in death's fetters | here li doe he | Death's conqueror [reigns] | He'll give the victory" | scroll | full-face sk. | 2 bones looped by a tasselled cord to rings.

15. 3C, 30×22.—*Obv.*, Iane Forsyth, 1730; almost obliterated. *Rev.*, male figure (profile) in high relief holding a book.

16. 4B, 33×29.—*Obv.*, *memento mori* scroll | Jean Wilson, daughter to G—— . . . Margaret her sister, 1742, age 29. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | crown | 2 female busts | h.-gl. Flat side-pilasters have ornate capitals much weathered. A moulding surrounds the panel bearing the symbols. (Pl. G, c.)

17. 4B, 39×26.—*Obv.*, Robert Wallace, 1772. *Rev.*, *memento mori* scroll | sk. | 2 bones looped up by a folded cloth, knotted through rings. *Top*, foliaceous design.

18. 4D, 36×22.—*Obv.*, much flaked, . . . [Jef]fray. *Rev.*, full-length figure of a schoolmaster in an abnormally long coat holding a horn-book* bearing "ABCD" in l. hand | heart.

19. 4D, 30×20.—*Obv.*, James, William, and Euphans, three children of Alexander Rule and Margaret Ramsay, 1705-1711. Inscription on a sheet,

* See *History of the Horn-Book*, Andrew W. Tuer.

gathered at the upper corners, and issuing from a bell- or dome-shaped ornament. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | shield bearing a phoenix *displayed*; spade to r. and l. | crude profile sk., bone to r. and l. | *memento mori* scroll with screw-nails. Margaret Ramsay, daughter of John Ramsay of Nunlands and Margaret Home, had sasine of the lands of Nunlands in 1699. Her son, John Rule, succeeded to the lands which were sold by his son Alexander to Samuel Simpson about 1764. (Pl. B, d.)

20. 4D, 31×23.—*Obv.*, Mary, daughter of George Wilson and Bethia Murray, 1740, age 1 year 10 months and 13 days. *Rev.*, full-face female figure, full-length, with hands on hips. Laced bodice, and skirt with side pleats. Fleur-de-lys to r. and l. | heart to r., h.-gl. to l. | bone to r. and l. (Pl. I, c.)

21. 4D, 23×18.—*Obv.*, Barbry Rule, daughter of William Rule, 1749, age 8 years. *Rev.*, full-face sk. | cr.-b. Half-round side-pilasters.

22. 4D, 34×23.—*Obv.*, — Wilson, 1727; much flaked. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | *memento mori* scroll | Half-length male figure in wig, $\frac{3}{4}$ -face, holding in l. hand a sk. on top of which is a bone. A well-cut stone lying in the south-east corner of the churchyard. (Pl. J, e.)

23. 3D, 28×23.—*Obv.*, Helen Dewar, wife of John Mitchelson, elder, 1689; John and James, sons to John Mitchelson, younger, 1689 and 1690. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | full-face sk. | cr.-b. Flat, fluted side-pilasters with rustication. (See No. 12.)

24. 1C, 24×23.—*Obv.*, Christian Tait, 1721; much weathered. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | heart | cr.-b.; rest obliterated. Lying at west wall.

25. 2D, 30×19.—*Obv.*, Isobell Johnston, spouse to John Smith, 1730, in an oval panel. *Rev.*, full-face sk. | cr.-b. looped up to rings by a tasselled cord. Lying near south wall.

26. 2D, 30×20.—*Obv.*, Aleson Dumbar, spous to Joseph Fleamin, 1736, age 49. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | sk. with *memento mori* below to l., cr.-b. to r. | crossed spade and shovel with iron shoes to l., double h.-gl. to r. Lying at south wall.

27. 1C, 18×20.—*Obv.*, 1693, "ES·MS·IS·ES·MS" 1705. *Rev.*, full-face sk. | cr.-b., spadè to r., shovel with iron shoe to l. *Top*, "Robert Scoat." A fragment, lying at the west wall of the graveyard.

20. GORDON.

The most interesting of the 12 symbolic stones at Gordon is that of Andrew Gowdielock (4), bearing a large phoenix *displayed*; the only other example of this symbol in the county is at Foulden (19). Three stones show the curious flat-faced type of skull in profile, and one (6) has the representation of clouds above the cherub-head. Five examples occur of the ogee form of top which is usually found in the graveyards of the west of the county.

1. 1B, 33×24.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. | Margret Charttres, spouse to Thomas Wood, tennent in Parkswalls, 1729. Inscription faint. Flat, fluted side-pilasters. *Rev.*, curious foliaceous design | sk. to r., h.-gl. to l. | cr.-b. Half-round side-pilasters with inverted volutes on the capitals.

2. 1C, 30×22.—*Obv.*, Alexander Halliwal and Margaret Henderson, his spouse. Inscription faint; no dates. *Rev.*, heart in pediment | profile skull, bone to r. and l.

3. 2C, 29×24.—*Obv.*, Elizabeth Waugh, spouse to Alexander Johnson, tenant in East Gordon, 1735. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | h.-gl., bone to r. and l.

4. 3D, 30×18.—*Obv.*, Andrew Gowdielock, merchant in Gordon, 1730. *Rev.*, phoenix displayed | *memento mori*, with traces of paint in the letters. (Pl. G, f.)

5. 3C, table-stone.—Betty Rutherford, spouse to William Foord, tenant in Belitaw, 176—. *West support*: w. ch.-hd. *East support*: foliaceous design and "W. F." Bellitaw is now part of the farm of Middlethird.

6. 3C, 26×20.—*Obv.*, *memento mori* | Jean Dickson, spouse to John (Scot ?), tennant in Greenknow (Mains ?), 1741. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd., with clouds above; rosettes in top corners. Similar to stones at Earlstoun (11, 15, and 21).

7. 3C, table-stone.—Janet Speirs, spouse to Thomas Fairbairn, late tenant in Durnton (probably Dirrington, Longformacus), now feuar in Greenlaw, 1816. *West splay*: w. ch.-hd. *East splay*: open book, h.-gl. to r., profile sk. to l.

8. 3D, 26×20.—*Obv.*, "Here lies Thomas Rae, who lived in Midlethird and died the 23rd of Feb. 1780, aged 77 years." *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | flat-faced sk. in profile | h.-gl.

9. 3D, 30×24.—*Obv.*, "M" in pediment. Inscription lost. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | William —. A broken stone.

10. 4D, 36×24.—*Obv.*, John Hope in West Gordon, 1730, age 67. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | flat-faced sk. in profile | 2 bones.

11. 4D, 34×26.—*Obv.*, Danial Johnston, in Gordon, 1764. Isabella Gibson, spouse to Danial Johnston. *Rev.* "D-J—I-G" in upper corners. *Memento mori* | w. ch.-hd. | cr.-b. to r., crude flat-faced sk. in profile to l.

12. 4C, 20×20.—*Obv.*, Cristian Spence, spouse to William Thin, miller in Gordon Mill, 1728, age 60. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | shield with *memento mori*, spade to r. and l.

21. GREENLAW.

This graveyard contains 18 symbolic stones, few of which call for special comment. The most original is the table-stone of James Wood, at the south side of the church. The panels of this stone, though somewhat weathered, are worthy of examination. To the east of the church is the monument, of ornate architectural design, of Patrick Dickson of Howlawrig.

1. 2C, 25×19.—*Obv.* (almost obliterated) “. . . children of Archibald Lwnham” (no date). *Rev.*, full-face sk.

2. 2C, 24×20.—*Obv.*, acanthus-leaf design at top | w. ch.-hd. | half-round side-pilasters. Inscription obliterated.

3. 2C, 24×17.—*Obv.*, a heart-shaped panel bears the couplet “As the stars | into the heav | ns remain So | man must dy | and live aga | in.” *Rev.*, mask on a coffin-shaped sunk panel | “O death where is thy sting O grave where is thy victory.” *Top*, Alison Ridpeth.

4. 2C, table-stone.—James Wood, tennant in Midell—, 1761. Inscription almost obliterated. *West support*: half-length male figure, full-face, holding a skull in r. hand and an open book in l. hand, h.-gl. to r. *E. support*: to r. a nude figure, full-face, holds a dead-bell in l. hand; to l. a nude figure in profile holds this figure by the r. hand and sounds a trumpet in his ear. (Pl. E, d.; and J, b.)

5. 3D, 34×25.—*Obv.*, John Redpath, late tennant in Muirshot, 1735 (faint). *Rev.*, label | w. ch.-hd. | sk. | cr.-b. | h.-gl. looped up to rings by a tasselled cord. Muirshot is now included in Elwartlaw farm.

6. 4C, 40×24.—Winged figure holding up a sheet bearing the inscription: William Fairbairn in Bethshiel, 1809. The treatment is modern.

7. 4C, 24×24.—*Obv.*, Thomas Young, mason in Greenlaw, 1821. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. Young is said to have been keeper of the prison in the church tower.

8. 4B.—*Obv.*, Elspath Yall, 1819. *Rev.*, cr.-b. A fragment lying at the east side of the church; it has recently disappeared.

9. 4B, 60×42.—“Here lies Patrick Dickson | of Howlawrig, Secretary to | the Right Honorable Patrick | Earl of Marchmont, who died | the 16th day of May 1729, aged | 64 years. And Dorothy Campbel | his wife, who died the 29th day | of April the said year, aged | 36 years.” This elaborate monument, in a style similar to that of the Dickson stone at Eccles (5), is said to have been “done by the Italian architect who built Marchmont House.” *

10. 2B, 42×23.—“I-P,” with rake, spade, and another damaged tool and 4 stars in a panel at the top | Alexander Punton, gardener in Ruchester, 1724. A broken stone lying near the vestry door. Mr Gibson states that the inscription records that Punton had eight children by his first wife and twelve by his second.†

11. 2B, 30×20.—*Obv.*, concealed, the stone being clamped to the church wall. *Rev.*, full-face sk. | cr.-b. | h.-gl.

* See *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. xxiv, p. 332. The urn has been lost from the broken pediment, which contains an involved monogram. On the volutes forming the sloping cornices of the pediment recline two figures which have lost their heads. The entablature is supported by half-round Corinthian pilasters, and ornate foliaceous scrolls support the monument on either side.

† *An Old Berwickshire Town*, p. 132.

12. 1D, 36×24.—W. ch.-hd. in a panel, with egg-moulding at top of stone | John Swan, tennant in Greenside, 1754, age 61.

13. 2D, 24×22.—W. ch.-hd. in panel, with moulding |——Dreden, 17— (1751 lower on stone); much weathered.

14. 2D, table-stone.—Robert Wood, tenant in W—— 176—. W. ch.-hd. at head, sk. at foot.

15. 2D, 24×18.—*Obv.*, the children of George Hunter, wright in Gordon, 1759. *Rev.*, full-face sk. | cr.-b.

16. 4C, 60×42.—Scroll, “ 17— God is our Defence —53 ” and a rosette at either end | three houses, two below and one above resting in the chimneys of the lower two; square and compasses to r. and l., monogram below | William Linen, feuer and mason in Greenlaw, 1787.

17. 3B, 24×15.—Sk. | cr.-b. Built into north wall of church.

18. 2D, table-stone.—Robert Wood, tennant in —, 1773. *East support*: knotted ribbon | cornucopia, rake, and sheaf of corn arranged with foliage.

22. HUME.

Ten symbolic stones are to be found in the graveyard of Hume; two of these (3 and 4) show the cherub-head among clouds, and on five is to be found the flat-faced type of skull. On No. 5 is to be seen the only example of the curious “ 4-symbol ” to be found in Berwickshire.

1. 1B, table-stone.—Inscription almost lost, 1717. W. ch.-hd. at head, cr.-b. at foot, with profile sk. to r. and h.-gl. to l.

2. 2B, 36×26.—*Memento mori* scroll | profile sk. with “ I-W ” to l. and “ B-T ” to r. (all in pediment) | John Watherston, tenant in Home, 1763.

3. 2C, 28×23.—*Obv.*, James Inch, tenant in Hume, 1741. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd., with clouds | scroll | profile sk. | bone.

4. 2C, 24×20.—*Obv.*, Margaret Leitch, spouse to John Leitch, late tennant in Wester Printonan, 1742. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd., with clouds | profile sk. to r., rosette with traces of vermilion paint to l. | bone to r., h.-gl. to l.

5. 2C, table-stone.—James Leitch, merchant in Home, 1710. W. ch.-hd. at head. 4-symbol (the emblem of trade or ownership, see p. 87) at foot, with profile sk. to r. and cr.-b. to l. (Pl. O, b.)

6. 2A, 30×24.—*Obv.*, George Marchall, tenent in the Westend of Home, 1731. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | profile sk., bone to r. and l.

7. 3B, 24×20.—*Obv.*, Iames Landreth, “ wiver ” in Hume, 1717. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | “ Time cuts down all | Both great and small ” | profile sk. | *memento mori*.

8. 3B, table-stone, with a large cross outlined in cable moulding.—No inscription traceable. W. ch.-hd. at head, h.-gl. at foot.

9. 3A, 24×20.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. | James Broun, who lived in Hume,

1734, age 63. *Rev.*, full-face sk., "I·B" to l., "I·C" to r. | *memento mori* scroll | cr.-b. | h.-gl., heart with *bordure* to r. and l.

10. 3B, 24×22.—*Obv.*, Patrick Wilson in Newtoun, 1723. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | h.-gl.

23. HUTTON.

Like several other Merse graveyards that of Hutton exhibits a large number of symbolic stones, 28 remaining. Most of these have been removed to the vicinity of the church door in the south-east corner of the graveyard. Among four figure-stones is one of a child: a well-designed figure of Father Time, with scythe and hour-glass, somewhat weathered, occurs on the panel of a support; on another support are to be seen three crossed bones, the only example of this design in the county.

1. 1D, two table-stone supports.—A, ". . . in Edinburgh, 1736," much weathered. *Edges*, (a) hand grasping a cord which loops up crossed spades; (b) a coffin. B, full-faced sk. | cr.-b. looped to rings by a tasselled cord | h.-gl. *Edges*, (a) human face holding in mouth a cord supporting a sk.; (b) hand grasping a cord which loops up cr.-b.; a *memento mori* scroll crosses the cord midway.

2. 1D, table-stone set upright against vault.—Inscription obliterated. W. ch.-hd. in middle of each splay and an oak-leaf at each corner.

3. 3D, 30×21.—*Obv.*, obliterated. *Rev.*, hand holding a hammer which strikes an anvil | full-face sk. | bone. (Pl. N, b.)

4. 4D, 18×27.—Table-stone support, 3 masks | coffin crossed by *memento mori* scroll | spade and shovel to r., h.-gl. to l., looped up by tasselled cord to rings. (Pl. N, b.)

5. 4D, 18×31.—Table-stone support. Conventional foliaceous design, with cr.-b. to r. and l., all looped up to rings by a cord the ends of which also loop up three crossed bones at either side. (Pl. N, b.)

6. 3D, 26×22.—*Obv.*, Alexander Short, 1727. *Rev.*, quaint w. ch.-hd. suggestive of a conventional Scots thistle | cr.-b. | sk. Side-pilasters. (Pl. N, b.)

7. 3D, 24×24.—*Obv.*, very faint, 1717. *Rev.*, sk. | heart | bone to r. and l. | h.-gl., flat side-pilasters. (Pl. N, b.)

8. 4D, 26×25.—*Obv.*, James King, 1687, and Janet Strang, his wife, 1672. *Rev.* w. ch.-hd. cut in outline of stone | full-faced sk. | cr.-b. Flat, fluted side-pilasters with rustication, supporting an arch or canopy from which hangs a spherical object. (See Foulden, 8, 9, 12, and 23.) (Pl. N, b.)

9. 4D, 25×19.—*Obv.*, Isabel Ainslie, spouse to John Ker, 1725, age 46. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | weaver's shuttle | full-face sk. | h.-gl., bone to r. and l. (Pl. N, b.)

10. 4D, 35×24.—*Obv.*, 1755, oval panel, weathered [? Don]aldson, and

Agnes Forman, his spouse, who died 1737, age 42. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | mask | coffin | cr.-b. | h.-gl. looped by tasselled cord to rings. Foliaceous moulding surrounds the panel. (Pl. N, b.)

11. 4D, two table-stone supports, placed at the head of a flight of steps.—A. A sheet grasped by hands at the upper corners bears an inscription in script, which is almost obliterated: Allison Denham, Broadmeadows, *quæ obiit 6 die*—1739. On the edge a hand holds a ribbon which loops up cr.-b., a thin cord loops up a sk. below; the ribbon is crossed by a *memento mori* scroll. B. In a rectangular panel with foliaceous border is an oval panel bearing a fine winged figure of Father Time holding a scythe in his r. hand and an h.-gl. in his l. On the edge a hand grasps a band from which are suspended crossed spades.

12. 4D, 28×20.—*Obv.*, Mr Robert Tait, 1727, age 60. "Remember Man as thou | gos by, As thou art | now so one was I, | Remember man that | thou most die." *Rev.*, full-length male figure, full-face, in eighteenth-century dress, holds in r. hand an open book with text, "Rev. xiv, 13: Blessed are the dead," etc., in l. hand an h.-gl.

13. 4D, 29×20.—*Obv.*, Iames Frisken, son to Georg Frisken, 1712, his age 18. *Rev.*, full-length male figure, full-face, to r. a sk. with w. ch.-hd. above and cr.-b. below; to l. h.-gl. with heart and w. ch.-hd. above and a coffin below. The hands of the figure are crossed in front, the r. resting on the cr.-b. and the l. on the coffin.

14. 4D, 31×15×6.—*Obv.*, John B[urn], age 78, [Eli]zabeth Bur[n], 1733, age 4—; a portion of either edge has broken off. *Rev.*, full-face male figure, with open book in r. hand, "Rev. xiv, 13 | blesed are | the ded | which day | in THE LORD."

15. 4D, 30×20.—*Obv.*, John Lin, son to John Lin in Crosrige, 1732, his age 6 years. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | sk., bone to r. and l. | h.-gl.

16. 4D, 36×28.—*Obv.*, 1662 | RA·IA·RA·GE | AND·MA·COOK | ES; flat, fluted side-pilasters with rustication. *Rev.*, sk., defaced | cr.-b., side-pilasters.

17. 4D, 36×27.—*Obv.*, Marie Thomson, 1692; Robert Thomson, 1693. Rusticated side-pilasters and enriched moulding. *Rev.*, sk. (defaced), cr.-b. | "and Ioseph Thomsons, 1700." Egg-moulding. Similar to No. 16.

18. 4D, 36×28.—*Obv.*, John Forman, 1684, and Nicolis Trotter, his wife, 1694; Iames Forman, ther sone, 1700. *Rev.*, full-face sk. | cr.-b., side-pilasters. The rounded top has been chiselled to represent the voussoirs of an arch, with egg-moulding on the soffit.

19. 4C, 31×22.—*Obv.*, Ann Miller, daughter of Peter Miller, 1741, age 2 years. *Rev.*, mill-rynd | $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk. *Top*, "E.—."

20. 4C, 31×22.—*Obv.*, Katerin | Pity, 17—. *Rev.*, full-face sk. | cr.-b. | heart.

21. 4D, 33×22.—*Obv.*, "Hear lays Thomas Iohnst | on, 1747." *Rev.*, full-face sk. | heart | h.-gl., bone to r. and l.

22. 4D, 30×24.—*Obv.*, obliterated. *Rev.*, hand holding a hammer above an anvil | full-face sk. | bone.

23. 2A, 27×20.—*Obv.*, obliterated. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | crude profile sk. | cr.-b.

24. 2A, 30×22.—*Obv.*, "Hear lys the Boy (*sic*) of Daniel Dougle, who die 1690, and if his wife, 1703." *Rev.*, sk. | heart, bone to r. and l.

25. 3A, 25×21.—*Obv.*, Ien Fliman, 1721, age 18. *Rev.*, full-face sk. | heart, bone to r. and l. | h.-gl.

26. 3A, 36×23.—*Obv.*, George Greive, 1740. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | rosette. Indented moulding round the edge.

27. 2C, 24×18.—*Obv.*, Benjamin Foord, son to John Foord, wright in Hutton, 1749, age 1 year. *Rev.*, half-length figure of a child, full-face, with hands behind back, dress cut low at neck.

28. 4D, 15×10.—"I·N" | 1638 | bone (incised).

24. FISHWICK (HUTTON PARISH).

This disused and secluded graveyard with its 8 symbolic stones is situated on the top of a wooded bank near the river Tweed. The stone of a gardener (3) bears a good example of the iron-shod wooden spade. The crown of victory (5), a double-headed cherub (2), and the implements of the butcher's trade (7) are also represented. (See vol. xxiii, p. 15.)

1. 2B, 16×14.—*Obv.*, John Bald, 1679. *Rev.*, sk. | cr.-b.

2. 2D, 18×23.—*Obv.*, John Yem (? Home), 1721, age 12. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. having two heads and one pair of wings. The phonetic spelling "Yem" closely resembles the Berwickshire pronunciation of the name Home. The stone is broken into 4 fragments.

3. 3C, 18×18.—*Obv.*, Patrick Thomson, October 22, his age -2 (no year is given). *Rev.*, full-length male figure in profile holding a spade with iron shoe, to r. a rake and straight-handled scythe, with an h.-gl. (Pl. K, a.)

4. 3D, 24×19.—*Obv.*, Beatrix Blackeder, spous to Hendry Water, 1708. *Rev.*, full-face sk. | cr.-b.

5. 3D, 38×24.—*Obv.*, upper portion almost obliterated; lower more distinct; "Andrew M—— | and Hellen Foo | rd his spouse | who died in—— | April 1756, his | age -2 years." *Rev.*, "HM·AM | 1756." A foliaceous band crosses the stone, below it a crown with heart to r. and l. | w. ch.-hd. A tasselled cord is laced through the wings and loops the crown and hearts to two rings in the upper half of the stone. Two similar stones occur at Simprin (3 and 15).

6. 4B, 18×15.—*Obv.*, Robert Wood, 1708. *Rev.*, full-face sk. | 2 stars, *memento mori* | w. ch.-hd.

7. 4D, table-stone lying on ground.—"Hier was bvried | Iohn Hogard | who died anno | 1640" |, square panel with cr.-b. to r. and full-face sk. to l.; below is a knife to r. and cleaver to l. | "Here lyes the body of | Iohn Ros, who died May | 27th A.D. 1721, his age | 48 years."

8. 4D, 24×22.—*Obv.*, Elizabeth Hoggart, daughter to John Hoggart, 1721. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | full-face sk. | 4 hearts arranged to a centre | cr.-b. looped up by a tasselled cord to rings | h.-gl. On either edge is a small quaint human figure, similar to those on a stone at Abbey St Bathans (8); other similarities suggest that the stones were cut by the same hand. John Hoggart was a merchant in Paxton, and appears in the Hutton Kirk Session Records.

25. LADYKIRK.

Only 4 symbolic stones are to be found in the well-kept graveyard at Ladykirk; none of these is of outstanding interest.

1. 2D, 27×27.—*Obv.*, "I·D" James Dods, 1737, age 29. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | upright coffin surmounted by a mask, spade to r., shovel to l. A cord passes behind the coffin, is looped through the handles of the spade and shovel and continues upwards but becomes obliterated. The stone has been said to be that of a gravedigger.

2. 3C, 34×24.—W. ch.-hd. in pediment | Jean, daughter to ——. The stone is enriched with foliaceous and reticulated designs, and is adorned with flat, fluted side-pilasters, with rustication and elaborate capitals. Tassels hang between the pilasters and the edges of the stone. A similar stone at Horndean (3) is dated 1738.

3. 4D, 36×30.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. Alison — Alexander —, age 22. *Rev.*, *memento mori* scroll | full-face sk. | cr.-b., with heart to r. and l. | h.-gl., with mullet to r. and l. *Top*, 1736.

4. 22×22.—In south transept of church. *Obv.*, Elizabeth —, 1718. *Rev.*, crown | 2 catherine wheels | 2 geometrical stars of 8 points.

26. HORNDEAN (LADYKIRK PARISH).

In the disused graveyard of Horndean 3 symbolic stones remain above ground.

1. 1C, 20×16.—*Obv.*, James Henderson, 1716. *Rev.*, a thin tasselled cord forms an interlaced design above and loops up a heart-shaped ornament below.

2. 3B, 20×15.—*Obv.*, Alexander Park, 1680. *Rev.*, full-face sk. | cr.-b.

3. 2B, 35×24.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. | Willeam Cunningham, mason in Horendon, 1758, age 50. At the foot the sculptor has cut his initials "T.I." Flat, fluted side-pilasters with 3 courses of rustication, and elaborate capitals support an entablature enriched with reticulated and foliaceous designs. Tassels with scrolls below occupy the space between the pilasters and the edges of the stone. A similar stone occurs at Ladykirk (2).

27. LANGTON.

The disused graveyard of Langton is situated within the policies of Langton House. The estate of Langton was bought from the Cockburns in 1758 by David Gavin, who pulled down the old village and built instead the village of Gavinton, where a church was erected in 1798. The old graveyard contains no fewer than 29 symbolic stones, many of which are of great interest. That of Alexander Wer (11) bears the date 1620, and is the earliest symbolic stone in the county. Another Weir stone (10), dated 1736, bears the figure of a man, and an earlier figure stone (2), dated 1683, is exceedingly quaint. Other stones deserving notice bear an angel with trumpet (15) and the tools of a shoemaker (25). A feature more frequently found at Langton than elsewhere is the introduction of a conventional acanthus-leaf design on the top of a number of the stones.

1. 1B, 32×24.—*Obv.*, in an oval panel, John Forton, son to William Forton, 1731. *Rev.*, full-face sk. | cr.-b. looped up by a tasselled cord to rings. The bottom of the stone has been broken off; it may have borne an hr.-gl.

2. 1B, 32×23.—*Obv.*, "Adam | Gallway | of years was | 87 yet to this world of them | was dead 11 | Feb. 1683." Below (later), "Archibald Watherston." *Rev.*, acanthus-leaf design | full-face male figure in wig, with "bands" at neck, carrying a book below his r. arm and holding an h.-gl. in his l. hand. "A-G | A-W | E-W." *Top*, Margret Lamb. (Pl. H, g.) Adam Gallway was probably the parish beadle of Langton, and seems to have been succeeded in the office by a son or other relative, as the dead-bell of Langton, now preserved in the church, bears the inscription: "For John Gallava in Lantun, 1685."

3. 1B, 32×28.—*Obv.*, William Watherston, 1684, age 42. *Rev.*, compasses, axe to r., T-square to l. | "W-W." Fluted side-pilasters with Ionic capitals. *Top*, Archibald Watherston, 1716.

4. 1C. 30×26.—*Obv.*, Alexander Peterson, 1715, age 36; also his wife, Alison Boog, 1748, age 70. *Rev.*, acanthus-leaf | w. ch.-hd. half-round side-pilasters.

5. 1C, 30×24.—*Obv.*, Isobel Paterson, 1694. *Rev.*, acanthus-leaf | curious w. ch.-hd., half-round side-pilasters. A stone like No. 4.

6. 2B, 20×16.—*Obv.*, Patrick Drysdale, 1699. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd.

7. 2D, 29×16. *Rev.*, 1663 | within a foliaceous border introducing two birds are two T-squares, compasses, and a mallet. A stone of unusual shape built into the south wall of the graveyard. The only example of zoomorphic forms introduced purely as ornament. (Pl. M, e.)

8. 2C, 48×33.—Agnes Clinkskell, 1785, age 48, and David Dickison, son of James Dickison, 1801. *Top*, "J-D" and a shepherd's crook.

9. 3B, 20×22.—*Rev.*, scroll | full-face skull superimposed on cr.-b. Built into the east gable of the burial vault.

10. 2D, 35×25.—*Obv.*, Alexander Weir, 1736, age 62. *Rev.*, full-length male figure, full-face, holding an open book in l. hand, "Rev. xiv, 13: Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord."

11. 2D, 24×14.—*Obv.*, Alexander Wer, 1620. *Rev.*, acanthus-leaf | quaint w. ch.-hd., blank panel below. The earliest symbolic gravestone in the county. (Pl. B, c.)

12. 2D, 33×24.—*Obv.*, Christian Penman, spouse to James Simpson, 1718, age 58. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | *memento mori* scroll | full-face sk. | cr.-b. looped up to rings by a tasselled cord.

13. 2B, 33×25.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. | grotesque animal head holding in its mouth the upper edge of the inscription sheet which is gathered at the upper corners. "... Elizabeth Cockburn, his wife," 1748. *Rev.*, horse-shoe to r., hammer to l. | *memento mori* scroll | full-face sk. | cr.-b. | h.-gl. looped to rings by a tasselled cord.

14. 3C, 28×20.—*Obv.*, Thomas Cockburn, 1712, and Alison Paterson, his spouses, 1700. *Rev.*, acanthus-leaf | w. ch.-hd. | "T-C," 1712.

15. 3C, 21×29.—*Obv.*, a quaint, horizontal winged figure of an angel sounding a trumpet is cut on the top of the stone | "W-C: IVLLYE 7: 1644." *Rev.*, volutes and acanthus-leaf | inverted heart | sk. | cr.-b. (Pl. G, b.)

16. 3D, 40×26.—*Obv.*, Christian Nisbat, spouse to Alexander Gilkie, 1746, age 49; Alexander Gilkie, 1767, age 84; his son William, 1787. *Rev.*, *memento mori* scroll | $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk. | cr.-b. | h.-gl. looped up to rings by a ribbon. An indented moulding surrounds the panel. *Top*, T-square and compasses.

17. 3C, 30×21.—*Obv.*, William Barnsfather, 1717, age 82. *Rev.*, $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk

18. 3C, 32×23.—*Obv.*, James Watherston, 1712. *Rev.*, acanthus-leaf | "A-W | W-W | 1687" | curious w. ch.-hd., all in pediment | compasses, axe to r., T-square to l. Side-pilasters.

19. 3D, 33×24.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | Margaret and Alison Cockburn, children to Thomas Cockburn, shoemaker in Duns, 1747. *Rev.*, Thomas Cockburn, 1758.

20. 3C, 28×24.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. | grotesque animal's head holding a sheet knit at the upper corners. Alexander Young, 1723, age 48. *Rev.*, *memento mori* scroll | $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk. | cr.-b. looped up by ribbons, the ends of which are tied to two rings above and to an h.-gl. below. (Compare 13 and 16.)

21. 3C, 25×17.—*Obv.*, William Lovri and James Lovri, his son, 1710. *Rev.*, face | h.-gl. | 2 bones | spade to r., one-sided shovel to l.; both shod with iron. (Pl. E, f.)

22. 3C, 40×30.—David Bairnsfather, late wright in Kello, 1782, age 76. *Top*, T-square and compasses.

23. 4D, 24×17.—An incised object resembling a dead-bell, but possibly intended to represent a spade. *Top*, "G·B—1675." (Pl. E, f.)

24. 4D, 26×16.—"1687 | I·W" | weaver's shuttle | "A·R." Flat side-pilasters. *Top*, "R·T."

25. 3B, 25×19.—*Obv.*, obliterated. *Rev.*, acanthus-leaf, quaint face with hair and necktie (no wings) in pediment | leather-cutter's knife to r., awl to l. | pincers to r., hammer to l. (Pl. L, d.)

26. 4D, 24×18.—*Obv.*, very faint, 1702. *Rev.*, "M·BRO | UN" | full-face sk. | cr.-b. Fluted side-pilasters.

27. 2D, 42×28.—*Obv.*, Elisabeth Willson, spous to James Curry, 1748, age 23. *Rev.*, T-square and compasses.

28. 2C, table-stone.—William Draysdale lat tenant in Neubigging, 1761, age 68. *East support*: heart.

29. 3D, 15×14.—Pair of scissors | 1656. *Top*, "R·C : M B."

28. GAVINTON (LANGTON PARISH).

This modern graveyard contains only 1 symbolic stone.

1. 2C, 33×19.—*Obv.*, a human face holds in its mouth the edge of the inscription sheet, which is knit at the upper corners. Charles Moir, 1832, age 96. "A native of Aberdeenshire, who sojourned in this parish 65 years." *Rev.*, a full-length male figure, full-face, with wig, knee-breeches, and shoes with buckles; every detail of the long coat is well preserved; an open book is held in the l. hand. One of the latest symbolic stones in the county. This stone represents the fashion of a time long prior to its date.

29. LAUDER.

Of the 20 symbolic stones at Lauder, none is of conspicuous interest. A dead-bell (9) and a winged hour-glass (10) are to be found, and some of the cherub-heads are of unusual type; on three stones the latter occur in pairs.

1. 3D, 36×24.—*Obv.*, Peter Littele, shepherd at Blythe, 1771, age 46. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd.

2. 3C, 36×30.—*Obv.*, William Waddel, indweller in Lauder, 1762, age 65. *Rev.*, cr.-b.

3. 3B, 30×30.—W. ch.-hd. | "NT·MH·JR·IB" | "George Renwick's burying-place, who hath been in Europ, Asia, Africa, America."

4. 2B., table-stone.—John Moffit, chief magistrate of Lauder, 1742, age 66. W. ch.-hd. at head, cr.-b. at foot, oak-leaves at corners.

5. 2B, 30×28.—*Obv.*, Sophia Thomson, spouse to Thomas Wilson, merchant in Lauder, 1768, age 65. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. Similar to No. 3.

6. 2C, 28×20.—*Obv.*, — Smyth, burgas in Lauder, 1720. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | *memento mori* | full-face sk., with lower jaw, bone to r. and l. |

h.-gl., a small indeterminate object to r., and a small spade to l. Half-round side-pilasters. (Pl. C, e.)

7. 3C, 20×18.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd., almost obliterated, 17(3?)4. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. *Top*, "J-G."

8. 2D, 31×24.—*Obv.*, obliterated. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | w. ch.-hd. | sk. (?), rest obliterated. *Top*, foliaceous design. A broken stone.

9. 3D, 20×21.—*Obv.*, face, h.-gl. to r., one-sided spade to l. | inscription obliterated. *Rev.*, full-face sk. | dead-bell to r., h.-gl. to l. (Pl. E, e.)

10. 1C, 32×25.—*Obv.*, James Waddell, 1733. *Rev.*, 2 w. ch.-hds. side by side | cr.-b. to r., sk. to l. | winged h.-gl. Flat, fluted side-pilasters.

11. 1C, 42×26.—*Obv.*, Simon Bathgate, tennant in Elsinuire, 1759, aged 49; Mary Bathgate, spouse to James Bathgate, tennant in Toallashill, 1775, age 34. *Rev.*, "I-B | M-S," w. ch.-hd. to r. and l., with wings folded above the heads, | full-face sk., bone to r. and l. | h.-gl. Flat, fluted side-pilasters. The site of Elsinure is shown on Armstrong's map (1771), near the Leader, opposite the town of Lauder.

12. 2C, 36×25.—*Obv.*, John Cochran, smith in Boghall, 1721. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. Half-round side-pilasters.

13. 2C, 33×25.—*Obv.*, . . . Alison Schiells, his spouse, 1724. *Rev.*, 2 w. ch.-hds. | cr.-b. to r., sk. to l. | winged h.-gl. Similar to No. 10.

14. 1C, 36×26.—*Obv.*, a ch.-hd. occupies the space in the "broken" pediment; the scrolls forming the sloping cornice represent the wings. *Rev.*, 1757, Robert Thomson, tenant in Woodheads, 1755, age 63. (Pl. F, b.)

15. 3C, 18×12.—*Obv.*, John Smith, 174(3?). *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | crude profile sk. | cr.-b.

16. 2B, 32×25.—2 w. ch.-hds., with clouds above | William Moffat, burgess in Lauder, 1786, age 69.

17. 3D, table-stone on ground.—Robert Simpson, tenent in Dods, 1707. W. ch.-hd. at top, with rosette to r. and h.-gl. to l. Open book at foot, with cr.-b. to r. and sk. to l.

18. 2D, 39×24.—*Obv.*, John Simpson, tennant in Ad[inst]oun 17(5?)0. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd., with conventional ornament above | scroll with ornament of the same type below | profile sk. | cr.-b.

19. 1D, 42×30.—*Obv.*, ch.-hd. in the broken pediment. On the head appears to have been placed an object such as an urn. | Panel below, with inscription obliterated. Flat, panelled side-pilasters. *Rev.*, 1757, John Somervale, 1756, age 58. Similar to No. 14.

20. 2D, 42×35.—T-square | chisel, hammer, mallet, and compasses | 1671, all in pediment. Inscription on panel below obliterated. Half-round fluted side-pilasters. A stone with a curious form of top inserted in the south wall of the graveyard.

30. LEGERWOOD.

At Legerwood are to be found 16 symbolic stones, the most notable being the monument of John Ker of Moriston, in the

chancel of the church (16). Two interesting table-stones are those of the Rev. William Calderwood (4) and William Montgomery of Macbiehill. Other stones show a skull suspended from the handle of a scythe (1) and a mill-wheel (15). (See *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. ix. 237.)

1. 1B, 17×27.—Top broken. *Obv.*, children of John Purves, tennant in Ligerwood, 1759. *Rev.*, full-face sk. hanging from the straight handle of a scythe, h.-gl. to r. | cr.-b. to r., open book to l., with text: "For all | flesh | is as gres."

2. 1B, 32×25.—*Obv.*, Mark Purves, died at Earlstoun, 1751. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment, spade to r., bone to l. Rest obliterated.

3. 1C, 30×24.—*Obv.*, children of Alexander Gray, portioner in Blainlies, 1723. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | bone | h.-gl. with spade to r. and l. *Top*, "No sooner were these rose-buds blown, | Then by death's spere they were cut down."

4. 1A, table-stone.—"Here lyes that pious and | faithful servant of Jesus | Christ the Reverend Mr William Calderwood, who was | admitted minister of this | parioch of Ligertwood June | 12, 1655, where he laboured | in the work of the Gospel till | he was turned out for | not conforming to Prelacy | an. 1662, and then he frequ | ently tho privately visited | that parioch till the | Episcopal minister was turnd | out that he returned to his | work Sept. 8, 1689, and con | tinued theirin till his death | which was June 19, 1709, being | the 81 year of his age and | the 54 of his ministry. | This monument was put up | by his relict Mrs Jean Trotter | A (*sic*). | Repaired by some of the parishioners | 1838." W. ch.-hd. at head and foot. *South side*: (west panel) sun with rosettes to r. and l.; (east panel) open book: "O how love I thy Law, &c." Star and thistle to r. and l. *North side*: geometrical designs. *West end*: shield charged with a *bend*; an inverted fleur-de-lys within a heart to r. and l. *East end*: sk. superimposed on cr.-b., thistle to r. and l.

5. 1B, 36×27.—*Obv.*, George Gray, schoolmaster in Legerwood, 1762. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | scroll | male bust in profile, with wig, open book in hand, with text, "Song, 2-10: Rise | my lov | and | come away."

6. 2B, table-stone.—"Here lyes William Montgomery of Makbehil, who | deceased the 9 day of December 1689, his age 63 years. | Repaired by the Right Honble. James Montgomery, Lord | Chieff Baron of the Court of Exchequer, the gra | ndson of the above Wm. Montgomery, 1798." Sk. and cr.-b. at head; h.-gl. and crossed spade and shovel at foot. Scrolls with 4 grotesque faces at either side. *Supports*: small human figures and rosettes. On north-east support a male figure sits on a barrel astride with a jug in one hand and a bottle in the other; on the north panel of the same support a male figure holds his hands to his head; on the frieze above an angel sounds a trumpet. (Pl. G, e.)

7. 2C, 32×23.—*Obv.*, John (Guthrie ?) and Alison Pur(ves?) 180(9?).

Rev., w. ch.-hd., *memento mori* scroll | profile sk. | cr.-b. The stone resembles No. 18 at Lauder.

8. 2B, 28×23.—*Obv.*, “. . . died 1747; William Ker, his son, 1747.” *Rev.*, crude sk., h.-gl. to r., cr.-b. to l. Top broken.

9. 3A, 48×24 (in east gable of church).—2 w. ch.-hds. | Sibela Hume, spouse to John Moffat of East Moristoun, 1739, age 71 | *memento mori*.

10. 3A, 51×42 (in east gable of church).—W. ch.-hd. in either upper corner | open book: “. . . the Rev. Mr T[homas Old ?] ordained here 17[17?].”

11. 2D, 32×22.—*Obv.*, Patrick Burnlees, Trabroun, 1729. “Frail man his dayes are like the grass.” *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | sickle on a sheaf of corn | bone with spade to r. and l. “This headstone his wife in testimonie heir love erected.”

12. 4D, 30×22.—*Obv.*, William Waugh, tenent in Brighaugh, 1719, age 53. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | open book: “Isa. 26, ver. 19 | Thy dead | men shal | live, to | gether | with | my dead | body | shal | they | arise.” | For 12 lines of verse, see p. 94.

13. 1B, 22×21.—*Obv.*, William —, 1694. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | sk., superimposed on cr.-b. | h.-gl.

14. 2C, 27×19.—*Obv.*, Thomas Mason, son to John Mason in West Morison, 1732, age 60. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | h.-gl., bone to r. and l.

15. 2C, 31×27.—*Obv.*, Thomas Shillinglaw, late tennant in Bridg Huigh, 1758, age 79. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | panel with T-square and compasses to r., a mill-wheel to l. (Pl. K, b.)

16. In chancel of church. Grey sandstone 144×78.—3 sk. on top of pediment, which contains a shield with the arms of Ker of Moristoun * (see p. 91) and the date 1691. The entablature, which is enriched on its under surface with a well-executed diaper of rosettes and cinquefoils, is supported by fluted Ionic columns. An oval panel, with floral border, surmounted by a grotesque mask and with festoons below, bears the inscription: “Hear rests the Corps | of John Ker of Moristoun | who departed this life the 27 | of September 1691, in the thretieth | year of his age. | As also | The Corps of Grissell Cochrane, his | Lady, who died the 21 of March 1748 | in the 83rd year of her age. | The Grissell Cochrane here referred to | is the same who so heroically succeeded | in saving the life of her Father | the Honble. Sir John Cochrane of Ochiltree | 2nd son of the 1st Earl of Dundonald | then under sentence of death | at Edinburgh, owing to his | connection with the political | troubles of | 1685.” In the upper corners of this panel the letters “I—K” can be faintly traced. On the front of the base is a full-face sk., with *memento mori* scroll above, cr.-b. to r., and crossed spade and shovel with shoes to l. On the plinth of the r. column is an h.-gl. and on that of the l. are crossed torches. On the edge of the base at the r. side is a w. ch.-hd. (Pl. A, b.)

* I have been unable to find any trace on the monument of a second shield stated to be there, bearing “three crosses moline—the arms of Ainsley of Dolphinston.” (*Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. ix, p. 238.)

31. LONGFORMACUS.

Only 5 symbolic stones are found in the graveyard of Longformacus. Of these, two (3 and 4) are elaborately enriched on sides and edges after the manner of stones at Cranshaws (6) and Westruther (9).

1. 1B, 20×18.—*Obv.*, crude and illiterate inscription: "Tames · S | hirlmen · to · Ien | eat · Hwem," 1707. *Rev.*, h.-gl. | mask. Very hard stone.

2. 2B, 20×15.—*Obv.*, Iean Broun, daughter to M—— Broun, 1682. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | *memento mori* | full-face sk., half-round side-pilasters.

3. 2C, 24×24.—*Obv.*, hand grasping a mill-rynd | William Donaldson, tenant in Peelhill, 1732. Foliaceous moulding round the edge. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. "Isaiah xl, v. 6: The voyce said cry And I said What shall I cry Al flesh is grass." *Edges*, full-face sk. | tasselled cord | cr.-b. | h.-gl. | Floral design. *Top*, "W·D | 1745." Foliaceous design.

4. 2C, 24×22.—*Obv.*, on a sheet issuing from a bell- or dome-shaped ornament * "I·C", Grizel Henry, spouse to John Craik, 1733. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | small oval panel | full-face sk. | cr.-b. | h.-gl., all looped up to rings by a tasselled cord. *Top*, "1734." Foliaceous design which extends down the edges.

5. 4C, 20×14.—*Obv.*, obliterated. *Rev.*, mask | sk. superimposed on cr.-b. (much damaged). A very hard red stone.

32. MERTOUN.

Of 12 symbolic stones at Mertoun the most important is that of Thomas Locky (10), bearing two panels of which the right contains the half-length figure of a man, the left that of a woman. These figures probably show the best workmanship to be found on any Berwickshire gravestone of this type. This and a similar stone of inferior workmanship have the cherub-head cut in the outline of the stone. The emblems of a tailor (3) and a cherub with clouds above (9) are also shown.

1. 3B, 30×23.—*Obv.*, Janet Mill, daughter to Thomas Mill, tenant in Clint Mains, 1743, age 11; also John Mill, his son, 1745, age 2. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd., with long hair showing on the obverse side | a rose and a thistle |

* An example of the mantled helm from which this ornament was derived may be seen on the tomb of Sir Ralph Grey at Chillingham. He died 1443.

half-length male figure in profile, reading a book, to r.; female figure, with long hair, to l., holding a scroll. The stone is a copy of 10, being two years later; it has clearly been cut by an inferior hand.

2. 2D, 30×18.—*Obv.*, open book in pediment. Inscription lost, 1720. *Rev.*, mask in pediment | cr.-b. | full-face sk. Flat, fluted side-pilasters.

3. 2D, 24×19.—*Obv.*, Georg Halliburten, taylor in Mertune, 1713. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | scissors | goose-iron | measuring-rod.

4. 3D, 25×20.—*Obv.*, — Lockie, baxter in Earlstown, 17-(7?), age 22 (very faint). *Rev.*, foliaceous design, rosette to l. | sk. superimposed on cr.-b. to r., h.-gl. to l. (much damaged).

5. 3C, 24×22.—*Obv.*, William Sanderson, tennant in Makarston, 1744, age 77. *Rev.*, open book with text: "Job xix, 25 | For I know | that my Redeemer | liveth and shal | stand upon ye | earth at the | latter day, to | judge ye world | in righteousness |." H.-gl. | spade to r. and l.

6. 3C, 24×21.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. | inscription sheet fastened to rings at upper corners; inscription lost. *Rev.*, sk. superimposed on cr.-b. | "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lrd from henceforth. Yea saith the Spirit that they may rest from their labours and their works do follow them."

7. 3D, 28×22.—*Obv.*, William Lockie, late tenneant in Mertoun Mains, 1720. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | *memento mori* | profile sk. | cr.-b. to r., h.-gl. to l.

8. 3D., 28×23.—*Obv.*, Alexander and James Lockys, sons to Andrew Locky, tenant in Bimersyde. *Rev.*, Fleur-de-lys and acanthus-leaf in pediment | crude profile sk. to r., h.-gl. to l. | cr.-b. | 2 spades. Flat, fluted side-pilasters.

9. 4D, 36×24.—*Obv.*, Isabell Locie, spouse to William Locie, millar in Kelso, 17(0?)7. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd., with clouds above | panel with scroll border containing a profile sk. with cr.-b. below.

10. 4D, 36×28.—*Obv.*, Thomas Locky, late tennent in Dalcove, 1741, age 55. Agnes Henderson, 1741. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. cut in outline of the stone | half-length male figure in profile to r., reading a book; female figure holding a scroll to l. (Pl. F, c.)

11. 4C, 16×13.—*Obv.*, Bessey Gregg, spouses to John Beety, 1690, age 40. *Rev.*, h.-gl. | John Bell, MDCCXXII.

12. 4C, 31×24.—*Obv.*, Thomas Black, late doctor in Brotherstons, 1735, age 70 years. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | a well-cut, full-face sk., bone to r. and l. Flat, fluted side-pilasters.

33. DRYBURGH (MERTOUN PARISH).

It is fortunate for the credit of the county that the precincts of the three most important ecclesiastical buildings—Dryburgh, Coldingham, and Ladykirk—are alike admirably tended. The graveyard at Dryburgh is placed close to the north side of the

Abbey, and contains 13 symbolic stones. A glance at Pl. M, *p* shows the prevalence of stones having the cherub cut in the outline and of figure stones. The only scriptural stone in the county is the Adam and Eve stone (1), now in the nave of the Abbey; the most interesting, however, to the majority of visitors is the heraldic stone (11) of John Haliburton, the ancestor of Sir Walter Scott, with its fine Latin inscription.

1. 1D, 34×22.—*Obv.*, William Pringle, gardener, Dryburgh, 1745, age 65; Agnes Guldilook, his spouse, 1755, age 75. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. cut in outline of stone | rose and foliaceous design | The Temptation (see p. 87). (Pl. M, *g.*) *

2. 2B, 17×16.—*Obv.*, Francies Dikson, son to Alexander Dikson, 1713, age 2. *Rev.*, rosette with w. ch.-hd. to r. and sun to l., all in double pediment | full-face sk. to r., h.-gl. to l. | crossed spade and shovel to r., cr.-b. to l. Flat, fluted side-pilasters. In showing a respond midway between the pilasters, and in other features, this stone resembles several at Earlston. (Pl. M, *d.*)

3. 2B, 30×19.—*Obv.*, James M'Dougal, Agnes Dods, his spouse, 1767, age 75. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. cut in outline. | Male bust in profile in high relief reading a book; text almost obliterated: "[Ps.xvii, 15] shall I be | satisfied | when I aw | ake | with thy | likenes." (Pl. M, *d.*)

4. 2B, 30×19.—*Obv.*, James Tylor, 1748. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. cut in outline | male bust in profile reading a book; text lost. (Pl. M, *d.*)

5. 3B, 30×20.—*Obv.*, William Bell, indweller in Dryburgh, 1734, age 73; Agnes Hatli, his spouse, 1719. (He was a mason, and said to be responsible for much of the damage done to the Abbey. See Erskine's *Annals*, p. 69.) *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. cut in outline | female bust in profile, with long hair, holding a scroll (high relief). (Pl. M, *d.*)

6. 3D, 19×13.—*Obv.*, Androv Haig, 1679. *Rev.*, "A·H," h.-gl. | *memento mori* | "M·W," sk. superimposed on cr.-b.

7. 3B, 27×18.—*Obv.*, Alison Melros, spouse to Ne(il?) Cunningham, 17—. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd., with head broken | mask? | panel with foliaceous and scroll-work border.

8. 4B, 33×22.—*Obv.*, Elspeth, daughter to Thomas Ker, tennant in Redpath, 1756. *Rev.*, full-length female figure in profile reading a book. (See *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, 1901-2, p. 364, fig.)

9. 4C, 27×20.—*Obv.*, William Gibson, 1753. *Rev.*, half-length male figure in profile reading a book. (See *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, 1901-2, p. 364, fig.)

10. 4D, 24×12 (10½ at foot).—*Obv.*, Jams Heag, 1714. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | panel with h.-gl., and skull superimposed on cr.-b. below. *Top*, adze-head, with star to r. and l. *Edges*, fleur-de-lys | hr.-gl.-like ornament | fleur-de-lys.

* Sir David Erskine describes the stone as being "at the great gate of the church." *Annals and Antiquities of Dryburgh* (1836), p. 69. The inscriptions on many of the stones are given in this book.

11. 4D, 66×45.—Built into east wall of north transept. *Ioannes Haliburton Barro de Mertoun*, 1640 (for complete inscription at top and bottom, see p. 94) | the shields of John Haliburton and Jane Sinclair (see p. 91) | full-face sk., cr.-b. to r., h.-gl. to l. | "*Homo est bulla*," etc. (Pl. A, a.)

12. 4D, table-stone lying on the floor of St Modan's Chapel. The inscription is given on p. 95. "M. Alexander Simson," 1639 | sk. superimposed on cr.-b. "M.A.S."

13.—On p. 72 of Erskine's *Annals* there is mention of a stone, "with a figure standing up, very well done by the Smiths of Darnick," to James Hood, Dryburgh, 1799, aged 85, and Isbell Spotswood, his wife, 1809, aged 91. This stone is no longer traceable.

34. MORDINGTON.

In the present graveyard of Mordington there are no symbolic gravestones; 4, however, are to be found in the old graveyard situated in a clump of trees in the Kirk Park; one of these (1) bears a coffin.

1. 2C, 32×22.—*Obv.*, James Herriot, 1727, age 70. *Rev.*, crude $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk. | cr.-b. | coffin on supports. (Pl. D, f.)

2. 2C, 30×23.—*Obv.*, James Cowen, 1733, age 77; Elizabeth Fish, his wife, 1719, age 56. *Rev.*, mask | heart with bone to r. and l.

3. 2C, 18×16.—*Obv.*, William Ross, 1683. *Rev.*, cr.-b.

4. 1B., 28×22.—*Obv.*, Iean Broun, daughter to James Broun, 1723, age 3 years. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | full-face sk., bone to r. and l. | h.-gl.

35. LAMBERTON (MORDINGTON PARISH).

Of the 5 symbolic stones in the disused graveyard of Lamberton none calls for special attention.

1. 2C, 30×24.—*Obv.*, James Purdie, son to John Purdie in Paxton, 1730. *Rev.*, full-face sk. | h.-gl. | cr.-b. | inverted heart.

2. 2D, 24×22.—*Obv.*, Joseph Miller, 1742. *Rev.*, *Contra vim mortis | non est medicamen | in hortis*; rosette to r. and l. | w. ch.-hd. | heart with six rays proceeding from it, rosette to r. and l. A well-chiselled stone.

3. 3C, 26×18.—*Obv.*, name obliterated, 1711 (?). *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | foliaceous design | panel containing $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk., with cr.-b. below, from which a cord passes upwards over the sk. A well-cut stone.

4. 3D, 25×24.—*Obv.*, Janet Home, wife to — Menon, 1745 (?). *Rev.*, a crude w. ch.-hd.

5. 3C, 32×25.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | John Nisbet, 1710, age 60. *Rev.*, pediment obliterated, rosettes in corners | cr.-b. | full-face sk., rosettes to r. and l. | h.-gl. Flat, fluted side-pilasters with rustication, scrolls above the capitals.

36. NENTHORN.

Many interesting stones are to be seen in this disused graveyard which contains 31 symbolic examples. Only 2 examples of figure stones occur; several of the cherub-heads and skulls are well cut, and some of the spades exhibit the feature of being shod with iron. The cords looping up the emblems are, for the most part, untasselled, and are looped to a central ring instead of two rings, as is the usual method. As is usual in the west, the ogee top is to be found here. No. 3 still bears traces of paint.

1. 1C, 24×20.—*Obv.*, Margret —, sp ws to John Lamb, 1696. *Rev.*, h.-gl. | sk. superimposed on cr.-b., which are placed obliquely on the stone.

2. 1C, 30×20.—*Obv.*, John Hilson, tennant in Nenthorn, 1732, aged about 56 years. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | h.-gl. | cr.-b.

3. 1C, 36×22.—*Obv.*, Thomas Lamb, late tennant in Newton, 1752, aged 83. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. cut in outline of stone | *memento mori* | $\frac{1}{2}$ -length male figure in profile looking at an h.-gl. The coat bears traces of brown paint, the background has been red.

4. 1C, 19×20.—*Obv.*, —, 1721, age 26. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | full-face sk. | cr.-b.; rosette to r., with spade below; star to l. A cord binds up the lower symbols to a ring above the sk. The lower portion of the stone is lost.

5. 1D, 21×16 —*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | Thomas Wait, son to Robert Wait, 1686. *Rev.*, cinquefoil to r., cr. spade and shovel with shoes to l., in pediment | full-face sk., with cr.-b. issuing from the mouth | h.-gl. Half-round side-pilasters. (Pl. M, f.)

6. 1D, 33×19.—*Obv.*, Marion White, daughter to John White in Stitchill, 1719, age 16. *Rev.*, 2 w. ch.-hds. | full-face sk., h.-gl. to r., quaint human head in profile to l. | cr.-b. looped up by a cord to a ring above the sk. Foliaceous moulding. (Pl. M, f.)

7. 1D, table-stone.—Robert Wait, Stitchell, 1711, oak-leaf at each corner. *Head*, scroll with "Diligence" above a hand holding foliage. *Foot*, scroll "Concord" above a hand on the palm of which rests a dish containing a heart and a spherical object. *Right side*: scroll "Fidelity" above a hand grasping a tasselled cord with a key. *Left side*: scroll "Justice" above an open hand holding scales.

8. 1D, ?×20.—*Obv.*, acanthus-leaf design | measuring-rod and h.-gl. in pediment | Thomas Whit, merchant, 1687, age 35. *Rev.*, acanthus-leaf and 2 hearts | sk. superimposed on cr.-b. | h.-gl. | cross spade and shovel with shoes. Half-round side-pilasters.

9. 2C, 30×21.—*Obv.*, John Badie, weaver in Newton, 1745, age 65. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd., clouds above | scroll-bordered panel with shuttle showing thread wound on it | 2 sk., face to face. (Pl. F, a.)

10. 2C, table-stone.—Inscription lost. Shield in centre (13×11), with conventional oak-leaves extending outwards from each angle. Symbols much defaced. *1st quarter*, spade ?; *2nd quarter*, book; *3rd quarter*, h.-gl.; *4th quarter*, cr.-b.; below is a sk.

11. 2C, table-stone.—William Dickson in Nenthorn, 1695, age 55; Jean Henderson, his spouse, 1722, age 83. *Head*: w. ch.-hd. *Foot*: h.-gl. to r., bone to l. Foliaceous designs on cornice.

12. 2C, 24×18 .—*Obv.*, Agnes Davidstone, spous to Andrea Hogg, 1738, age 54. An obliterated inscription above bears the date 1717. *Rev.*, profile sk. | cr.-b.

13. 2C, 26×22 .—*Obv.*, heart in pediment | Thomas Forsyth in Nenthorn, 1704. *Rev.*, "T-F," a shield and foliaceous design in pediment | $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk., winged h.-gl. to r. and crossed spade and shovel to l., with shoes | bone | "Death is not loss | But rather gain | If we by dying | Life a tine." A well-chiselled stone with good lettering. (Pl. D, d.)

14. 3B, 33×23 .—*Obv.*, James Pierson, tenant in Ednem, 1719, age 41. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | flat-faced sk. in profile, bone to r. and l. | foliaceous design, rosette to r. and l.

15. 3D, 39×28 .—*Obv.*, James Cairns, tennant in Nenthorn, 1706, age 57; Janet Trotter, his spouse, 1725, age 63. *Rev.*, acanthus-leaf design | inverted heart, rosette to r., star to l. | w. ch.-hd. | $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk. | cr.-b. looped by cord to central ring above sk., spade to r., shovel to l., with iron shoes. Flat, fluted side-pilasters. A good stone. (Pl. D, d.)

16. 3D, 40×32 .—*Obv.*, John Stenhouse, tennant in Nenthorn, 1721, age 73. *Rev.*, acanthus-leaf, etc., all as in No. 15, except pilasters, which are half-round.

17. 3B, 12×17 .—*Obv.*, Ienet Stevensone, spous to William Thinn, 1695, age 37. *Rev.*, sk. superimposed on cr.-b. | h.-gl.

18. 3B, table-stone.—Inscription obliterated [Wilson?]. *Head*: *memento mori* scroll | cr.-b. looped by tasselled cord to rings. *Foot*: scroll "A.W." At each corner an oak-leaf. *End-supports*: human face holding edge of a sheet in mouth.

19. 3C, table-stone.—Same as 18. "W" on scroll. Al(exander?) Wilson, tennant . . . law in South Bi . . . 17(38?).

20. 3D, 23×15 .—*Obv.*, Here lyes Ianet Main (?), his spouse, 1749, age 56. *Rev.*, h.-gl. *me mentomori* (sic) | cr.-b.

21. 4B, 24×23 .—*Obv.*, foliaceous design | "*Hic jacet Joannes Ker filius magistri Jacobi Ker pastoris de Nenthorn qui obiit ruarto idns* (sic) *May ann. dom. 1701 ætatis 2 do.*" *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | full-face sk. | cr.-b. looped to ring above sk. by a cord. Flat, fluted side-pilasters; egg-moulding at top.

22. 4B, 18×17 .—*Obv.*, "*Hic jacet Margareta Darling filia Magistri Andrea Darling quæ obiit Octob. 18, 1693.*" *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd., crude | closed book to r., h.-gl. to l.

23. 4C, 24×20 .—*Obv.*, John Richardson, tennent in Nenthorn, 1732, aged 72. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | cr.-b.

24. 4C, 24×21 .—*Obv.*, John Ste(ven)son, late oficer, 1700. *Rev.*, inverted

heart, rosette to r. and l. | h.-gl. | sk. superimposed on cr.-b. | "A.S," crossed spade, and one-sided shovel.

25. 4D, 31 × 21.—W. ch.-hd. cut in outline of stone | male bust in profile reading a book: "My | soul | he | doth | restore | again." On the lower portion of the stone: Erected by James Main, feuar in Kelso, in memory of James Main, his grandfather, indweller in Nenthorn, 1743, age 67; also Hannah Haig, his wife, 1746, age 70; Robert Main, his father, 1770, age 66; and Janet Wilson, 1788, age 70; the above James Main, 1837, age 90.

26. 4D, table-stone.—John [H?]ill, tennant in Cornhill, 170(2?), age 74. *Head*: w. ch.-hd. *Foot*: sk., bone to r. and l. Cable and lozenge moulding along the edge.

27. 4B, table-stone.—"The Rev. Mr James Ker, who was ordained minister of the gospel at Nenthorn, April 30, 1696, and died Jan. 26, 1754, in the 83 year of his age; and Sophia Veitch, his . . ." *Head*: w. ch.-hd. *Foot*: cr. b. to r., full-face sk. to l.

28. 1C, table-stone on ground.—"An · hone | st · man · Iame | s · Persone," 1681, age 70; Margaret, daughter to John Pearstone, present tenant in Hardis mill place, 1688, age 17. *Foot*: w. ch.-hd.

29. 3C, 24 × 21.—Inverted heart and acanthus-leaf at top. William Watson, Robert Watson, Ieanet Watson, children to Robert Watson, died in April, 1684. Flat, enriched side-pilasters.

30. 3C, 48 × 30.—2 w. ch.-hds. at top | Robert——, merchant in ——.

31. 4D, table-stone, similar to No. 10.—Inscription obliterated. Shield in centre, with conventional oak-leaf extending outwards from each angle. Cr.-b. on the shield, with heart above, sk. below, h.-gl. to r., and closed book to l.

37. NEWTON (NENTHORN PARISH).

Two figure stones lie on the site of the old graveyard at Newton.

1. 30 × 28.—*Obv.*, Mr Robert Burnet, son to the deceased James Burnet, tennent in Earlestoun, 1747. *Rev.*, half-length male figure in profile in high relief holding an open book. The stone, which is of red sandstone, has been broken, repaired, and broken again.

2. 18 × 14.—A portion of a grey sandstone slab, apparently similar to No. 1, with the part bearing the head, lower arm, and book broken off. Inscription obliterated.

38. POLWARTH.

The historic graveyard of Polwarth numbers some interesting stones among its 16 examples of the type. Chief of these is that of Robert Kox, bearing a dead-bell and various tools. This has been supposed to be the stone of a beadle and gravedigger. Attention may be drawn to the name Christian Vertue on No. 13.

1. 1B, 24×18.—*Obv.*, ——— Turnbull, 1733, age 96; Ienet Blegden, 1732, age 88. *Rev.*, $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk.

2. 1D, 30×21.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | Robert, Alexander, and William Hounters, sons to William Hunter, tenant in Poluart, 1712, 1713, 1714. *Rev.*, profile sk. with prominent nose | cr.-b. | h.-gl.

3. 2B, 25×23.—*Obv.*, Robert Kox, 1716. *Rev.*, acanthus-leaf design | w. ch.-hd. | dead-bell to r. (with bone on either side), $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk. to l. | spade and one-sided shovel to r., shod with iron, pick and one-sided pick to l. Flat side-pilasters (see p. 78). (Pl. E, c.)

4. 2C, 33×22.—*Obv.*, "Rislaw." | Alexander Jeffrey, 1736, age 77, and Jan. Ingels, his spouse, 1709, age 50 (inscription in script). *Rev.*, crown | full-face male bust on a bracket, with hammer, to l. Alexander Jeffrey was blacksmith at Ryslaw. His descendants still follow that occupation in the county.

5. 2D, 36×24.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. | Jean Greig, spouse to Patrick Christie, 1690. *Rev.*, "PC-IG" on a scroll-bordered panel, with *memento mori* at foot | crossed spade and one-sided shovel to r., h.-gl. to l. | profile sk. with nose | cr.-b.

6. 3C, 27×20.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. | grotesque animal's face holding edge of inscription sheet in mouth: William Foord, 1701. Script lettering. The corners of the sheet are looped up in a curious manner. *Rev.*, *memento mori* scroll | sk. with nose | cr.-b. | h.-gl. looped up by untasselled cord to rings.

7. 3D, 20×18.—*Obv.*, Robert Paterson, 1676. *Rev.*, crude full-face sk. | cr.-b.

8. 3D, 26×20.—*Obv.*, Margret Milton, spows to Thomas Stevnson, 1696. *Rev.*, crude full-face sk. | cr.-b. | h.-gl.

9. 3D, 30×23.—*Obv.*, shepherd's crook at top. | John Davidson, shepherd to the Earl of Marchmont, 1732, age 67; James Davidson, his son, 1733, age 25. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment, rosette to r. and l. | profile sk. | cr.-b., spade to r., rake to l. | h.-gl. A cord passes upwards through two rings, the ends having small knobs or tassels. *Top*: "No moto can thes | good men fame, For they | are presb if they be nameb" (*sic*).

10. 3C, 20×20.—*Obv.*, "H·M·9 A(ugust or —pril ?) | 1713. B—1719." *Rev.*, "R·S" | w. ch.-hd. in panel, with cable-moulding.

11. 3D, 22×17.—*Obv.*, Janet Simpson, wife to James Holiday, weaver in Poluarth, 1733, age 50.* *Rev.*, crude full-face sk., bone to r. and l.

12. 3A, 39×25.—*Obv.*, "aLexander MaucLin, tenant in GrinLau," 1720. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | w. ch.-hd. | h.-gl. | cr.-b., symbols looped up to rings by a tasselled cord. Flat, fluted side-pilasters with enriched capitals. At north-east angle of church.

13. 4B, 38×27.—W. ch.-hd. in pediment | Christian Vertue, daughter to Alexander Vertue, showmaker in Polwarth, 1758, age 22.

14. 4C, 24×18.—*Obv.*, "I·H" | ——— Holyday, 1684, and Bessie Johnston, his spouse, 1680; James, his son, 1684; and James Holyday, son to William Holyday, 1691. *Rev.*, "W·H" | full-face sk., bone to r. and l. | shuttle incised in outline.

15. 4D, 27×18 .—*Obv.*, Agnes Wilsone, 1705. *Rev.*, $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk. | cr.-b.
 16. 1B, 21×9 .—*Obv.*, William Tyler | goose-iron. *Rev.*, 27 June 1686 | shears. A curious narrow stone.

39. SWINTON.

That only 4 symbolic stones survive at Swinton is probably due to the destruction of others owing to limitation of space. Good sandstone quarries are situated in the parish, and more than six times the number of symbolic stones are to be found in the long-disused neighbouring graveyard of Simprin. The dragoon's stone (2), with his sword and musket, is the only one of its kind in the county.

1. 1D, 24×30 .—*Obv.*, Alison Steil, spouse to James Hay, 1755. *Rev.*, miller's hand-pick (for dressing mill-stones) | mill-rynd | scroll | bone. (Pl. L, c.)
 2. 3D, 30×22 .—*Obv.*, "Here lies the | Corps of John | Dods of the Royal | North British Dra | goons, son to George | Dods, who died July 15 | 1757, aged 22 years." *Rev.*, sword | musket. (Pl. L, c.)
 3. 4C, 30×20 .—*Obv.*, Alexander Dick, son to John Dick, 1744. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd., with small indeterminate rectangular objects to r. and l. | panel with *memento mori* | h.-gl., bone to r. and l. *Edges*: coffins with screw-nails.
 4. 3C, 17×16 .—*Obv.*, Agnes, daughter to J(ames ?) Sandilands, 1777. *Rev.*, in a panel, inverted heart | 2 bones.

40. SIMPRIN (SWINTON PARISH).

Several of the 25 symbolic stones at Simprin are worthy of attention. Three carefully wrought stones bear a victor's crown, several cherub-heads have the wings prolonged downwards, and there is a tendency to elaborate the rosettes and geometrical figures.

1. 1B, 40×24 .—W. ch.-hd., with crown above; to either side a heart, rosette, bone, and h.-gl. | Marion Aitken, 1746. (Pl. G, d.)
 2. 1B, table-stone.—Inscription obliterated. *Memento mori* scroll | open book | full-face sk., 2 bones to r., spade and shovel to l. | h.-gl.
 3. 1B, 30×24 .—*Obv.*, Agnes Ferrow, spouse to William Roughead, 1733, age 23. "Time cuts down all both great and small." (This motto occurs also at Hume, No. 7, 1717.) *Rev.*, "A-F-1733" | crown, heart to r. and l. | w. ch.-hd. | 2 bones. A tasselled cord is entwined through the emblems to 2 rings above. A well-preserved stone, similar to 15 and to No. 5 at Fishwick. (Pl. G, d.)

4. 1B, 30×20.—*Obv.*, James Darlan, 1744, age 85. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | cr.-b. (See No. 6.)
5. 1C, 30×22.—*Obv.*, Margreat Mosman, spouse to John Huldie, 1739. *Rev.*, 2 rosettes | w. ch.-hd. | open book, heart to r. and l.
6. 1B, 30×20.—*Obv.*, Robert Whitlau, 1736, age 52. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | cr.-b. Similar to 4.
7. 1B, 24×20.—*Obv.*, Alison Plumer, 1719. *Rev.*, full-face sk. | h.-gl., bone to r. and l. *Top*: *memento mori*.
8. 1C, 24×17.—*Obv.*, Alison Chrystie, 1724. *Rev.*, face | h.-gl. | full-face sk., bone to r. and l. Cable design near edge.
9. 1C, 18×16.—*Obv.*, . . ., 1724, age 57. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | 2 large rosettes. (Pl. D, e.)
10. 1D, 24×18.—*Obv.*, . . ., 1746. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd., with long, pointed wings and open mouth | *memento mori* panel, bone to r. and l.
11. 3B, 24×24.—*Obv.*, 1670. William Cooekburn (full inscription given on p. 95). *Rev.*, hammer to r., w. ch.-hd. to l. | mallet in middle, T-square to l. | h.-gl. to r., sk. superimposed on cr.-b. to l. Half-round side-pilasters. This stone lies broken across near the east end of the ruins of the church.
12. 1C, 30×23.—*Obv.*, Thomas Currie, wright in Simprin, 1743. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | mask over a coffin, spade to r., shovel to l. Similar to a stone at Ladykirk (1), which is supposed to be that of a gravedigger. (Pl. D, e.)
13. 2B, 15×11.—Skull superimposed on cr.-b. Fragments lying at west end of church.
14. 2C, 18×20.—*Obv.*, Alexander Fwrd, 1689; Heckter Fwrd, 1695. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | h.-gl. Only the top remains.
15. 2D, 37×24.—*Obv.*, William Fooord, 1750. *Rev.*, "W·F·1750." Otherwise similar to No. 3.
16. 2D, 36×22.—*Obv.*, William Johnston, 1750. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | *memento mori* scroll | h.-gl. | cr.-b., inverted heart to r. and l., rosette below. (Pl. M, c.)
17. 2C, 18×16.—*Obv.*, Margret Fovrd, who ded 1675 | heart. Face in a circular panel with rope-moulding | h.-gl., also with rope-moulding. A very quaint stone. (Pl. D, e.)
18. 2D, 30×20.—*Obv.*, Magret Common, 1719, age 60. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | cr.-b. to r., full-face sk. to l. | crossed spade and shovel with shoes to r., h.-gl. to l. (Pl. M, c.)
19. 2D, 30×21.—*Obv.*, James Thomson, 1755. *Edges*: coffins with screw-nails. (See No. 3, Swinton.)
20. 3C, 24×21.—*Obv.*, William Wilson, 1721, age 13. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | h.-gl. (much damaged).
21. 3D, 30×21.—*Obv.*, ——— Bell, spouse to ——— Black, 1739, age 29; James Black, his son, 1737. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd., rosettes above | open book, large rosette to r. and l. (Pl. M, c.)
22. 3C, 24×22.—*Obv.*, Patrick Middlemist, 1726, age 36. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. (crude) | heart | cr.-b.
23. 3D, 24×21.—*Obv.*, Patrik Middlemist, 1742, and Agnes Chirnsid,

his spouse. *Rev.*, coffin to r. and l. (a raised panel, in the form of an h.-gl., has been left between the coffins), capitals resting on the head of either coffin support an arch or canopy. *Top*: 2 masks.

24. 3C, 22 × 20.—*Obv.*, Iams Dickson, son to Iames Dickson, 1742, age 2. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | raised panel | h.-gl., bone to r. and l. (see 10).

25. 2B, 22 × 25.—Part of the pediment of a stone lying within the ruined church. A half-round side-pilaster supports the pediment; in the tympanum is a small full-length winged cherub.

41. WESTRUTHER.

Eleven stones occur at Westruther, the most notable being a copiously enriched stone (9) similar to two at Longformacus (3 and 4) and one at Cranshaws (6). These stones date from 1712 to 1745, the earliest being at Cranshaws. Another stone (7) bears a skull hanging from the handle of a scythe. The date is lost, but a stone bearing the same convention at Legerwood (1) has the date 1759.

1. 1C, 24 × 18.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment. | . . . 1698, . . . "Elisbeth Milstan, his shield." *Rev.*, crossed spade and shovel to r., cinquefoil to l. in pediment | sk. superimposed on cr.-b. | h.-gl. Half-round side-pilasters.

2. 1C, 24 × 20.—*Obv.*, "James Redpath, his children," 1699. *Rev.*, full-face sk. | cr.-b.

3. 2D, 24 × 22.—*Obv.*, much weathered, 1723. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. in pediment | full-face sk. to r., h.-gl. to l., in a panel.

4. 4D, 25 × 23.—*Obv.*, obliterated. *Rev.*, open book with text: "1 Thes. iv, 14 | Them that sleep in Jesus | will God bring with him." | 1755 and monogram | shepherd's crook.

5. 3B, 23 × 18.—*Obv.*, — Brotherston, wright in Blakehal, 1731, . . . 1726. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | shield with compasses, axe to r., T-square to l.

6. 4C, 21 × 12.—*Obv.*, Elspeth Donar, spouse to John Winter in Westruther, 1730. *Rev.*, *memento mori* scroll | full-face sk., h.-gl. to r., bone to l. | oval panel with foliaceous scrolls above and below: "Isaiah xl, 6: The voice said cry, and he said what shall I cry. All flesh is grass, and all the goodness thereof is as the flower of the field."

7. 3B, 31 × 20.—*Obv.*, inscription obliterated; the figures "72" are traceable, but it is uncertain whether they refer to the date or to the age of the deceased. *Rev.*, 2 hearts | w. ch.-hd. | *memento mori* scroll | straight handled scythe, from which hangs a profile skull, foliage to l. | bone, rosette to l. | h.-gl. to r., spade to l. (Pl. C, d.)

8. 3C, 24 × 17.—Mask | Robert Waddel, son to William Waddel, in Camberlaws, 1758, age 2½. A very hard stone with half-round side-pilasters.

9. 4C, 34 × 24.—*Obv.*, two hands holding an imperial crown | open book with inscription sheet below knit at the upper corners: Margaret Thomsonsone, spouse to William —, tenant in —, 1742. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | full-face

winged sk. | cr.-b. | h.-gl., all looped up by tasselled cord to rings. Flat side-pilasters. An enriched moulding surrounds the stone, and the top and edges are covered with foliaceous scrolls and ornaments, including the fleur-de-lys. (Pl. C, a.)

10. 4C, 36 × 17.—*Obv.*, grotesque face and hands holding a sheet : James Clark, mason in Westruther, 1732. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | full-face sk. ; “*me mori*” (*sic*) | cr.-b.

11. 4D, 26 × 20.—*Obv.*, John Peckoh (Peacock ?), 1750. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | shuttle to r., 2 h.-gl. to l.

42. WHITSOME.

The older stones in the graveyard at Whitsome have been rearranged to secure symmetry. The symbolic stones, 7 in number, do not include any notable examples. The female figure on No. 5 is curiously crude and disproportioned, and the cherub-heads and geometrical designs on No. 3 are unlike anything of the kind in the county.

1. 2A, 31 × 20.—*Obv.*, John Dickson, 1724, age 74. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | $\frac{3}{4}$ -face sk., bone to r. and l. | h.-gl. | shepherd's crook.

2. 3C, 27 × 22.—*Obv.*, Isabell Broun, 1704. *Rev.*, full-face sk. | spade and shovel with iron shoes to r., 2 bones to l.

3. 2C, 27 × 22.—*Obv.*, Bety Tod, 1725. *Rev.*, heart, with a one-winged cherub to r. and l. | geometrical designs on panels | w. ch.-hd. *Top* : indeterminate device.

4. 2B, 30 × 27.—*Obv.*, George Jaffray, 1748, age 21. *Rev.*, 3 inverted hearts | *memento mori* scroll | h.-gl.

5. 2C, 30 × 22.—*Obv.*, Alison Eddington, 1732, age 62. *Rev.*, full-face female figure, with laced bodice, holding a book in l. hand : “Blesd | art ye | dead | that—die in | ye Lord | from | hens.”

6. 2C, 27 × 22.—*Obv.*, Alexander Loghin, 1711, aged 42; Margaret Smith, his spouse, 1724, aged 60. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | full-face sk. | 2 bones. Flat, fluted side-pilasters ; top of stone damaged.

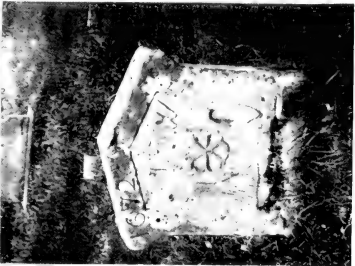
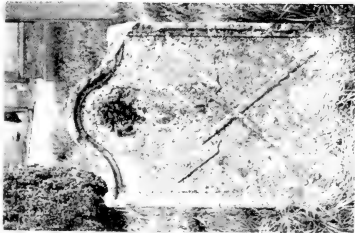
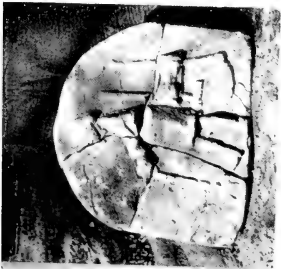
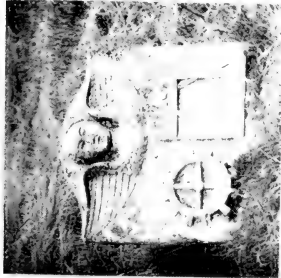
7. 1B, 36 × 28.—*Obv.*, Patrick Johnston, 1734. *Rev.*, T-square and compasses.

43. HILTON (WHITSOME PARISH).

The few remaining stones in this graveyard include 5 bearing symbols. None, however, is of much interest.

1. 2C, 31 × 20.—*Obv.*, Elesbeth Fersith, 1750. *Rev.*, rosette, with triangle to r. and l. | scroll | cr.-b.

2. 2C, 34 × 19.—*Obv.*, Margrat Darie, 1696. *Rev.*, cleaver incised in outline, in pediment | panel with full-face sk. | cr.-b. Flat side-pilasters.



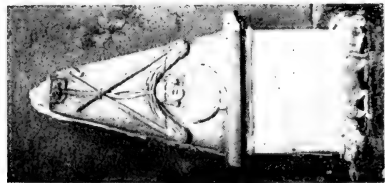
TRADE SYMBOLS.

a. FISHWICK (3), n.d.
d. EDROM (10), 1715.

b. LEGERWOOD (15), 1758.
e. PRESTON (3), 1672.

c. EARLSTON (4), 1695.
f. EARLSTON (8), 1763.

Plates presented by J. H. CRAW, Esq., F.S.A.Scot.



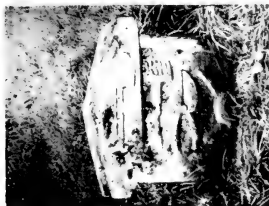
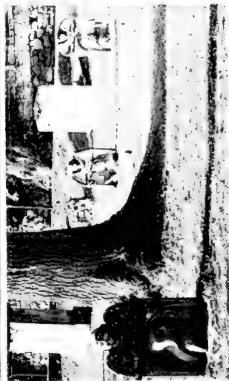
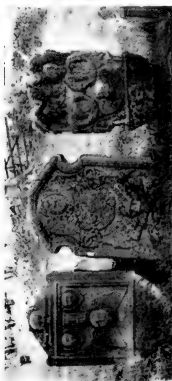
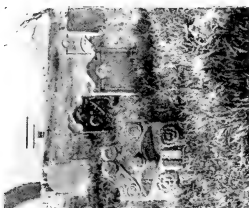
TRADE SYMBOLS.

c. SWINTON (1), 1755.
f. EDROM (12), 1703.

b. CHANNELKIRK (9), 1736.
e. SWINTON (2), 1757.

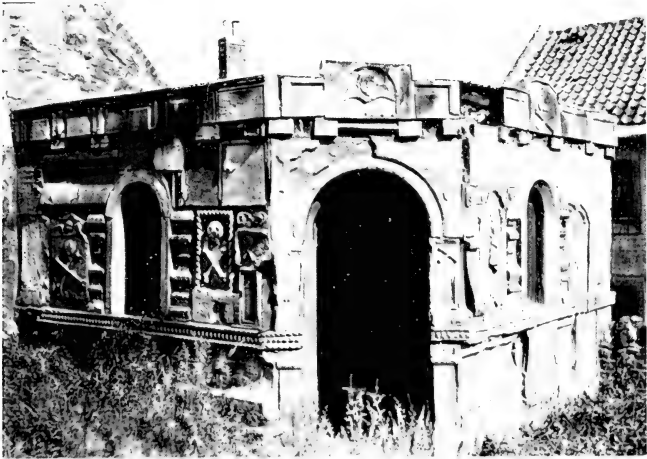
a. CHANNELKIRK (3), 1736.
d. LANGTON (25), n.d.





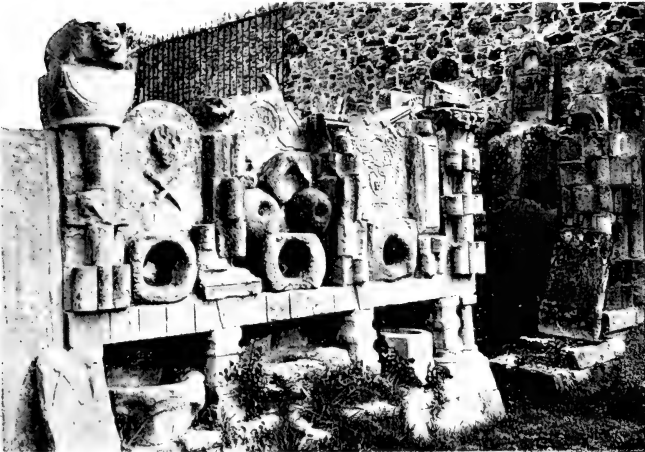
a. PRESTON (10), 1697. *b.* CRANSHAW (11), 1691 ; (6), 1712 ; (8), 1676. *c.* SIMPRIN (21), 1739 ; (18) 1719 ; (16), 1750.
d. DRYBURGH (5), 1734 ; (2), 1713 ; (4), 1748 ; (3), 1767.
e. LANGTON (7), 1663. *f.* NENTHORN (5), 1686 ; (6), 1719. *g.* DRYBURGH (1), 1745.





- a. EYEMOUTH, n.d. { (2), (21), (9),
(1), (3), (4), (5), (6), (7), (8), (10), (11).
- b. HUTTON { (6), 1727 ; (7), 1717 ; (8), 1687 ; (9), 1725 ; (10), 1755.
(3), n.d. ; (4), n.d. ; (5), n.d.





a. EARLSTON (29), 1692.
b. HUME (5), 1710.
c. FOULDEN (18), n.d.
d. COLDINGHAM { (2), 1703. (5), 1683 ; (6), n.d. ; (7), 1732 ; (9), n.d.



3. 3C, 33 × 23.—*Obv.*, w. ch.-hd. | Isbel Suin, spouse to John Armstrong, 1747, indented moulding round the panel. *Rev.*, 2 rosettes | 2 inverted hearts | mask with bone to r. and l. | sheet knit at upper corners bearing an oval panel; inscription lost.

4. 3C, 30 × 22.—*Obv.*, Thomas Purves, son to Willeam Purves in Crosrige, 1729, age 17. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | full-face sk., bone to r. and l. | h.-gl.

5. 2C, 30 × 20.—*Obv.*, Allexanders Atchison, 1736, aged 37. *Rev.*, w. ch.-hd. | full-face sk. | 2 bones.

PARISH LIST.

1. Abbey St Bathans 8	23. Hutton 28
2. Ayton 15	24. Fishwick 8
3. Bunkle 7	25. Ladykirk 4
4. Preston 15	26. Horndean 3
5. Channelkirk 13	27. Langton 29
6. Chirnside 23	28. Gavinton 1
7. Cockburnspath 10	29. Lauder 20
8. St Helens 5	30. Legerwood 16
9. Coldingham 10	31. Longformacus 5
10. Coldstream (Lennel) 33	32. Mertoun 12
11. Cranshaws 12	33. Dryburgh 13
12. Duns 6	34. Mordington 4
13. Earlston 39	35. Lamberton 5
14. Eccles 22	36. Nenthorn 31
15. Birgham 10	37. Newton 2
16. Edrom 30	38. Polwarth 16
17. Eyemouth 21	39. Swinton 4
18. Fogo 27	40. Simprin 25
19. Foulden 27	41. Westruther 11
20. Gordon 12	42. Whitsome 7
21. Greenlaw 18	43. Hilton 5
22. Hume 10	
	Total <u>622</u>

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

Page 72, line 5 from foot, *add The Session Book of Bunkle and Preston*, pp. lix-lxxix.

„ 73, „ 1, *for* 619 *read* 622.

„ 78, „ 21, *add* (see Plate IV, p. 216) The dead-bell was in use in Denholm parish after 1830. (See *Rulewater and its People*, G. Tancered, p. 249.)

„ „ „ 27, *for* n.d. *read* 1739.

„ 85, „ 2 from foot, *for* James *read* Alexander.

„ 94, „ 12 „ „ *for* Grey *read* Gray.

EARLY CHRISTIAN GRAVES AT HOPRIG.

By GEORGE TAYLOR.

LAST year it fell to me to place on record the discovery in 1919 and 1924 of the Bronze Age interments in Dean Dykes field, on the farm of Hoprig, Cockburnspath.* I have now to describe some interments of a different type, which have been since brought to light in the same field.

On 28th April 1925 the field was being ploughed by a tractor when the share of the plough encountered an earth-fast stone, which on examination proved to be part of an ancient grave. On being apprised of what had occurred, I at once telephoned to our Secretary Mr Craw, and on his arrival co-operated with him in the work of excavation. It is at his request I undertake the description of the find, and the sketch-plan of the graves which accompanies this note was drawn by him.

The site of the newly discovered graves was along the top of a dry gravelly ridge in Dean Dykes field, and at no great distance from the site of the above-mentioned Bronze Age cists. In all, six graves were found, lying in one long line due east and west, and covered with about 12 inches of soil.

On the soil being removed it was found that they were formed of rough sandstone slabs, varying from 3 to 6 inches in thickness, four or five of them set on edge to form the sides, with a single slab at each end.

In some cases they were both covered and paved with slabs, while in others there was no covering and the pavement was incomplete. The sandstone slabs composing the graves had evidently been procured from the adjacent ravine from which the field takes its name.

No. 1. The first discovered was unfortunately broken up without being carefully examined, but its measurements were ascertainable and were 4 feet long by 15 to 18 inches wide. It

* See p. 317.



GRAVES AT HOPRIG.

Nos. 2 and 3—Showing skull and bones piled in the corner of No. 2.



Showing skulls in Nos. 4 and 5 and slabs from No. 1 in distance.



was covered with slabs and was unpaved, except for one stone near the centre, which bore five indentations resembling pick marks somewhat symmetrically placed. This was the only stone found showing anything that might be construed as a tool mark. This grave is said to have contained bones, and a skull at either end.

No. 2. This grave had evidently been disturbed by the making of No. 3. It lay about 20 feet to the east of No. 1 and measured 5 feet 1 inch in length. A skull was found at the south-west corner, with thigh and arm bones piled up over it, and it was closely covered with slabs.

No. 3 measured 5 feet 4 inches long by 15 to 19 inches wide and was 9 inches deep. It was paved with four large slabs.

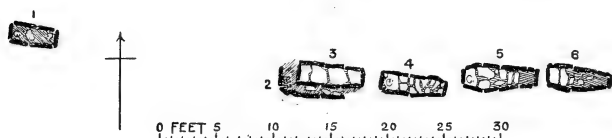


FIG. 1.—GRAVES AT HOPRIG.

This grave had no covers, and was filled with soil which was carefully riddled, but nothing was found except a little charcoal and a fragment of bone.

No. 4 lay 1 foot 6 inches distant to the east. It measured 5 feet 4 inches long by 12 to 16 inches wide, and was 14 inches deep. It was covered by four large slabs and was paved throughout with flags. At the west end of this grave a skull was found facing north; some of the larger bones were in a wonderful state of preservation, but on being exposed to the air they crumbled into dust. A little charcoal was also found.

No. 5 lay 12 inches to the east. It measured 6 feet 2 inches long by 12 to 18 inches wide and 14 inches deep. It was covered by five heavy sandstone slabs and was also paved, except a small portion at the east end. A skull was found at the west end; there were also several fragments of bones. In this interment the skull was facing south.

No. 6 lay 8 inches distant to the east. It measured 5 feet 4 inches long by 18 to 20 inches wide and 10 inches deep.

This grave had no covers ; it was paved only in the east half, and although the soil which filled it was carefully examined nothing could be found.

The construction of these graves and their obvious east and west positions show that they belong to a period considerably posterior to the graves previously found in the same field. They may be referred with confidence to Early Christian times, when stone-lined full-length graves had replaced the short cists characteristic of the Age of Bronze.

In his Presidential Address for 1920 * Mr Craw has gathered together the notices of former discoveries of graves of this type in Berwickshire.

* *B.N.C.*, vol. xxiv, p. 153.

NOTE.

Since the above paper was printed, further discoveries of graves on the same site have been made. The ridge seems to have been more or less entirely covered with graves for a distance of at least twenty yards, probably more. These were arranged in rows of which there were seven in all, three being to the north of the row already figured, and three to the south. The seven rows covered a breadth of about thirty yards across the top of the ridge. The graves examined measured from 5 feet 4 inches to 6 feet 4 inches in length, and were paved with flat stones. One well-preserved skull was found and numerous fragmentary bones.

THE HAWFINCH IN THE BORDERS.

By Rev. WM. MCCONACHIE, D.D., F.S.A.Scot.

FROM the number of records received from different parts of Scotland, there seems no question whatever that the Hawfinch has established a secure place for itself among the birds of the country. In his *Studies on Bird Migration*, Dr Eagle Clark mentions single adult males as visiting—in May of 1908 and also of 1909—Fair Island, lying midway between the Orkneys and Shetlands, a name which has become familiar to ornithologists as that of a most fruitful centre for observing migrational movements. Such instances, with that of the young Hawfinch killed at Skerryvore Lighthouse, 28th April 1904, indicate some measure of migration on the part of the bird. On the mainland, from places as far north as Caithness and Sutherland and as far south as Galloway, the Hawfinch has been reported. Nests have been met with in Aberdeenshire and Fifeshire. In July of 1921, again, I found unmistakable traces of Hawfinch ravages among the pea rows of an old Forfarshire garden. For these more general records anyone interested in the subject may be referred to a very excellent and valuable paper on "The Hawfinch in Scotland," by Mr J. Kirke Nash, in the *Scottish Naturalist*, March–April 1925.

The furtive habits of the bird may have helped for some time to conceal its presence in many districts, but the fact of its increase and spread within the last thirty or forty years has been too obvious to admit of any dispute. In 1678, when Willughby's *Ornithology* was issued by Ray, the Hawfinch was described as coming seldom to England, and only in hard winters. The great naturalist of Selborne, under the name of the Grosbeak (*Loxia Coccothraustes*), speaks of its visits to his neighbourhood as being those of a very rare bird. "Three Grosbeaks," he writes in one of his Pennant letters (9th September 1767), "appeared some years ago in my fields in the winter ;

one of which I shot : since that, now and then, one is occasionally seen in the same season." In referring to another obtained in a neighbouring garden, he says : " Birds of this sort are rarely seen in England, and only in winter."

Mr Kirke Nash mentions the fact which Sir William Jardine gives in his *Naturalist's Library*, 1833-43. " This distinctly marked species," the latter says, " was until lately considered as a winter visitant to our island, and only at uncertain and unequal intervals : it has, however, been lately ascertained to breed in some parts of the south, but seems extremely local, while in other parts it appears occasionally, and generally in the winter and spring." According to Jardine, Mr Henry Doubleday was the first to find it nesting in Epping Forest, and from this gentleman Sir William received specimens of the bird with the nest and eggs.

Coming towards the Borders, we are told by such a well-known authority as Dr Eagle Clark, in a contribution " On the Probable Breeding of the Hawfinch in Midlothian " (*Annals of Scottish Natural History*, 1894), that " in 1874, when the late Mr Hancock wrote his *Catalogue of the Birds of Northumberland and Durham*, it was but a rare casual visitor." In his " Ornithological Notes " to our own *Proceedings*, vol. xiii, p. 348, however, Mr G. Bolam records the very interesting fact that Mr Selby in his *Catalogue*, published in 1830-31, mentions a Hawfinch which he had seen " a few years ago at Alnwick Castle, and which was killed at Huln Abbey." In the *New Statistical Account of Scotland*, Dr R. D. Thomson, one of the original members of our Club, writing of the Parish of Eccles (revised May 1834), mentions, among rarer species visiting the parish, *Corythus enucleator*, Hawfinch. Mr H. S. Gladstone (*The Birds of Dumfriesshire*, 1910) refers to Sir William Jardine's statement as to the Hawfinch visiting the county. He also says that Dr Grierson records in his " Notes " for 17th October 1862 that Thomas Maxwell told him that " a specimen was found dead many years ago at Blackwood (Keir). They have been found at Drumlanrig " (Grierson's *MS. Notes*, 1860-75). Gladstone also adds : " Robert Gray wrote in 1871 that it has been traced from Dumfriesshire to East Lothian, thence to Aberdeenshire, Banffshire, Caithness, in all which counties several species have been obtained."

By the eighties of last century records of the Hawfinch in our own area begin to accumulate. These may be found in all the works on Border Ornithology. In *The Birds of Berwickshire*, vol. ii, 1895, however, Mr Muirhead confines any mention of the Hawfinch to an addendum, and this in connection with the solitary instance of its local occurrence known to him, a female Hawfinch caught in a fruit net at Milne Graden, Ladykirk, on the 2nd September 1892. Mr A. H. Evans (*A Fauna of the Tweed Area*, 1911) begins his account of the bird with the remark: "We cannot at present certainly claim the Hawfinch as a resident species in the Tweed area, though its increase in the south of England, and its extension to Scotland, make us anticipate that it will become such before many years are over." His anticipation was soon realised, for in *The Birds of Northumberland and the Eastern Borders*, 1912, from many instances given of the Hawfinch's appearance and occasional nesting in the Border district, Mr G. Bolam is able to say: "The Hawfinch has extended its range of late years in many parts of the country, and must now be ranked as a resident on the Borders." Among a number of records of this bird in the district which his work covers he mentions several from Northumberland, particularly Tyneside, where the nest was found in 1884. Mr Abel Chapman also (*Bird Life of the Borders*, 2nd edition, 1907), on the authority of Miss Taylor of Chipchase Castle, gives a list of several years, from 1901 onwards, when Hawfinches nested in the gardens there. In 1906, again, a nest was reported from the neighbourhood of Kelso, and the same year, according to a correspondent in the *Scotsman*, "a Hawfinch built her nest in an old apple tree at Minto Gardens in Roxburghshire."

Of later years there has been a very marked increase in the number of Hawfinches seen in the Border district. Records multiply so fast that it is not possible here to give more than a fair proportion of them. To Mr Bolam, Alston, the noted ornithologist, I am under a deep debt for a most interesting letter in answer to one of inquiry as to the present status of the Hawfinch in Northumberland. "They are still increasing, undoubtedly," he writes, "if somewhat more slowly than they did when they first began to colonise our counties. . . . They are said still to be gradually increasing at Alnwick, and to have been noticed in several adjoining parishes. . . . In South Northumberland,

especially on Tyneside, it is now known to nest more or less regularly in several places." The appearance of birds of the kind at such localities as Holy Island (16th November 1921), Mr Bolam continues, "is evidence of at least local migration or movement."

From Selkirk, Peebles, Roxburgh, Berwick, as well as from Galloway and the Lothians, come reports most years of their occurrence. To Mr A. A. Falconer, Duns, I am indebted for several records from his own neighbourhood, and to our Secretary, Mr James Hewat Craw, F.S.A.Scot., for several more from other places. At Sunwick, Berwickshire, a male Hawfinch was seen at intervals during the winter of 1913-14. In August, again, of 1915, a young one was found dead in a net at Bonkyll Lodge. A young bird from Greenlaw (21st June 1919) and a juvenile male from Duns (4th July 1920) were presented by Mr T. G. Laidlaw (now of Halmyre, West Linton) to the Royal Scottish Museum, Edinburgh (article on "Hawfinch," *Scottish Naturalist*, 1925). Mr Laidlaw used to observe Hawfinches in his own garden at Duns. At the Hirsell, Coldstream, as well as at Springhill, these birds have been in evidence for years, where at first they appeared most frequently about Christmas time. Through the friendly courtesy of the Earl of Home it is permissible to say that they have increased largely in the Hirsell grounds—one of the finest sanctuaries in the Borders or elsewhere for our rarer bird-life. In a letter of 20th September 1925 Lord Home says: "Undoubtedly the Hawfinches are quite numerous at Hirsell. We see them close to the house and also in the Leet valley. Certain places seem favourite haunts."

These words of Lord Home have been abundantly confirmed by another obliging communication from the Coldstream district. On the kindly information of Mr Hewat Craw I had written a member of the Club there, Mr A. M. Porteous, jun. A most valuable account of the bird has been received from him, one which abundantly establishes the fact of the Hawfinch's nesting in Berwickshire. It will serve my purpose best to quote freely from Mr Porteous's very full and interesting remarks on the occurrence of this bird during recent years in the neighbourhood of Coldstream.

Spring 1909.—A nest with four eggs was found in Ladykirk Garden by Mr J. Scott, Coldstream. This nest, built in an





YOUNG HAWFINCH.

Early June 1923. Hirsel Estate.



NEST OF HAWFINCH.

Overhanging water near Coldstream.

apple tree, was deserted, but the birds nested a second time in another tree of the same kind twenty yards away. In their second venture the Hawfinches were more successful, and reared four nestlings. These two nests have an interest of their own, being undoubtedly the first with eggs or young birds recorded from Berwickshire. A pair of Hawfinches have since nested once at least in Ladykirk Gardens.

Spring 1910.—In the vicinity of Coldstream Bridge the late Mr J. Aikman, Coldstream, found a Hawfinch's nest.

1915-16.—Nests were reported.

Spring 1920.—A nest was found on the English side of the Borders by Mr Wm. Cairns, Coldstream. It was built in a tall thorn hedge.

June 1922.—In the Hirsell Estate, Mr Wm. Cairns found a nest containing five eggs, which was built about ten feet from the ground, in an elder tree.

31st May 1923.—He and I came upon two nests in the same estate. Both were built in thorn trees. One contained two eggs, and the other dead nestlings.

An illustration of the nest with the eggs, from a photograph by Mr Wm. Cairns, is given. Another of a young Hawfinch is the work of Mr Porteous himself.

Early June 1923.—Mr Cairns and I found three nests in the Hirsell Estate—two built in thorn trees, the third in an elder. None of these, however, contained eggs or young.

Another, which we found not far from the same place, had four nestlings, which were successfully reared.

Spring 1924.—Mr J. Scott, Coldstream, found a nest close to where the last-mentioned had been.

Early June 1925.—A nest was found by Mr Wm. Logan, Coldstream, built in one of the Hirsell beeches, eighteen feet or thereby from the ground. This nest contained young birds.

20th September 1925.—During a walk in the Hirsell woods I came across two Hawfinches' nests, which to all appearance were ones of this year.

Mr Porteous gives several other records of Hawfinches either seen or found dead in the neighbourhood of Coldstream. On the information of Colonel Menzies, he mentions one found injured at Kames in the spring of 1924.

"The nest containing the two eggs, 31st May 1923," he adds

in a letter, "was so flimsy (see illustration) that the eggs were visible from beneath. It was the only nest that had no lichens in its composition: at least none to speak of. J. L. Bonhote (*Birds of Britain*) mentions the Hawfinch's nest as 'resembling that of the Bullfinch, except that the cup is considerably deeper.' This was not the case with any of the nests which I found: from beneath, they looked like those of the Wood Pigeon, though, of course, smaller. Lichens and rootlets were the two materials made use of in lining them."

Coming now to Lauderdale and the western district of Berwickshire, it may be said that here, too, Hawfinches have become far more numerous. Where they are not directly seen, their ravages among the pea rows are eloquent testimony to their presence. On 1st August 1908 I saw these birds for the first time—a female with a young bird—in the Manse garden. An old nest was found (16th October 1910) in an apple tree, ten feet or thereby from the ground. The gardener, Mr A. Purves, had observed a Hawfinch in the tree during the summer, though the presence of a nest was never suspected. Two or three other old nests have been noticed since, one this year on the horizontal branch of a lime tree by the side of the avenue, twenty feet high. All these nests have been loose, ill-constructed structures, consisting of twigs, rootlets, moss, lichens, lined with some hair, but never so open as that described by Mr Porteous. The one found in the lime tree was a typical Hawfinch nest, rather flat and shallow. In February of 1912 we got a male to come for several days to seeds scattered within easy reach of a window, through which he could be well observed. Another winter a Hawfinch and a Greenfinch came together to a bird-table to feed. A male bird, killed through contact with a street lamp in Lauder (6th January 1913), came into my possession. From this time onward these birds have increased very sensibly in Lauderdale. They were most frequently observed at first about Christmas or New Year weeks. Four were seen (20th December 1914) in some black poplars fringing a lawn. During the following weeks they gradually increased in number, and on 30th January 1915 we had as many as thirteen about the grounds. This represents the largest number of Hawfinches seen at one time with us, though Mr Gladstone mentions a flock of twenty-five near

Canonbie in the winter of 1909-10. Again, in February 1916, eight of these birds appeared. Others reported little flocks of Hawfinches seen feeding among the berries in some high hawthorn hedges, and on one occasion a number were observed going to roost in an upland wood. Round my house they fed during winter with other birds among the seeds of weeds in the fields, or on the haws. I have also seen them under the trees searching for beech mast among the fallen leaves, and heard the snipping of their powerful bills as they fed. Even when they consort with other birds while feeding, Hawfinches almost always fly away by themselves. Single birds generally keep apart, though one winter I witnessed for weeks a friendly companionship between a Hawfinch and a Fieldfare. They fed in the same tree, answered one another's calls, and flew away together. To myself the song of the Hawfinch has grown quite familiar. Sometimes a bird begins to sing as early as January. His notes are rather thin, and some of them monotonous, a series of tsits and tsees—the ordinary call ones strung together. One stronger strain does suggest an echo of a Starling, or even a Brown Linnet's note, another resembling the sound tsay recalls a weak ending of the Yellowhammer's song. Generally the bird sits in some high tree while he is singing. Though not loud, I have more than once recognised the notes of the Hawfinch indoors, so close to the house does a bird sometimes sing. On 24th August 1916 a young one changing into the second plumage was caught in Harryburn Garden, Lauder, and kindly sent to me. After being examined it was released again, though not until an inflamed mark had been left on the hand, the result of a peck from its powerful bill. Mr Porteous says a bird fancier once informed him that the peck of a Hawfinch may produce blood-poisoning and have very serious results.

Five were seen (27th February 1917) crossing our grounds. Again, on 3rd July 1923, a dead male was sent to me from Spottiswood Garden, and, in August of the same year, two were found dead in that of Cowdenknowes. For several years I have noticed both old and young birds, the latter evidently reared in the vicinity, though, strange to say, a nest with eggs or nestlings has not yet been recorded from Lauderdale. On 27th June of the present year a female Hawfinch, accompanied by a very young bird which called incessantly for food, was watched for

some time in the Manse trees. These were, no doubt, connected with the nest in the avenue lime tree. Their destruction of peas, both here and in other Lauderdale gardens, has become trying as well as significant of their increase. Though there are other local records of the Hawfinch, these should be more than sufficient to show that it has established a right of its own to an undisputed place among our resident birds.



INNER PRIMARY FROM HAWFINCH'S WING.

THE MOSSES AND HEPATICS OF BERWICKSHIRE AND NORTH NORTHUMBERLAND.

SOME FURTHER ADDITIONS, WITH NOTES ON A VISIT TO THE CHEVIOTS.

By J. B. DUNCAN.

SINCE the publication of my first list in Part ii of vol. xxv (1924) a number of additions have been made to the flora of vice-counties 81 (Berwickshire) and 68 (North Northumberland or Cheviotland).

Particulars of these are now given. Though the district of the Cheviots—the more alpine portion of our area—has been fairly well worked by the older botanists, a few days spent there in early September in company with Mr W. C. Millar yielded some interesting discoveries.

During our short visit over 180 Bryophytes (including 44 hepatics) were gathered. Of these, six mosses—*Campylopus flexuosus* var. *zonatus*, *Dicranum schisti*, *Philonotis fontana* var. *tomentella*, *Webera proligera*, *Hypnum molluscum* var. *condensatum* and *Hypnum falcatum* were new to vice-county 68.

Of the 44 hepatics, 12 were new to vice-county 68, namely—*Metzgeria conjugata*, *Gymnomitrium obtusum*, *Marsupella aquatica*, *Aplozia cordifolia*, *Lophozia alpestris*, *Leptoscypus Taylora*, *Chandonanthus setiformis* var. *alpinus*, *Calypogeia Neesiana*, *Scapania subalpina*, *Madotheca rivularis*, *Lejeunea cavifolia* and var. *heterophylla*, and *Lejeunea patens*.

Chandonanthus setiformis var. *alpinus* is quite a notable addition to our Border flora. It is an arctic alpine species almost confined to the granite of the N.E. Highlands, where it is found in some quantity; it has not hitherto been recorded south of Forfar and Perthshire.

The station on Cheviot makes an interesting addition to the hepatic flora of England, and also a notable extension of the distribution of this species in Britain.

Amongst the mosses, *Dicranum schisti* is the most noteworthy addition. Not uncommon in the Highlands of Scotland, it is rare in the wildest parts of Wales and the N.W. portion of England.

Other mosses in our gatherings, not already recorded from Cheviot district, are—*Brachyodus trichodes*, *Dicranella rufescens*, *Tortula papillosa*, *Webera annotina* and *Eurhynchium crassinervium*.

Practically all Hardy's plants noted from Cheviot were seen and verified. One or two, such as *Meesia trichoides* and *Tetraplodon mniioides*, escaped us, but these are very local.

At Heathpool Linn we failed to find *Pterigynandrum filiforme*—I have seen this plant in Dr Hardy's collection in Berwick Museum, and it is quite correct; possibly more careful search might still be rewarded.

Another of Hardy's plants, *Webera polymorpha*, recorded from Cheviot, must, I think, be considered doubtful. A specimen so named, in the collection of the late W. B. Boyd, proves to be a form of that common and variable species *Webera nutans*. So, also, *Hypnum radicale* from the Bizzle (Hardy) is a slender form of *Amblystegium filicinum*.

A flying visit to Hedgehope in early June, in company with Mr J. H. Craw, resulted in one or two interesting finds. Our object was to get *Dicranum elongatum*, first found in Britain near the summit of Hedgehope by Dr Hardy in 1868. In this we were not successful.

The summit of the hill is almost carpeted with forms of the common species, *Dicranum fuscescens*, with some approach to the rare plant, but we were disappointed that none of our gatherings contained the rare *Dicranum elongatum*.

Descending the hill on the eastern side in the direction of Threestone Burn, in springs at some distance below the summit were fine masses of *Bryum Duvalii*, a good addition for Northumberland. This plant must be removed from our Berwickshire list. Hardy records it from Drakemire (Anderson), but an examination of the specimen proves it clearly to be a form of *Bryum pallens*.

At Langleeford, on rotting pine logs in a plantation, the beautiful little hepatic, *Nowellia curvifolia*, was discovered, new for vice-county 68.

Since that date I have also found it in two Berwickshire localities—Foulden Dean and Brockholes Wood.

On a wall near Langleeford were fine tufts of *Cynodontium Jenneri* (= *C. laxirete* Grebe). This plant would appear to be not uncommon in the Cheviot district. It has given rise to erroneous records of *Cynodontium polycarpum* for vice-counties 68 and 81, and also figures in Dr Johnson's list as *Weisia crispula* (*Dicranowersia crispula*). Neither of these two species has yet been found in the Eastern Borders.

The College Water, where there are small tributary burns and linns, with traces of woodland areas, has also yielded a few good plants—*Preissia quadrata* and *Madotheca rivularis*, also *Campylopus flexuosus* var. *zonatus*, and, on rocks in the Lambden Burn, *Grimmia Hartmani*. The last is also recorded from Henhole (Dixon, 1905).

The great upland mass of Cheviot is covered with peat and coarse grasses; it is only round springs and by the courses of streams in the valleys that there is much opportunity for the mosses.

Outcrops of disintegrated crag on the higher ground and the screes and boulders under the crags in the deeper ravines of Henhole and Bizzle offer some attractions to the rock-loving species, but it is only here and there among the damp shady recesses of the crags, which as a whole are dry, that the shy and more delicate plants are found. The hill is just some 600 or 800 feet short in elevation to furnish a habitat for an alpine flora.

On the whole, the thorough-going rock species are best represented, and the genera of *Grimmia* and *Racomitrium* flourish in considerable variety and abundance on the hard porphyritic rock so unattractive to flowering plants. *Grimmia torquata* is particularly fine, its beautiful cushions rivalling any I have seen in the Highlands.

There are other linns and crags round Cheviot, less romantic than Henhole and Bizzle, which would repay examination, and more additions to its moss flora may still be hoped for.

Hardy truly remarks that, had a more crumbling and soil-

forming rock been substituted for the porphyries of the Cheviot, a more varied flora might have been found, and that this feature and the general dryness and bareness of the Border hills preclude the possibility of a rich flora.

MOSSES.

68 = Northumberland (North). 81 = Berwickshire.

Archidium alternifolium Schp.—Wet clayey ground. 68, Bar Moor.

Dichodontium flavescens Lindb.—81, rocks in Ale Water.

Dicranella Schreberi var. *elata* Schp.—81, ditch by roadside near Grantshouse.

Campylopus flexuosus var. *zonatus* Limpr.—68, rocks in a wood, College Water near Whitehall.

Dicranum schisti Lindb.—68, rocks in the Bizzle and Henhole, Cheviot.

Phascum curvicolle Ehrh.—68, earth-capped wall near Prior House, Tweedmouth.

Barbula lurida Lindb.—81, rocks by the Whitadder at Hutton Bridge and Cockburn Mill.

B. convoluta var. *Sardoa* B. & S.—81, walls near Burnmouth.

Philonotis fontana var. *tomentella* (P. *tomentella* Mol.).—68, Henhole, Cheviot.

Webera annotina var. *bulbifera* Correns.—81, trackways in Green Wood near Grantshouse.

W. proligera Bryhn.—68, roadside near Southernknowe, College Water.

Bryum Duvalii Voit.—68, springs on Hedgehope.

Hypnum riparium L.—68, tree roots by Swinhoe Pools; old lime quarries, Scremerston.

H. polygamum Schp.—68, Holy Island.

H. falcatum Brid.—68, wet ground on Cheviot.

H. molluscum var. *condensatum* Schp.—68, rocks by the stream, Bizzle, Cheviot.

H. giganteum Schp.—81, in a small stream, Penmanshiel Moor.

HEPATICS.

Riccia glauca L.—68, Fields near Newwaterhaugh, Berwick.

Reboulia hemisphaerica (L.) Raddi.—68, Easington Crag (J. E. Hull).

Metzgeria conjugata Lindb.—68, rocks at Heathpool Linn.

Gymnomitrium obtusum (Lindb.) Pears.—68, rocks in Henhole and Bizzle, Cheviot.

Marsupella emarginata (Ehrh.) Dum.—68, wet rocks, Hedgehope and Cheviot.

M. aquatica (Lindenb.) Schiffn.—68, wet rocks, Cheviot.

Eucalyx obovatus (Nees) Breidl.—68, damp rocks, Heathpool Linn.

E. paroicus (Schiffn.) Macv.—68, rocks in Lyham Burn.

E. hyalinus (Lyell) Breidl.—68, near stream, Craggside, Rothbury (Stevens).

Aplozia cordifolia (Hook.) Dum.—68, springs in the Bizzle, Cheviot.

Lophozia Muelleri (Nees) Dum.—68, swampy ground near Cartington (Stevens).

L. alpestris (Schleich.) Evans.—68, amongst mosses on bare earthy spots in the Bizzle, Cheviot.

L. incisa (Schrad.) Dum.—68, peaty ground, Craggside, Rothbury (Stevens); Hedgehope and Cheviot.

L. quinquentata (Huds.) Cogn.—68, wooded crag near Belford; Heathpool Linn; the Bizzle, Cheviot.

L. barbata (Schmid.) Dum.—68, wooded crag near Belford; Langleeford.

Leptoscyphus Taylori (Hook.) Mitt.—68, wet peat, Cheviot.

Nowellia curvifolia (Dicks.) Mitt.—on decaying logs in moist shady places. 68, Langleeford; 81, Brockholes Wood; Foulden Dean.

Calypogeia Neesiana (Carest. et Massal.) Massal.—68, on peat, Cheviot.

C. fissa (L.) Raddi.—68, Haiden Dean; Heathpool Linn.

Lepidozia setacea (Web.) Mitt.—68, frequent on wet peat, Hedgehope and Cheviot.

Chandonanthus setiformis var. *alpinus* (Hook.) Kaal.—68, among dry rocks near summit of Cheviot.

Ptilidium ciliare (L.) Hampe.—68, crags near Belford (J. E. Hull); Bar Moor; Hedgehope and Cheviot.

Scapania subalpina (Nees) Dum.—68, wet ground in the Bizzle, Cheviot.

Madotheca rivularis (Nees).—68, shady rocks by a small stream near Southernknowe.

Lejeunea cavifolia (Ehrh.) Lindb.—68, rocks by a small stream at Southernknowe; the Bizzle, Cheviot.

L. cavifolia var. *heterophylla* Carr.—68, damp rocks at Heathpool Linn.

L. patens Lindb.—68, rock crevices near summit of Cheviot.

TWO HUNDRED YEARS AGO.

A Notice from the Edinburgh Post Office, dated 23rd Nov. 1725, has a special interest for Borderers. It appears that four days previously a post-boy had left Edinburgh for London, but had never been seen after passing Berwick. "A most diligent search has been made," runs the statement, "but neither the boy, the horse, nor the packet has yet been heard of. The boy, after passing Goswick, having a part of the sands to ride which divide the Holy Island from the mainland, it is supposed he has missed his way, and rode towards the sea, where he and his horse have both perished."

THE FIRST HEGIRA OF THE LINDISFARNE MONKS WITH THE BODY OF ST CUTHBERT, A.D. 875-883.

By HOWARD PEASE, M.A., F.S.A.

FOREWORD.

As Mr Howard Pease has suggested that the following paper might be introduced by an editorial foreword, it may, in the first place, be remarked that to all who, delighting in loose generalisations, characterise our age as a sceptical one, it must be matter of wonder that the wanderings of St Cuthbert's body should be detailed in the history of a club whose interests are largely scientific. Against criticism of this nature a cynic might urge that scepticism does not necessarily imply incredulity, and that, in the words of R. L. Stevenson, "all free-thinkers are much under the influence of superstition." Gibbon declared that "all religions are to the vulgar equally true, to the philosopher equally false, and to the statesman equally useful." The sentence has often been quoted to demonstrate the materialistic and sceptical bias of the eighteenth century. Yet, it was the same century that witnessed the triumphs of Cagliostro, whose pre-eminence among impostors and quacks is undisputed. How far the story of St Cuthbert will be credited by members of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club one hesitates to predict. Some will doubtless assert that in rude unlettered times natural phenomena are often supposed to be supernatural, and that the saintly clerics of a later day would become objects of ridicule if they laid claim to miraculous gifts. Others, remembering that Newman believed in the liquefaction of the blood of St Januarius, may be disposed to think that tales regarding a saint of native origin are at least equally deserving of veneration. The editor has no desire to excite controversy, and accordingly hastens to point out that all disputants must agree that, for centuries, the most miraculous

incidents in the career of St Cuthbert met with implicit belief throughout the English border.

In attempting to view the great mysteries of life from the mediæval standpoint, it is essential that this should be borne in mind; and as our Club has always interested itself in the past, nothing more need be said to commend a contribution that deals with its topic in an exhaustive fashion. It may be added that during recent years the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club has visited the following places associated with St Cuthbert's memory:—Holy Island, the Farne Islands, St Cuthbert's Cave, the churches of Elsdon, Corsenside, Bellingham, and Norham, and Tuggal Cell near Bamborough.

By his retirement to the basalt rock in the wild North Sea St Cuthbert captured the imagination of mankind; there, all unconsciously, the former herd-boy of the Lothian hills founded the mighty Palatinate of Durham.

To the sea and the hills saints and mystics are naturally attracted, for the sea and the hills endure throughout the ages; and for St Cuthbert upon the Farne Island, for St Columba upon Iona, and for St Patrick on the bare Connaught hillside, the sound of the sea must often have been the sole respondent to their litanies. *Finis coronat opus.*

The world loves its heroes to be dramatic, and in our own time Gordon, Kitchener, and Stevenson crowned by their deaths the story of their lives.

Even nowadays, after twelve hundred years, the wild-fowler, when awaiting on the dunes in the dim gloom the outgoing of the widgeon or the incoming of the brent geese, will remember when the Longstone Pharos flashes its light over the dark waste of waters how the Saint's death was signalled from the lonely cell on the Inner Farne to Holy Island. One of the attendants on the Saint, as soon as he had breathed his last, mounted to the highest point of the little island and, with a torch in either hand, beacons to the brethren on Lindisfarne—engaged in chanting the 60th Psalm, "*Deus expulisti*"—the flight of their Bishop and Saint from earth (20th March 687). St Cuthbert's last injunctions, it may be remembered, were that in case of necessity the brethren should dig up his bones from the grave and take them with them, sojourning where God should provide,

rather than stay at Lindisfarne consenting to the iniquity of Schismatics, and putting their necks beneath their yoke—*consentientes iniquitati, scismaticorum jugo colla subdatis*.*

This necessity did not arise for nearly two hundred years, when the continued devastations of the Danes, led by the fierce Ingvar and Ubba, forced a decision. Neither age nor sex was spared, writes Reginald, Monk of Durham (vol. i, Surtees Soc.), fire and sword were carried through the length and breadth of England, and for seven years the land lay uncultivated. *Nec aliquis vomere vel ligone cespitem terræ nisi in abdito movere præsumpsit*.

Then the Bishop Eardulfus and his monks, together with Abbot Eadred, a visitor from Carlisle, after consultation together, determined to obey St Cuthbert's dying behest, and fled from Lindisfarne, bearing with them the body of the Saint in its coffin, the head of St Oswald, and other relics, and accompanied apparently by the whole male Christian population with their wives and children, who believed that they kept all as long as they kept the body of the Saint.

Seven bearers (*Portitores*), says Reginald, carried the coffin on their shoulders, and the crowd of fugitives pressed on after them over the wet, gleaming, three miles of sand, little dreaming that seven long years were to elapse before their wanderings would be at an end and the Saint's body find repose, for over one hundred years, at Cunceceastre (Chester-le-Street).

Prior Wessington of Durham (1416–1446, he resigned in the latter year) made out a list of churches and chapels dedicated to St Cuthbert, which he placed over the choir door of Durham Cathedral, for many churches and chapels, he says, were afterwards built in honour of St Cuthbert where the fugitives with the Saint's body had sojourned.

This list gives thirty-nine,† including Durham Cathedral and a chapel in the castle, and also Norham (but we know that Norham

* Bede's *Life of St Cuthbert*.

† Prior Wessington's list includes Bedlington, but the present writer has not marked it on his map, for he thinks that the dedication of the church there would assuredly be due to the memory of the monks' third and final flight with St Cuthbert's body by way of Bedlington to Tuggal and Lindisfarne in 1069.

The two churches at East Calder and Edinburgh, dedicated to the Saint, have also been excluded on the ground that the monks would assuredly avoid the East Coast and the Firth of Forth.

had been built before the Hegira by Bishop Egred), and omits Marske, Bewcastle, and Dufton (which have been added by later writers), as well as all the Scottish kirks dedicated to the Saint.

Prior Wessington has omitted from his list, or forgotten, St Cuthbert's splendid church at Darlington, which seems unaccountable. We must suppose that Darlington being an episcopal manor, Bishop Pudsey had dedicated the church he built there to St Cuthbert as a matter of course, without reference to any tradition.

Again, the Rev. T. Lees, in his paper on the "Translation of St Cuthbert through Cumberland and Westmorland" (vol. ii of *Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archæological Transactions*, pp. 14-20), adds the churches of Kirkclinton, Nether Denton, and Milburn, which appear to be of old foundation.

"Now assuming," wrote Canon Raine in his *Life of St Cuthbert* (Andrews, Durham, 1828), "that Prior Wessington is correct in stating that, in general, wherever a church was in after days dedicated to St Cuthbert the Bishop and his clergy had, in their wanderings, visited that very place with the body of the Saint, and recollecting that their journey began at Lindisfarne and ended at Crayke, it becomes, in my opinion, an easy matter, with the assistance of the above list of churches and the few notices contained in Symeon, to trace their route during their seven years of peregrination."

But here Canon Raine, like the Psalmist, evidently "wrote in his haste," for the two authorities on the Hegira, Symeon and Reginald, mention by name only three places in the seven years' wanderings—Derwentmouth, Whitherne or Whithorn in Wigtownshire, and Crayke.

There is a parallel in the life of St Kentigern, or St Mungo, for the churches in Cumberland dedicated to his memory are held to mark his wanderings as a missionary.

"In tracing the footsteps of St Kentigern," writes the editor of the *Victoria County History of Cumberland* (vol. ii, p. 2), "on his missionary journey through Cumberland, the churches entitled in his name have been pointed out as witnesses of his triumphs over the paganism of the district. Within the modern county there are eight such dedications, seven of which belong to parish churches which date, at least, from the twelfth century."

He points out that no doubt Jocelyn (a Furness monk, *circa*

1185, author of the *Life of St Kentigern*) had these dedications in mind when he wrote of his Saint's wanderings.

The position then is this. We may safely accept as fact * that a number of ancient churches were dedicated to a real memory of St Kentigern and St Cuthbert, but the itinerary of the Saint and the monks can only be conjectural, and is based upon the churches as though they were milestones without direction.

To return to the Hegira of St Cuthbert's body, we may point out that the *Historia de Sancto Cuthberto* allots four lines only to these seven years of wandering. In tracing out the itinerary, therefore, on the accompanying map, we must rest upon conjecture and general knowledge.

Prior Wessington especially mentions the west country, *in partibus occidentalibus*, and naturally, of course, the little band of monks with their followers would avoid the east coast. Certainly they would go west to start with, as Canon Raine wrote, and we may well imagine that they wended their way to St Cuthbert's cave beyond Belford; then on across the moor and white lands to bleak Elsdon, where later the Umfreville (*Robertus cum Barba*), kinsman of the "Terrible Duke," was to set up his motte and bailey, and build, perhaps, St Cuthbert his first church; and once more westward across the Rede to Corsenside, not three miles away; and some five miles further, probably down the river to Redesmouth and up the North Tyne to Bellingham, where the well below the church is still called "Cuthbert's Well," and the Woolfair "Cuddy's Fair," to this day.

But they dared not rest long anywhere, for rumours of blood—thirsty Danes—would be ever in their ears; and further south they fared across harvestless moors, through gair and flow by the Black Dyke, till they would cross the Vallum and Murus of Hadrian, by Borcovicium camp, where the ghosts of the Tungrians may have affrighted them; and so into the valley of the South Tyne to Haydon Bridge and Beltingham, as their churches testify to this day.

* A somewhat similar tradition prevails in Ireland in regard to St Patrick and the churches that bear the name of *Domhnach*, or in anglicised form, Donagh or Doney, as *e.g.* Kildoney (*Cill-domhnach* = Sunday Church). These churches are said to be original foundations by St Patrick, and were so called because he marked out the foundations on Sunday—*Domenica*—the Lord's Day. *Cill-domhnach* might, however, one imagines, mean simply the Lord's cell or church.

Middleton, near Manchester, marks the southermost point of their flight ; after that they turned northward and westward, up the coast by Aldingham and Mellom, Lorton in Amundenesse, Hawkhead and Plumbland, to Derwentmouth. Thence, after their wanderings through *omnes partes Northanhymbrorum* and *tota pæne provincia pervagata*, says Symeon,* they embarked for Ireland.

But to Ireland, as you will remember, St Cuthbert did not wish to go. The sea at once arose, the waves—*terribili miraculo postque Ægypti plagas inaudito*—were turned to blood, and the monks lost their precious Book of the Gospels, and were at their wits' end for fear. Eventually, through the Saint's intervention, they discovered their treasure on the Wigtownshire shore, by Whithern or Whithorn—the *Candida Casa* of St Ninian, the first stone church in Britain—and must have proceeded to Kirkcudbright in Galloway, for Reginald, writing of a miracle there in the twelfth century, says plainly : “ *Villula ipsa Cuthbrictis Khirche dicitur ; quæ a Beati Cuthberti memoria—quæ in eadem habetur ecclesia, nomen sortiri videtur, quæ in terra Pictorum sita est* ” ; and then, again, evidently further northward and westward, for are there not eight churches in Carrick and Kyle (now included in Ayrshire) dedicated to St Cuthbert ?—Ballantrae, Girvan, Straiton, Maybole in Carrick ; and Prestwick, Monkton, Sorn, and Mauchline in Kyle.

By now they had fled from the Danes during seven years, and the company of the faithful had dwindled ; even the seven *Portitores* had fainted by the way, for four only now remain—*longo per annorum spatia labore*—whose names Reginald gives us : Hunred, Stitheard, Edmund, and Franco. They were then *in Pictorum regionibus deserti vastissimis*, and at last the Saint took pity upon his tired and starving porters who had carried his bones during seven long years (no others being allowed to touch the sacred *theca*) by revealing to their chief man, Hunred, in a vision by night, a “ *cretel* ” or car. In a brake Hunred discovered the “ *cretel*,” Stitheard the *rap* or rope, and a third the *coite* or horse ; and by these, for nicknames,† Reginald says, they were ever afterwards distinguished.

* V. Symeon's *History of the Church of Durham* ; also *Symeon of Durham* (vol. li, Surtees Society).

† Eilaf is also mentioned : he it was who stole the last remaining cheese and was punished by metamorphosis into a fox (tod). By intercession to

Thus heartened by the Saint and lightened of their labours they turned southeastward, marching to Glencairn and Moffat in Dumfriesshire, then through the swyres of Liddesdale, as the Nether Kirk in Ewesdale seems to show ; on through the waste of Bewcastle and down to Carlisle—gifted to St Cuthbert by King Ecgfrid two centuries before ; and then by Dufton across the watershed and down the valley of Tees by Cotherstone and Cowton (both Cuthbert towns) to Crayke—like Carlisle a former gift of Ecgfrid to the Saint—where the kindly Abbot Geve welcomed and maintained them for four months.

Finally, by easy stages let us hope, on northwards through Cleveland (the “Cliff-land”) by Kildale, Ormesby, Marton, Kirkleatham, and Darlington to Cunceceastre (Chester-le-Street), where the youthful, newly elected King of Deira, Guthred, gave to St Cuthbert, in return for the inspiration of his election, all the land between Tyne and Wear.

Thus ended, after seven and a half years of wandering in the wilderness, the first and most famous Hegira of the monks with the bones of St Cuthbert. Over one hundred years elapse ; then, in 996, the second flight took place—this time to Ripon only, again through terror of invading Danes—and lasted a few months only.

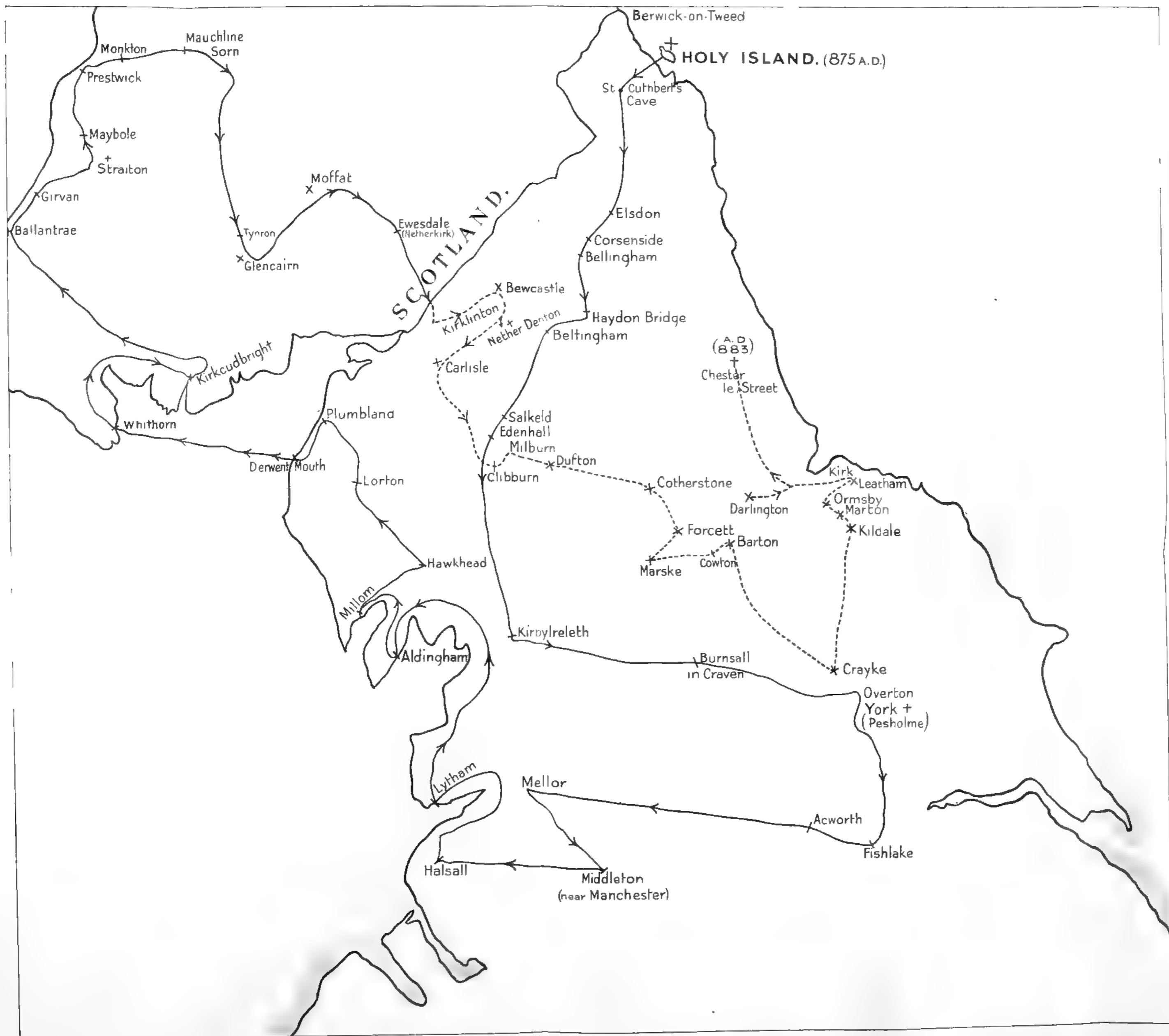
It was on their return journey that the Saint, it will be remembered, refused to go back to Chester-le-Street by rendering his carriage immobile, and intimated that he had chosen Dunholme * (Durham) for his final resting-place. Then, in 1069, the third and last Hegira took place, when Bishop Aldune and his monks, alarmed at the approach of the “Terrible Duke” marching north to take vengeance for the northern rebellion, fled with the body of their Saint by way of Jarrow, Bedlington, and Tuggal to Lindisfarne. They returned thence almost immediately to Durham, and there in the mighty Cathedral above the Wear the far-travelled bones of St Cuthbert lie to this day.

the Saint he was restored to his human form and thereafter Eilaf was nicknamed “Tod.”

The clan of Todd or Dodd was said to be proud of a descent from this attendant on the Saint.

* The pleasant tale of how the bewildered bishop and his monks—ignorant where Dunholme was situated—overheard a good wife inquire of a milkmaid if she had seen her errant “dun cow,” and the milkmaid reply, “Ay, down in Dunholme,” is of late origin and seems first mentioned in a MS. dated 1593, which was printed by the Surtees Society (vol. xx, p. 57).





1ST FLIGHT OF MONKS WITH THE BODY OF SAINT CUTHBERT
7 YEARS HEGIRA
875 - 882

[Rough Sketch Map.
Scale 14 Miles to Inch.]

BORDER TYPOGRAPHY.

BY J. LINDSAY HILSON.

It has been said of such and such a period that it is the opportunity of a lifetime ; it is well, however, to grasp the fact that if full advantage is to be taken of the occasion, it is needful to strike during the lifetime of the opportunity.

The subject of Typography has already been treated in the *Transactions* of the Club, Alnwick, vol. xxiii., pp. 305-359 ; Berwick-on-Tweed, vol. xxiii., pp. 433-455 ; vol. xxiv., pp. 239-243 ; Jedburgh, vol. xxii., pp. 395-400 ; Kelso, vol. xxii., pp. 383-389. Numerous additions to the books therein noted have been received, and it is well that these should now be classified as long as they are fresh in the mind of the present writer.

It is only by the assistance of friends that fresh information can be obtained, and for valuable help in the matter I am indebted to the proprietors of the *Berwick Advertiser*, the *Berwick Journal*, *Kelso Chronicle*, *Kelso Mail*, *Jedburgh Gazette*, *Southern Reporter*, *Hawick Advertiser and Express*, *Hawick News*, *Border Telegraph*, *Border Standard* ; Mr William Fowler, Selkirk ; Provost Carmichael, Coldstream ; Mr Stirling M'Queen, Gala-shiels ; Mr J. C. Hodgson, Alnwick ; Mr J. H. Craw, West Foulden ; Mr J. Allan, London, and my old and esteemed friend, Mr George Watson of Oxford, whose *Roxburghshire Word Book* is a monument of search and compilation, combined with that accuracy which is so characteristic of all the varied communications which are the outcome of his prolific pen.

It is quite possible that in some of those books entered under " not dated " there may be a date, but when one has not actually seen the book, or been able to obtain accurate information, it was thought better to thus classify them.



MR JAMES BALLANTYNE,
First Publisher and Editor of *Kelso Mail*.

BERWICK-ON-TWEED.

IN the Berwick Register of Deaths the following occur :—8th April 1798, Robert Richardson, printer, aged 30 ; 4th May 1798, William Phorson, stationer, aged 59 ; 4th Nov. 1806, William Loughead, printer, aged 19 years ; 4th May 1808, William Loughead, publisher, aged 82.

Perhaps one of the most interesting of the books to be noted is a collection of sermons by Rev. Thomas Boston, bearing date 1785, from the fact that it comes from the press of Adam Fowler, Tweedmouth. It is the first notice of this press, and as information regarding it was desirable, I wrote to the Berwick papers asking for it. There appeared in the *Berwick Advertiser*, of date

16th September 1921, the following letter, with a note by the editor :—

FOWLER AND 1785.

Buxton, Derbyshire,
4th September 1921.

SIR,—*Re* Mr J. Lindsay Hilson's query in your issue of the 26th ult., it has since occurred to me that I have heard my late father mention on two or three occasions the name of Fowler as a printer in Tweedmouth between 1780 and 1790. I cannot recollect his being the source of the knowledge, but I can remember him mentioning the name of Fowler as far back as when he (my father) was foreman at the *Jedburgh Gazette*, then owned by Mr Walter Easton. Our address was then (I think I am right) 61 Castlegate, Jedburgh, and next door to one of the name of Mabon ; Mr Alexander Geddes was a compositor at the same office—a most affable fellow, too, and a seasoned snuff-taker.

Probably the *Berwick Advertiser* publishers could oblige Mr Hilson per the files of the paper, as my father has also said, to my recollection, that the *Advertiser* was originally established as a monthly as far back as about Fowler's time, and that the *Advertiser* was first issued as a weekly in 1808 (see this date under the paper's coat-of-arms).—With all good wishes, yours respectfully,

J. W. NESBITT.

The statement that the *Advertiser* was first issued as a monthly is new to us, but it may be the case. A *Monthly Literary Intelligencer* was published in Berwick by Mr William Phorson in 1785, and copies for 1785, 1786, and 1787 are in Berwick Museum. The last record of W. Phorson which Mr Lindsay Hilson has been able to trace is in 1797, and the first record of H. Richardson's work is an edition of *Burns* in 1801. Mr Hilson is unable to trace Phorson's address, and in a directory of Berwick-on-Tweed for 1806 his name does not appear. It is just possible that Henry Richardson took over Phorson's business and that in that way the *Advertiser* may have been preceded by a monthly. The *Monthly Literary Intelligencer* came to an end in 1787, "unavoidable business intervening."—Ed., B.A.

Mr Nesbitt was a native of Coldstream. On beginning to gather materials for this article I thought I might get more information from him, but learned that he died last year (1924).

The late Mr Charles Tweedie, at one time Lecturer on Mathematics in the University of Edinburgh, was much interested in *Gray's Arithmetic*. In a letter he stated that "Dr Morgan in his arithmetical books refers to an edition of the *Gray* as being published at Berwick-on-Tweed in 1838, edited by William

Rutherford, with the remark 'Mr Rutherford says this neat little work went through more than forty editions in the half century preceding this publication . . . I have never met with any one of them.' The early *Grays* were first printed in Edinburgh by Caw of Libberton Wynd about 1800, the later editions by Oliver & Boyd, who are still connected with it in the 101st edition; but some other editions appeared, for example, one in Glasgow, and one in Montrose, and I have still to find out how these publishers or printers obtained the right. Gray was Burgh Schoolmaster in Peebles (with a few years' interval in Dundee), and taught William and Robert Chambers. He died in 1810 at Peebles, and is buried there."

Not Dated.

Cunningham (James). Designs for Farm Cottages and Steadings. Sm. 4to. 69 pp. Pt. i, 26 pp. Pt. ii, 43 pp. Warder Press Office, Berwick-upon-Tweed.

[The author was a surveyor in Greenlaw.]

History of the Wars occasioned by the French Revolution. No title-page; issued regularly in parts. Full-page plates, George III, Napoleon, etc. 8vo. 2 vols. 972 pp. Imprint. Published by W. Lochhead, Printer, Berwick.

? 1803.

The History of Witches, Ghosts, and Highland Seers. 12mo. R. Taylor, Berwick-on-Tweed.

? 1823.

Hewit (Alexander). Poems on Various Subjects. 8vo. 159 pp. W. Lochhead, High Street, Berwick-on-Tweed.

[The author was known as The Berwickshire Ploughman.]

1760.

The English Hero or Sir Francis Drake Revived; being a full account of the dangerous voyages, admirable adventures, notable discoveries, and magnanimous achievements of that valiant and renowned Commander. $3\frac{1}{2}$ " wide \times $5\frac{3}{4}$ ". 183 pp. Printed and sold by R. Taylor, Berwick-on-Tweed. (H. R. Smail, Berwick-upon-Tweed.)

1771.

A Catalogue of Books to be sold or lent to read. 12mo. 38 pp. Robert Taylor, Printer, Berwick-on-Tweed.

[The book was compiled by Robert Taylor, Printer and Stationer. Mr Hodgson says it is disappointing as it affords no hint of books printed in Berwick.]

1781.

The Union Song Book : or Vocal Miscellany, being a Choice Collection of the Most Celebrated Scots and English Songs ; Likewise a Variety of Favorite Airs and Catches, to which is added Toasts, Sentiments, and Hob-Nobs, etc., etc.

Here the Composer has employed his care
To chase what best might entertain the Fair ;
Each ravish'd ear extols the heav'nly art
Which soothes our care and elevates the heart.

vi+359 pp. W. Phorson, Berwick-on-Tweed.

1783.

Arthur (Rev. Edward). Sermons on Various Subjects. W. Phorson, Berwick-on-Tweed.

[The author was minister at Baremoor, Etal, and latterly at Swallowwell near Newcastle.]

Stockdale (Rev. Percival). A Discourse on Self-Knowledge preached in the Church of Berwick-upon-Tweed on Sunday August 3rd, 1783. 8vo. 20 pp. Printed for William Phorson and B. Law, Ave Maria Lane, London.

[A sermon on the text 1 Cor. xi, 28, Let a man examine himself.]

— An Essay on Misanthropy.

“ As Rochfoucault his maxims drew
From Nature, I believe them true ;
They argue no corrupted mind
In him, the fault is in mankind.”—SWIFT.

8vo. 34 pp. Printed for William Phorson, Berwick, and B. Law, Ave Maria Lane, London.

[Contains a dedicatory preface to the Rev. Joseph Rumney.]

The BLACKBIRD, containing one hundred and thirty Songs, Scots and English, to which is added the Songs in LOVE in a VILLAGE, and The MAID of the MILL, etc. A new edition with Additions. 8vo. 142 pp. Printed for William Phorson, Berwick, and B. Law, Ave Maria Lane, London.

Keach (Benjamin). The Progress of Sin or the Travels of Ungodliness, wherein the Pedigree, Rise, and Antiquity of Sin is fully discovered ; in an apt and pleasant Allegory. Together with The Great Victories he hath obtained, and the abominable evil he hath done to mankind, by the help of the DEVIL, in all his travels from the beginning of the World to this very day. Also The Manner of his Apprehension, Arraignment, Trial, Condemnation, and Execution. 12mo. 186 pp. H. Richardson, Berwick.

1784.

Keach (Benjamin). Travels of True Godliness. Sm. 8vo.

1785.

Boston (Rev. Thomas). A Collection of Sermons. 8vo. 120 pp. Adam Fowler. Tweedmouth.

1789.

Bonner (James). The Bee-Master's Companion and Assistant. Wherein is set forth the properest methods of managing these Insects, so as they may turn out to the best Advantage. Shewing an effectual way to preserve them from Famine, Cold, Robbers, Mice, or other Enemies; also how to make all your Hives equal in Bees, so as never to have any weak Hive; with an account of the Power the working Bees are invested with, of raising any Egg in the Hive to be a Queen, when the Community outside stands in need of one.

"I am come to bring them in a good land, a land flowing with milk and honey."

"He spake also of beasts, and of fowls, and of creeping things, and of fishes."—Ancient History.

8vo. ix+225 pp. J. Taylor, Berwick-on-Tweed. Sold by him and Mr Nesbitt,* Bookseller, Berwick, and Mr Neelson, Bookseller, Haddington.

[The author was a bee-master at Auchencrow, and was Author of Practical Warping made Easy. The book is dedicated to Alexander Renton, Esq., of Lamberton.]

1796.

Sawer (Rev. William). Essays / on / Subjects, Moral and Divine / in / Prose and Verse /

Essay I. On Prayer, with examples for public, family, and Secret prayer.

„ II. On Self-Examination.

„ III. On Cardinal and Christian Virtues.

„ IV. On those psalms omitted by Dr Watts.

W. Phorson, Berwick-on-Tweed.

[Author was minister at Crookham, Northumberland.]

1809.

Erskine (Rev. Ebenezer). The whole works, consisting of Sermons and Discourses on the most important and interesting Subjects. 3 vols. 8vo. ii+548. W. Gracie. J. Rennison, Berwick-on-Tweed.

[In all likelihood this was a reprint of an earlier edition, issued from Edinburgh, Glasgow, or London, and printed by Gracie for himself and Rennison.]

1811.

Boston (Rev. Thomas). Marrow of Modern Divinity. 20th Edition. Berwick-on-Tweed.

Modern Geography. 3 vols.

Vol. I. 900 pp.

„ II. 878 „

„ III. Pages not numbered but approximately same as vols. i and ii.

* Would this be a member of the Coldstream family?

1812.

Barnes (Rev. J.). Observations on Clandestine or Singular Marriages, with a short account of the Laws both of England and Scotland affecting marriage. 8vo. W. Lochhead, High Street, Berwick.

[Author was Vicar of Berwick.]

1817.

Duncan (Rev. Alexander, D.D.). The Devout Communicant's Assistant, or the Nature and End of the Lord's Supper Explained; And the Obligations to partake of it Considered. 12mo. 121 pp. W. Phorson, Bridge Street, Berwick-on-Tweed.

[The author was Minister of Smailholm.]

1818.

Storey (Robert). Harvest and Other Poems. 8vo. 138 pp. Wm. Lochhead, High Street, Berwick-on-Tweed.

[The author lived at Roddam.]

1842.

Poems chiefly in the Scottish Dialect, Consisting of Remarks on Church and State, Epistles and Entertaining Pieces. $5\frac{3}{4}'' \times 3\frac{5}{8}''$. 72 pp. Paper Covers. David Cameron, Berwick-on-Tweed.

1855.

Maidment (James). Genealogical Fragments. Post 8vo. Berwick.

[50 copies printed.]

C. 1870.

Tourist's Guide to the Coasts of Northumberland and Berwickshire, with sketch of places of interest in Berwick-on-Tweed. Berwick.

1900.

Mearns (Rev. P.). A Chapter in Border Church History. 8 pp. George Martin, Berwick-upon-Tweed.

[Gives a sketch of the Origin of the U.P. Church of Spittal.]

1906.

King (Rev. James). The Edwardian Walls and Elizabeth Ramparts of Berwick-upon-Tweed. 8vo. 58 pp. G. Martin, 77 High Street, Berwick-on-Tweed.

[The author was Vicar of St Mary's, Berwick.]

1907.

Batty (George L.). Spowart (Philip). Complete Guide to Berwick-on-Tweed and its Picturesque Neighbourhood. 8vo. 85 pp. G. Martin, 77 High St., Berwick-on-Tweed.

1908.

Evans (James) (Quaysider). Recollections or Incidents culled from the Lives of some of our Sea-faring men. 12mo. 208 pp. G. Martin, Berwick-on-Tweed. (Thomas Jackson, Spittal.)

1915.

Norman (F. N.). The Battle of Flodden. 8vo. 24 pp. George C. Grieve, Church Street, Berwick-on-Tweed.

COLDSTREAM.

NOT much information can be procured regarding printing work in Coldstream. The late Mr John W. Nesbitt for some years carried on *The Coldstream Guard*, a weekly sheet of local news with a continued story thrown in.

The most important work produced was in the lifetime of Dr Thomson in his struggles to break through the Bible monopoly. It was on the site of the Abbey that the printing and binding offices of the *Coldstream Free Bible Press* were erected, "and the number of Bibles printed *there* in the single year 1845 exceeded by 23,780 the whole number printed in 1832 in all England, by the Queen's Printers, and the two privileged universities. In 1845 no fewer than 178,200 Bibles were printed in Coldstream."

At the outset work was plentiful, "cheering orders for Coldstream Bibles came in daily." On being entertained to a public dinner in 1844, the Doctor said that the persons connected with the different departments were "upwards of a hundred." Whether from bad management or unfair competition, the enterprise did not last, and came to a premature end, Bibles to the value of £10,000 being left in the hands of the Company as unsaleable.

The undernoted is the title-page of a Coldstream-printed

Bible in the possession of Mr Murray, Ironmonger, Coldstream. It is in two volumes, the first being 624 pages, and includes psalms, hymns, and paraphrases, but these are not paged,

THE
HOLY BIBLE
CONTAINING THE
OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS:
TRANSLATED OUT OF
THE ORIGINAL TONGUES:

AND WITH
THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED,
BY HIS MAJESTY'S SPECIAL COMMAND.

Printed by Authority.



Coldstream:
Printed by ROBERT KERR,
For the FREE BIBLE PRESS COMPANY.
Rev. ADAM THOMSON, D.D., Secretary
MDCCCLVI.

or included in the number of pages ; the second volume of 1236 pages also includes psalms, hymns, and paraphrases, but not paged or included in the number. Each page consists of two columns. The Bible measures 9 in. by $5\frac{7}{8}$ in.

Another Bible of which the subjoined is the title-page is in the possession of Mr Marshall Elliot, Chemist, Coldstream. It has 1031 pages ; psalms, hymns and paraphrases, 65 pages.

THE
HOLY BIBLE
 CONTAINING
THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS
 ACCORDING TO
THE AUTHORISED VERSION
 WITH
 MARGINAL REFERENCES AND ILLUSTRATIONS, A SUMMARY OF THE SEVERAL
 BOOKS, AN ANALYSIS OF EACH CHAPTER, AND EXPLANATORY NOTES
 By the Rev. JOHN BROWN,
 Late Minister of the Gospel at Haddington,
 AND
 NUMEROUS ADDITIONAL CRITICAL AND EXPLANATORY NOTES, AND
 INTRODUCTORY REMARKS TO EACH BOOK OF SCRIPTURE
 By the Rev. J. B. PATTERSON, and the Rev. A. S. PATTERSON.

The Text above printed by Authority.



Coldstream :
 Printed by ROBERT KERR,
 For the SCOTTISH FREE BIBLE PRESS COMPANY.
 Rev. ADAM THOMSON, D.D., Secretary.

MDCCCLV.

It measures 12 in. by $9\frac{3}{4}$ in. (boards). Miss Scott, Home Terrace, Coldstream, a daughter of one of the bookbinders employed by the Company, has a copy, the outside measurements of which are 13 in. by 9 in.

GALASHIELS.

IN 1842 the *Galashiels Weekly Journal*, an eight-page octavo, price one penny, was published by Mr John Collie, it being the outcome of a project of Mr William Brockie; while the *Border Treasury* owed its inception to Mr Thomas Freer Brockie.

Early in the last century there was a press operated by a Mr Whitson who had been a schoolmaster in Galashiels, but examples of his work are not often encountered.

One of the earliest papers published in Galashiels was the *Border Advertiser*, which was the successor of the *Border Watch*, originally printed in Kelso under the editorship of Mr William Brockie. The first editor and publisher was Mr James Brown, and the date of the first issue is 7th January 1848. The size of the paper was $23\frac{1}{2}$ in. by 18 in., the space occupied being four pages. It continued for close upon sixty years, the last issue being on 31st July 1906, the then editors and publishers being Messrs Craighead Bros. The price of the first issue was two-pence-halfpenny, the last, one penny.

In 1873 John M'Queen and John Russell acquired the business of James Brown & Son, printers, and proprietors of the *Border Advertiser*. Their copartnery expired in 1878, Mr Russell acquiring the business, and Mr M'Queen starting in Channel Street, where he erected suitable premises. Mr Russell's business was afterwards transferred to Mr David Craighead, who was succeeded by his sons, trading as Craighead Bros. Latterly it was in the hands of David, Jr., as sole partner; he died in 1919, and the business was acquired by John M'Queen & Son.

It was felt that the volumes should be preserved, and on the initiative of the late Mr Andrew Ballantyne, Burgh Chamberlain, who collected public subscriptions for the purpose, the twenty-eight volumes were handed over to the public library committee of Galashiels by him on 12th December 1907.

The *Peebles News*, printed and published by A. Walker & Son, was started in 1887 as a halfpenny paper of four pages in size. It is now, in 1925, an eight-page paper, and is published at three-halfpence. It is intended chiefly to cover the district of Peebles, Innerleithen and Walkerburn, but contains as well other local and general news.

The *Border Standard*, printed and published by John M'Queen

& Son, Galashiels, is the successor of the *Scottish Border Record*, which was a newspaper venture by John M'Queen and James Wilson. The first issue was on the 21st of December 1881, the size being $15\frac{3}{4}$ in. wide, and $22\frac{3}{4}$ in. deep, four pages. There were no blocks or display types even in the advertisements. The issue of 2nd December 1882 was the last with Mr Wilson's name as proprietor, although he continued for many years as editor. Blocks now began to be used. On the 14th July 1883 the size was increased to 21 in. wide and 27 in. deep, giving two more columns per page and increasing their length. It was at this time that James Wilson was succeeded as editor by his grandson, Alexander Scott, and on 1st January 1902 J. Stirling M'Queen joined his father as a partner. On 1st January 1906 it was disposed of to a political company to run in the party interests. The name was changed to the present title. The political proprietors continued to 1912 when the firm again acquired proprietorship under the editorship of Mr Alexander Scott, grandson and pupil of the late Mr Wilson. A difference for the better was at once noticed, circulation and influence being greatly increased. On 1st January 1920 the paper was transferred to Mr W. Sorley Brown, the present editor and proprietor, the firm still continuing to print it under contract. Mr Brown's literary ability and outspoken methods of expression quickly made the paper a force in the community, and to-day it is at a level never before attained.

The *Border Telegraph*, printed and published by A. Walker & Son, Galashiels, was established as a halfpenny newspaper of four pages in 1886. The venture caught on and attained to such success that it has now eight pages and is published at three-halfpence.

Not Dated.

Armstrong (—). Sonnets on Land of Scott. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

Beattie (G. J.). Oor Gate-En'. Cr. 8vo. 168 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

"Black Spider," Betty's Trip to Edinburgh. Cr. 8vo. 76 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

Galbraith (John G.). Rough Riding Scotts. Cr. 8vo. 200 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

Gordon (George M.). The Auld Clay Biggin' and Other Stories. Cr. 8vo. 198 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

Popular Guide to Land and Sport. 192 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

Reith (John). Life of Dr John Leyden. Demy 8vo. 450 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

"Tate" ("Mirren"). Trials of a Seaside Landlady. Cr. 8vo. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

Tried Favourites Cookery Book. Demy 8vo. 259 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

1844-6.

Miscellaneous Series of Tracts. Printed at the Office of the *Border Watch*, Galashiels, and published by John Rutherford, Kelso.

No. 27. The Throne of Grace. Cr. 8vo. 12 pp. 4s. 6d. per 100.

No. 31. Tribulation. Cr. 8vo. 12 pp. 4s. 6d. per 100.

No. 9. A Voice from the Dead. Cr. 8vo. 12 pp. 4s. 6d. per 100.

No. 1. Looking Forward. Cr. 8vo. 8 pp. 3s. per 100.

No. 2. Present Dispensation : its Course. Cr. 8vo. 16 pp. 6s. per 100.

1876.

Dalglish (—). Wattie Wathershanks. 56 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

1880-81.

The Border Counties Magazine : a popular Monthly Miscellany of the History, Biography, Poetry, Folklore, etc., of the Border Districts. Demy 8vo. Thomas Litster, Galashiels.

[The publication (first vol. July 1880, price 2d.) came to a premature end with the issue for December 1881. A black-edged circular was issued to the subscribers intimating the fact that "the Publisher has arrived at the present decision, but with much reluctance, and after not a little sacrifice.]

1896 *et seq.*

Border Magazine. 4to. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

[The printing at first was done by Carter & Pratt, Glasgow : in July 1899 it was undertaken by A. Walker & Son for the Border Magazine Co., Ltd. ; in September 1901 it was taken over by them for their own behalf.]

1898.

Hall (Robert). History of Galashiels. 4to. 601 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

1901.

Lewis (George). Aunt Janet's Legacy to her Niece. Cr. 8vo. 208 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

1905.

Scottish Trader. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

Tait (G. Hope). The Gala Raid. Fcap. 4to. 16 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

1906.

"Effie." Bluebells and Heather. Cr. 8vo. 208 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

Mabon (James). Feast of Fins. Cr. 8vo. 80 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

Reid (—). Land of Scott Guide Book. Cr. 8vo. 176 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

1907.

Ballantyne (George). Queen Mary : An Incident of 1566. Cr. 8vo. 134 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

Brown (W. Sorley). Secrets of Border Angling. Cr. 8vo. 80 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

1908.

Borland (Rev. Dr R.). Yarrow : Its Poets and Poetry. Cr. 8vo. 250 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

Brown (W. Sorley). The Ne'er-Do-Weel : Angling Sketches. Demy 8vo. 250 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

Stewart (Rev. D.). The Covenanters of Teviotdale. $8\frac{1}{2}'' \times 5\frac{1}{2}''$. viii + 271 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

1909.

Nichol (William). Hours of Pleasure. Cr. 8vo. 200 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

1910.

Brown (W. Sorley). Idylls of the River. Cr. 8vo. 80 pp. Geo. Lewis & Co., Selkirk.

Quin (Roger). The Borderland, and other Verses. Demy 8vo. 107 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

1912.

Brown (W. Sorley). The Genius of Lord Alfred Douglas. Cr. 8vo. 16 pp. John M'Queen & Son, Galashiels.

1913.

Brown (W. Sorley). A Treasury of Dreams. Cr. 8vo. 48 pp. John M'Queen & Son, Galashiels.

Deas (Christie). From Border Fields : Nature Sketches and Fancies. 4to. 59 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

1914.

Borthwick (Margaret J.). Scent from a Hayfield. Cr. 8vo. 120 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

Deas (Christie). Pan o' the Pipes : Fairy Tales. 32 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

1915.

Butler (Rev. Dr D.). Lindean and Galashiels. Cr. 8vo. 64 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

1916.

Steven (Rev. Wm.). Yarrow, In Literature, Romance, and Poetry. Cr. 8vo. 148 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

[The author was minister of the Free Church at Selkirk.]

1917.

Brown (W. Sorley). Lord Alfred Douglas : The Man and the Poet. Cr. 8vo. 32 pp. John M'Queen & Son, Galashiels.

— War Pen Pictures. Cr. 8vo. 60 pp. John M'Queen & Son, Galashiels.

Deas (Christie). Fourteen War Poems. Demy 8vo. 24 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

Tait (G. Hope). Rab and his Maister. Cr. 8vo. 68 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

1919.

Sulley (Philip). The Young Dyers of Galashiels. 4to. 117 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

[The author was at one time assessor of taxes in Galashiels : he is a keen admirer of the Poet Burns.]

1920.

Brown (W. Sorley, *Editor*). War Record of 4th Bn. King's Own Scottish Borderers and Lothians and Border Horse. 4to. 215 pp. John M'Queen & Son, Galashiels.

Fraser (Harry). From a Village School Garden. Cr. 8vo. 62 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

[The author, Mr Fraser, is schoolmaster at Lauder.]

1922-23.

Scottish Tweed Specialists' Year Book. Demy 4to. 100 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

1923.

Gunn (Dr). Book of Peebles Church. Demy 4to. 206 pp. and Index. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

1924.

The Scottish Butchers' Journal. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

1925.

Brown (W. Sorley). T. W. H. Crosland : A Scottish Appreciation. Cr. 8vo. 58 pp. First Edition, May 1925 ; Second Edition, August 1925. John M'Queen & Son, Galashiels.

Macintosh (Rev. Dr W.). Scott and Goethe. Cr. 8vo. 212 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

Scottish Press Directory. Roy. 8vo. 174 pp. A. Walker & Son, Galashiels.

HAWICK.

IN the *Transactions of the Hawick Archaeological Society* for 1908 there is a very comprehensive bibliography of works relating to, or published in, Hawick, with an appendix containing a list of Hawick newspapers, local maps and music. The article is by Mr James Sinton, Edinburgh, who has spared no pains to make it as complete as possible, and full of that information which is so apt to fall aside if not gathered together. Coming as it does to the early years of the present century, it has been thought advisable to confine this portion of "Border Typography" to the years 1900 to 1925.

The modern newspapers in Hawick are two in number. The *Hawick News* was established in 1882, its appearance being announced beforehand as being that of the first halfpenny newspaper in that part of the Border. That information caused another paper (*The Telegraph*) to forestall it by a week, at the price mentioned, but it soon came to an end, and the *News* continued to prosper until it won a leading place among Border papers. It is a favourite paper with Hawick and Border people in other lands.

The paper started with 4 pages, 6 columns to the page; now it has 4 pages with 8 columns to the page, with a weekly supplement of varying size. The price, which is now three-halfpence, was increased after the outbreak of the Great War.

The outstanding feature of the *News* is its illustrations, which are exceedingly well done.

The *Hawick Advertiser and Roxburghshire Gazette* was started in 1854 by Mr James Dalgleish, and appeared fortnightly until 1857, when it became a weekly.

The *Hawick Express* was first issued in October 1870; the *Advertiser* and it are now combined.

1900.

Cooper (Rev. James, D.D.). *Peace in thy Borders : A Sermon preached in Wilton Parish Church, Hawick, on 30th September 1900.* 8vo. Hawick.

Hawick Songs and Recitations. 8vo. Hawick.

Johnman (Rev. W. A. P.). *After Twenty Years : An Address.* 8vo. Hawick.

— The Bicentenary of James Thomson, Author of *The Seasons*, at Southdean. 8th Sept. 1900. Sm. 4to. Hawick.

- Kennedy (R. K.). *A Voyage to Natal*. 8vo. Hawick.
The Factors' Magazine; being the *Journal of the Scottish Estate Factors' Society*. Vol. i, part i. Nov. 1900. 8vo. Hawick.
 Vernon (J. J.). *The Parish and Kirk of Hawick: 1711-1725*. 4to. Hawick.

1901.

- Alison (James P.). *The Hermitage Chapel. Historical Notes and Report on Excavations at the Chapel of St Mary at Hermitage in Liddesdale*. 8vo. Hawick.
 Haddon (John, M.D.). *A Trip to Rangoon*. 18mo. Hawick.
 ——— *Impressions of and Lessons from Burmah*. 18mo. Hawick.
 ——— *The Father's Will and how to know it*. 18mo. Hawick.
 Home (Lieut. William). *With the Border Volunteers to Pretoria*. 8vo. Hawick.
 Laing (Adam). *Branxholm Castle and the Land of the Scotts*. 8vo. Hawick.
 Price (W. M.). *Roxburghshire 100 Years Ago*. 8vo. Hawick.
 Vernon (J. J.). *The Hawick Military Association, 1798-1802*. 4to. Hawick.
 Watson (George). *The Jedburgh Staff*. L. 4to. 7 pp. Hawick.

1902.

- Douglas (Miss). *The Auld Brig o' Slittrick; Last Address to the Magistrates and Town Council of Hawick*. Second Edition. First Edition, 1851. 8vo. Hawick.
History of Hawick from 1832. 12mo. Hawick.
 Scott (Rev. J. B., B.D.). *Soul Culture*. 8vo. Hawick.
The Book of Hawick Songs and Verse. 8vo. Hawick.
 Vernon (J. J.). *Chisholms of that Ilk and Stirches*. 4to. Hawick.
Volunteers' Bazaar Handbook. 4to. Hawick.
 Watson (George). *Annals of Jedburgh Castle*. L. 4to. 20 pp. *News Office*, Hawick.
 Johnman (Rev. W. A. P.). *The Ordering of the Church of God*. 8vo. Hawick.

1903.

- Edgar (James). *Hawick Guide, Directory, and Year Book*. Published annually. 8vo. Hawick.
 Goodfellow (J. C.). *John Caspar Leyden: An Historical Retrospect, Explanatory and Critical*. 8vo. Hawick.
 Kennedy (John W.). *The Scottish Borderers at Marston Moor, 1644*. 4to. Hawick.
 ——— *The Teviotdale Regiment. David Leslie's March from Hereford to Philiphaugh*. 4to. Hawick.
 Watson (George). *The Incident at Jedburgh and its Consequences*. L. 4to. 6 pp. Hawick.
 Wilson (Charles J.). *Lecture on Trade*. 8vo. Hawick.

1904.

Oliver (Mrs). *Border Sketches: Historical and Biographical.* 8vo. Hawick.

Sinton (James). *Journal of a Tour in the Scottish Border, with a brief Sketch of the Author's Life.* (Alexander Campbell.) 4to. Hawick.

Watson (George). *Jeddart Justice; An inquiry into its origin.* L. 4to. 8 pp. Hawick.

—— *The Story of Maiden Lilliard: Is it a Myth?* 4to. Hawick.

1905.

Catalogue of Greig Institute, Leven. 8vo. Hawick.

Haddon (John, M.D.). *Diary of a Tour to the West Indies in 1901.* 18mo. Hawick.

Hall (William). *A Border Village (Newcastleton).* 8vo. Hawick.

Sinton (James). Laidlaw (William), Author of *Lucy's Flittin'.* *Recollections of Sir Walter Scott (1802-1804).* L. 4to. iii+10 pp. Hawick.

Vernon (J. J.). *Mungo Park and his Companions: a Centenary Retrospect.* 4to. Hawick.

1906.

Fairley (John A.). *The Religious Experiences of Catherine Hamilton, 1688-1753, with Notes.* 4to. Hawick.

Journal of a Tour to Gilsland and the Cumberland Lakes, June 1800, by Dr Leyden; and Journal of a Tour to the Eastern Borders, September 1823, by J. H. Express Office, Hawick.

Luff (J. George). *The New Publican.* 8vo. Hawick.

1907.

Fairley (John A.). *Allan Cunningham.* 4to. Hawick.

—— *Bailie Smith of Kelso's Account of the Gypsies of Kirk Yetholm in 1815.* 4to. Hawick.

Hall (William). *A Border Village (Roxburghshire). A Plea for the People.* 8vo. Hawick.

Inglis (John). *Borderland and other Poems.* 8vo. Hawick.

Luff (J. George). *Income Tax Corrector.* 4to. Hawick.

Murray (William). *Reminiscences of Local Drama.* 4to. Hawick.

Sinton (James). *Dr John Leyden, Poet and Orientalist.* L. 4to. ii+8 pp. *Advertiser Office, Hawick.*

Vernon (J. J.). *Ecclesiastical Place Names of Roxburghshire.* 4to. Hawick.

Watson (George). *The Archdeaconry of Teviotdale, with special reference to the Deanery of Teviotdale.* 4to. Hawick.

Wilson (Charles J.). *Visit to South Africa with British Association.*

Wilson (W. E.). *James Wilson, Town Clerk of Hawick.* L. 4to. 3 pp. *Advertiser Office, Hawick.*

1908.

Davis (William). Textbook of Hosiery. 8vo. Hawick.

Fairley (John A.). Dougal Graham, Skellat Bellman of Glasgow, and his Chap Books. 4to. Hawick.

Sinton (James). Bibliography of Works, relating to, or published in, Hawick. L. 4to. 17 pp. Vair and M'Nairn, Hawick.

Steven (Rev. William). The Family in Earth and Heaven. Sermon preached in Connection with the death of the Rev. Duncan Stewart. 8vo. Hawick.

Watson (George). The Stone Circles of Roxburghshire. L. 4to. 9 pp. *News Office*, Hawick.

Wilson (W. E.). Pictures of Hawick prior to the Days of Photography. L. 4to. 7 pp. 2 full-page plates. *News Office*, Hawick.

1909.

Vernon (J. J.). Rev. Alexander Orrock and his Times. L. 4to. iii+35 pp. 1 plate. *Express Office*, Hawick.

Watson (George). Cessford Castle. L. 4to. 8 pp. 1 full page illustration. *Express Office*, Hawick.

— The Heap Tragedy. L. 4to. 4 pp. *Express Office*, Hawick.

1910.

Vernon (J. J.). "Robertson of Branhholm," Missionary, Zululand. L. 4to. ii+17 pp. 1 full-page illustration. James Edgar, Hawick.

Watson (George). The History of Fernieherst Castle. L. 4to. 8 pp. 1 full-page illustration. *Advertiser Office*, Hawick.

1911.

Inglis (Alexander). The Pre-Reformation Church at Southdean. L. 4to. 13 pp. 4 full-page illustrations. *Express Office*, Hawick.

Vernon (J. J.). M'Nairn (J.). Pictures from the Past of Old Hawick. Cr. 4to. viii+144 pp. Vair and M'Nairn, Hawick.

Watson (George). The Coronation Stone of Scone. L. 4to. 11 pp. *Express Office*, Hawick.

1912.

Forbes (J. Macbeth). French Prisoners of War in the Border Towns. 1803-4. L. 4to. 16 pp.+3 full-page illustrations. *Advertiser Office*, Hawick.

Sinton (James). Leydeniana: or Gleanings from some unpublished Documents regarding Dr Leyden. L. 4to. i+10 pp.+4 full-page illustrations. James Edgar, Hawick.

Vernon (J. J.). Reminiscences of a French Prisoner of War at Selkirk, 1811-14. L. 4to. 8 pp. *Advertiser Office*, Hawick.

— The Mercat Cross of Hawick. L. 4to. 7 pp. *Advertiser Office*, Hawick.

Watson (George). The Scaur Caves of Teviotdale. L. 4to. 8 pp. *Advertiser Office*, Hawick.

1913.

Vernon (J. J.). Hawick's Moated Moat. L. 4to. 7 pp. *Express Office*, Hawick.

1914.

Watson (George). A Commonwealth Cavalry Skirmish in Borthwick Water; and Wheel Kirk, Liddesdale. L. 4to. 6 pp. *Advertiser Office*, Hawick.

— Literary Blunders of Sir Walter Scott. L. 4to. 10 pp. *Advertiser Office*, Hawick.

1915.

Watson (George). The Dialect of Upper Teviotdale. L. 4to. 11 pp. *Express Office*, Hawick.

1916.

Vernon (J. J.). The Lorraines. L. 4to. 6 pp. *Express and Advertiser Office*, Hawick.

Watson (George). The Abbey, Upper Liddesdale; and a Gipsy Feud. L. 4to. 5 pp. *Express Office*, Hawick.

— The Story of Scottish Dictionary Making. L. 4to. 6 pp. *Express Office*, Hawick.

1917.

Watson (George). John Halliday, "The Rustic Bard." L. 4to. 4 pp. *Express Office*, Hawick.

1918.

Sinton (James). Hawick and its Neighbourhood described by Travellers at Different Periods. L. 4to. 25 pp. 2 full-page illustrations. *Express and Advertiser Office*, Hawick.

1919.

Watson (George). Gipsy Loan Words in the Roxburghshire Vernacular. L. 4to. 4 pp. *Express Office*, Hawick.

— Rev. William Burn, D.D., Minister of Minto. L. 4to. 3 pp. *Express Office*, Hawick.

1920.

Watson (George). The Mantel Walls, Ancrum. L. 4to. 3 pp. *Express Office*, Hawick.

1921.

Watson (George). Bell-kirk; a Border Chapel. L. 4to. 3 pp. *Express Office*, Hawick.

— The Town "Swasher"; Old Scottish Customs. L. 4to. 4 pp. *Express Office*, Hawick.

Winning (John G.). The Heart of Bruce. L. 4to. 7 pp. 1 page illustration. *Express Office*, Hawick.

1922.

- Hilson (Oliver). An Old Border Schoolmaster. 4to. 4 pp. Hawick.
 — The Capon Tree in Jedwater. 4to. 4 pp. Hawick.
 Watson (George). Annual Border Ball-Games. L. 4to. 6 pp. *Express* Office, Hawick.
 — Hornshole as a Place Name. L. 4to. 2 pp. *Express* Office, Hawick.
 — John Leyden and John Dyer. L. 4to. 4 pp. *Express* Office, Hawick.
 — Scottish Burgh Hangmen, and their Curious Perquisites. L. 4to. 4 pp. *Express* Office, Hawick.
 — The Hownam Shearers. L. 4to. 1 p. *Express* Office, Hawick.

1923.

- Vernon (J. J.). The Monks of Teviotdale. L. 4to. 6 pp. *Express* and *Advertiser* Office, Hawick.
 Watson (George). Andrew Young, First Professor of Mathematics. L. 4to. 2 pp. *Express* Office, Hawick.
 — The Foundation of Jedburgh Abbey. L. 4to. 7 pp. *Express* Office, Hawick.

1924.

- Watson (George). Recent Records of the Scottish Speech. L. 4to. 6 pp. *Express* Office, Hawick.

1925.

- Watson (George). Queen Mary's Ride; 16th October 1566. L. 4to. 2 pp. *Express* Office, Hawick.
 Hilson (J. Lindsay). Queen Mary's Visit to the Borders. L. 4to. 3 pp. *Express* Office, Hawick.

JEDBURGH.

SINCE the publication of the article on "Jedburgh Typography," information regarding some of the publications therein mentioned has been obtained, which is of considerable interest, and may be noted here. Beginning with *Border Ballads* by James Telfer, published by Walter Easton in 1824, the following notes by the late Inspector Jackson, Kelso, who belonged to the "Holm" district, may be given. He remarks about Telfer:—"I possess only one of his works, viz., *Border Ballads and Other Miscellaneous Pieces*, by James Telfer. These bear to have been printed by Walter Easton, 1824; it does not say of Jedburgh, but I suppose that may be taken for granted. This volume is

dedicated to the Ettrick Shepherd, with whom Telfer was on intimate terms :—

‘ O Cheviot’s fell is rudely wild and blue,
 No warbling chorister, nor blooming spray ;
 The sun in silence drinks the purple dew
 Without a strain to hail him on his way.
 O favourite Bard, accept my willing lay,
 The first rude efforts of my minstrelsy ;
 And if my simple toil thou wilt repay
 With kind perusal, it is all to me
 The only boon I ask, O tuneful swain, of thee.’

The following note is written on the fly-leaf by ‘ W. Irvine ’ (William Irvine, at one time partner in the firm of Laing & Irvine, Hawick) : ‘ James Telfer was a man of genius who was worthy of a wider sphere than teacher of a wayside school. No man of his day knew and loved Scottish literature better, but he knew it only for himself and a few favoured correspondents who supplied him with books and newspapers. This little volume is Telfer’s earliest publication. In 1852 he published *Tales and Ballads*, and unless his friend Robert White of Newcastle edits his literary remains, the world is unlikely to know more of a truly gifted man of letters.’ Besides his ballads, he also published a novel, *Barbary Gray*, and a tale, *The Witches of Birtley*. I never saw these books, but I bought the MS. of the former at the sale of his daughter’s effects a year or two ago. Of course, you know he was my teacher, and though I could not be more than ten years of age at the time of his death—an age at which I could hardly be expected to form a correct estimate of the man—still I have a very distinct recollection of him. The schoolhouse at Saughtree consisted of a ‘ but ’ and ‘ ben.’ The ‘ ben ’ being the class-room, so that the ‘ but ’ with a loft above was the whole accommodation provided for Telfer and his family. His salary was a mere pittance (£13 a year, I have heard it said), with school fees, which in an upland district would not amount to much. As a teacher he would have been nowhere now-a-days, but I feel convinced that the children taught by Telfer and such as he, though they left school much earlier, were infinitely better equipped in general knowledge than is the sixth standard boy of to-day. As may be imagined, the numbers attending a wayside school like this would be small, yet it is a fact that quite a number of them attained to important

and lucrative positions. Besides the indispensable three R's, he taught geography and grammar, and a specially favourite subject with him was Latin roots. Telfer frequently spent his summer holiday with his lifelong friend, Robert White, at Newcastle. There being neither trains nor coach, he was obliged to walk. I have often seen him setting off on his journey across the hills, and have as often watched for his coming back, as his reappearance was a sure indication that the holidays were at an end—or 'the Vacance,' as they were then called. Apart from the ordinary lessons, he would, when in good 'fettle,' devote an hour of an afternoon to giving us a lecture, delivered in the soft Border doric. He liked to descant on Natural History, Travel, and Hunting Adventures, but speaking for myself, I liked him best when his theme was 'Border Song and Story.' But, be his subject what it may, he never failed to make it interesting, and I am sure there must be a number of his old pupils (scholars they were then called) who, like myself, will occasionally recall those interesting hours with feelings of pleasure and gratitude."

Jeffrey's *History of Roxburghshire* in the different editions has considerable value as a local history. Regarding the one-volume edition, printed by James Bryan in 1836, this book was dedicated to the Marquis of Lothian, "the representative of a race of men who were distinguished for feats of chivalry performed in defence of the rights and liberties of Scotland, while it remained an independent kingdom, and in later times have been found as profound statesmen, and loyal subjects of their king." It was the precursor of the four-volume edition of his *History of Roxburghshire* by some twenty years. There are many evidences of Jeffrey's caustic style of writing. He had a positive horror of pretensions, either on the part of persons or places. Witness his criticism of the manners of the inhabitants of a burgh in the shire: "They are a proud and dignified race, dividing themselves into various degrees or classes according to their aristocratic claims. Each of these degrees are completely isolated from one another; as much so as if separated by a wall of adamant. There is no social intercourse betwixt them; on the contrary, if a ball or assembly be on the tapis the usual inquiry is, Who attends? And if any of the non-privileged are to make their appearance on the boards, their

presence acts as a non-conductor to the classes above them." Has the condition of matters changed much since these words were penned (1836)? A compliment also, however, can be paid where deserved: "The ladies here are in general what may be called handsome, though not nearly so beautiful as those of the burgh of ——. They, however, dress uncommonly well, and in the first style of fashion. In manners they are quite superior to any other town of the Borders." Some interesting information regarding Jeffrey's work has just been discovered. Through the kindness of Mr James Smith, 7 Maurice Place, Blackford Hill, Edinburgh (a native of our Royal Burgh, who has made a good position for himself in the business world of the capital), the present writer has been permitted to examine *An Account of Roxburghshire*. It is a publication, royal 24mo. Unfortunately it is incomplete, the title-page and the concluding pages being wanting. An examination of it shows that it also had been printed by Bryan. As far as one can judge, it seems to have been the contents of the first four chapters of the book published in 1836, but the latter was very much amplified, considerable fresh matter having been introduced. It had been printed anterior to this date, because a difference exists between the two, showing that the type of the smaller volume had not been kept standing to be used in the later work. In one, where a word may have a capital letter, in the other it appears in small type. The chapters also are subdivided into sections. The existence of this volume shows that Jeffrey's work on Roxburghshire had thus passed through three editions, on each occasion considerable additions being made to the letterpress. The four-volume edition published 1855-64 had four different printers: the first volume was the work of Walter Easton, Jedburgh. It may be stated with considerable certainty that the work would be conducted on a Hope press, the invention of William Hope, a native of the town. Quoting from an article by Mr George Watson in the *Border Magazine*, for 1903, we learn "early last century the printing press attracted Hope's attention and he set himself to improve upon the patterns then in vogue. . . . The invention proved to be an improvement on the printing presses of that period, and, in consequence of the widespread reputation which they soon achieved, were much in demand."

Walter Easton, *primus*, the founder of the Abbey Press, Jed-

burgh, was a native of Kelso, where he was associated with the Ballantynes, and when they went to Edinburgh he accompanied them. About 1820 he landed in Jedburgh and began the printing and publishing business in Abbey Place. He brought with him from Edinburgh one of Ballantyne's printing presses, of the style known as the John Sibbald, and on which some of Scott's novels had been printed. Among his other impedimenta was a wooden press which he sold to a man in Galashiels, but it was afterwards bought back again. In addition, he started a double crown and a demy size made by Hope of Jedburgh, who specialised in that make. He died on the 5th of August 1855, at the age of 62.

Walter Easton was a friend and correspondent of the Shortreeds with whom Sir Walter Scott was on terms of great intimacy. He stayed when in Roxburghshire with Robert, who was Sheriff-Substitute of Roxburghshire. The following letter is to a son of the Sheriff's, a printer in Edinburgh, whose office was in Thistle Lane, where (in 1832) he printed and published a bi-weekly, called the *Edinburgh Spectator*, a journal of literature and fine arts, which, however, only saw ten numbers. Andrew Shortreed shortly afterwards left for China, where he successfully established a newspaper, which, if I remember arightly, was called the *North China Mail*. •

JEDBURGH, 20th October 1838.

DR. SIR,—I have just seen Mr Brown—he spoke about the Sale and my opinion is the sooner the Books are sold the better. I intimated to you two weeks ago that the 24th of this month would be a proper time, but that, from want of notice and Catalogues, is now out of the question. I should suggest to you that they ought to be sold within a fortnight at farthest. Notices by Bills posted at Kelso, Yetholm, Morebattle, Hownam, Hawick, Denholm, St Boswells, Melrose, Earliston, and indeed all round this district, should be immediately attended to. Write me as early as possible and give me directions as to your plans of procedure, and I shall attend to it—unless you intend selling them by private bargain.

Mind the Sheriff-Clerk's books.—Yours, etc., W. EASTON.

Mr A. SHORTREED,

Printer,

Thistle Lane,

Edinburgh.

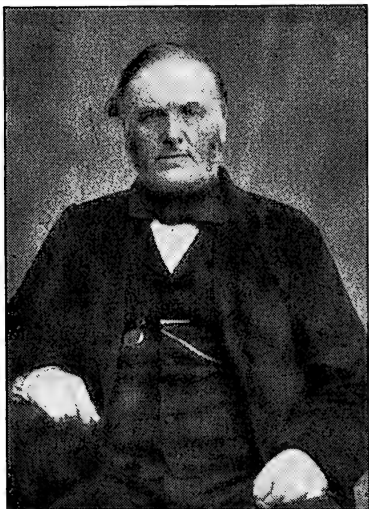
The first number of the *Teviotdale Record* was published on the 31st July 1855, just a few days before the death of its proprietor, Walter Easton, *primus*, with whom in its inception was

associated his son William, who as a boy had recollections of seeing Sir Walter Scott walk up the streets of Jedburgh. The paper measured $14\frac{1}{2}$ in. by 10 in., and was three columns in the width, and four pages. On the 11th of September it was increased to four columns, and sized to 18 in. by 12 in. The first title was the *Advertiser or Jed Forest and Teviotdale Record*. The first editor of the paper was Alexander Jeffrey, the historian of Roxburghshire, who could always be counted upon to contribute something readable and of great interest. The printing office originally was in Abbey Place, but it was afterwards removed to larger premises in the Deans' Close. The Scottish Probationer was among those who contributed to its columns. In one of his letters he refers to it, concluding, "Good luck to it! I say, Good luck to it!"

The first number of *Jedburgh Gazette* was published on 10th September 1870, by Mr Walter Easton, *secundus*, bookseller and stationer, Market Place, Jedburgh.

The *Gazette* was published at first as a four-page paper, the size being $22\frac{1}{2}$ in. by 15 in. The principles on which it was to be conducted were outlined as follows:—"Believing that it ought to be the principal object of a provincial newspaper to give a full and faithful representation of passing events, general and local, we have made arrangements, and shall further extend them, by which we will be able to give faithful reports of everything noteworthy in Jedburgh and the surrounding districts. . . . A newspaper does not become popular by telling what it will do. Popularity is only to be attained by conducting it in such a manner as to gain public favour. To this test we bend our energies, in humble confidence that we shall succeed if our efforts are worthy of success. To secure the esteem and support of the discerning public, we shall, we hope, ever be found honestly striving to serve them honourably and faithfully." The paper was not thirled to any political party and promised to occupy a "position that will enable us to say unbiassedly, and, we trust, in the true interests of the public, what we think of the passing events of the day."

Towards the end of 1871 an intimation appeared that on the 24th of December of that year there would be an enlargement of the size of the paper. Still continuing as a four-page one, more columns were obtained by increasing the size of the pages



ALEXANDER JEFFREY, Historian of Roxburghshire.

Through the courtesy of Mr WILLIAM R. EASTON, Jedburgh.



to 24 in. by 18½ in. On account of more demands on space, it was resolved in the following year to convert the paper into one of eight pages. This change took effect on the 1st of June 1872, and the alteration continued until 20th January 1877, when the proprietor reverted to the four-page issue on paper measuring 29 in. by 20 in. This was the size until 4th August 1916, when, on account of war necessities, the available space was reduced by one-half. At the commencement, although the paper was published at 12 Market Place, it was printed at 6 Abbey Place, the home of the "Abbey Press," established by Walter Easton, *primus*. Insinuations had been made as to the circulation. In the issue for 27th July 1872 there appeared a publisher's announcement that the weekly circulation was 2500, and inviting any one interested to come on the Friday night and see the paper printed.

All through its career the *Gazette* has been well supplied with literary matter. In the earlier numbers were to be found articles on "The Holy Land," the "Jeddart Staff," "Thomas Carlyle," "Thomas Aird: a Border Poet," the two last by "R. C." Reviews of books and current literature occupied a considerable amount of space in the earlier issues, and although now more restricted, it is a feature not lost sight of.

Jedburgh Post, a weekly paper, was first published on the 10th of January 1896, and continued for some ten years, the last issue bearing date 6th April 1906. The first editor was Mr W. Wells Mabon, who occupied that position until 11th May 1900, at which date he was appointed to his present position of Inspector of Poor. The publishers up to that time were Lunn & Mabon. After that date Mr Lunn took over the control of the paper. While acting as editor, Mr Mabon, although keenly alive to the propagation of the creed of the Liberal party, in whose interests the paper was started, always recognised that his opponents were entitled to the liberty of their opinions.

Not Dated.

Borderer (A). Voyage to the Cape and a Few Years' Experience in South Africa. 8vo. 44 pp. A. & W. Easton, Jedburgh.

Daily Prayers, For One Week. 16mo. 32 pp. 3d. Thomas Smail, Jedburgh.

False Alarm : A Narrative of the Lighting of the Border Beacons in 1804. Fcap. 8vo. 49 pp. A. & W. Easton, Jedburgh.

[In the beginning of the last century this was a most exciting period in the country's history. The possible invasion by the French was the absorbing topic, and this publication gives a good account of the feeling on the Borders. The Royal Burgh was not behind hand in its preparations. After the Alarm was seen to have been a mistake, evidence was collected regarding the errors. One of the beacons was on the Dunion, an eminence near Jedburgh, and regarding it Lt.-Col. Rutherford, Vice-Lieutenant, and Thomas E. Ogilvie, Esq., Deputy Lieutenant, were the examiners. From the minute it would seem that the watching was still being continued, and evidently for the reason of the men being there and for the purpose of a better comprehension of the situation, the inquiry had taken place on the hill itself, for it is headed "Dunion, 11th February 1804." It goes on to say "they proceed to examine George Semple in charge of the signal at this station, who declares that Robert Henderson, Volunteer, was on duty the night of the 31st ult., and about half-past nine o'clock at night, while standing outer post at the door, he called out 'there are the lights'; upon his going out, he at the same time saw two lights, one at a distance which he supposed to be Hume Castle, and the other he knew to be Pynelheugh, which was not burning clear. It looked like the blinking of a candle: they instantly hoisted their light within the space of four or five minutes, by which time the light on Pynelheugh was burning quite clear and distinct. His signal light continued to burn nearly an hour, when he lowered it down and prepared another instantly, but neither he nor his people saw any more lights during the night." Robert Henderson, who was sentinel on duty at the time, and John Webb, "Volunteer belonging to the station," gave similar evidence. Webb was the person who ran with the news to Jedburgh, and the account of his arrival in the town may be referred to. "No sooner had the watchers on the Dunion Hill lit up their beacon than one of their number (John Webb) was dispatched in hot haste to give intimation to the Provost of Jedburgh. By the time he reached the town he was much exhausted, his road across the moor being rough and the heather knee-deep. It was well known that he was stationed on the hill, and his appearance, accompanied every now and again by the exclamation, 'The French! the French!' pointing at the same time towards the now blazing beacon, was sufficient to alarm the people. The news spread like wildfire, but John kept on his way, nor once did he halt till he was fairly in the presence of the Chief Magistrate, Provost Billerwell. His appearance somewhat alarmed the Provost, for he was breathless, and his hair was wet with perspiration, which poured in streams down his cheeks. Throwing himself into a chair he attempted to deliver his message. This was a matter of some considerable difficulty in consequence of his shortness of breath, and it was as much by signs as anything else that he could make the Provost understand that the beacons were lighted. A crowd had gathered at the door and were anxiously waiting the Provost's orders, who, coming at length to understand how matters stood, at once ordered the alarm (or fire) bell to be rung, and the town's drummer to turn out. Scarcely a minute had elapsed when the sharp clink of the bell warned all within hearing that danger was at hand. Half-a-dozen strong arms were pulling with might and main. The 'Tip,' too, did his work well that night 'beating to arms.' Everyone rushed to the Cross; and from each lip came the question,

‘Where ha’e they landed?’ Leith, Berwick, and a number of other ports were named. Nothing definite could be stated. This state of matters only served to increase the suspense.” It has not hitherto been suspected that a return was made to the Dunion by the watchers, but by Webb’s evidence it is apparent that this had been the case, for he states “About eleven o’clock that night he saw a fresh light which he and others at the station took to be Hume Castle.” From this it is seen that the watcher could not have spent much time in the town, as it would take him to have walked very smartly back to be at the watch-hut by the hour stated.]

Fashionable Letter Writer, Or New Art of Polite Correspondence. 12mo. 232 pp. Walter Easton, Jedburgh.

Guide to the Scenery and Antiquities of Jedburgh and its Environs. 12mo. Thomas Smail, Jedburgh.

[This is a handy guide to the Burgh and district. Mr James Smail, a brother of the publisher and a man of decided literary tastes, was responsible, along with Mr James Watson, custodian of Jedburgh Abbey and author of the standard work on that subject, for the letterpress of the Guide. Mr James Smail, as indeed were the two brothers, was a keen angler, and was thoroughly in his element when writing on piscatorial matters. Mr T. S. Smail has lately published the tenth edition of the Guide, which has the *imprimatur* of the Town Council as being the official guide to the Royal Burgh.]

Jethart Worthies. Sketches of Character. Cr. 8vo. 2nd edition. 60 pp. Thomas Smail, Jedburgh.

[The characters who are immortalised in this book are Willie Wilson the Poet, Daft Andrew, Jock the Kecken, Robbie Dun, Sandy Spelden, Bauldy Wood the Cobbler, Auld Rob Smail the Fisher. The authorship was of a composite character. Mr John Hilson and Mr Alexander Baird were responsible for part at least of the letterpress. For those who like to know the life-history of the characters of the town in the early part of last century, no better *vade mecum* could be had.]

Laidlaw (Walter, F.S.A., Ass. Mem. B.N.C.). Armorial Bearings and Interesting Inscriptions in Jedburgh and its Vicinity. 16mo. 13 pp. Walter Easton, Market Place, Jedburgh.

Selkirk (J. B.). Remembrance. 16 pp. Thomas Smail, Jedburgh. (Printed for private circulation.)

— Solidarity (The) of the Religious and Poetical Instincts. 25 pp. Thomas Smail, Jedburgh. (Printed for private circulation.)

1820 ?

The Song-Book : being a collection of Choice Songs. [These are by Burns, Hogg, Moore, Scott, Blamire, and others.] 5 $\frac{7}{8}$ " \times 2 $\frac{7}{8}$ ". 239 pp. Walter Easton, Jedburgh.

[Described in a book catalogue, Blackwell, Oxford, “as original yellow boards.”]

1832.

Resolutions of the Central Board of Health, Established at Jedburgh in the County of Roxburgh. 8vo. 8 pp. Walter Easton, Jedburgh.

[Members of the Board were : James Grant, M.D., Chairman ; Earl of Minto, Dep. Chairman ; Robert Rutherford, Secy. ; Marquis of Lothian or John Grainger (Factor) ; W. Oliver, Sheriff ; W. Rutherford, Sheriff-Clerk ; Sam. Wood, Town Clerk ; G. Hilson, M.D. ; Rev. D. Aiken, Minto ; Rev. John Purves, Jedburgh ; Rev. W. Nicol, Jedburgh.]

1840.

Instructions to Constables within the County of Roxburgh for their Guidance in matters of Police ; to which is subjoined A Table of Fees in Criminal and other business. 12mo. 14 pp. Walter Easton, Jedburgh.

Police Establishment of the County of Roxburgh. 12mo. pp. 12. Walter Easton, Jedburgh.

1851.

Purves (Rev. John). Happiness, its elements and means simple and common. 12mo. 34 pp. Walter Easton, Jedburgh.

[This was an address delivered to the members of the Jedburgh Mechanics' Institute, December 1851. From the known character of the lecturer, it can at once be assumed that the subject was treated in a most masterly, scholarly style. Assuming that the man be in a right religious and moral condition, place him where he will "if he act his part aright he will find his happiness in everything . . . he has the philosopher's stone in his hand, which turns all, even common earth, into gold." The Rev. John Purves was born at Rawburn, in the parish of Longformacus, in the month of July 1800. It was in 1830 that he was inducted into the charge of the parish of Jedburgh. At the Disruption he came out and afterwards was appointed minister of the Free Church in Jedburgh, where he ministered for the rest of his life. On the occasion of his jubilee, 13th June 1876, he was publicly presented with his portrait painted by Mr M'Beth. Within recent years a photograph of this portrait was presented to the Public Library of Jedburgh by his son, the Rev. P. C. Purves, late of Wardie U.F. Church.]

1852.

Jeffrey (Alexander). Local Antiquities. A paper read to the Mechanics' Institute, Jedburgh, on the fourth of February 1852. Cr. 8vo. 1852. Walter Easton, Jedburgh.

1853.

Memorials of the Marquis of Lothian's Majority, with an introductory notice of the Family. 16mo. 79 pp. Walter Easton, Abbey Place, Jedburgh.

[The book consists of notices of the different meetings which were held at Dalkeith, Jedburgh, and Blickling on the occasion of the coming-of-age of William Schomberg Robert Kerr, Marquis of Lothian. It was at this

time that the Jedburgh Border Games were instituted. A brief notice is given of the history of the Lothian Family.]

Gunion (Rev. Andrew). *The Culture of Imagination.* Jedburgh.

1855.

Smail (Thomas). *Guide to Jedburgh.* Cr. 8vo. Thomas Smail, Jedburgh.

1856.

Clerical Despotism and Synod of Justice, or True State of the Case between the Rev. J. A. Wallace, Free Church, Hawick, and David D. Scott, Esq., Briery-yards, etc. 12mo. Jedburgh.

Speeches on the other side of the Bar in the case of the Rev. J. A. Wallace, Hawick, and David Dundas Scott, Esq., Briery Yards. 12mo. Jedburgh.

1869 (*et seq.*).

Teviotdale Record Illustrated Almanac and Business Directory. Cr. 8vo. A. & W. Easton, Jedburgh.

1871.

Allan (Robert). *Poems.* 8vo 149 pp. T. Smail, Jedburgh.

[The author was born at Howden, his father being farmer there. This volume is inscribed to Archibald Carlyle Mounsey. Previous to its publication, his lines on the death of the Rev. Thomas Davidson (Scottish Probationer), 29th April 1870, had indicated him as being of a poetic turn of mind.]

1871–1895.

Smail (T.). *Jedburgh Almanac.* Cr. 8vo. Thomas Smail, Jedburgh.

[This publication was carried on from 1871 to 1895. The familiar orange covers were always welcomed as the year came round. In the compiling and printing of the earlier issues, Mr Smail's sons took an active hand. T. S. S. and D. M. S. must have some quivers full of recollections of humorous occasions. W. W. (better remembered as "Bill"), who went to Australia, was a master craftsman in the establishment. It is comparatively recently that his death in the Colony was recorded.]

1877 (?)

Annual Report of the United Presbyterian Church, High Street, Jedburgh. 8vo. 44 pp. Thomas Smail, Jedburgh.

[The first of these appeared about the above-mentioned date and they were continued annually for several years. They were the compilation of the Rev. J. Wm. Pringle.]

1887.

Jedburgh News. A weekly newspaper.

[No. 1 appeared on 22nd April 1887. It died for want of nourishment (*i.e.* public support in the way of subscribers and advts.) on 14th October 1887.]—Alexander Geddes.

1888.

Third Jubilee Report of Blackfriars Church, Jedburgh. 12mo. 33 pp. A. & W. Easton, High Street, Jedburgh. (Printed for private circulation.)

1890.

Borderer (A Scottish). The Wanderer of the West and other Poems. Cr. 8vo. 118 pp. 3s. 6d. Thomas Smail, Jedburgh.

["A Scottish Borderer" was a member of a well-known family in the district. Finding his farming occupations somewhat restrictive to the buoyant elasticity of his nature, he sought relief in the composition of these effusions. The circulation, from force of circumstances, was in a narrower groove than the author anticipated.]

1891.

Presentation of a Public Park to the Town of Jedburgh by John Tinline, Esq. [Extracted from the *Jedburgh Gazette* of Saturday, 12th September 1891.] 12mo. 55 pp. Walter Easton, Market Place, Jedburgh. (Printed for private circulation.)

1894.

Waugh (James). Trip from Jedburgh to Yetholm and the Cheviots. Reprinted from the *Teviotdale Record*. 8vo. A. & W. Easton, Jedburgh. (Printed for private circulation.)

1895.

Smail (Thomas). Souvenirs of Jedburgh. Thomas Smail, Jedburgh.

1898.

Hilson (Sydney). Minto, Past and Present. Jedburgh. Cr. 8vo. 10 pp. (Printed for private circulation.)

Trip to the Cheviots, by one of the Party. (Illustrated.) 8vo. A. & W. Easton, Jedburgh. (Printed for private circulation.)

[This trip to the Cheviots was organised by Mr Smail. The arrangements were made with great care; the outing was a success. The writer gives a most readable account of the doings of the party, and at the same time is mindful of the historical and local incidents peculiar to the different places. These are carefully noted, and are always introduced just at the needful point.]

1899.

Watson (George). James Veitch, Astronomer, Inchbonny. Reprinted from the *Jedburgh Post*. 8vo. 26 pp. Thomas S. Smail, Jedburgh. (Printed for private circulation.)

1901-06.

Hilson (J. Lindsay). Annual Reports of Jedburgh Public Librarian. 8vo. A. & W. Easton, Jedburgh.

1902-1911.

Jedburgh Ramblers' Club. Report of Meetings for 1902 (4to), printed by A. & W. Easton ; for 1903-04 (4to), do. For 1904-05 (4to), printed by Walter Easton ; for 1905-06 (4to), do. ; for 1906-07 (4to), do. For 1907-08 (4to), printed by A. & W. Easton ; for 1908-09 (4to), do. ; for 1909-10 (4to), do. ; for 1910-11 (4to), do.

[The reports of the proceedings of the Jedburgh Ramblers' Club are taken from the *Jedburgh Gazette* and *Teviotdale Record* newspapers. The Club was formed, we learn from the *Jedburgh Gazette* of 10th April 1897, as the outcome of a desire on the part of some members of the then Cycling Club, at the annual meeting held in March 1897. The report of the meeting is as follows :—" At the close of the business some conversation took place about a proposal to start a Ramblers' Club. It appeared, however, that so many outside of the Cycling Club had shown an interest in the proposal that it was thought it would be better to form the Ramblers' Club as an independent concern, and it was agreed that for that purpose a meeting of all interested should be held on an early day." The meeting promoting the formation of the Ramblers' Club was held in Port Hall—Mr Lindsay Hilson being in the chair. After the views of those present had been learned, it was unanimously agreed to, on the motion of Mr Walter Easton (captain of the Cycling Club at that time), seconded by Mr A. G. Robertson, that the "Jedburgh Ramblers' Club" should be formed. Dr Fyfe was the first President. During its existence the work of the Club has been of considerable value. Through its means much local history has been preserved.]

1903.

Hilson (J. Lindsay). Interesting Border Centenary : The Meeting of Scott and Wordsworth at Jedburgh, 20th, 21st, 22nd September 1803. (Extracted from the *Jedburgh Gazette* of 29th August 1903.) Demy 8vo. 3 pp. Walter Easton, Market Place, Jedburgh. (Printed for private circulation.)

Wagh (James). From Jedburgh to St Mary's Loch. 8vo. A. & W. Easton, Jedburgh. (Printed for private circulation.)

1906.

Easton (Walter). Notes on a Visit to Canada. 4to. Walter Easton, Jedburgh.

Hilson (J. Lindsay). Yesterdays in a Royal Burgh. 4to. 34 pp. Walter Easton, Jedburgh. (Printed for private circulation.)

Mabon (W. Wells). A Minister of Jedburgh, 1773-1830. Rev. Thomas Somerville, D.D., with portrait. 8vo. 27 pp. John Lunn, Jedburgh. (Printed for private circulation.)

1907.

Mabon (W. Wells). Boston Church, Jedburgh, 1757-1907. Gleanings from Old Records, with Report of the Ter-Jubilee Celebrations. (Reprinted

from the *Jedburgh Gazette*, 5th October 1907.) 4to. 3d. Walter Easton, Jedburgh.

Sutcliffe (Allan). Wonders (The) of Life in Earth, Air, and Sea. 18pp. 3d. T. S. Smail, Jedburgh.

[The matter of this booklet was originally the subject of a lecture to the Literary Association. It was so well received that Mr Sutcliffe revised and issued it at a popular price.]

Urquhart (Rev. Alexander). Souvenir Ter-Jubilee Centenary Celebrations of Boston U.F. Church, Jedburgh: A short history of the congregation. 4to. 4 pp. 3d. T. S. Smail, Jedburgh. (Printed for private circulation.)

1908.

Watson (George). Articles reprinted from the *Jedburgh Gazette*. 4to. 29 pp. Walter Easton, Jedburgh. (Printed for private circulation.)

1909.

Watson (George). History of Jedburgh Grammar School. 4to. 18 pp. Walter Easton, Jedburgh. (Printed for private circulation.)

1910.

Borthwick (Miss). Shadows. Fcap. 8vo. 76 pp. T. S. Smail, Jedburgh. (Printed for private circulation.)

King (Rev. James, M.A., B.D.). History of Jedburgh Abbey. 12mo. 35 pp. 6d. Walter Easton, *Gazette* Office, Jedburgh.

[The author of this short history of the Abbey had a sincere love for his native town. His pen has been prolific on Border and other subjects. Jedwater had no more faithful friend and admirer of its great natural beauty. He counted his exiled life softened in its rigidity by his periodical visits to the town of his birth.]

Mabon (W. Wells). Jedburgh Burns Club. Festival in the Royal Hotel, on Tuesday, 23rd January 1910. The Immortal Memory. (Reprinted from the *Jedburgh Gazette*, 28th January 1910.) 4to. 7 pp. Walter Easton, Market Place, Jedburgh, 1910. (Printed for private circulation.)

Hilson (J. Lindsay). More Yesterdays in a Royal Burgh. 4to. 54 pp. *Gazette* Office, Jedburgh.

1911.

Jedburgh Burns Club Festival. 4to. 12 pp. Walter Easton, Jedburgh.

1912.

Smail (T. S.). Jed Forest Instrumental Band: Historical Notes. L. 4to. 7 pp. *Gazette* Office, Jedburgh.

Watson (George). History of St James' Fair. 4to. Walter Easton, Jedburgh. (Printed for private circulation.)

1917.

Hilson (J. Lindsay). Further Yesterdays in a Royal Burgh. 4to. 88 pp. Walter Easton, Jedburgh.

KELSO.

THE imprint on the issue of the *Kelso Mail* for Thursday, 2nd January 1806, was that of James Ballantyne, but on that of Monday, 6th January, it is that of Alexander, the youngest brother of James, who continued to represent the Ballantyne interest till at least 1819. About 1836 it is understood that George Ross succeeded to the editorial and publishing departments; he was a foreman in the printing office, and reader and corrector of proofs, but Mr Jerdan, who was the proprietor, was the responsible editor. Ross was succeeded by John Hay, who had been pressman under the Ballantynes, "and it was he who so admirably worked off the Kelso issue of the *Border Minstrelsy* (published 1802)."

The *Kelso Chronicle* and *Kelso Mail* were fully treated in the article on "Kelso Typography," vol. xxii.

The *Kelso Weekly Express* was started by Mr A. W. Lyall, originally on the staff of the *Kelso Mail*. It did not last long, however, and the plant was removed to Leith, where it was used in the starting of the *Leith Burgh Pilot*. The late Mr J. H. Rutherford in an article writes: "Attempts have been made at various times to bring other periodicals into existence in the town. The *Border Beacon*, not despising light literature, but intended also for graver discussions, was inaugurated chiefly by the late Mr James Dodds in October 1835, but its light suffered extinction in five months. The *British Mirror*, intended to rival the still prosperous *Tales of the Borders*, was next tried, the late Mr Walter Grieve being publisher, and R. Wighton & Co., the printers. The *Mirror* was issued weekly at three-halfpence, and was begun on the 4th of April 1836. How long it continued we cannot say, but it survived for at least nine weeks. It was to be more miscellaneous than the *Tales of the Borders*, taking hints probably from *Chambers' Journal*."

The *Border Templar*, whose name explains its purpose, saw an enterprising career for six months from 1st August 1874 till

1st January 1875, but, as it failed to find the support which its merits deserved, it came to an untimely end.

Not dated.

Border Templar. Kelso. (A series which only lived for six months.)

Craig (Rev. George). Discourses and Letters sent to his Congregation of the Sprouston Free Church. Cr. 8vo. Kelso.

Erskine (Sir David). *Love Among the Roses*, or Guildford in Surrey (An Opera in three Acts). Alexander Leadbetter, Kelso.

Fairbairn (W.). *On the Bondage System.* 12mo. Kelso.

Kelso : Past and Present. 8vo. Kelso.

Vernon (J. J.). *Ecclesiastical Place-Names of Roxburghshire.* 4to. 5 pp. John Smith, *Mail Office*, Kelso.

1783.

Kelso Races. Folio Sheet. James Palmer, Kelso.

1789.

Mason (Robert). *Particular Description of the Town of Kelso.* 12mo. Kelso.

1801.

Memoirs of the celebrated dwarf, Joseph Bornulaski, a Polish Gentleman. 12mo. 134 pp. James Ballantyne, Kelso.

1803.

The Speech of the Right Honble. the Lord Minto at a General Meeting of the County of Roxburgh held at Jedburgh the 16th August 1803 in moving an Address to His Majesty, ordered by the Meeting to be printed and circulated in the County. 26 pp. Alexander Ballantyne, Kelso.

1810.

Observations on the answer to Mr Wauchope's Memorial. 8vo. 12 pp. Alexander Leadbetter, Kelso.

[The pamphlet bears on the Controversy between Dunse and Greenlaw as to which should be the County Town.]

1820.

Statement read at a Meeting of the Union Agricultural Society held at Kelso, 21st April 1820, for the purpose of taking into Consideration the depressed state of Agriculture. 8 pp. Alexander Leadbetter, Kelso.

1823.

Sacred Songs and Hymns, or various Passages of Scripture, approved by the Synod of Relief, and recommended to be sung in the Congregations under their inspection. Alexander Leadbetter, Kelso.

1832.

Lady (A). [? Mrs Ballantyne.] The Kelso Souvenir, or Selections from her Scrap Book (Poems). 12mo. 99 pp. T. Barclay, Kelso.

1836.

Paine (Thomas). The Rights of Man, being an answer to Mr Burke's attack on the French Revolution. R. Wighton & Co., 1 Union Street, Kelso.

[In the copy in the possession of Mr J. Allan, London, Street is misprinted SRReet.]

1841.

Rokesburghe Castle : A Metrical Romance of the Twelfth Century, in Six Cantos. Cr. 8vo. Price 3s. 6d. Kelso.

1850.

Guide to Melrose, Abbotsford, Dryburgh, Kelso, and Jedburgh : their Picturesque Scenery and Antiquities. 8vo. Rutherford, Kelso.

1855.

Boardman (Rev. H. A., D.D.). Bible in the Family : or Hints on Domestic Happiness. 8vo. Kelso.

1856.

Southern Counties Register and Directory, Containing much useful and interesting information, and Very Complete lists, Connected with the Counties of Roxburgh, Berwick, and Selkirk. Obl. 8vo. 751 double-column pages letterpress. 159 double-column pages advertisements.

1861.

Bonar (Rev. Horatius, D.D.). Brief Thoughts. J. & J. H. Rutherford, Kelso.

1862.

Household Almanac. Published Annually. 12mo. Rutherford, Kelso.
Smith (John G.). Old Church Yard : Twa Mice, and Miscellaneous Poems and Songs. 12mo. 240 pp. R. Stewart, Foot of Horsemarket, Kelso.

1867.

The Scottish Border : A Memorial of Her Majesty's Visit to the District, 1867. Illustrated with photographs of Objects of interest in the District. 8vo. vi. + 69 pp. Rutherford & Craig, Kelso.

1867.

White (Robert). Poems : including Tales, Ballads, and Songs. Cr. 8vo. 332 pp. J. & J. H. Rutherford, Kelso.

1875.

Clark (Rev. James), Biography of. 16mo. 19 pp. Rutherford & Craig, Kelso.

[Mr Clark was minister of the old Meeting-house, Castlegate, Jedburgh. Built in 1765, the Congregation being a hive off from the Secession Church in Jedburgh, it was aggressively severe in its adherence to any appearance of architecture. Its first minister was the Rev. James Robertson, who held office to 1806. He was succeeded by "Maister Clairk." Unique in many ways, he was a power for good. In addition to the above, Mr Clark published in 1826 a small volume entitled *Motives to Early Piety*. It was said to have had a good circulation, one authority indicating that it had been reprinted in America. *Motives to Prayer* was also from his pen. On more than one occasion he officiated at the prison at the execution there of any criminal sentenced to death. In 1822, prior to the last extremity of the law taking effect, Mr Clark preached in the prison, his sermon afterwards being published under the title of *The Thief on the Cross*. Referring to the time a writer has said : "It must have been a somewhat odd scene to see the prisoners in the varying grades of criminality all brought together in the roomiest apartment of the jail, and grouped round the principal misdoer, who sat bound leg and arm listening to the voice of Mr Clark 'improving' the occasion—the Magistrates there ranged in a row, too, tapping their snuff-boxes in self-complacent yet reverential dignity as the guardians of the occasion."]

1878.

Vernon (W. Fred.). History of the Lodge of Kelso No. 58, as recorded in the Minute Books of the Lodge from 1701 to the present date. 18mo. Smith & Cuthbert, Mail Office, Kelso.

1880.

Rutherford (J. H.). Guide to Kelso : Historical and Descriptive. 12mo. 84 pp. Rutherford, Kelso.

Watts (Thomas). Woodland Echoes. 8vo. Kelso.

1881.

Sermons preached in St Paul's Presbyterian Church, Spittal, on the occasion of the death of the Rev. William Porteous, Minister of the Congregation. 12mo. 59 pp. Rutherford & Craig, Kelso.

1883.

Chapman (Thomas). Contentment and Other Poems. 8vo. Kelso.

Minto (Lord). Speech at Roxburgh County Meeting. Kelso.

1888.

Hercus (James Logie). Songs of the Borderland and other Verses. Kelso.

1889.

Popular Guide to the Town and District of Kelso ; Historical and Descriptive. 12mo. 35 pp. Rutherford, Kelso.

1893.

Academy (The). J. & J. H. Rutherford, Kelso.
[A Monthly Journal of Education and Literature.]

1897.

Hilson (George). Jedburgh : 100 Years Ago. 4to. 26 pp. John Smith, *Mail Office*, Kelso.

Special Contributions reprinted from the *Kelso Mail* Centenary Number. 4to. John Smith, *Mail Office*, Kelso.

1906.

Freeman (Benson F. M.). Historical Records of the Border Yeomanry Regiments. 4to. 42 pp. John Smith, *Mail Office*, Kelso.

1909.

Smith (James). History of Kelso Grammar School. 8vo. xiii + 151 pp. John Smith, *Mail Office*, Kelso.

1922.

Allan (J.). Cheviot in Border Poetry. L. 4to. 7 pp. *Mail Office*, Kelso.

SELKIRK.

As far as one can be able to trace, in the earlier years there was nothing of great interest issued from the Selkirk Press. Indeed it is very difficult to come across any work bearing that imprint.

The *Southern Reporter* newspaper is a great adjunct in the local life of the town.

The first issue of the *Southern Reporter* was published on 6th October 1855. Shortly before that time a neatly printed demy-quarto sheet of four pages, called the *Selkirkshire Advertiser*, was published gratis as a sort of trial run for the *Southern*. The first number of the *Southern* consisted of eight demy-quarto pages, about a quarter of the size of the present *Southern* page. The first and second pages were composed entirely of advertise-

ments ; the third page contained market reports and the first of a series of " Letters to an Old Schoolfellow " ; the fourth page, known as the Leader page, began with an announcement to the effect that it was intended to publish the *Southern Reporter* on the first Saturday of each month ; pages 5 and 6, were devoted to local and district intelligence ; page 7 was taken up with reports, taken from the third edition of the *Scotsman*, dealing with the Crimean War ; page 8 was a children's page, showing that the children's column is by no means an innovation of modern journalism. At first, the *Southern Reporter* was published monthly at a penny, and then fortnightly. Then for a short time it ceased, afterwards appearing as a four-page demy sheet, six columns to the page, with a circulation of 500 per issue, sold at twopence per copy or threepence stamped. This price was continued until 6th October 1870, when it was reduced to one penny. In July 1900 the paper was increased in size, still having four pages, but containing eight columns on each page. On 1st February 1906 the pages were increased to a width of nine columns. On 30th July 1914, just prior to the commencement of the Great War, it was brought to its present size of eight pages, with seven columns to each page, and is often published as a ten- and twelve-paged paper. In January 1917 the price of the paper was increased from one penny to three-halfpence, and on 4th April 1918 it was further increased to the present price of twopence. The production of the *Southern Reporter* nowadays differs somewhat to what it was seventy years ago. In 1855, linotype machines were unthought of, and every single letter in the paper had to be picked up by hand and put in its proper place. Then, the printing of the paper was done on a wooden hand press, the type also being inked by hand. In these days it was creditable to be able to print off 100 copies an hour. Nowadays, cylinder and rotary machines can print anything up to 50,000 copies an hour.

The *Southern Reporter* was published in 1855 by the late Mr George Lewis. In 1897, Mr Lewis assumed as partner Mr Wm. Crichton (now Provost Crichton, Selkirk), who had been one of Mr Lewis's former apprentices. Three and a half years later Mr Lewis retired, and Mr Crichton became sole proprietor. In December 1913 the business was transferred to the present proprietor, Mr R. G. Mann.

In the very early days of the *Southern* the list of newsagents from whom the paper could be obtained was given as one each in the following eight places :—Galashiels, Melrose, Jedburgh, Hawick, Midlem, Lilliesleaf, Ettrick Bridge, and Ramsaycleuch. Nowadays hundreds of newsagents throughout the Borders and various parts of the country receive supplies of the *Southern Reporter*.

Not dated.

Cameron (E. Waller). *The Valley of the Silent Loch*. Price 3s. 6d. James Lewis, Selkirk.

Crockett (Rev. W. S.). *In Praise of Tweed*. With Portraits of the Poets. Price 3s. 6d. James Lewis, Selkirk.

Fraser (Duncan). *Angling Songs from Border Streams*. Price 2s. James Lewis, Selkirk.

—— *Thoughts and Musings of "J. B. Selkirk."* Price 1s. 6d. James Lewis, Selkirk.

Gunn (Clement Bryce, M.D.). *The Three Tales of the Three Priests of Peebles*. Price 3s. 6d. James Lewis, Selkirk.

—— *Peebles to the Play*. Price 2s. James Lewis, Selkirk.

Lewis (George). *Life Story of Aunt Janet*. Price 2s. 6d. George Lewis & Co., Selkirk.

Liverpol Merchant. Birkhill—illustrated by Isaac Cook, R.B.A. 8vo. Price 3s. 6d. James Lewis, Selkirk.

Selkirk and Flodden (Quarter-Centenary of Flodden). Price 6d. net. James Lewis, Selkirk.

[Beautifully illustrated record of Common Riding, 1913.]

Selkirk (J. B.). *Poems*. (2 vols.) Price 4s. 6d. James Lewis, Selkirk.

Todd (George Eyre). *Byways of the Scottish Border*. Price 6s. James Lewis, Selkirk.

1895.

Bathgate (Janet). *Aunt Janet's Legacy*. Cr. 8vo. xvii+207 pp. George Lewis & Co., Selkirk.

1903.

Hogg (James). *Brownie of Bodsbeck*. Cr. 8vo. James Lewis, Selkirk.

I am indebted to the courtesy of Mr John Smith, late proprietor of the *Kelso Mail*, for the use of the block of Mr James Ballantyne, first editor and proprietor of *Kelso Mail*, on p. 464.

THE KELSO GLOVERS' BOOK.

By Rev. JAMES FLEMING LEISHMAN, M.A.

IN the summer of 1910 a MS. volume of considerable local interest came upon the market, and was purchased by a well-known Scottish antiquary,* who has placed its contents at our disposal for publication. This *Book of the Glovers' Actes in Kelso*, a small quarto, rudely bound in limp vellum, with leathern thongs, contains two hundred pages, and embraces the period from 1631 to the autumn after Culloden.

The value of this MS. is enhanced by the fact that it is, apparently, the sole surviving record of the Incorporated Trades of Kelso. The *Book of the Acts of the Hammermen* perished in April 1744, during a fire in "the house of one Cunningham, then Deacon of the Craft." A similar mishap befell the *Book of the Merchants' Company* of Kelso at an earlier date. The *Kelso Shoe-makers' Book*, 1647, Andrew Ker of Maison-Dieu being then Bailie; the *Taylors' Book*, dating from 1619, approved later by Andrew Ker of Chatto, Sheriff-Principal of the shire; and the *Weavers' Book*, going back to 1599, were all extant and produced as evidence, along with the *Glovers' Book*, in an appeal case "heard at the Bar of the House of Lords" in March 1757,† but have since vanished.

The earliest reference, in Scottish public records, to the Glover or Skinner craft (sister branches of the same trade), occurs in a charter of Malcolm IV granting to the Abbey of Scone,‡ in 1164. the right to have a "Smith, Skinner, and Souter of their own." Although gloves did not come into use as ecclesiastical vestments till the twelfth century, both at court and in camp they were

* Francis C. Eeles, Esq., F.R.Hist.Soc., London.

† *Case of John, Duke of Roxburgh versus Ninian Jeffrey and others, Representatives of the several Corporations of the Borough of Kelso*, 1757.

‡ *Liber Ecclesie de Scon*, No. 5, *vid.* monograph on *The Incorporated Trade of the Skinners of Edinburgh*, vol. vi, *Book of Old Edinburgh Club*, Dec. 1914, by Wm. Angus, Esq., Curator, Hist. Dep., Edinburgh Reg. House.

much in demand as gauntlets, purses, and even for conveyancing purposes. The Glovers of Perth became an Incorporation in the reign of Robert III.

When the Glover and Skinner trade was established at Kelso is uncertain, but, from time immemorial, the craft existed under the jurisdiction of the Abbot, one of the wealthiest ecclesiastics in Scotland.

On Tweedside their origin was probably Flemish, Berwick being then the most important east coast seaport north of London.

The *Statuta Gilde*, made in 1249 for regulating the Berwick Merchants' trade, runs: "Also we ordain that no Skinner, nor Glover, nor any other burgess make wool of any skins from the feast of Whitsunday till the feast of St Michael, but he shall sell the skins as they are and as he best may. And if any Skinner or Glover be convicted of breaking this ordinance, he shall be deprived of his craft for a year and a day. And if any burgess break the ordinance and thereof be convicted, for each offence he shall give a cask of wine to the Gild."*

Lambskin being the chief material required for the Glover's art, Kelso, from its proximity to the sheep-clad Cheviots, no doubt early became a gate of commerce. So recently as 1825, Haig speaks of the dressing of lamb and sheep skins, the tanning of hides, and currying of leather as the first and principal trade of the town. The number of lamb and sheep skins dressed annually he estimates as amounting on an average to 100,000.†

The Glovers' Acts, nineteen in number, which were matured during a period of thirty years, cast curious sidelight on the municipal, social, and religious life of the day. Their attitude towards matters ecclesiastical is worthy of note.

Act I—Ordains that *the wholl craft shall resort to the Kirke to heir prayers and preaching*, and especially *upon the Lordes Day, before and efter noone*, the penalty attaching to each absence being four shillings for a master and two shillings for a servant, the fines going to swell the common purse of the craft. This statute, passed under the First Episcopacy, six years before the *Maid's Riot* at St Giles (1637), continued in force under Presbytery.

* 40, *Acts of Parl.*, i, 437.

† Haig, *History of Kelso*, 108, pub. 1825.

At the time of the passage of this Act Mr James Knox was incumbent. A grandnephew, according to tradition, of the Reformer, for almost three decades he had served as *perpetual Moderator* of the Presbytery. After his death in 1633 his son Robert succeeded to the living, and on 6th July he appears with a letter from *the right reverend Father in God, Patrick* [Lindsay], Archbishop of Glasgow, referring him to the *Presbytery for tryals*.

Both the Knoxes, and their successors for nearly half a century, had their manse in the ruined Abbey,* living in the monastic cells, described as *much below ground*, while divine service was celebrated in a portion of the Abbey Church. Over the north porch hung the old bells, some of them possibly recast. Few craft rights were more jealously guarded than the "privilege of the *ringing of the great bell* att the burial of theire dead." A list of forty Glovers *haveing intrest in the belles* is recorded "Jannewarie 3. 1663." The after-history of these bells, taken down in 1822,† is unknown. Jedburgh Abbey was more fortunate, since one at least, "an ancient *Sanctus* bell dedicated to Ste Margaret the Virgin," was saved and still hangs in the town steeple.‡

Public halls being then rare luxuries, if not in a private house, or "within the Kirke" itself, the "traid convined in the Kirkyard."§ God's acre, illdyked, and crossed by footpaths in all directions, then formed at once a popular promenade, a playground for children, and a cheap pasturage for the town cattle. The Skinners and Glovers, especially after being debarred from the *Ana*,|| found it a convenient drying-ground for hides.¶

The payment of debts among brethren of the craft was carefully regulated, and the old Saints' Days served as suitable seasons for repayment: "*Item*—Awand be Adem Walker our

* Kirkwood's *Plea*, 67.

† Heritors' Minute, 28th Nov. 1822.

‡ See *Ber. Nat. Club Proc.*, 1911.

§ *E.g.* 16th April 1650, the year of Dunbar. See Act XV.

|| The right of "Whitening and Drying their linen upon the island called the *Ana* or Sandbed," at the junction of Tweed and Teviot, was an ancient privilege enjoyed by the town since the days of the Abbots. See *Interlocutor*, Court of Session, 11th Jan. 1755.

¶ Haig, 120.

brother for ane caderine mell,* now to be geine upon Seint Boussell's day in the year of God," 1635; "to be payit at Seint Boussell's day in the yeir of God," 1636, "the some of vi lib. as princepall with xvi shillings of peineilltie with hes awane consent." "*Item*—Awand to Jams Wat, Skinner in Kelso for Peiter Hangitsyd skiner their to hes heill brither of the craft iiij lib. to be payit betwixt this and Seant James day neixt to come in this preisent year of God," 1636.



FIG. 1.—BADGE OF KELSO HAMMERMEN.

St James's Fair, still held within his octave at Kelso, and St Boswells' Fair, held on St Boswells' Green on 18th July, still survive, though with dwindled attendance, as popular Border festivals. In the eyes of the Ettrick Shepherd a century ago, St Boswells' Fair was a fixture of such consequence that Hogg refused in its favour an invitation to attend the coronation of George IV in Westminster Abbey.†

Few relics now survive at Kelso of the once flourishing Incorporation of Trades: only two craft signs are preserved at the Parish Church. One, with hammer, cannoned crown, and

* Caldron pestle.

† Lockhart, v, 85.

motto, "Make all sure," is clearly the badge of the Smiths and Hammermen. In mediæval days the Smith, as representing the Armourer, was accounted the premier craftsman. No doubt at Kelso, as at Edinburgh, Aberdeen, and other towns, in the great procession on *Corpus Christi* Day, the five trades must have made a brave show, when with craft banners flying, at the *jowing in* of the *great bell*, "two and two together socialie," they entered the Abbey, in the place of honour, last, *nixt the Sacrament* passis all the Smiths and hammyrmen.*

The other design with its crown and cobbler's knife, "that of the Cordwainers or Shoemakers, is based upon a sort of generic coat of the trade of that name who have recorded arms, *e.g.* of Stornoway and Aberdeen." † Quite original is their charming motto from Canticles: *How beautiful are thy feet with shoes.*

The Kelso Glovers' badge, now lost, was probably some variation of the arms of the Edinburgh craft, still to be seen depicted on a shield in the Magdalene Chapel: *per Chevron gules and argent three stags trippant proper.*‡

As regards the *personnel* of the Kelso Glovers, upon their long roll of masters and apprentices appear names familiar in the town and neighbourhood to-day: Waldies, Kers, Ormestons, Walkers, Darlings, Robsons, Halls, Jerdans, and others. Less familiar now are the Chattos, Pinkertouns, Birketts, Hangitsyds, and Faas.

George Faa or Fall, chosen deacon of the Hammermen in April 1685, not improbably came of the same stock as the famous gipsy Principal of Glasgow University, who we know had kindred in Kelso. *Outed* in 1690 as a non-juror, Dr James Fall went south, and died in 1711, Precentor of York Minster.

A wealthy and close corporation, the Glover craft even attracted on occasion the younger sons of the *minorum gentium*

* *Aberdeen Burgh Records*, 449. A "fragment of the *great bell* of Kelso Abbey, found under the central Tower in 1823," is preserved in Kelso Museum, also two recent flags of the Kelso hammermen.

† "The other badge is probably a combination of Hammermen and Wrights, but one cannot dogmatise on the subject." Note by Sir James Balfour Paul, K.C.V.O.

‡ Anderson's *Coats Armorial of Scottish Trade Incorporations*.

not ashamed to dabble in trade. William Jerdan, member of an old Kelso family, to whom we owe the preservation of the *Glovers' Book*, rose to fame as a *littérateur** in London. He was standing beside Mr Perceval at the moment of his assassination in the Commons Lobby, on 11th May 1812, and his face appears on the monument depicting that event in Westminster Abbey. Jerdan was born, he tells us, 16th April 1782, "in a

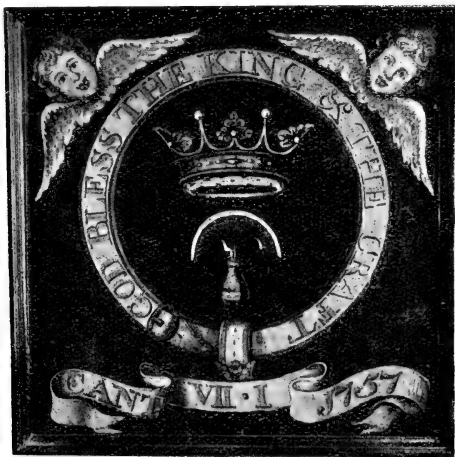


FIG. 2.—BADGE OF KELSO CORDWAINERS.

room which hung over the Tweed, opposite its junction with the Teviot, certainly one of the sweetest rural localities upon the face of the earth."

Curiously enough, at the same spot, if not in the same house, at the end of the *Mill Wynd*, was born, in 1799, John Hall, son of a Kelso damask-weaver. His son and name-child afterwards migrated south to succeed Sir Humphry Davy and Faraday in the Chair of Chemistry at the Royal Institution. His grand-daughter married a future Prime Minister.†

* *Autobiography of William Jerdan*. 4 vols. London, 1852.

† *Margaret Ethel MacDonald*, by J. Ramsay MacDonald. 1920, p. 8.

The following is an annotated extract of

THE SKINNERS' AND GLOVERS' ACTES IN KELSO, ANNO 1631.

Certane actes, statutes, and ordinances maid and set down be the two men, commanders of the craft of the Skinners in Kelso, with the consent and advyce of the wholl craft. Ratified, approved and allowed be ANDRO KER of Brumlandes* Ballie of the toune of Kelso and the counsell therof The day of the yeir of God 1631 as follows :—

Kirk Going.

I. In the first [Act] is it statut and ordeined that the wholl craft shall resort to the kirke to heir prayers and preaching, and especially upon the Lordes day, before and efter noone, under the paine of the master to pay to the craft the sowme of four s[hillings] monie, and the servand two s[hillings] monie, *toties quoties* and thir unlawis to be applyed to the common weill of the craft. Lykwayes that the wholl craft obey the common well of the toun, as occasion shall be offered, under the paine of x lib. monie.

Length of Apprenticeship.

II. . . . That none of the said craft tak and receive ane prentise for shorter spaice then four yeirs, and the fyft for meit and fie. And the master who takes the said prentise cum to the two men of the craft and adverteise them therof, under the paine of ten merkes mony, and the prentis give ane denner to the craft worth fyve pund and twelff shillings of booking silver.

Intermeddling.

III. . . . That non of the craft intromet with a prentis that ane uther is conditionand and fiand for the tyme under the paine of x merkes monie.

* The Kers of Broomlands were keen loyalists. In 1645, when Montrose was on Tweedside, from 8th to 12th September, he made Broomlands his headquarters. After Philiphaugh, *Robert Ker of Brumlandes* is haled before the Presbytery for *his frequent and familiar conversing with excommunicat James Graham*. See author's *A Son of Knox* (Maclehose, Glasgow, 1909), p. 24.

Employment of Strangers.

IV. . . . That none of the said craft receave ane stranger to give him work in no wayes without the advyce of the Ballie and counsell, and the foresaid two men then elected and chosen for the tyme under the paine of ten punds monie.

Peddling.

V. . . . That non of the said craft mak unlawfull worke to defraud the kinges lieges nor to beir or carie there worke and waires upon the Saturday to goe through the market in there handes to sell. Bot tak a stand and pay custome for the samin under the paine of the first fault aught s[hillings] the secund sixtene and the third fault fourtie s[hillings] monie and so foorth *toties quoties*. And this to be taine up for the common weill of the craft.

Trading without a License.

VI. . . . That no prenteis tak upon hand to set up and work at his awin hand, or tak ane prenteis, without he give his say to the saides two men and craft and pay ane denner worth tene merkes, together with thrie punds of monie, to the common wele of the craft under the paine of ten punds monie.

Fraudulent Craftsmen.

VII. Gif any of the craft be accused of falsed It is ordeined that the mater be tryed and judged be the two men and brether of the craft. And gif the persone be fund guiltie he shall be discharged the craft during the will of the two men and brether of the craft and punishmentes as effeirs ay and whill amendement be maid according to the fault.

Penalty for Breach of Acts.

VIII. . . . That the said two men for the tyme shall be obeyed in all the actes above writtin and uthers to be set down be the said craft be the advyce and counsell of the toun tending to the common wele of the samin. And the brekers therof to be unlawed and punished according to the demerit of the fault *toties quoties* without favour.

Terms of Admission.

IX. . . . That no stranger who hes nethere bene sonne to ane skinner within the toun of Kelso, nor yit a prenteis in the samin, shall be admitted to work at his awin hand befor first he give his *say* * to the two men, and remnant brether of the craft, of his skill in his tred, gif he be not qualified to be rejected, gif he be fund qualified to be admitted, provyding *first* he give a denner to the wholl craft worth tene merkes. *Nixt* he pay fyve pundis monie to the common weill of the said craft. *Thirdly* that he give tene merkes to the ballie of the toun.

Penalty for "Flyting" and Injurious Speech.

X. . . . That in tyme of there meittingses there behaviours and speiches to the two men, quarter masters for the tyme, be with reverence and modesty. And that non of the said craft flyt with uthers, or give to uthers injurious words, but behave them selfies modestly and comilie under the paine of eight shillings monie *toties quoties*.

Feeing Rule.

XI. The craft being laufuly convined upon due consideration they concluded that it shall nott be lafull for any maisterman of the craft, to fie ane servant or jurneman for shorter spaike nor ane whol year under the paine of fyve pound.

Number of Apprentices limited.

XII. The traid being convined upon the 30 of Junij 1649 it is statut and ordined that non within the said traid shall tack tuo prentises at onc but when he or they hath takne ane it shall no be lafull for them or any of them to tak another untill thrie years of the service be past under the paine of thrytie pound to be payed to the use of the traid and whosumever

* Before admission to the freedom of a craft, an *Essay* or trial of skill was prescribed to the apprentice, *e.g.* "In the first, ane dosan off sufficient almeit ledder, quhilk he sall tak vp at the watter and alme lykwayis witht his awin hand witht so meikell materiallis as thei sall appoynt. And sall mak of the same ane pair of dowbill gluiffis of haill ledder, ane pair of singill gluiffis, ane schuitting gluiff witht ane purse of haill ledder witht ane calite bage and ane dosan of poyntis sufficiently hornit." *Burgh Laws of Dundee*, p. 411.

shall plead (?) for any man in prejudis of this act shall be fyned *in facie*.

Trade Dues.

XIII. ITEM. It is statut and ordined that no maister nor prentis shall enter to the traid untill he heave payed the dew to the traid under the paine of thrie pound everie breatch.

Restrictions as to Peddling.

XIV. Upon the 17 of November 1649 the traid being convined it is statut and ordined that non within the said traid shall carie ther s[k]inner wair through any market or fair at hom or abrod under the paine of sextine sciling the first fault and tuo and thirtie the nixt *toties quoties*.

Trade convenes in Kirkyard.

XV. Upon the 15 of appryll 1650, the traid being convined in the kirkyard, it is ordined that whosoever shall be clerk to the traid shall reseave four shiling from every prentis and sikly[k] from every maister at ther entrie and that befor ther name be insert in the traids book.

Inspection of Goods.

XVI. Upone the sam 15 of Appryl 1650 it is ordined that every markit day the oficer of the said traid shal go through the markit and tak ane or tuo with him whom he shal find rediest and wew all the work whither it be suficent or not, and if it shal hapen them to find any unsuficent work they shal declar it to the quarter maisters that order may be taken with it, and if any refuse to lett ther work be showne they shall pay for the first fault aught shillings, the nixt sextin, *toties quoties*.

Act deleted.

~~XVII. Upon the tenth of October 1650 the traid being convined it is statut and ordined that non within the said traid of skinner traid frequent the market or by buying of suficient skins upon the market every or any other warks or buidines till they present the market upon the market day under the pain of fortie shillings to be payet to the common weill of the traid.~~

Trade Restrictions.

XVIII. Upon the tuentie aught day of Januar 1654, the traid being convined, it is ordined that non within the said traid of skiner traid shal tak in hand to pluk skins to any man whatsum-ever that ar not frie with the traid, nether buy pelats from any man, under the pain of fyve pound the first fault and ten the nixt *toties quoties*.

Common Purse and Relief of Poor.

XIX. Upon the fourth day of October 1660, ALEXANDER MOODIE being deacone, JAMES GRIVE and ADAME WALKER quarter masters, it is statut and ordined with concent that everie friemane to the traid of skiner shall pay thrie penc quarterly to the commone purs for the use of the traid and the relife of ther poore and that under the paine of 8 shillings.

A HUNDRED YEARS AGO.

While there seems to be general agreement among ornithologists that the now ubiquitous starling was at no distant period numbered among the rarer British birds, the testimony of John Younger, St. Boswells' literary shoemaker, has so far been overlooked. "The starling, which had been plentiful in olden times," writes Younger in his Autobiography, "had entirely forsaken our district before my lifetime. They returned here again in 1826, and have since nested and bred with us as plentifully as sparrows. I tamed one of the first nest I saw. This was in 1828, and it is still alive and healthful at fifteen years old."

THE LEPIDOPTERA OF NORTHUMBER- LAND AND THE EASTERN BORDERS.

By GEORGE BOLAM.

SCATTERED through the pages of the Club's long *History* there is to be found a wealth of excellent papers, notes, records, and lists bearing upon the lepidoptera of our district ; but they are, many of them, overlooked and forgotten ; almost as much hidden from the eye of the present generation as fossils buried in geological strata. To rescue these from oblivion, and to bring up to date our knowledge of the *Order*—to form a starting-point for future workers—is the object of the present effort. It was foreshadowed in the introduction to my volume on the birds of the district (p. vi), and is based upon the personal journals (kept during a lifetime) therein referred to, and, therefore, requiring no further comment here.

So far as possible, acknowledgment will be made in the text for all important information garnered from extraneous sources ; where not negatived by the context, personal knowledge of localities, *et cetera*, may be inferred. A brief reference here to some of the publications and papers that must be frequently quoted will save much repetition later.

Of these the earliest is *The Natural History and Antiquities of Northumberland and North Durham*, published by the Rev. John Wallis in 1769 ; followed by P. J. Selby's *Fauna of Twizell* in 1839, a bare list of names, but supplemented from time to time by details given in the earlier volumes of the Club's *History*. In 1857 George Wailes contributed to the *Transactions of the Tyneside Nat. Field Club* the first part of a "Catalogue of the Lepidoptera of Northumberland and Durham," but unfortunately it was never finished. Under a like title, in 1899, John E. Robson commenced a far more important work in the *Nat. Hist. Transactions of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, which, having occupied four full numbers of the transac-

tions, was completed by his friend, John Gardner, in 1913—a monumental contribution to the fauna of the southern portion of our district. The most important papers in our own *History* have been from the pens of Adam Anderson (1874–1875), John Anderson (1873–1875), Simpson Buglass (1875–1880), Adam Elliot (1882–1884), W. Grant Guthrie (1895), Andrew Kelly (1873–1880), Robert Renton (1877–1880), and William Shaw (1873–1904), besides, of course, innumerable shorter references to our subjects in the writings of Dr Johnston, Dr Embleton, Dr Hardy, and others. A free use of all of these has been made, as well as of “A List of the Lepidoptera of Roxburghshire,” by Mr W. Renton, which appeared in the *Entomologist* for 1903.

No pretension is made that *every* butterfly and moth to be found within the district is herein catalogued. Much still remains to be done, especially amongst the smaller species. All that is claimed is that something has been attempted which may be of service to, and help to stimulate younger entomologists. To that end, dates and notes on the abundance or otherwise of particular species have frequently been given in what may appear superfluity to the general reader; but it must be borne in mind that material changes, both natural and artificial, are constantly being brought about in large parts of the country, and the influence which these may exercise upon its fauna is as yet very imperfectly understood. Some insects seem to be disappearing, others to be increasing in numbers, and only by exact data can future historians hope to grapple with or explain such phenomena.

Any claim to exhaustiveness is further barred by reason of the fact that there still remain vast areas within the district of what may, entomologically, be called *terræ incognitæ*—Parks and policies, woods and fells, and many inviting upland glens, where net has never waved nor collector wandered; while it is common knowledge, amongst those who have studied them, how extremely local certain butterflies and moths (and other things) can be, and how very easily their presence may be overlooked, even in quite familiar neighbourhoods. The Greasy Fritillary, the Skippers, some of the Clearwings, and the *Psychidæ* may be mentioned as instances in point.

Further, in order to be absolutely exhaustive, there are hecatombs of entomological literature to be looked up and

ransacked for chance local records they may contain. In the olden days special endeavour was always made to keep abreast of that, but in more recent years the multiplication of such publications has put that kind of work beyond the scope of any but the most voracious bookworm, and that is a rôle which never appealed to the author. Nature's book has been his main study, and, though many a roseate leaf has been turned—midst many more that have withered—it is not finished yet. Recusant, he must leave the rest to practitioners of greater aptitude, and stand the racket for his shortcomings.

The Eastern Borders have never been counted as a very prolific hunting-ground for the butterfly-collector; yet, as will be seen, they can lay claim to more than a moiety of the sixty-eight species (one of them extinct) included as "British" by Barrett in his standard work presently to be referred to. Some of them may be no more than mere casual visitors to this or any other part of the country; while others, like the Painted Lady, are but slightly removed from that category; but species like the once familiar Wall (*Pararge megæra*), which are not generally regarded as "migratory," are more difficult to define or to classify. Though still continuing to turn up sporadically, they have become very rare in the district, and the cause of their decrease, or even extinction, has been much canvassed, from time to time, in entomological circles, without any satisfactory explanation having been arrived at. It is the same with regard to some of our moths. When we come to these latter, it will be found that the district is comparatively rich in species, and can hold its own with most other parts of the country.

We have, in fact, taken as a whole, quite a rich lepidopterous fauna, for which, no doubt, our varied flora and physical conditions are, in part at least, responsible. The disappearance of such places as Learmonth Bog or Billie Mire, and the curtailment of others like Newham Bog, have bereft us of many things regretted by the naturalist; but large tracts still exist in almost their primeval state, where the plough cannot intrude, and where drainage has not yet altogether extirpated moisture-loving plants and the things which feed upon them. Much of our mountain and moorland must ever remain so, yet it must be remembered that the productiveness of such peaty soil,

whether faunistic or floral, is strictly limited. Nor should it be forgotten, in thinking of such frail things as insects, that there may be other ways of interfering with their welfare than in altering the actual surface of the land. Forest conditions suit some but are anathema to others. The disappearance of predaceous birds and beasts, with the contingent increase of smaller birds, mice, shrews, and the like, may not be without an important bearing upon butterflies. Even heather-burning and the increase of game may be detrimental to Gammas. Buzzards or Polecats have no terrors for Bombyces, Peacocks, or Fritillaries.

Nomenclature and arrangement are perennial sources of discomfort nowadays, but they need not trouble us here; where all that is required will apparently be attained by adopting the sequence and names followed by one of the popular standard works, and for that purpose *The Lepidoptera of the British Islands*, by Charles G. Barrett, has been chosen.

Mr Barrett frequently earned my gratitude in years gone by, as did also Mr J. T. Carrington and Mr Richard South, for help in the identification of doubtful specimens, especially in the difficult "Micros," and it is hereby gratefully acknowledged. Like thanks were due to William Shaw, Dr Hardy, and a host of other kind friends, for assistance in many ways, but they have left us and the compliment falls unheard, howsoever warmly proffered.

And, finally, may I venture upon a word of advice to collectors? Many fine collections of Butterflies and Moths have been formed in our district, but the value of some of them is reduced a hundredfold by the want of having the specimens labelled and a proper catalogue kept of them giving full particulars of place and date of capture of each individual; and the most fitting final resting-place for such treasures is at one or other of our museums. Man dies, but a public institution carries on and has facilities for the care and maintenance of such things that a private house can seldom offer, once the master-hand has lost its cunning. My own collections naturally went to the Hancock Museum at Newcastle, since they were largely composed of Northumbrian specimens, some of them unique: those made chiefly on the other side of the Border might as naturally gravitate towards Edinburgh or Berwick. But no matter

where it is, a collection at a public museum has not only a better chance of being properly looked after, but is there of more general utility in that it is more easily consulted than if buried away (and how oft forgotten ?) in some private and less accessible house.

ORDER LEPIDOPTERA.

SEC. I. RHOPALOCERA.

Butterflies.

Of the *Pieridæ* we have the three common species almost equally abundant and as generally distributed, not only in the lowlands where their normal food-plants occur, but often far outby across the moors. All three species are known to be more or less subject to wandering, and have been noticed at irregular intervals landing upon our seaboard, apparently as adventurers from the continent, sometimes in very large numbers. Some ill-understood restlessness prompts them to fare forth and quit the land of their birth, but to call them "migrants" is, perhaps, scarcely correct in speaking of creatures that have no chance of return. But it is to this gipsy ardour that we owe the hordes of white butterflies which periodically invade our gardens and cultivated fields, and the same impulse accounts for their appearance in less expected places.

1. *PIERIS BRASSICÆ*. The Large Garden-white I have encountered more often than either of its kindred out upon our highest moorlands. Upon occasions it has been observed in large numbers, but more often in twos and threes, even singly, or in scattered companies of a dozen or a score, drifting, as it were, aimlessly along the hillsides or over their crests, and the procession may continue for hours at a stretch. There may seldom be many butterflies in view at any given moment, or there may be a more or less broken band of them ; but, however they come, all are pursuing a like course, it may be north, south, or west, with perplexing regularity. If one takes the trouble to count them, the number passing, say in an hour, may mount up to a surprising total. They fly as a rule quite low over the heather, and if there appears to be no undue hurry there is at least as

little evidence of dawdling. The pace may not be faster than one could easily run, but they seldom stop : if there is a tendency to alight, this extraordinary phenomenon may sometimes be observed. The butterflies may be ten, twenty, or even a few hundred yards apart, or may be separated by some minutes from one another, but as each comes to the spot where its predecessors have paused, so, likewise, will it settle for a second or two, or cast round a little, very much like a hound following a cold trail !

It cannot be scent that guides them ; sight it obviously is not ; but what then ? Instinct ? How does it work ? Then what becomes of the host when the sun goes down, or bad weather intervenes ? Is the journey resumed on the morrow ? Or for how long a period can the butterflies afford to be storm-stayed ? It may be possible for them to cover say fifty miles in a favourable day, but if these moorland-migrants are to be put down as part of an invading army which has reached our shores from far overseas, they must assuredly have encountered a good deal of adverse weather on the way ?

Reflection upon the conditions that must exist in order to bring into being the abnormal local increase that begets such hosts, might be as profitable as interesting did space permit. Is such increase not as likely to take place in one country as another ? And if it be that which compels dispersion, should we assume that increase alone can be the begetter of migration ? To these and similar questions no satisfactory answer has yet been found.

In addition to the usual cruciferous plants, I have taken the larvæ of the Large Garden-white on elder, seakale, rhubarb, lily-of-the-valley, convolvulus, ivy, mint, laburnum, and mignonette. Some butterflies reared by William Shaw in 1882, from caterpillars feeding upon the last-named plant, were of a fine yellow and buff colour : in no other case was the food observed to have any marked effect upon the imago. This butterfly usually appears about Berwick during the first ten days of May, later broods emerging from July to September.

In 1892, I observed many of the caterpillars creeping over bare ground towards Foulden Hag, to spin up on the tree-trunks there, from a field of swedes upon which they had fed, the nearest point of which was at least fifty yards away.

2. *P. RAPÆ*. The Small White is perhaps even more generally numerous than the last in our district. Its larvæ are often equally unwelcome in the garden. Usually the first of the Whites to be seen upon the wing (earliest records 4th and 5th April), it is at least double-brooded, fresh emergencies taking place throughout the summer and up to the beginning of September. In some of our specimens the black spots on the upper surface of the wings are scarcely visible; but the chief variation is in the intensity of the buff or yellow of the under-surface, and that is often considerable.

3. *P. NAPI*. Green-veined White.—Abundant throughout the district from early May till the end of August. I have sometimes noticed it, in numbers, drifting over the moors, as already described in dealing with *P. brassicæ*.

4. *ANTHOCARIS CARDAMINES*. Orange-tip.—From old records, this species seems formerly to have been fairly common and well distributed all over Northumberland, and in several parts of Berwickshire and Roxburghshire. Why it should have become so scarce, later, as to be almost unknown in some of its old haunts, it is not easy to conjecture, for its food-plants, the various Cresses, have always been plentiful enough; but it is a satisfaction to be able to report that it appears to be once more establishing itself.

Wallis, in 1769, did not think it called for special remark beyond that "it is one of our first Butterfly visitants in the spring, making its appearance in May." In his Address as first president of the Club (19th September 1832), Dr Johnston described it as "a local species with us; it very rarely occurs in the neighbourhood of Berwick, but appears very soon after passing the village of Paxton, on the road to Swinton, and abounds all along that low tract. It is also common on the road between Swinton Mill and Coldstream; but I have not noticed it elsewhere in Berwickshire."* A little later in the same volume (p. 42) we find the same observer referring to a specimen noticed during the Club's meeting at Horncliffe, on 3rd May 1843, as "the first seen that year." While about the same period P. J. Selby did not consider it rare about Twizell

* *Hist. B.N.C.*, vol. i, p. 8.

and in Bamboroughshire. Wailes speaks of it as occurring "in great numbers" in the vicinity of Callaley on 4th June 1857. J. E. Robson (1899) wrote: "For some years this pretty species all but disappeared from our district, but it has resumed its usual numbers again." In W. B. Boyd's collection, in 1883, I saw a considerable series all taken at Hetton Hall, near Belford, where, as he informed me, it used once to be common.

Personally I never saw an Orange-tip upon the wing in any of these localities, though I knew them all intimately for many years. South of the Tyne it has been found, not uncommonly, in a good many places during the past ten or twelve years. On North Tyne, Mr Abel Chapman saw several about Houxty in the spring of 1918, "the first he had ever seen anywhere in Northumberland." Since then it has appeared about Wark, in small numbers, in most years; and almost the same may be said of several other Tynedale localities, both to east and south.

From north of the Border there have been comparatively few records of recent years, and not a great many going even farther back. Shaw had only known one Orange-tip taken in the Eyemouth neighbourhood, and that a good many years prior to 1887: for the Galashiels district he put it down as very rare, but occasionally seen.* There is a record of one seen at Broomdykes by Dr Stuart in 1880:† it used to occur pretty regularly (as I knew from Renton at the time) on Gordon Moss and at Humebyres,‡ and occasionally in the neighbourhood of Duns: Guthrie, in 1895, put it down as not uncommon about Hawick,§ and there are a few similar records. It has been noted from the Denholm|| and Jedburgh¶ districts, and more than fifty years ago used to be taken fairly commonly by W. B. Boyd at Cherrytrees, near Yetholm. By 1901, it was once more becoming frequent in Jedwater.**

Northward of our marches, it is significant to find so keen and careful an observer as the late William Evans noting that the only two Orange-tips he had ever taken in the Edinburgh

* 1904, *Hist. B.N.C.*, vol. xix, p. 180.

† *Ibid.*, vol. ix, pp. 231, 295.

‡ *Ibid.*, vol. v, p. 329.

** *Entomologist*, 1903, p. 130.

† *Ibid.*, vol. ix, p. 295.

§ *Ibid.*, vol. xv, p. 332.

¶ *Ibid.*, vol. x, p. 154.

district were at Tynefield, East Lothian, in May 1860 and 1861.*

5. *COLIAS HYALE*. Pale Clouded Yellow.—Claims a place in the Northumberland list from a specimen seen on the coast near Seaton Sluice, by Mr Proudlock, in September 1919, at which season there was a considerable immigration of the species to more southern parts of England.†

6. *C. EDUSA*. Clouded Yellow.—Chiefly only of sporadic appearance in this country, though sometimes quite numerous, due to irruptions from the continent.

To our area it is scarcely more than a rare straggler, though, at distant intervals, it has visited us in considerable numbers, and has at one time or another been recorded from many widely separated localities. The year 1877 was the first, within my recollection, of a memorable invasion. On 7th June of that year I took a female in our garden at Berwick, two others being seen, and from that date till the beginning of October others were seen or reported from all over the district: Elsdon (15th June), Holy Island (in June, and abundant in August and September), Belford, Hetton, and Weetwood (three males together on 4th October); Fishwick, Chirnside, Ayton (over a dozen captured), Eyemouth, Coldingham, Fast Castle, Oldcambus, Sunwick, Duns, Lauderdale; Hawick, Jedburgh, Kelso, Ormiston, Cherrytrees; Longniddry, Aberlady, and several other places.‡ In 1900 it again visited us in considerable numbers.

Selby had recorded it from the neighbourhood of Twizell so long ago as September 1858,§ and Miss Milne from Otterburn in 1860.|| I saw one on the wing near Bamburgh, 14th July 1884, another near Ancroft, 28th June 1900. Mrs Hodgkin took one at Stocksfield-on-Tyne in September 1919, and in August 1922 one appeared at Nunwick. Many other occurrences might be mentioned did it serve any good purpose.

7. *GONEPTERYX RHAMNI*. Brimstone.—The Tees seems to bound the northward extension of this butterfly on the east

* *Annals Scot. Nat. Hist.*, 1897, p. 91.

† Dr Harrison, *Vasculum*, vol. vi, p. 27.

‡ See, *inter alia*, *Hist. B.N.C.*, vol. viii, p. 371, *et cetera*.

§ *Ibid.*, vol. iv, p. 92.

|| *Ibid.*, vol. iv, p. 323.

coast. It has been rarely noticed in Durham, and only once in Northumberland—one seen in Newcastle-on-Tyne, in 1889, by Mr L. S. Brady.*

8. *THECLA QUERCUS*. Purple Hairstreak.—Is, or used to be, not infrequent, locally, on the Durham side of Tyne, but records to the northward are very scarce. In August 1896, I saw it near Parkend, on North Tyne, and on 11th July 1921, a single specimen in Monk-wood, Whitfield, in West Allendale; but these are the only records known to me for Northumberland.

Robert Renton had two specimens in his collection in 1881, which he informed me he had taken some years previously near the foot of the Eildons.

[*Obs.*—Dr J. W. H. Harrison added the Green Hairstreak (*T. rubi*) to the list of Durham insects in May 1924 (*Vasculum*, vol. x, p. 107), and referred to a pupa he had found at Ninebanks, West Allendale, in 1915, which he suspected to belong to this species. There are no records for our district, but as one of its favourite food-plants, the common Blaeberry (*Vaccinium myrtillus*), flourishes all over our moors, and the insect is abundant in several places in Scotland, it seems curious that the Borders should be without it, and this note is inserted chiefly to call the attention of younger collectors to the anomaly.]

9. *CHRYSOPHANUS PHLÆAS*. Small Copper.—Somewhat local, but widely distributed all over the district, and usually common in all suitable localities. May and June, and again in autumn. Varies considerably both in size and colour.

10. *POLYOMMATUS AGESTIS*. Brown Argus.—This little butterfly, owing to the great variation in colour and the distribution of its spots, has been the subject of more controversy amongst lepidopterists than almost any other of our native species. At one time or another it has figured under many names, specific as well as variational, amongst the locally, better known of which may be mentioned *Lycæna artaxerxes*, *astrarche*, *Salmacis*, and *Aricia medon*, the last of which would appear, for the

* Robson's Catalogue, *Nat. Hist. Trans. Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, vol. xii, p. 7. See also vol. xv, p. 255.

present, to be accepted as its correct scientific designation. Such polemics are beyond the scope of the present paper, but those interested may be referred to a masterly contribution on the racial forms of the species from the pens of Dr J. W. Heslop Harrison and Mr William Carter, which appeared, with illustrations, in the *Transactions of the Natural History Society of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, 1924, vol. vi, pp. 89–107. An instructive paper by Dr Hardy upon its status on the Borders will be found in the Club's *History*, vol. vii, p. 298.

The Brown, or Durham-Argus, as it has been called, is widely distributed in suitable localities all over our area, and abundant in many of them, *artaxerxes* being, perhaps, the most common, though by no means the only variety. Whickhope, and near Houxty, North Tyne; Coquetdale; Wooler, Belford, Bamburgh, Kyloe, Scremerston; along the coast and railway-banks from Berwick to St Abb's Head, Cockburn Law, and many places on Whitadder banks; Lauderdale, Galashiels, Hawick, Jedburgh, Oxnam, etc.

The perfect insect usually appears towards midsummer, but flies well into August sometimes. Larvæ on Wild Strawberry, Rock-rose, Stork's-bill (*Erodium cicutarium*), and perhaps other herbs.

11. P. ALEXIS. Common Blue. — Common everywhere throughout the summer: I have taken it on wing as late as 9th October. Another rather variable species.

12. P. AGRIOLUS. Holly-Blue.—Is said to have disappeared from its old Durham haunts. There are one or two old records from southern Northumberland, but Robson did not appear to have regarded them as very satisfactory. I saw, in 1922, several specimens in the collection of a person who lived near Staward Peel during the war, some of which were said to have been taken there. I have never myself met with the species in our district. Perhaps it ought to be included within brackets.

13. P. ALSUS. Little Blue.—A local species that flies for a few weeks from towards the end of June. It has been found in many places on both sides of the Border, and seems to be more generally distributed here than farther to the south of

Northumberland. About Berwick it is fairly common and often abundant, especially along the railway-banks on both sides of the Tweed; and the same may be said of the sea-banks from Scremerston to Fast Castle. In this connection it is interesting to note that it was found at St Abb's Head at one of the Club's early meetings—19th June 1839—and it has always maintained its footing there. It also occurs at Twizell (where Selby had noticed it at the same early date), Bamburgh, Belford, Kyloe, and other places, including the neighbourhood of Hedgeley; and at Galashiels, Hawick, and Oxnam in Roxburghshire.

[NEMEOBIUS LUCINA. Duke of Burgundy Fritillary.—Was recorded by J. A. H. Murray from the "foot of Ruberslaw," near Denholm, Roxburghshire, in 1867,* and it is said to occur near Dumfries, but I know nothing further of it.]

14. VANESSA C-ALBUM. Comma.—Has sadly decreased in numbers in many of its English habitats during the last fifty years, and some light is thrown upon one of the causes by a record from a locality not far beyond our confines: "Taken in great plenty at Castle Eden Dene in 1857, one person having about fifty specimens this year and one hundred and fifty last year."† The pity of it! The same observation might of course be applied to many other butterflies besides the Comma, and to not a few beasts and birds, and other things. There is, perhaps, some comfort to be derived from the belief that the Comma is showing some signs of re-establishing itself in some of its ancient haunts.

Wallis, in 1769, wrote of it as "not unfrequent in vale-meadows and gardens in August," which is our only indication of its then status in Northumberland, and probably referred chiefly to the southern parts of the county. At a meeting of the Club at Chatton, in 1847,‡ P. J. Selby exhibited a specimen taken in his garden at Twizell House during the previous summer, *Vanessa antiopa*, the Convolvulus Hawk Moth, and other rarities having been found in the neighbourhood the same year. J. A. H. Murray, writing in 1867, includes it as "scarce"

* *Hist. B.N.C.*, vol. v, p. 330.

† T. J. Bold in *Trans. Tyneside Nat. Field Club*, vol. iv, p. 57.

‡ *Hist. B.N.C.*, vol. ii, p. 198.

in his short list of some of the rarer lepidoptera found at Denholm, Roxburghshire.* Andrew Kelly, writing of the Lauder district in 1880, says: "It is very unpleasant to think that *V. C-album*, the butterfly of our youth, has left us for good and all."† John Anderson took one at Preston, near Duns, in the early 'seventies: about the same time William Shaw saw one near Reston, and Walter Simpson took one at Lauder.

Personally I can add nothing to the local history of this butterfly, except that, as I was informed by Dr J. W. H. Harrison, a specimen was taken at Rothbury in 1904.

15. *V. POLYCHLOROS*. Large Tortoise-shell.—Wallis wrote of this fine species: "Not unfrequent in Alpine woods and shady pastures in July and August. I have also observed it in gardens;" but, though scepticism may be carried too far, there can hardly be many people, with present-day experience, entirely free from doubt that some error had crept into his identification. Be that as it may, however, *Polychloros* has had no claim to rank as anything but a very rare waif in any of our northern counties for a century back.

At long intervals, two or three single individuals have been found in the neighbourhood of Newcastle, the last, I think, in September 1858, and there are no later Northumbrian records known to me. Although it is a short distance beyond the Northumbrian boundary, it is relevant to state that on 9th September 1919, I saw an example at Alston on the South Tyne. It was a beautiful, calm, sunny day, and the unexpected, but welcome, visitor was feeding in company with several Peacocks, a Red Admiral, and a number of Small Tortoise-shells, on a bed of Siberian wallflowers in the garden. Later in the afternoon it was seen making its way towards a belt of trees, it was hoped with the object of roosting—perhaps even of hibernating—but was never seen again. A few days after seeing the Large Tortoise-shell, I found several Red Admirals asleep, during a wet spell, amongst the shaws of a potato-patch, another on the trunk of an elm; mere death-traps, these, to creatures that should hibernate?

* *Hist. B.N.C.*, vol. v, p. 329.

† *Ibid.*, vol. ix, p. 383.

For Berwickshire, one was recorded from Preston in 1875; * and about the same time Walter Simpson took another near Lauder.

William Evans saw one at Tynninghame, East Lothian, in the autumn of 1869, and refers to one caught at Duddingston some years earlier. †

I find no other records for any part of the district, or its vicinage.

16. V. URTICÆ. Small Tortoise-shell.—Common and more or less abundant almost everywhere, hibernated individuals being usually the first butterflies to be seen on the wing in the early sunshine of spring.

I have a note that, when busy on the rockery one slightly frosty morning in April, I came upon a pair, *in cop.*, beneath a stone, alive but very torpid. The wings of the female were damaged so that she could not fly, but when laid in the sun, which came out later in the day, her partner by-and-by released himself and flew away.

The gregarious caterpillars on a nettle-bed do not look very tempting food. Poultry will eat them (as it were under protest!), but it is not often that one sees wild birds doing so. However, there are exceptions to most rules? On 11th July 1918, when the larvæ were swarming on a large bed of nettles close to a ruin in which there were perhaps a dozen pairs of starlings feeding the almost fledged young of their second broods, I witnessed a most devastating raid made upon them. The caterpillars were in serried masses, most of the broods being nearly full-fed, demonstrating that they had not hitherto attracted the attention of the birds. The hour was very soon after dawn, and I believe I saw the raid in its very inception. One old starling, which had just had a bath, was shaking out its feathers from the vantage-point of a wire-fence that enclosed the nettles, when it seemed to catch sight of the caterpillars, and promptly proceeded to sample them. It then flew off with one in its bill to its nest which was within fifty yards, and was back again in course of a minute or two to repeat the deed. Other starlings were meanwhile hurrying, as is their wont, to and

* *Hist. B.N.C.*, vol. vii, p. 481.

† *Annals Scot. Nat. Hist.*, 1897, p. 91.

from more distant fields in search of provender, and it was some considerable time before the caterpillar-raider was joined by another bird. Others then soon tumbled to what was going on, and for a couple of hours I sat and watched a continuous stream of starlings, with characteristic energy, winging their way between the nettle-bed and the ruin. I did not attempt to count the visits, but I saw several batches of caterpillars practically eaten up, and the raid was progressing as strongly as ever when I went home to breakfast.

Space is craved for one more digression. Some authorities refuse the nettle a place in the indigenous flora of Britain, arguing that it was an alien introduced to the country along with Bishop-weed (*Ægopodium podagraria*) and other herbs by the old monks, if indeed not even earlier. At any rate it is a fact that such weeds are oft rampant round the sites of ancient monastical buildings, and we need not quarrel with the dogma here. It must at least be admitted that the nettle is a first-rate coloniser, clumps of it being commonly found even far out on our bleakest and most desolate moorlands where there has chanced at one time to have been a human habitation. It has perhaps possessed itself of the old midden-stance, at all events there cannot be a shadow of a doubt that its presence there is due to its having followed in man's footsteps. We may often see where the more mobile butterfly has followed the nettle. One such spot rises to mind. It stands well over 1500 feet above the sea, and the nettles there are often completely stripped of their leaves by the caterpillars of the Small Tortoise-shell. On 16th January 1919, I counted thirteen of the butterflies hibernating in a room of the tumble-down old shieling, and no less than forty-six of them one day during the following winter. Good evidence, if such were wanting, of the equally great hardihood and colonising abilities of the insect.

17. VANESSA 10. Peacock.—This is another of our large and attractive butterflies which has unaccountably disappeared from, or become quite rare in localities where it used once to be common. In endeavouring to solve the mystery, many theories have been promulgated, few of them appearing to be applicable to all cases. The growth of large towns and manufactories, with the resultant pollution of the atmosphere, could hardly

explain the disappearance of butterflies from such places as Denholm, or Cherrytrees, or Redewater; while over-collecting has, fortunately, never intruded there.

At the present day the Peacock is nowhere anything but scarce in the district. Perhaps the best idea of its status, in times both ancient and modern, will be conveyed by the enumeration of some of the records.

Wallis (Northumberland), 1769, speaks of it as "often seen in fields and gardens."

Wales (Northumberland and Durham), 1857, "Generally distributed over the two counties, but never very abundant."

Robson (Northumberland and Durham), 1899, "Thirty years ago the larvæ were to be found near Hartlepool on every bed of nettles. For twenty-five years I have not seen a larva, and the butterfly, although an occasional visitor, has become very rare. This really describes the position over both counties. Up to about the year 1860 it was common enough in most places."

In Redewater it was once looked upon as not uncommon. Several records confirmatory of these opinions may be found in the *Transactions* of the Natural History Society of Northumberland and Durham, and in those of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club, a quotation from one of which must suffice. Writing in 1868 T. J. Bold asks: "Can this species be disappearing in our district? It has for some years been getting scarcer, and this year I can only hear of one being noticed—that in our garden at Long Benton."

It is some satisfaction to think that on Tyneside and in Co. Durham the Peacock is now showing some indications of recovery, Dr Harrison and others having noted its reappearance in small numbers in Durham during the last ten years or so. In South Tynedale, and Allendale, a few have generally been observed each year since 1912; and Mr Randle Cooke occasionally sees one in his garden at Corbridge, or about Dipton Wood. On 1st February 1885, one appeared in Haughton Castle, North Tyne, having evidently hibernated there.

Coming farther north, we find Selby, in 1839, taking it, apparently not uncommonly, about Twizell; Dr Embleton noting its absence from Beadnell in 1846, though met with there in previous years; occasional occurrences about Scremerston and on Tweedside in the early 'seventies; Hardy noting

the appearance of one in Penmanshiel Wood in 1860 ; several in Lauderdale about 1852 and earlier ; one near Duns in 1873 ; one on Whitadder banks, Broomhouse, in 1875. Murray writing of it from Denholm, Roxburghshire, in 1867, as "periodical ; in dry summer of 1857 swarmed everywhere." Elliot, Jedburgh, 1882, "took two in west of county many years since ; none seen since." Guthrie from Hawick, in 1895, "Once common at Greenbraeheads. I have seen only one within the last thirty years." And W. B. Boyd, in 1883, "Used once to be pretty common in some seasons at Cherrytrees." At the present time one or two are all that are seen in most years in the Jedburgh district.

One in my own collection was taken at Norham in 1886 ; another some years previously at Fans near Earlston ; and on 1st October 1898, one was watched for some time in our garden in Berwick.

18. V. *ANTIOPA*. Camberwell Beauty.—Cannot be claimed as more than a rare casual visitor to our district (and it has small title to any other status in any part of the country) ; but we have a considerable number of records, spread over a long series of years, and the enumeration of a few of them will suffice. They are best given in chronological order, since in certain years the butterfly becomes almost common in England, only to disappear again for more or less long intervals. The autumn of 1872 was one of the seasons of plenty all over the country, and, as will be seen, was the most productive of local records. The overseas origin of the invaders is no longer doubted, but it may be pertinent to recall that Wailes remarks upon great numbers being found by William Backhouse about the year 1820 washed up by the sea upon the sands at Seaton Carew, on the Durham coast, many of which were still alive when found.

1846.—Two seen on Belford Moor, about the middle of August, by William Broderick.

1857.—One at Longhirst, near Morpeth, middle of August.

1858.—Two taken, first week in September, at Twizell House by Selby. Two others taken at Belford Hall about the same time. One on banks of South Tyne above Haltwhistle (W. Dinning).

1872.—One at Alndyke, near Alnwick, in October; another at Lesbury about the same time, and several in the neighbourhood of Newcastle to the north of the Tyne (quite a number in County Durham this year); one at Warkworth, and another at Newbiggin-by-the-Sea; others at Rothbury, Hexham, and Alnwick; one at Berwick. For Berwickshire: one caught, two others seen near Eyemouth; one at Netherbyres, and two on Whitadder banks at Clarabad and Preston; one near Lauder, in recording which Andrew Kelly remarks that "Walter Simpson took one at the same place (Standalone plantation) thirty years ago and still has it in his collection": all during autumn.

1874.—One in Jesmond Dene, Newcastle, on 11th September.

1876.—One at Meldon Park, near Morpeth, in August; another at Jesmond; one at Bolam; another near Kirkwhelpington, and again one or two in Durham.

1880.—One caught at Kelso in September.

1896.—One seen near Greenlaw, Berwickshire.

1900.—One seen near Roxburgh, and one taken near Jedburgh on 27th August.

1917.—One taken near Hawick in August; another seen at Langholm.

1919.—One seen at Rothbury.

1925.—One seen on Holy Island, by Dr W. Eagle Clarke, on 19th September.

19. V. ATALANTA. Red Admiral.—Widely distributed over the district, and an attractive ornament to our gardens in autumn. It occurs practically everywhere, fairly numerous in some years, only sporadically in others, its numbers being influenced, as with other members of its strong-winged tribe, by immigration. Most frequent during August and September, but may be met with on the wing up to nearly the end of October, and more commonly in June.

I saw one on the Farne Islands on 6th September 1897, in which year it was rather unusually numerous over the district; and on 11th October 1921 (another year of abundance) several up to about 2000 feet on our hills.

It hibernates with us, and also breeds, and is therefore entitled to rank as a resident species; but caterpillars do not seem to have been found so commonly of recent years as formerly,

though that may be due rather to lack of observation on the part of the recorder than to any change in the habits of the butterfly.

20. *V. CARDUI*. Painted Lady.—Of notoriously erratic and wandering habits, the Painted Lady has been supposed to be the most universally distributed butterfly in the world, being found over the greater part of Africa, and extending even to Java and Australia. Most remarkable accounts of its migrations (in numbers running into many thousands, if not actually up to a million) have from time to time appeared in our entomological journals, but this is hardly the place to dilate on such extraneous matter.

It is well known all over our district, appearing some years in quite considerable numbers and then, perhaps, not being seen at all for a season or two. It is usually on the wing a little earlier in the year than the Red Admiral (I have seen it on the top of Windy Gyle on 16th May (1897) and on the Farne Islands about a fortnight later), and the eggs then laid produce a crop of the perfect insects to bedizen our railway-banks and country lanes from July up to about the middle of October. Some of these autumn Ladies are, however, just as likely to be immigrants as those seen in spring, for, as already hinted, they seem to be no more amenable to rule at any season than are some other ladies that we wot of!

It seems likely that some of them hibernate in this country, for the wings of those appearing in May are sometimes so tattered and worn as to seem to preclude the possibility of their having flown far; but that is mainly only hypothesis. There is no instance known to me of a Painted Lady being found in its hibernacle within our district; but, on the other hand, some hibernating creatures are proverbially difficult to find.

21. *ARGYNNIS PAPHIA*. Silver-washed Fritillary.—Used once to be an inhabitant of the woods on the Northumberland-Durham boundary, but does not seem to have been recognised there for many years past.

Renton reported it from Gordon Moss in 1880, and took one at a meeting of the Club, at Grant's House, a year or two later.

Guthrie included it in his Hawick list, in 1895, as "Not

common: Minto Rocks, etc.," which was confirmed by W. Renton in 1903.*

Except for these I know nothing of it.

22. *A. AGLAIA*. Dark Green Fritillary.—Well distributed and often fairly numerous, in suitable localities, all over the district, from the sea-banks to far up on the western hills.

In some of its ancient Tyneside stations it is believed, by those in a position to judge, to be getting scarcer; but it still occurs about Dipton, and rather commonly in the neighbourhood of Staward Peel. I have also seen it on the Whitfield and Knaresdale Fells. Selby had long ago recorded it from Twizell and Bamburgh (where I have also seen it in recent years). It is unnecessary to mention all, but other Northumbrian stations are Kielder, Elsdon, Rothbury, Biddleston, Harehope, Eslington, and Beadnell, where Dr Embleton remarked upon its unusual absence in 1846. In all these localities I have found it within the last thirty years; in some of them, intermittingly, up to the present time.

North of the Tweed, it occurs along the sea-banks from Lamberton to Fast Castle. Coldingham Moor, where Dr Hardy long ago once took twenty specimens in a single day, is still a stronghold; as also are the Whitadder braes from Duns to Abbey St Bathans, Penmanshiel Wood, Ayton, Reston, and Grantshouse; while westward it is found on Gordon Moss, about Galashiels, Ancrum, Jedburgh, etc.

Its partiality for moors may, I fancy, be partly due to the presence of Milkwort, on which the larvæ feed as well as on violas. Its usual time of appearance upon the wing is early in July, but I have occasionally seen it in June, and sometimes in August.

23. *A. EUPHROSYNÉ*. Pearl-bordered Fritillary.—A local species of which there are very few published records for the Border district.

Wailes speaks of it as abounding at the end of May and early June in all our woods; but the most that Robson could say of it, in 1899, was that it had "not entirely disappeared," and the only Northumberland record that he gave was Jesmond. To this I am able to add that Mr Randle B. Cooke tells me that he

* *Entomologist*, vol. xxxvi, p. 131.

occasionally meets with it in Dipton Woods; and that I have seen a nice series in the possession of Mr J. S. T. Walton, taken in Healey Wood at the end of May 1918, when he found the insect flying in considerable abundance one day during a chance visit. I have also seen quite a number taken in the glen below Staward Peel between 1915 and 1918.

I have no other Northumberland records, but, as illustrating how easily a butterfly may be overlooked, may mention that on 24th May 1921, I found several flying on the Nent, close to Alston, and within a mile or two of our southward boundary, at a spot that I have continually passed, both before and since, without encountering a single example. Those taken were much worn and evidently at the end of their career.

In Berwickshire, it used to be fairly abundant about Cockburn Law, and no doubt is so still: William Shaw had known it commonly there from about 1870 onwards for twenty years. On 26th June 1895, I took a single specimen near Coldingham.

In Roxburghshire it has been recorded, though not commonly, from the Hawick district.

24. *A. SELENE*. Small Pearl-bordered Fritillary. — More widely distributed than the last, if we may judge from published records, but still very local, and was considered by Robson to be another disappearing species on Tyneside.

It used to occur at Meldon Park, near Morpeth, and may do so still. Said to be not uncommon below Staward Peel, whence I have seen specimens within the last few years. I saw it near Hepple Woodside about 1893, and at Billsmoor, in the same neighbourhood, on 17th June 1921.

In Berwickshire, I have taken it at Abbey St Bathans, Gordon Moss, and near Cockburnspath. Renton took it on Fans Moor, near Earlston, and Hardy, in Penmanshiel Wood. As is usual with this species (and many others) it has been found abundantly at some of these stations in certain years and then, perhaps, scarcely seen again for a period.

In Roxburghshire it occurs on Jedwater, and near Minto, but very locally.

25. *MELITÆA ARTEMIS*. Greasy Fritillary.—A very local species, but often abundant where it does occur.

It was formerly plentiful on the Durham side of Tyne, in restricted areas, but is said to have almost, if not entirely, disappeared since about 1860.

Personally I have never met with it anywhere in our district, but I saw a specimen, in 1922, which was said to have been captured near Staward.

Hardy used to take it about Penmanshiel Wood, and it continued to occur there up to at any rate 1887, the only Berwickshire locality known to me.

For Roxburghshire, we have the testimony of J. A. H. Murray, in 1867, that it "swarms on one or two heaths near Newlands and Linthill" (in the neighbourhood of Minto); that of W. Grant Guthrie for a similar profusion on Hassendean Common, near Hawick, some years prior to 1895; and of Adam Elliot for a like state of affairs about Minto and Jedburgh in 1882.

26. *EREBIA BLANDINA*. Scotch Argus.—Another butterfly whose local haunts I never happen to have been in at the right season.

The same observers, as quoted under the last species, speak to its abundance in very much the same districts of Roxburghshire.

In Berwickshire, Renton found it equally common on Gordon Moss in 1883; and it is still abundant in August about Earlston. A letter which I had from William Shaw, dated from Galashiels, in 1902, is perhaps worth quoting. "Gala is the headquarters for *Blandina*, but it is in risk of being exterminated by the English demand for it. It is very easily spoiled, and the best way to get it is in the larval state. — (I omit the name, as the gentleman is still with us) had two hundred for sale in 1902."

Amongst botanical memoranda left by a great-uncle of the writer—Isaac W. Bolam, who died at Fawdon in 1860—was a note that he had found this butterfly near Eslington. There is much likely ground in that neighbourhood, but I have never chanced to see *Blandina* there; nor, so far as known to me, are there any other records of it for Northumberland.

27. *SATYRUS SEMELE*. Grayling.—A local species, but abundant, in suitable places, in all our counties, from the

seashore to many of the upland glens. Along the coast-line it seems to be almost universally common, and that this has been so from early times we have the testimony of Selby and others. It abounds about Berwick, Holy Island, Bamburgh, and other places, these being specially mentioned, as it has been stated in print to have disappeared from some of them.

Skirlnaked above Wooler, Alwinton, and Allendale may be cited as some of its Northumbrian stations amongst the hills: the Whitadder braes, Minto, Hawick, and Galashiels serving the like purpose for the north of the Border.

It has the peculiar habit of seldom resting except with closed wings, and of generally so reclining that it may be described as lying upon its side. I have sometimes noticed a singular preference which it seems to have for exposing the *left* side to the sun on such occasions.

Mr Abel Chapman's collection contains two remarkable varieties, taken on the Durham coast many years ago, in which all the usual fulvous and pale ochreous markings on the upper surface of the wings are replaced by white, while the brown ground-colour is so dark that the general effect is that the butterflies may be described as being "black and white."

28. PARARGE ÆGERIA. Speckled-Wood, or Wood-Argus.—Said to be a decadent species in some parts of England, including Durham and Tyneside, where it was generally distributed in Wailes's time (1857), but for which Robson, in 1899, had no recent records and had never taken it himself. It has not chanced to come much in my way during recent years (chiefly because I don't happen to have been in its haunts?), but I found it not uncommon in Countess Park and Garret Hot Woods in August 1896, and saw it there again in 1920. Selby recorded it from Twizell; where I used to see it up to twenty years ago, as also at Belshill, Chillingham, Middleton Hall (above Wooler), Crawley Dene, Glanton, and Eslington, to instance but a few localities.

About Berwick it was never more than scarce, but was fairly common on the Whitadder banks from Edrington Castle to Abbey St Bathans, at Ayton and up Ale Water, Galashiels, Lauderdale, and doubtless other places. Whether it has diminished in numbers in any of these localities during the

last twenty years I cannot say, but there is no information before me to suggest it.

29. *P. MEGÆRA*. The Wall or Gatekeeper.—Another of our grass-feeding butterflies which, once common and well distributed all over the district, has become most unaccountably scarce. Robson has recorded that it entirely, and suddenly, vanished from Durham in 1860–61; and that having been the experience in several other parts of the country, I suppose we ought to congratulate ourselves that it still continues to appear, if at long intervals, in our counties, but we have too few recent records. Why an insect of this sort, whose food-plants have suffered no diminution and whose apparent enemies would not seem to have multiplied, should not maintain its footing is passing strange; but more remarkable still is the fact that wanton individuals should continue to appear about their ancestral homes. There is no reason to suspect the species of being migratory, and even *one* insect seen should postulate a brood. What, then, has become of the rest? And where do the descendants bide their time for reappearance? They cannot lead the lives of anchorites.

Dr Johnston included it in his list of Berwickshire species in 1832; Selby doing the like for Twizell in 1839, though, later, he informed Wailes that it was becoming less common in that district. Embleton remarked upon its absence from Beadnell in 1846 (a bad season for butterflies). Wailes included it as “generally distributed” in 1857, Wallis having done the same a hundred years earlier. Murray called it “scarce” at Denholm in 1867. Maling saw two or three at Beadnell in 1870, and one in the following year; Bold, one at Rothbury in 1871.* Kelly remarked on its disappearance from Lauderdale by 1873, one having been captured near Lauder several years previously, and adds, “Appears to have become scarce” at Abbey St Bathans by 1880. A good many years prior to that, William Boyd used to take it at Cherrytrees. Shaw had only one record for the Ayton district, J. Allan of Billie Mains having taken several near that place a few years subsequent to 1880.

* *Nat. Hist. Trans. Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, vol. iv, p. 380; and Robson's *Catalogue*.

On the occasion of the Club's meeting at Makerston, on 31st August 1881, several of us attempted, unsuccessfully, the capture of one that was seen flying about the Tweed banks, which called forth the remark from Robert Renton that a year or two previously he had taken one on the sea-banks at Spittal. The only other Wall I ever saw at large in the district, I chased from Tweed Street, Berwick, on 26th August 1886, but lost it amidst the maze of Graylings disturbed from the banks below the old Castle. I saw one in the possession of Miss Dickinson, which she had taken in her garden at Rosebank, Norham, in 1891. Guthrie spoke of it as "very local" about Hawick in 1895. (My impression is that he had not actually seen one for at least several years previously.) Mr J. Hewat Craw has one which he took on the banks of the Whitadder at Foulden about 1903. And, finally, one was taken at Bamburgh in 1924, as I am obligingly informed, by Dr J. W. Heslop Harrison.

30. *EPINEPHELE JANIRA*. Meadow-Brown.—One of our commonest butterflies throughout the district, except, perhaps, in some of the more elevated situations.

31. *E. TITHONUS*. Small Meadow-Brown.—Was formerly reputed to be common, and locally abundant, in the southern part of Northumberland, reaching as far as Morpeth, but seems to have grown scarce of recent years, a fate which Dr Harrison says has also overtaken it in Durham. For the Borders, I know of no records either ancient or modern, and have only twice seen it in Northumberland. Mr Abel Chapman took one at Houxty, on North Tyne, in 1918, and on 24th July 1925, I saw a single example on the wing at Hesleyside; but the day, it should be mentioned, was not a favourable one for butterflies, and the species may possibly not be so scarce as these records might be taken to imply.

32. *E. HYPERANTHUS*. Wood-Ringlet. — Another species which, formerly well distributed and common, is said to have almost disappeared from some of its southward stations in Northumberland. I have not been much in the way of seeing it of late years, and can only say that I found it abundantly in

Garret Hot Wood, North Tyne, in 1896, and knew it also as common about Bolam and Wallington. Mr Randle Cooke tells me that it is not rare about Dipton Woods, and he and I noticed it, in numbers, at Kirkhaugh, on 19th August 1922.

Selby recorded it for Twizell, and I believe it is yet (as it used to be up to twenty years ago) common enough there, and in many other suitable places in north Northumberland—Chillingham, Wooler, Alnwick, Linkum Dene, Eslington, etc.

At Berwick it swarms along the sea-banks, extending, off and on, as far as Cockburnspath and Pease Dean, and the same may be said of Gordon Moss, Whitadder banks, Galashiels, Hawick, Jedburgh, and many other places.

33. CÆNONYMPHA DAVUS or C. TIPHON. Large Heath.—Confined entirely to moorland mosses; somewhat local, but widely distributed over the district, and often abundant in favoured localities. What constitutes the latter is an abundance of "Moss-troopers," one of the pretty Border names of *Eriophorum vaginatum*, for (though they will also eat some of the peat-sedges and grasses) that forms one of the chief foods of the caterpillars with us, *Rhynchospora alba*, the generally reputed food-plant, being either very rare or unknown on our mosses. Barrett's statement that *C. davus* "seems to have been exterminated in Northumberland" has been widely copied, but was refuted by Robson and needs no further comment here.

Over south-western Northumberland, in suitable places, the Large Heath occurs from Kilhope Law to Kielder Head, and eastward to Sweethope, Swinburn, Raylees, Elsdon, and Edlingham, being quite abundant in many places. More northern stations are Beanley, Botany Moor, Doddington, Kylee, and Barmoor, but it becomes scarcer as we get northward. Across the Border, localities are Hoselaw, Jedburgh, Hawick, Greenlaw, Threepwood, Gordon, Duns, Bunkle, and Coldingham.

It is quite as variable in our district as elsewhere in the country, it being seldom easy to get a series exactly agreeing with one another either in the distribution of markings or in tints of colouring.

For a graphic and entertaining article entitled "The Quest of a Moorland-Nymph," relating to this butterfly, readers may

be referred to Mr Abel Chapman's recently published volume, *The Borders and Beyond*, chapter xvi.

34. C. PAMPHILUS. Small Heath.—Abounds everywhere throughout the district, from June to September, even to the tops of our highest hills. It is said, and with some show of reason, to be the most common butterfly in the country.

35. SYRICHTHUS ALVEOLUS. Grizzled Skipper.—Not previously recorded for the district.

I took this pretty little butterfly at the old tileworks, adjoining Swinhoe Broomford Woods, within half a mile of Chathill Station, on 9th June 1898, when it was flying in some numbers in company with, or at least mixed up with, the two species next to be mentioned. A red-letter day, since I had never previously come upon any one of the Skippers in Northumberland. *S. alveolus* was, however, found still plentifully at the same place during the next year or two.

That it may not be so rare as has been supposed, but may have been overlooked, is suggested by the fact that my friend, Mr J. S. T. Walton, has a specimen (which I have seen), taken by himself, at the end of May 1918, by the edge of Healey Wood, near Stocksfield-on-Tyne; when, again, numbers of the insect were upon the wing, though only the single specimen chanced to be caught. It, at least, clearly demonstrates a fairly wide distribution.

36. HESPERIA SYLVANUS. Large Skipper.—Another species which appears to be rare, or very locally distributed in the district, but may possibly have been overlooked, none of the family being very conspicuous or very easily netted.

Our only published records up to the present are Shaw's, "One taken up the Ellwyn, in the Galashiels neighbourhood, many years ago";* and another single specimen obtained by W. Renton, near Hawick, in July 1902.†

Both Wailes and Robson refer to occurrences in Durham, but neither were able to give any Northumbrian locality. It is therefore a satisfaction to be able to state that I discovered it

* *Hist. B.N.C.*, 1904, vol. xix, p. 182

† *Entomologist*, vol. xxxvi, p. 131

flying in numbers at Swinhoe old tile-sheds, on 9th June 1898 (see under last species), and saw it again there a year or two later.

The solitary record for Berwickshire is a single specimen (which he has lately been kind enough to send me for inspection) taken by Mr Jas. Hewat Craw, in or about 1903, on the border between West Foulden and Edington Hill. But this only strengthens what has already been said, that some of these Skippers cannot be so rare as has been supposed, but must have eluded all our eyes for all these years !

37. NISONIADES (THANAOS) TAGES. Dingy Skipper.—Apparently very local, and as yet we have no records for the Scottish Border counties. Selby wrote of it : “The only example we have of the *Hesperidæ*, though some years abundant, is confined to a particular field where the *Lotus corniculatus*, on which the larva subsists, constitutes the principal herbage.”

It has been found in several places on the Durham side of the Tyne, and Wailes says : “Common in most parts of the counties in dry lanes and on heaths at the end of May and during June. A second brood in August.” But except Twizell (as above), he specified no Northumbrian localities : nor could Robson. It is said to be not uncommon in the Forth and Clyde areas.

As already stated, in dealing with the Grizzled Skipper, I found the Dingy Skipper flying, in considerable numbers, at Swinhoe Broomford, on 9th June 1898. At that date it occurred over a wider area than either of its congeners, being noticed in several places amongst the young woods and by the sides of the lanes ; but I never chanced to meet with it there again.

Mr Randle B. Cooke tells me that he sees it not uncommonly about the edges of Dipton Wood, near Corbridge.

The larvæ of all these Skippers feed on some of our commonest plants, and our young entomologists ought to keep a sharp look out for them. It is in the highest degree improbable that they should be restricted to such limited areas as our present information would seem to suggest.

SEC. II. HETEROCERA.

Moths.

NOCTURNI.

Group.—Sphingina.

1. SMERINTHUS OCELLATUS. Eyed Hawk-Moth.—Has occurred at Corbridge, and more commonly lower down the Tyne; * but very local. William Dinning, in 1859, recorded one from "South Tyne in May." † Even in Durham it is distinctly rare.

Our only knowledge of it on the Borders is that Guthrie got one at Hawick; and that Renton sent me a specimen in 1885, taken by himself at "Selkirk nine years ago."

2. S. POPULI. Poplar Hawk-Moth.—Common and generally distributed over the district; more numerous, apparently, in Northumberland than across the Border.

As with most of the family, the moth is much less frequently found than the caterpillars. The latter are more often than not spotted with crimson with us, and they are also liable to vary considerably in shade of colour and in the amount of yellow lateral striping.

3. S. TILÆ. Lime Hawk-Moth.—So rare anywhere in our district that its presence has been suspected of being due to accidental introduction; more probably it has arisen from immigration. But, however that may be, William B. Boyd took one at rest at Cherrytrees many years ago, which, through the generosity of my late friend, formed part of my collection when it went to the Hancock Museum in 1905.

The only other occurrence known to me was when Joseph Oliver, so long well known as head gardener to the Earl of Ravensworth, found one in the garden at Eslington Park in 1902.

4. ACHERONTIA ATROPOS. The Death's-Head Moth.—Of as uncertain appearance with us as in all other parts of the king-

* *Vasculum*, vol. vi, p. 27.

† *Trans. Tyneside Nat. Field Club*, vol. iv, p. 189.

dom, but turns up from time to time throughout the district, the larvæ being more often found than the mature insect. It has been frequently captured at sea at greater or less distances from land, demonstrating its migratory habit. Many of the caterpillars are found during the digging of potatoes, scarcely any two of them being exactly alike. A large number of them have from time to time been brought to me, as well as many of the moths. One of the latter upon the wing is a sight never to be forgotten, while the noise it makes is equally noteworthy. I have had the moth from at least a thousand feet above sea-level amongst our hills.

The Death's-Head is one of the moths upon which the cyanide-bottle has but a temporary effect. A sojourn in it produces lethargy, and a semblance of death; but the coma soon passes, and the poor insect, by that time, perhaps, having been transferred to the setting-board, awakes like a giant refreshed and bursts the paper bonds that have been holding its wings in position, not improving its appearance as a "specimen" by the effort.

The little Burnet Moth is another of the "diehards," and so, too, it may be remarked, parenthetically, are some of the Crickets. I have had one of the latter (it is true it was an Ethiopian species) in a strong cyanide-bottle for half an hour, without even temporarily curtailing its energies. It was then (upon getting back to our quarters) transferred to a jar of what was bought in Adis Ababa as "pure alcohol," but was found to be still kicking in that after an interval of fully a couple of hours! By next morning, however, it was dead.

Some of the Tiger Moths are but little more susceptible to ordinary scumfishing; but, so far as I have tried it, an injection of nicotine is speedily fatal to all. Let the smoker dip a pin, or needle, in the foul part of his pipe and prick the poor recalcitrant under the wing, and a timely period will be put to its sufferings.

5. SPHINX CONVULVULI. *Convolvulus* Hawk-Moth.—Of fitful appearance, sometimes visiting us in numbers, then, perhaps, not seen again for several years. Has occurred at one time or another all over the district, especially at coastwise stations. Most of them are undoubtedly immigrants from overseas, but a

pupa was dug up in the vicarage garden at Scremerston in 1876,* and a caterpillar found at Ednam, near Kelso, in August 1900.† But even more noteworthy than these was the finding of about fifty larvæ by Mr Proudlock on a hedge overgrown with *Convolvulus sepium*, near Seaton Sluice, in 1901.‡

It would serve no good purpose to enumerate localities. A good idea of the prevalence of the moth, in certain seasons, may be found from a perusal of, *inter alia*, the *Entomologist* for 1917 (pp. 230-1), or the *Vasculum*, vol. iii, p. 125. More than once I have had a specimen brought to me as a "Leather-wing Bat," or "Flitter Mouse."

Seen hovering at a flower, the *Convolvulus Hawk* presents about the beau-ideal of energy in an insect, vanishing at one moment like a phantom, to reappear, perhaps, at the next, a few yards farther off, in equally uncanny fashion; or, likely enough, never to be seen again, leaving the spectator in some doubt as to whether he had actually seen anything at all. To attempt the reduction of such a *Peri* to the prosaic proportions of a "specimen" seems nothing short of sacrilege.

6. *S. LIGUSTRI*. Privet Hawk-Moth.—Of very rare occurrence anywhere in the north.

Guthrie, in 1895, recorded one found on a doorstep in Hawick, but did not specify the date.

The only Northumbrian occurrence known to me was a moth caught at Fowberry Tower in the summer of 1899; but Dr Embleton recorded the finding of several caterpillars at Beadnell in 1846;§ and a caterpillar believed to be of this species was taken at Berwick in or about 1886, but I did not see it.

7. *DEILEPHILA EUPHORBIE*. Spurge Hawk-Moth.—One is recorded as having been taken at Otterburn, hovering over *Rhododendrons*, by Miss Milne, in 1860.|| I do not know what became of the specimen, and there are no other records for the district; nor, indeed, are there many for any part of the country.

* *Hist. B.N.C.*, vol. viii, p. 122. † *Entomologist*, vol. xxxvi, p. 131.

‡ Robson's *Catalogue*, appendix to vol. i (part ii, p. 304).

§ *Hist. B.N.C.*, vol. ii, p. 171. || *Ibid.*, vol. iv, p. 323.

8. *D. GALII*. Bedstraw Hawk-Moth.—This is the most frequent of the genus in our district (as in most other parts of the country), having occurred in many widely separated localities, most often, as might be expected, near the coast. The majority of them are, no doubt, of foreign origin, though larvæ are occasionally found here, the usual food-plant being *Galium verum*.

Selby took two of the moths in the garden at Twizell in August 1834, and refers to a third, captured at Berwick about the same time, as in the possession of Dr Johnston. One was caught at Newbiggin-by-the-Sea in 1870, one in Lauderdale in 1880, and another on Tweedside. The year 1888 was prolific of records from all over the country : one occurred at Embleton, several at Wallington ; John Anderson got one at Preston, near Duns ; and two were taken in Berwick, one of which was in my collection, the other going to the museum. Of latter years it seems to have become less frequent.

For Roxburghshire, it was recorded by Elliot of Caverton, and Guthrie of Hawick. Shaw had only known it for Galashiels, where two were taken on the same night in 1893.

9. *D. LIVORNICA*. Striped Hawk-Moth.—Used to be more familiar in olden days under Fabricius' name of *lineata*. Another eminently migratory species, but occurs with some frequency in southern England.

For our district, there are only three records known to me : one by Guthrie in 1895, taken on the lawn in front of Kirkton House, Hawick, some time previous to that date ; the second was taken by the late Dr Maclagan in a garden in Castle Terrace, Berwick, in or about 1870, and is preserved in the Museum there ; the third occurred at Humshaugh, near Hexham, about the year 1888.

10. *CHÆROCAMPA CELERIO*. Silver-striped Hawk-Moth.—Another rare casual visitant, which has wandered to our district rather more frequently than the last ; the like remark having been made of it as regards the rest of the country.

Willes, in 1857, was able to refer to two taken in Northumberland, in the neighbourhood of Newcastle. Elliot had a specimen from the west of Roxburgh, prior to 1882, but gave no further details. Guthrie's reference to one " brought into the house by

a cat," in Hawick, may, possibly, refer to the same specimen; he gave no date, but his paper was published in the Club's *History* for 1898, though dated three years previously. William Shaw had one, taken at Verbenas by his brother, at Eyemouth, in 1872.

William Evans, in the *Scottish Naturalist* for 1916, p. 241, made reference to four or five occurrences of the moth in the Edinburgh district and East Lothian, the last having been taken in the city on 20th September 1915; one at Hopetown in 1848; and one prior to that year, at West Barns, Dunbar.

11. C. PROCELLUS. Small Elephant Hawk-Moth.—The commonest of our "Hawks" after *Smerinthus populi*, the Humming-Bird, and the Death's-Head. Selby had long ago recorded its prevalence about Twizell and Bamburgh, and it, and its larvæ, have oft been taken since then all along the sandy Northumbrian links. It is unnecessary to specify further dates or localities for these coastal occurrences, but mention may be made of large numbers of the moths which I found, freshly emerged, or in the act of emerging from the chrysalis, amongst the "Bents" (*Ammophila arenaria*) on the sand-hills at Newton Link House on 12th June 1899, and Cheswick on 24th June of the following year. The moth flies with us through June and well into July. The common food of the caterpillar is Yellow Lady's-Bedstraw.

On the Berwickshire coast, it is less frequent (sandhills being the exception there), but has occurred at Berwick, Eyemouth, Ayton, and Cocksburnspath. Inland it has been taken at Hawick, Jedburgh, and frequently by W. B. Boyd at Cherry-trees. Miss Milne took it at Otterburn in 1860.

We long ago discovered that it was a waste of time *looking* for this and other "Hawks" with a lantern, the ear alone being sufficient, on a fine night, to apprise us of the presence of one of them amongst the flower-beds.

12. C. ELPENOR. Large Elephant Hawk-Moth.—Rare anywhere in our district, and, apparently, only a stray vagrant, although, as a' body kens fu' weel, the favourite food of the larvæ (*Epilobium hirsutum*, etc.), is only too common everywhere!

We have only four records: Selby's at Twizell in 1837; one near Newcastle "several years ago" (Wales in 1857); one,

Threeburnford, in 1877 (Renton); and one which my son caught near Windmill Hill, a few miles south of Berwick, in 1904.

13. *MACROGLOSSA STELLATARUM*. Humming-Bird Hawk-Moth.—Shares to the full the errant habits of all the family; and as it occurs more or less frequently all over the district, it is not necessary to specify localities. In certain seasons it becomes quite numerous, this being especially the case near the coast, though Shaw has referred to the taking of over fifty specimens at Galashiels in one year.

Larvæ on Lady's-Bedstraw, etc., the moth emerging in September and flying again, after hibernation, from April till the end of June, sometimes even a fortnight later, for we noticed it at Berwick as late as 14th July, in 1887, and again on the 19th of that month in 1900.

14. *M. FUCIFORMIS*. Broad-bordered Bee-Hawk-Moth.—Appears to be very rare in our district, but there may sometimes have been confusion between this and the next species; at any rate we have few definite records.

Selby took a single example at Twizell House in 1852;* and the Rev. W. Lamb one at Ednam Manse, near Kelso, in or about 1861.† Guthrie included it amongst his Hawick Lepidoptera as "rare, Goldielands"; but, except that a "Broad-bordered Bee Hawk-Moth" was reported to have been seen at Alnwick in 1899,‡ I know of no others: the identity of this last specimen remains very doubtful, and scarcely merits mention here except to encourage others to look out for the moth.

15. *M. BOMBYLIFORMIS*. Narrow-bordered Bee-Hawk-Moth.—Commoner than the last, though still rare, or has seldom been recorded.

Selby got it once at Twizell. Elliot includes it in his Roxburghshire list as "with *stellatarum* very uncertain in appearance." Guthrie, for Hawick district, says "Rare, Goldielands" (the same remark as he made about the last). I have no other records for our district, but it is far from being rare in the east

* *Hist. B.N.C.*, vol. iii, p. 95.

† *Ibid.*, vol. iv, p. 322.

‡ *Ibid.*, vol. xvii, p. 37.

of Cumberland, and has been found at Alston only a mile or two south of our boundary. William Evans took one at Temple, Midlothian, on 23rd May 1896, and it has likewise occurred on the Durham side of Tyne.

16. *SESIA TIPULIFORMIS*. Currant-Clearwing.—Judging from the borings in the stems of currant-bushes that occur and have frequently been reported in the district, this moth would appear to be not uncommon, but definite records are few. William Shaw took the imago only once, at Galashiels; and W. Renton another single specimen near Jedburgh on 3rd July 1900.

Wailes reported its presence at Newcastle; but no one else has recorded it. I feel sure that this is chiefly from lack of observation.

17. *S. FORMICÆFORMIS*. Ruby-Clearwing.—Wailes also recorded this species, from Gibside (which is on the Durham side of Tyne), but no one else seems to have found it anywhere in Northumberland or Durham until Dr J. W. H. Harrison drew attention to the fact that he had done so (in the *Vasculum* in 1915), and he has since informed me that the larvæ have occurred to him, not uncommonly, in several places on either side of the Tyne, in the shoots and stems of willows. Acting upon that hint, I was able to identify the species at Houxty, North Tyne, in 1917, and have since found it at Alston.

I have little doubt, from personal observations of willows and willows on the Borders made long ago, that a little closer attention would likewise have established its presence there.

The genus *Sesia* has been very imperfectly worked out in our district, and I am bound to say that my own knowledge of it is very slight. It would well repay closer observation on the part of younger entomologists, and probably two or three new species might thereby be added to our list. *S. philanthiformis*, Laspeyres (*S. musciformis* of Vieweg), is one that should be looked for amongst the Thrift (*Armeria maritima*) along the sea-banks. Not very long before his death, in 1898, Dr Hardy told me that he was almost sure that it occurred about Oldcambus; and William Evans* has put on record his equally strong

* *Annals Scot. Nat. Hist.*, 1897, p. 93.

conviction that he had found the larvæ between Eyemouth and St Abb's Head. I have myself more than once found the root-stocks of the Thrift, on the banks near Berwick, bored by a small caterpillar, but never succeeded in rearing the moth.

S. cuculiformis, L., is another of the suspects, regarding which Dr Hardy wrote me, of date 8th March 1897, "In my first collections I found among birches a small *Sesia* which Mr Selby was not able to name, and I suspect that it may have been *cuculiformis*. I have beaten it out of birches since then, but do not seem to have preserved the specimen. The birchwood is on Penmanshiel farm, near the Post-road side, north from Grant's House . . . it is a natural wood, and goes by the name of 'Short Birks.' It is on the northern side of our arable field, well up, where the moth occurs." Reference may also be made to a paper by Hardy in the Club's *History* for 1880 (vol. ix, p. 373), in which he draws attention to the strong probability of the presence of yet another Clearwing, apparently *S. myopiiformis*, at Tynningham. Similarly tunnelled shoots of apricot trees at Alnwick have also suggested the presence of this moth there. I used to see them in the garden of my late friend, W. T. Hindmarsh of Alnbank, and we also found them at Boulmer, but a moth was never reared. Gross carelessness? Yes, certainly! And it appears puerile to plead lack of time after thirty years.

18. *SPHECIA BEMBECIFORMIS*. Lunar- or Willow-Clearwing.—As demonstrated by the borings of the larvæ, this species is generally distributed over the district, and common where it occurs. In Northumberland I have found it everywhere, chiefly in willows and sallows, but also in various poplars, and the same applies to large portions of Berwickshire and Roxburghshire, as well as to some others of the Border counties. This makes it unprofitable to occupy space in specifying localities: it is in most of our collectors' lists, and was well known even so far back as Selby's day.

Although the moth is reputed sluggish, it must indulge in extensive flights, for I have found it at rest, and had it brought to me from considerable distances from its nearest food-plant. July is the usual time of emergence.

19. *S. APIFORMIS*. Hornet- or Poplar-Clearwing.—This also, one might suppose, ought likewise to be common ; but I never met with the perfect insect, and the only definite records are from Galashiels and Gordon Moss. It flies about a month earlier than the last.

20. *PROCRIS STATICES*. Green Forester.—It is rather singular that there should be no Northumbrian records for this. Hardy used to take it occasionally about Penmanshiel, and Guthrie at Hawick ; but Adam Elliot and W. Renton are the only collectors known to me who have taken it in any considerable numbers ; by both it was regarded as local in Teviotdale.*

21. *P. GERYON*. Cistus-Forester.—Hardy took it in Pease Dean, though only singly, the only recorded locality for any part of the district.

22. *ZYGÆNA FILIPENDULÆ*. Six-spot Burnet.—The only representative of the genus in our district. It abounds along the sandy shores of Northumberland ; but, though common, is very local on the Berwickshire coast ; north of that, conditions becoming more to its liking again, it is once more found plentifully. Rarely wanders far inland.

It does not seem to be much favoured by birds, but I have occasionally seen it eaten by sparrows, larks, meadow-pipits, and a whinchat.

Group.—Bombycina.

[*COSSUS LIGNIPERDA*. Goat-Moth.—There are no records of the capture of either moth or caterpillar for any part of the district, and it is only included here to state that I have seen trees at Scremerston and Haggerston, in 1887 and 1896, bored with such large tunnels that we considered they could have been made by nothing else than this species. It is found in Durham and not very uncommonly in the Eden valley, Cumberland, as well as in several parts of Scotland.]

23. *HEPIALUS HECTUS*. Gold Swift.—The rarest of our swifts ; but, though apparently rather local, has been taken at Gordon

* *Hist. B.N.C.*, vol. x, p. 150 ; and *Entomologist*, 1903, p. 132.

Moss, Galashiels (though not appearing in Shaw's list of 1904), Hawick, and Jedburgh. I have taken it at Berwick, Ancroft, Goswick, Kyloe, and Sunnilaws, but generally only singly. Selby got it at Twizell; and Robson quotes records from Jesmond and Kenton for the Newcastle area. I have found it in some plenty about Houxty, while at Alston it is far from rare.

24. *H. LUPULINUS*. Common Swift.—Generally distributed, abundant in most places, and well earning its trivial appellation.

25. *H. SYLVANUS*. Wood-Swift.—Another well-distributed species, common in all parts of Northumberland, and in many on the other side of the Border: Hawick, Jedburgh, Kelso, Gordon, Galashiels, Eyemouth, Berwick, etc.

26. *H. VELLEDA*. Northern Swift.—Equally well distributed as the last, and generally more abundant. It flies in swarms over some of the upland hayfields at dusk, and then forms a favourite food of Black-headed Gulls which hawk it (and other moths) far into the gloaming. The caterpillars live underground in this genus, and those of this and the last species are said to prefer the roots of bracken as food. They will eat fern-roots, no doubt; but, in my experience, are each "general feeders," affecting a large number of common weeds, grasses of sorts, nettles, docks, butter-bur, thistles, etc., and I have found *velleda* even in the roots of rhubarb and potatoes. Probably few plants are discarded by any of the tribe. Both *sylvanus* and *velleda* are subject to much variation.

27. *H. HUMULI*.—Too well known by its well-earned name of Ghost-Moth, everywhere, to need any comment. I have seen it on the wing as early as 16th May.

28. *HELIAS PRASINANA*. Green Silverlines.—Though it has not been recorded from a sufficient number of localities to justify its being called common, perhaps, I have little doubt that it is really far more universally distributed in the district than our records seem to show.

Selby got it at Twizell, Shaw at Galashiels, and Guthrie at Hawick, while I have bred it plentifully from larvæ beaten out

at several places round Berwick, and have not seldom taken the moth by like means—Kelso, Foulden Hag, Longridge, Kyloe and Fenwick Wood, Rimside, Houxty, Hesleyside, etc. It is also recorded for Meldon, near Morpeth, and several places on Tyneside.

Its habit of producing a shrill, squeaking noise, and of opening the wings upon one side only so that when dislodged from a tree it falls spinning rapidly round like the winged seed of a fir-tree, is well known to those who have collected it.

29. *NOLA CUCULATELLA*. Short-cloaked Moth.—Robson's record for Meldon Park, near Morpeth, where Finlay reported it "never plentiful," is the only one known to me for our district; but it occurs at Brampton and elsewhere in Cumberland, though not commonly.

30. *N. CONFUSALIS*. Dotted Bar, or Least Black Arches (*Nola cristulalis*, Duponchel, of Stainton's *Manual*, and of Newman).—Sometimes rather common about Berwick (Castle Hills, Ancroft, Kyloe, Goswick, and Haggerston Mead), but has not been noticed elsewhere in Northumberland. Across the Border the only records are from Eyemouth, Ayton, and Preston near Duns, but in each of these localities it was looked upon as rather rare.

Often found at rest upon tree-trunks or railings.

[William Shaw and the writer were almost convinced that caterpillars found upon Yellow Rattle (*Rhinanthus crista-galli*), near Berwick, belonged to the allied species *N. albulalis*, but we never succeeded in rearing them. Its occurrence here must therefore be dismissed for the present in time-honoured fashion as "not proven." It is a very rare moth in England.]

31. *NUDARIA MUNDANA*. Muslin-Moth.—Well distributed throughout the district, and usually abundant where it occurs: in outhouses, on old walls, and the like.

Robson was unable to give any Northumbrian localities except from the neighbourhood of Newcastle; it may therefore be mentioned that I have during many years found it common at such widely separated places as Berwick, Langleyford under Cheviot, Embleton, Alwinton, and Coanwood, for by many

others ; and have seen it year after year on particular parts of stone walls, at up to a thousand feet above the sea, in spots so bleak and snell that it amazed me to find so frail a creature established and holding its own there.

Across the Border it is, locally, abundant on the sea-cliffs from Lamberton to Linhead, and inland to Earlston, Peebles, Jedburgh, and Galashiels.

32. *SETINA IRRORELLA*. Dew-Moth.—Confined to the Berwickshire coast, where the larvæ feed upon lichens, often upon rocks very little removed from high-water mark. There are flourishing little colonies at Eyemouth, and less populous ones at Marshall Meadows, and the Needle's Eye about a mile north of Berwick.

[*LITHOSIA COMPLANA*. Scarce Footman.—My journals contain a single record for the Scotch side of the Border, a note of William Shaw's to the effect that "one of the collectors at Galashiels once found a wall covered with the caterpillars." The date of the entry is 1902, and I know no more of it than that Shaw then credited the information ; but he does not include the species in his *List of the Lepidoptera of Galashiels and District*, published in 1904, and as he was most unlikely to have forgotten it, the inference is that he may have had cause to alter his belief.]

33. *L. COMPLANULA*. Common Footman.—Robson refers to a specimen got by Mr Henderson at Jesmond, Newcastle, without specifying the date. The only one for the Borders is recorded by Dr A. H. Evans as taken at Scremerston Station in 1875.*

34. *L. GRISEOLA*. Dingy Footman.—No record except Selby's, regarding which interested readers may be referred to what Robson said about it.

35. *L. RUBRICOLLIS*. Red-necked Footman.—Teviotdale seems to be our only locality. Guthrie took a "Pupa under moss on tree-stump, Denholm Dean," Hawick ; and W. Renton has obtained it in the same place on old elm-trunks.

* *Hist. B.N.C.*, vol. viii, p. 123.

36. *CENISTIS QUADRA*. Four-spotted Footman.—Apparently very rare with us, and has not been seen since 1875, in which year four or five were taken about the mouth of the Tyne and others at Hartlepool. In 1872 two were got at Newcastle and one just across the Tyne, at Swalwell. These are all referred to by Robson, and there are no other Northumbrian records.

The only Border captures are : one at Ayton in 1873 (Kelly), another at the same place in 1875 by Buglass, who told me, some years later, that he had taken three more there after his list had been published.

37. *DEIOPEIA PULCHELLA*. Crimson-Speckled Moth.—This may almost be called a cosmopolitan insect, it having an extraordinary world-wide range, and there can be little doubt that those found (sometimes in considerable numbers) in this country are immigrants. It has been taken on ships hundreds of miles from land.

For our district, we have two records : one by Guthrie, of "a pair found drowned in a tan-pit at Melgund Place," Hawick (without date) ; * and one near Kelso in 1876.† In that year about a score were recorded from various places in Britain, one at Aberdeen.

38. *EUCHELIA JACOBÆÆ*. The Cinnabar.—Common all along the Northumberland coast, where its larvæ are often so abundant that the beds of Ragwort are entirely eaten up by them and numbers perish of starvation. Such periods of redundancy are sometimes followed by a-year of comparative scarcity, during which the Ragwort reasserts itself.

Inland it is relatively rare, but has been found at Ayton, Thirlestane on the Leader, Galashiels, Hawick, Kelso ; Hallington, Northumberland, and other places. I have never seen the larvæ except near the sea ; but these roving imagines ought surely to establish colonies, sometimes, where there is seldom any lack of the food-plant.

39. *CALLIMORPHA DOMINULA*. Scarlet Tiger.—Our district seems far removed from the usual haunts of this southern species ; nevertheless my collection contained a specimen kindly presented

* *Hist. B.N.C.*, vol. xv, p. 333.

† *Scot. Nat.*, 1890, p. 262.

to me by an old friend, W. B. Boyd, in 1883, and taken by him, along with two others, at Ormiston, Teviotdale, in the early 'seventies: about the same date Hardy took it at Oldcambus.

40. *EUTHEMONIA RUSSULA*. Clouded Buff.—Widely distributed over our moors but, apparently, nowhere now very common. So much heather-burning, it has sometimes been thought, may have something to do with its apparent decrease.

For Northumberland, Selby recorded it for Twizell, and Findlay for Needless Hall Moor, near Morpeth. I have met with it at Kyle, Doddington, Beanley, Murton, Alwinton; Cairnglassenhope (in 1897) and Roughside (in 1925) on North Tyne; and on Coldingham Moor, Berwickshire. In the latter county it is recorded from Threeburnford, Earlstoun, and Lauderdale. For Roxburghshire, from Jedburgh, Hawick, Muirfield, Hassendean, and Yetholm; and from near Galashiels.

41. *NEMEOPHILA PLANTAGINIS*. Wood-Tiger. — Distributed throughout the district; fairly common in most suitable places, abundant in many of them, only local in others.

Localities it is scarcely necessary to particularise; but, amongst others, Ross Links, Bamburgh, Warkworth, Kyle, Callaley, Harbottle, Alwinton, Redesdale, and Wickhope may be mentioned for Northumberland; Ayton, Coldingham Moor, Lauderdale, Abbey St Bathans, Gordon Moss, and Duns for Berwickshire; Hawick, Jedburgh, near Galashiels, and Yetholm for Roxburghshire.

The variety *hospita*, in which the markings become whitish or very pale in colour, seems to be most prevalent about Hawick and in the western districts.

42. *ARCTIA CAJA*. Common Tiger.—Common in all the cultivated areas, scarcer amongst the hills; the "Hairy Ubit," as the caterpillar is aptly called, being a familiar creature to most young folks, though not always associated in their minds with the moth which is much more seldom seen.

Very striking varieties are not very frequent along the coast, but the Galashiels neighbourhood is responsible for some fine ones.

43. *PHRAGMATOBIA FULIGINOSA*. Ruby-Tiger.—Perhaps even more generally distributed than the last, as it does not eschew moorlands, the larvæ feeding upon heather as readily as on more lowly plants. Shaw found them eating even laurel!

44. *SPILOSOMA MENDICA*. Muslin-Moth.—Has seldom been found in any numbers in the district. Perhaps more frequent on Tyneside than farther north in Northumberland. Robson gives Jesmond, Winlaton, and Kenton for the Newcastle neighbourhood; to which I can only add Sidwood, North Tyne, where Mr W. G. Watson first found it in June 1922; and Shoreswood, near Berwick, where I got it in 1899. It is far from rare about Bolam.

Galashiels was the first locality recorded for the Scots side, where Shaw first took it in 1899, and still looked upon it as "very rare" in 1904. W. Renton has taken it near St Boswells Station.

45. *S. LUBRICEPEDA*. Buff Ermine.—A very common species over the greater part of the country, fairly so in the neighbourhood of Newcastle, but strangely absent from most of our district.

It abounds in gardens at Berwick, where we first got it in 1881, and I subsequently found it in plenty at Goswick, Haggerston Mead, and Bamburgh, and once at Bilton, but that exhausts our knowledge of it in Northumberland.

For Roxburghshire, there is no record known to me, and only one for Berwickshire, a single specimen taken at Peelwalls, near Reston, more than fifty years ago.

William Evans found it fairly common at Aberlady from 1885 onwards, but I know of no other locality for it from there to Ayton.

Amongst large numbers bred, or examined, at Berwick, no marked deviation from type occurred; but Mr J. Proudlock recently obtained one of the melanic forms known as var. *zatima* near Whitley Bay.

46. *S. MENTHASTRI*. Common Ermine.—Although much more common and widely distributed than the last, this species is still rather local north of the Border line, but where it does occur it

is generally abundant, especially in some seasons—Eyemouth, Earlstoun, Galashiels, Hawick, Jedburgh, and Yetholm.

Over most of Northumberland it is well known from Holy Island to the Cheviots: it was included in the Twizell list, and about Berwick is very common.

47. *PORTHESIA CHRYSORRHŒA*. Brown Tail.—Not common anywhere in the north of England: one or two single individuals only recorded from Scotland, and such are generally put down as casual migrants.

The only local specimen I ever got I found floating on Crag Lough, under the Roman Wall, on 27th June 1897, a male, slightly spoilt through being in the water, but still in fair condition.

In 1875, Simpson Buglass took one at Ayton, our only other record for the district.

48. *P. AURIFLUA*. Gold Tail.—So common in some of the English counties, the Gold Tail has rarely been found in Durham. Hewitson recorded one from Newcastle in 1829; the only other record for our district, known to me, was a specimen I received from W. B. Boyd in 1883, who had taken it at Cherrytrees, near Yetholm, many years before.

49. *LIPARIS SALICIS*. Satin-Moth.—Very rare anywhere in our district; and as uncertain in its appearance here as in many of its English stations, from some of which it is reported to have disappeared altogether.

It was included in Selby's list, possibly from Newham Bog, which is within a few miles of Twizell, where it was still found to be fairly abundant in 1881 and for a few years thereafter. It then almost disappeared for a time, but cropped up again ten years later, and again continued for a while. These periods of plenty and paucity are somewhat difficult of solution, but seem to be part of the ordinary economy of many insects—and other things.

The only record for north of the Border, is of a single moth taken by Shaw at Eyemouth Mill in 1877.

50. *DASYCHIRA PUDIBUNDA*. Light Tussock.—Rare, or said to be almost unknown in Scotland, but taken by Andrew Kelly

near Threepwood Moss, and Langmuir Moss, 1880. Shaw had one from Greenlaw Moor, taken by D. Anderson, and Renton got it near Fans.

51. *D. FASCELINA*. Dark Tussock.—Exclusively confined to moors, I think, in our district, where it is very generally distributed and by no means rare, the most attractive caterpillars being conspicuous on the tops of heather. The whitish cocoon, with which the hairs of the larvæ are freely mixed, is likewise spun at the top of a shoot, and is nearly as kenspeckle.

For Northumberland, Robson quotes only Needless Hall Moor, near Morpeth, where Finlay found it rare; and Redesdale, whence Maling had pupæ sent him: to which I may add, Whitfield, Muckle Moss, Greenlee, Boltshaw, Sweethope, Colt Crag, Elsdon, Coldmartin Loughs, Horton, and Kyloe. These are all heathery districts, where one expects to find such species, but I was rather surprised, one day in July 1888, to have a moth brought to me for identification, which had been found at rest on the side of a house on the Quay Walls, Berwick.

In Berwickshire, recorded or known stations are Lamberton, Gordon Moss, Longformacus, Drakemire, Abbey St Bathans, and Duns.

In Roxburghshire, it is generally common: Hoselaw, Yetholm, Ruberslaw, Muirfield, Jedburgh, Hawick, and near Galashiels.

Yair Hill, Selkirkshire, may also be mentioned as a locality where it is plentiful.

52. *DEMAS CORYLI*. Nut-tree Tussock.—Another species which is often overlooked, although the caterpillar is not hard to find by beating hazel, birch, willows, etc.

Selby included it in his Twizell list, and Robson mentions its occurrence in Cold Law Wood, near Morpeth. Other localities in which I have found it in Northumberland are Kyloe and Fenwick Woods, Haggerston, Newham Bog, Hepburn Bell, Lilburn Decoy, and Bolam.

In Berwickshire, I think it must also be more common than published records might be taken to imply. Renton got it near Fans, and in different years since 1891, I have found it at Foulden Hag and Edington Hill.

For Roxburghshire there are records from several places in

Teviotdale, Kelso, and near Galashiels, in the first of which Elliot said of it, "although scarce, seems to be generally distributed."

53. *ORGYIA ANTIQUA*. The Vapourer.—Common and generally distributed over the district, though seldom numerous. I have seen it up to 900 feet or so on Tyneside, but it is more frequent in the low country, where one or two of the males may often be seen beating up under the lea of a high hedge when partridge-shooting in September.

The larvæ on thorn, birch, and many low plants and bushes, including meadow-sweet, heather, and even, sometimes, on rushes and sedges. From one female, in 1887, I counted over 500 ova.

Published records might lead one to suppose that it is scarcer in Roxburghshire than in the adjoining counties. I have frequently seen it in the neighbourhood of Kelso.

Psychidæ.—This is an obscure and aberrant family which used formerly to be included amongst the *Tineæ*, and whose proper place is, perhaps, not yet definitely settled; but Barrett included it here, and I follow him, a paper of this kind being in any case no place for a dissertation on taxonomy.

Barrett admits eleven species to the British list, embraced in the three genera *Psyche*, *Epichnopteryx*, and *Fumea*; but it is with the last only that we are concerned here, one or two species, as noted below, having been detected in the district. The females of all the family are apterous, those of the first two genera being, indeed, described as vermiform, devoid of legs and even antennæ, as well as wings—mere feckless envelopes of eggs, they are incapable of locomotion unless it be to tumble to the ground beneath the grass-stem, tree-trunk, or stone to which the pupa-case has been attached.

The larvæ live in cases of fine silk covered externally with fragments of vegetable matter, short lengths of grass and the like, the longer pieces of which are so arranged as to point obliquely backwards, giving the whole case (or "faggot," as it has been very aptly termed) very much the appearance of small editions of the dwellings of the larvæ of the more familiar Caddisflies. The pupal state is passed within the case, and in some instances the helpless female seems scarcely to leave it, but

deposits her eggs round about or upon it. The males are small, mostly very dark-coloured moths, with an expanse of wing rarely much exceeding half an inch.

There are no previous records of any of the species for our district known to me ; but I have found the faggots from time to time, sometimes in considerable numbers, in several places, including Foulden Hag, Newham Bog, Kyloe, and Garret Hot on North Tyne. Those in the last-named locality are usually attached to tree-trunks at from 3 to 5 feet from the ground. At Foulden, and I think elsewhere, I have got them on lichen-covered boulders : at Newham, and Swinhoe which nearly adjoins it, they were found on the flowering-heads of *Aira cæspitosa* and on the posts of an old railing. But in no single instance have I been fortunate enough to rear a male, and to identify the females was beyond me.

I feel quite sure that these faggots belonged to at least two species, and, from descriptions, I think one of them was what is described in Barrett as (54) *Fumea crassiorella*. Some from Garret Hot, in 1920, which I sent to Dr Harrison, he identified as (55) *F. intermediella*, a species which he finds not uncommonly in County Durham ; but, as he remarks, the specific distinction between these two "forms" is very slight.

The whole family wants thoroughly working out ; and to rising entomologists with a laudable ambition of adding species new to the district, or even new to the country, if not actually new to science, I know of no more attractive field for observation, or one that offers greater possibilities of immediate reward. Closer study of the domestic economy of individuals is also much needed, and would almost certainly lead to a better understanding of the family, and probably to a regrouping of the genera, and of the species contained in them.

The biological aspect of the insects is likewise full of interest. Since the females are incapable of travel, we need scarcely be surprised if the species are very limited in distribution ; but such questions as how came they to occupy the isolated spots in which they are now found, are not easy to answer. Is the absence of wings, and other limbs, a token of degeneracy ? Or have we here an indication of an upward step in the evolution of flight in moths ? That any creatures should be so utterly helpless, as some of these females are, upon reaching their

final, or "perfect," stage of existence, seems rather to jar against preconceived ideas of the fitness of things.

56. *PÆCilocampa populi*. December-Moth.—Generally distributed over the district, though seldom found in any numbers.

In south Northumberland it seems to be taken more numerously than in the north; is common, locally, on South Tyne, and has been got at Houxty, Morpeth, and other places. I used to find it (mostly in the caterpillar state) at Kyloe, Fenwick Wood, Newham Bog, Belshill, and Weetwood, in the north of the county.

For Berwickshire, localities are Ayton, Foulden, Whitadder banks, Preston near Duns, The Lees, Coldstream, Lauder, etc.

For Roxburghshire, Hawick, Jedburgh, and Kelso; while near Galashiels it is common.

The moth usually emerges about the middle of October, and is remarkably active on its legs, running about with almost the alacrity of a beetle.

57. *Trichiura cratægi*. Pale Oak-Egger.—Appears to be almost exclusively confined to moors with us, the larvæ feeding upon heather.

Widely distributed, if not numerous, in Northumberland, where I have taken it at Kyloe, Horton, Coldmartin, Langleyford, Sweethope, Broomlee Lough, Barhaugh, and rather commonly further up the South Tyne.

In Roxburghshire, it is frequent about Galashiels, and has been noted from Hawick and Teviotdale; but for Berwickshire, curiously enough, I find no published records: surely an oversight? The only personal note for that county in my journals is that on 19th April 1896 I found a larva on Coldingham Moor.

58. *Eriogaster lanestris*. Small Egger.—Rare and very local, the only records from north of the Border being Gordon Moss, where Renton found the larvæ about 1881; and Galashiels, where it occasionally occurs on Yair Hill.

In Northumberland, it used to be got at Jesmond and round Newcastle, also at Meldon Park, near Morpeth; but is believed to be much rarer now than formerly. It was recorded by Selby in 1839, probably from Newham Bog, where I found the con-

spicuous nests of the larvæ in 1888, and used to see them there for many years afterwards. The common food-plant there is willow, though a nest may occasionally be seen on white-thorn. In 1915, I found several larvæ on willow, on the borders of Knaresdale Forest, only a short distance over the moor into Cumberland.

It may be of interest, in case the moth has established itself there, to put on record that, in June 1893, I liberated a large nestful of the caterpillars near Berwick. They had been brought for observation from Newham, but other engagements did not admit of the time necessary to look after them.

59. *LASIOCAMPA QUERCUS*. Oak - Egger. — Generally distributed over the moors in the district; common on most of them, but curiously absent from others, its place being taken by *L. rubi*. I have seen it on the very summit of the Windy Gyle.

It is the heather-feeding form—var. *Callunæ*—that chiefly occurs; but the paler race (*quercus*) is not rare, and was noted by Elliot as the predominant one in Teviotdale, and by Anderson in the neighbourhood of Duns, the larvæ on poplar, hawthorn, and willows.

The Merlins on our moors (where suffered to exist!) regularly hawk this and the following species (as well as Emperors and some other large moths and butterflies), stooping at them on the wing as they dash along in wanton, headlong flight.

60. *L. RUBI*. Fox-Moth.—Another fine wild-flying moth that is usually common on moors throughout the district, though it is various low-growing herbs, not heather, that the larvæ feed upon. It also swarms upon some of our sandy links, as at Holy Island and Cheswick.

The conspicuous caterpillars of any of this family do not seem to be much eaten by birds; but the cocoons are often eagerly hunted, and the contained pupæ devoured by rooks, crows, curlews, and (where they exist) even by ravens.

The caterpillars hibernate when full grown, and are often troublesome to keep alive in confinement through the winter. A simple plan which we used to adopt when we were boys, was to bring home a large supply in the autumn and turn them out on a strawberry-bed, where plenty of them could easily

be found in the following spring when just ready to spin up. This hint may be of service to some young collector. The usual straw-mulching of a strawberry-bed seems to supply a much appreciated hibernaculum for the larvæ.

61. *ODONESTIS POTATORIA*. The Drinker.—Robson regarded this species as common in south Northumberland “even at such places as Holy Island and St Mary’s Island,” but I hardly think that description would apply now, when, although still widely distributed over the county, it seldom occurs in any numbers.

Selby included it in his Twizell list, and I have met with it, casually, since 1877, when a single larva found on Horton Moor was regarded as a prize. In 1883, and for twenty years afterwards, it was fairly numerous on Cheswick links, Holy Island, Newham Bog, and Newton-by-the-Sea. Probably it is so still, but as to that I have no definite information. I have also taken it at Langleyford at the foot of Cheviot, and within the last dozen years have come upon odd caterpillars, amongst other places, at Houxty, Greenlee Lough, Lee Hall, Belsay, Lintley, Kirkhaugh, and Knaresdale. Farther up the South Tyne, in what I have called “The East Nook of Cumberland,” it is not infrequent. This rather long list of localities is given, as in some quarters the Drinker has been accused of becoming scarcer with us.

North of the Border, it has always been looked upon as a very local and indeed rare species, Lauderdale being the only locality in which larvæ have been found more than adventitiously. One was got near Duns in 1899; and, further afield, I have seen it at Aberlady, but there seems to be no record from Roxburghshire.

The larvæ feed upon various grasses on our links, even upon *Ammophila arenaria*.

62. *SATURNIA CARPINI*. Emperor-Moth.—This adornment to our moors, whether as moth, larva, or cocoon, is found commonly over the district in all suitable places, even to the tops of our highest hills.

63. *DREPANA FALCATARIA*. Pebble Hook-tip.—Widely distributed over the district, but distinctly local, and seems to be absent from many places where one might expect to find it.

In Northumberland, it is recorded from various localities on Tyneside (I found a larva at Staward Peel on 21st September 1917); from Meldon Park, Netherwitton, and Kenton. I first took it at Twizell House in 1886, but during the next twelve or fifteen years found it fairly plentifully there, as well as at Kyloe, Fenwick Wood, Newham Bog, Alnwick Parks, Chillingham, and other places: in July 1917, one at Houxty on the North Tyne. On 30th June 1898, at a meeting of the Club at Ewart Park, a Hook-tip, disturbed from the trees, was flitting about close in front of us when it was pounced upon by a wasp (*Vespa sylvestris*) that neatly bit off the wings, which fluttered to our feet, and bore off the body, thus shorn of undesired cumbrance, as easily as a falcon carries a partridge.

North of the Border, it appears to be much rarer. Renton got it at Gordon Moss and Mellerstain, Kelly at Duns Castle, and I have seen it at Foulden Hag, but I know of no other Berwickshire localities; and only of one for Roxburghshire, Springwood Park near Kelso, whence it is recorded by W. Renton in the *Entomologist* for 1903.

64. D. HAMULA. Oak Hook-tip.—I know of no record for our district of this south-country species except that mentioned by Robson, taken by Mr Henderson at Jesmond, “probably . . . only . . . a stray specimen.”

65. PLATYPTERYX LACERTINARIA. Scalloped Hook-tip.—Widely, but apparently very locally, distributed in Northumberland, but no records from Berwick- or Roxburgh-shires.

Robson says, “Mr Finlay met with it in the Old Park, Netherwitton, in fair numbers.” In 1891, I beat the larvæ from birches at Kyloe, and in subsequent years found both moth and caterpillar to be not uncommon there, in more than one spot in the large wood. In 1917, I found a larva at Whitfield Hall, West Allendale; and three years later saw a good series of the moth in the cabinet of Mr W. G. Watson at Sidwood, North Tyne, where he had recently discovered it to be fairly plentiful.

The only occurrence in the Edinburgh district known to William Evans was a specimen in Miss Balfour’s collection taken at Pressmenan, East Lothian, on 10th July 1872, which may be reckoned as well within the vicinage of the Club.

66. *CILIX SPINULA*. Chinese-Character.—Widely distributed, and not uncommon in some parts of the district, though very local generally, and scarce.

For Northumberland, Selby included it in his Fauna of Twizell in 1839 ; and Wailes recorded it as occurring at Meldon Park and Newcastle in 1834. Robson quoted further localities as Hexham, Newbiggin-by-the-Sea, and two or three places just across the boundary into Durham, remarking at the same time that Finlay was finding it “ not scarce ” at Meldon Park. To these I am able to add Stocksfield, where Mr J. S. T. Walton took a single specimen in 1918 ; Bolam and Houxty, also single specimens ; and Ancroft, where it was found by Mr Wallace in 1888, and was later proved to be not uncommon, both larvæ and perfect insects being found.

In Berwickshire, one was taken at Broomhouse, on the Whitadder, by Adam Anderson in 1874 ; another by his relative at Preston in the same neighbourhood ; Buglass and Shaw each getting single specimens at Ayton and Eyemouth respectively, a few years later.

For Roxburghshire, it was recorded by Adam Elliot, Jedburgh, in 1884, and has since been found to be rather common in the neighbourhood of Hawick and Galashiels by W. Renton and William Shaw.

(The Family *Notodontidæ*, which follows, was known in our old lists as the *Pseudo-Bombyces*, favourites with most collectors that have consequently been well studied in the district.)

67. *CERURA* (formerly *DICRANURA*) *BICUSPIS*. Alder-Kitten.—A rare species in most parts of the country, the imago of which has never yet been taken in our district, and of which the only record we have is that of the finding of several empty cocoons on alder-trunks at Allerdean Mill, a few miles south of Berwick, by the writer, in 1887, and subsequent years.*

Such a record may not seem very convincing to super-sceptical persons, but I have, nevertheless, no hesitation in allowing it to stand. Neither William Shaw, nor others who saw them, had any doubt as to the parentage of the cocoons, nor have I yet, and time has not dimmed the faith that some day a more observant eye will be rewarded by the finding of larvæ, or still

* *Hist. B.N.C.*, vol. xv, p. 303.

tenanted cocoons, in the group of Allers (*Alnus glutinosa*) that occupy a fascinating little swamp a short distance east of the old mill. It is not *mal à propos* to quote a passage from Barrett bearing on the subject. He wrote: "In all localities in which it has been found the collector appears to be bitterly tantalised by the easy discovery of *empty* cocoons, while full ones seem almost undiscoverable." * It goes without saying that cocoons with holes in them through which the moth has emerged (the state in which those were that I found) are very much more likely to attract attention than such as have their shell still intact.

68. C. FURCULA. Sallow-Kitten.—Since the larvæ have been found all over the district, in nearly all suitable localities in which they have been carefully looked for, the idea, commonly held, that the species is rare, must be put aside as mistaken. The habit of the moth (possessed by others of the family) of usually depositing her ova only a few at a time and distributed over a considerable area, results in seldom more than one or two caterpillars being found in one spot,† a circumstance that has doubtless contributed to the supposed scarcity of the species; for the perfect insect in all the genus (and a good many others) is always much less often met with than the larva.

For so generally distributed a species it is not necessary to give all localities; the following will suffice: For Northumberland—Berwick, Allerdean, Kylee, Lowick, Newham, Alnwick, Beanley, Rothbury, Bolam, Sidwood, Featherstone, Kirkhaugh, and West Allendale.

In Berwickshire, as some of the published records speak of it as "rare" or "scarce," it may be interesting to quote a letter from Dr Hardy, written to me in 1884, in which he says, "the larvæ abound on willows on Coldingham Moor and in some of our deans." Other localities are Ayton, Reston, Gordon Moss, Lithtillum, Lauder, Preston, and Ladykirk, but in addition to these I have found it in several others.

For Roxburghshire: Teviotdale, Jedburgh, Ormiston, Kelso, Cherrytrees, Hoselaw, Hawick; and Galashiels may be quoted.

* *The Lepidoptera of the British Islands*, vol. iii, p. 86.

† I chanced, however, on one occasion (11th September 1918) to find six full-grown larvæ on one small willow bush.

The larvæ are generally found upon willows, most frequently on smallish bushes, but also upon willows of sorts, and occasionally on poplars, both *P. tremula* and *nigra*, some of these latter bearing so close a resemblance to the caterpillar of the Poplar-Kitten that, but for the lack of the yellow edging to the saddle-marks, they might very easily be mistaken for that species. The continuation of the brownish dorsal-mark from the head to the tail in *C. furcula* is probably also a good distinction, the triangular dorsal patch on the neck of *C. bifida* being not quite joined to the "saddle." The reddy-brown dots on the green body of *bifida* are also usually much more pronounced than in *furcula*.

69. *C. BIFIDA*. Poplar-Kitten.—So very much rarer than the last in our district that there are no more than two records known to me for any part of it.

Shaw recorded * two larvæ taken at Ayton, one in 1873 the other in the following year, neither of which survived to produce an imago; and he could never afterwards find another.

In November 1887, I got a cocoon on the trunk of a poplar at Sanson Seal, Berwick, from which the moth emerged on 9th June 1888, but all subsequent efforts to find more were unavailing.

70. *C. VINULA*. Puss-Moth.—More or less common all over the district, as has been the case ever since our earliest lepidopteral history began. Found even on Holy Island, the Creeping Sallow being there the food-plant, as often also in other places. Where the caterpillar gets to in order to spin-up in such spots, where "wood" in the ordinary sense is non-existent, is often a puzzle; but is sometimes solved by the finding of odd cocoons on lichen-covered rocks, walls, and other out-of-the-way places, even where there is no lack of trees. One of the most extraordinary sites chosen occurred in my garden, when a large cocoon was found on the surface of a green clump of Mossy Saxifrage, some of the leaves and flower-stems of which had been chewed up and made use of in the ordinary way to strengthen the gummy cement. The cocoon was hard and normal in every way except that, having no hard base

* *Hist. B.N.C.*, vol. vii, p. 235.

to rest upon, it was cylindrical, and alike all round. But it had been too conspicuous to escape the attention of some bird, and its enclosed pupa had been extracted. It no doubt belonged to one of several caterpillars which had fed upon a White Poplar ten or twelve yards away, to which they had been introduced during the summer.

71. *NOTODONTA DICTÆA*. Swallow-Prominent.—Scattered all over the district; far from uncommon in most suitable places, reputed to be rare in others.

The larvæ on poplars, sallows, and willows—most frequently on the first named.

72. *N. DICTÆOIDES*. Lesser Swallow-Prominent. — Much scarcer than the last, and always looked upon as a “good thing” by collectors in most places; but, still, widely distributed over all the district in suitable situations.

It is through the larvæ that most specimens are obtained; these are, apparently, difficult to manage, and for every moth reared quite ten caterpillars may have been kept. Plenty of air in the breeding-cases, and to have the food sprinkled with water, seem to be two of the essentials to their well-being. Birch is the favourite pabulum, but I have more than once found the larva upon alder, and now and then on sallows, upland glens and bush-grown bogs being the most favoured haunts.

Amongst other localities the following may be given: For Northumberland—Sweethope and Broomlee Loughs, Heatherington Moss, Harbottle, Callaley, Kyloe, Belshill, Newham Bog, Moneylaws, Allerdean Mill, Slaggyford, Barhaugh, and Houxty.

For Roxburghshire—Jedburgh and Teviotdale, Hawick, Hose-law, Yetholm, and near Galashiels.

For Berwickshire, I know of no definite records except Byrecleugh, and Pease Dean, but can hardly think that it might not be found in other places if well looked for.

73. *N. ZICZAC*. Pebble-Prominent.—One of the commonest of the genus, its beautiful caterpillars having been found in suitable places over the entire district. It is not necessary, therefore, to specify localities. Where burns or bogs are fringed with saughs (*Salix cinerea*), they generally constitute favoured haunts, but

neither other sorts of *Salix*, nor poplars, are despised as food-plants, even though they may be growing in or close to towns. The larva does not always go to ground for its final change, for I have found it under loose bark on trees, in the old cocoon of a Puss-Moth, and in the galleries bored by Clear-wing caterpillars in the stems of willows. Not uncommon in Berwick Cemetery and similar places.

74. *N. DROMEDARIUS*. Iron-Prominent.—Considerably more local than the last, but, still, widely distributed over the district, and common in some places. Larvæ indifferently upon birch or alder, and sometimes on hazel.

For Northumberland, to mention a few localities, we have Twizell (where Selby regarded it as rare in 1839, but where it certainly now occurs pretty freely), Newham Bog, Allerdale, Horncliffe, Skirlkirk, Alwinton, Otterburn, Sweethope, Hoxty, Eales, and Jesmond near Newcastle.

In Berwickshire: Ale-water, Ayton, Gordon Bog, Hule Moss, and Lauderdale.

In Roxburghshire: Jedburgh, Teviotdale, Hawick, and Yetholm.

Both caterpillar and perfect insect are subject to considerable variation in most parts of the district, chiefly in regard to the greater or less prevalence of rusty markings on the wings of the latter: the ground-colour of the larvæ being generally green, but sometimes brown.

75. *DRYMONIA CHAONIA*. Lunar Prominent.—Rare, and, so far as known, confined to three or four localities only in the district; but as these are widely separated there is hope that it may be found at intermediate stations.

The records are: A single larva found in Meldon Park, Morpeth, as mentioned by Robson; ova found at Corbridge by Dr J. W. H. Harrison in 1918; several larvæ taken by myself at Kyle between 1888 and 1894 (with one exception all singly); two moths at rest on oak trunks, Wilton Dean, Hawick, by Guthrie; a female, near Hawick, by W. Renton on 27th May 1900; one (which I saw) taken at Galashiels in 1895, where I believe one or two more of the moths have been got since.

76. *D. DODONÆA*. Marbled-Brown Prominent.—I took a rather worn specimen at rest on the trunk of a large oak in Fenwick Wood (since cut down) on 16th June 1895, which remains, I think, the only record of the moth being captured in our district. Subsequently, however, I found single larvæ there, and in Kylee Wood hard by, upon three or four occasions, but never succeeded in rearing the moth.

77. *LOPHOPTERYX CARMELITA*. Scarce Prominent.—Another rare or little observed insect in the district, of which our only records are : One taken by myself at Foulden Hag, Berwickshire, in 1898 ; one bred by Haggart from a larva got near Earlstoun in 1901 ; at least one taken in the Galashiels neighbourhood ; * and one captured near Corbridge-on-Tyne.†

78. *L. CAMELINA*. Coxcomb-Prominent.—The most common of the group throughout the district, having been taken by practically all collectors at one time or another, though never in more than limited numbers. The larvæ may be found on almost any deciduous tree ; occasionally it is very pink in colour, like that figured by Buckler, Plate XXXV, fig. 3c. The moth is also sometimes of a beautifully rich dark brown.

79. *PLEROSTOMA PALPINA*. Pale Prominent.—Another scarce species, but has occurred over a good part of the district. Records are :—

For Northumberland, Selby said, “ But rarely occurs, and our specimens have mostly been reared from larvæ.” Finlay got a solitary larva at Meldoun Park (Robson) ; and I found one at Kylee, in 1893, and another on a maple at Belshill, in 1900, but failed to rear either.

In Berwickshire, Shaw bred one from a chrysalis found near Eyemouth, in 1876, and took more than one moth in the same neighbourhood later, other single specimens being got at Ayton and Reston about the same period. J. Anderson took one at Preston, Duns, in 1872, and his namesake another at Broomhouse, on the Whitadder, in 1875.

In Roxburghshire, Adam Elliot took the first example for that

* Galashiels, “ Very Rare,” Wm. Shaw, *Hist. B.N.C.*, vol. xix, p. 185 (1904).

† G. Nicholson, in *Vasculum* for 1923, vol. ix, p. 62.

county near Samieston, Jedburgh, on 28th June 1885; and W. Renton recorded in the *Entomologist* for 1903 (p. 133), "larvæ collected from tallows, in August, on Edderstone-lea Moss," also in Teviotdale.

80. *PTILOPHORA PLUMIGERA*. Plumed Prominent.—Although this has generally been regarded as confined to the chalk districts of the south of England, Robson has recorded a specimen bred by Finlay from a larva found in Meldon Park, near Morpeth. To this I am able to add that I found a larva at Belshill, Belford, in 1893, and another at Kyloe in the same year, but failed to rear a moth from either.

81. *PYGÆRA BUCEPHALA*. Buff-Tip.—Spread all over the district; most common, perhaps, in the eastern portion, though found, in some years abundantly, about Galashiels, Hawick, and Jedburgh, and up to the foot-hills of the Cheviots.

In July 1891, a moth was found at rest on the masonry of Berwick Pier, not very far from the lighthouse.

82. *CLOSTERA RECLUSA*. Small Chocolate-Tip.—Was included in Selby's list, and still occurs at Newham Bog and on all the moors to the westward of Twizell where dwarf tallows intermingle with the heather. Is also found on Ross Links, Kyloe, Holburn, Scremerston, Coldmartin Moss, and indeed on most of the lower-lying moors of North Northumberland, on many of which the larvæ may be found abundantly, rolled up amongst the topmost leaves of the tallow-shoots, the same position being occupied later by the pupæ. There are possibly two broods in the course of the summer; but larvæ and pupæ, which I have collected in August and September, have produced moths the following year from the middle of May till the beginning of July. Pupæ spun up amongst the yet living leaves occasionally remain on the branch through the winter; others form their cocoons amongst the fallen foliage and moss on the ground and spend the winter there, albeit, on the bogs, they must often have but a dampish bed.

Farther to the south in Northumberland, the species occurs in equal abundance on many of the lower moors, but appears to be more local, and not to penetrate to the higher hills.

In Berwickshire, it is found at Legerwood, Lauderdale, Threepburnford, Gordon Bog, and doubtless in other similar situations.

In Roxburghshire—at Hoselaw Loch, Threepwood near Galashiels, and Newfield Moss, Hawick.

83. *DILOBA CÆRULEOCEPHALA*. Figure - of - Eight. — Well scattered over the district, but strictly local, and it is only in certain seasons that the larvæ have been found in any great numbers, even where the species may be called common.

In Northumberland, it was included in Selby's list, and has been found plentifully in some years by Finlay at Netherwitton (Robson); Hexham (Bold, 1871); Bellingham; Jesmond; Stocksfield (Mr Walton, in 1920); Weetwood (a single moth previous to 1877); and Dowie, five miles south of Berwick, where larvæ were moderately numerous upon an apricot against the house in 1900, it having been found by us, as children, on the same tree thirty years previously.

In Berwickshire, Buglass found a hedge near Ayton "covered with the larvæ" in 1877, but only took occasional moths, singly, in other years; while Shaw and other collectors in that neighbourhood scarcely met with it at all. Kelly got it in the Blackadder woods in 1874; Renton, a few at Threepburnford about 1876.

In Roxburghshire, Elliot recorded it, in 1882, from the Jedburgh district; Guthrie (1895), as common in some seasons in larval state, about Hawick; and Shaw, in 1904, as "common" in the Galashiels neighbourhood.

(To be continued.)

YEVERING: THE PLACE AND THE NAME.

By GEORGE GREY BUTLER, M.A.

THE place, with its firm reality and the scenes which have been staged upon it, is worthy to be considered, whether in presence or recollection, apart from its pleasant-sounding name.

The many members of the Club who so recently visited this part of Glendale may be glad to have that day of August* called to mind, which began with shelter from rain in the church of St Gregory, while the Vicar of Kirknewton unfolded its history to us, and ended with climbing to and from the monumental ruins on the hill. Other members who were not with us then, but may have known Yevering of old, will perhaps welcome some attempt to bring together past events in the history of the locality before dealing with its name. The latter, in itself, has no great value apart from history, and the discussion of the varied forms it has assumed will, if held in reserve, become more intelligible and have a greater interest when viewed in this light than when confined within the dry, dark cells of orthography.

If the locality which we now know, and designate by the name Yevering, may be said to have periods in its history, the earliest stage cannot reasonably be dated before the time, far older than anything in writing, when the Cheviot mountain-mass emerged from the huge ice covering of the glacial period. The rocky features of the ground are their own record. They bear a character stamped upon them by the forces of nature, which, since glacial days, have abandoned their old-time volcanic and diluvial violence for a slow process of gentle but persistent modelling. This record is for the trained eye of a geologist to read. Coming to human records, which all may read, there is a most ancient and substantial one in this region, the grand old

* See p. 355.

ruined wall which crowns the long summit of Yevering Bell. This, enduring as it is, preserves very decided evidence of the existence of human life and co-ordinated effort, and indeed muscular strength, in days long gone by ; but the record is not explicit, and the endeavour to interpret it has failed to reach any unanimous result. And, indeed, the question of spelling is partly the cause of this. If history may be made to brighten etymology, it is possible for etymology to be the means of darkening history. And here we must anticipate the matter of orthography for one moment. The stones on its summit are one record, but the name " Yevering Bell " has been treated as another. And much turns on the name " Bell " and much talk has arisen over it, and from the fancies of etymology have been produced some strange, discordant theories, which can hardly be classed under the name of historical research.

In the ten years beginning with 1769, among the books which appeared three must now be named :—Wallis' *Antiquities of Northumberland* (1769) ; Bryant's *New System or Analysis of Ancient Mythology* (2 vols. 1774, and a third in 1776) ; Hutchinson's *View of Northumberland* (1778).

Wallis, guided by the record of the rocks, and taking no thought of spelling, draws his own conclusion as to the top of Yevering Bell and its whinstone ruins, namely, that this was the work of the pagan Danes, for their priesthood and nobles to assemble on, for legislation, devotion, or burial.

Jacob Bryant was a classical scholar of distinction, and in his book on *Ancient Mythology* he dealt with religions and mythology of Eastern peoples, and brought etymology to help to throw light on them. He spent his life in the south of England, and did not extend his special study to the north. His volumes of 1774–6 appeared just before Hutchinson's, who was probably then busy upon his own, and felt the stimulus of the new work which made a stir at the time and gained applause. Hutchinson, fresh from reading this brilliant author, seems to have been carried away, and in his new zeal to have aimed at applying Bryant's methods to northern antiquities. He proceeds * to consider the name of the hill " according to the *etymologies* laid down by Mr Bryant ; *Bel*, *Bal*, or *Baal*, is a Babylonish title, appropriated to the sun, particularly used in Syria and Canaan."

* Hutchinson, vol. i, p. 249.

Whence he deduces after discursive argument that the cairn on the eastern point of the Bell was the place of the altar where religious rites were performed in the fire worship.

But though appropriate for the regions of Chaldæa, Cappadocia, Pontus, and other sub-tropical lands to which Bryant specially applies his methods, these linguistic clues are not of service in regard to our northern border country. In addition to these three books a later one should be named, Mackenzie and Dent's *Northumberland* (2 vols, 1811), edited probably by E. Mackenzie, author of a *History of Egypt* and other works. He repeats almost word for word this fantasy of Hutchinson's and the quoted passages from Bryant, but without acknowledgment; but as this comes thirty-three years after Hutchinson, he has not the same excuse of a new enthusiasm for rushing crude ideas into print.

These two attempts, at long interval, to establish in foreign isolation upon the cold, bleak heights of Cheviot land a home and sanctuary for warm-blooded Levantines or dark-skinned sons of the desert, on the strength of the name "*Bel*," do not commend themselves when investigated.

It is a relief to turn to the sane commentary of a former president of our Club, the late Mr George Tate, whose admirable paper on Yeving Bell is in the *Proceedings* for 1862, vol. iv. He mentions "the speculations of these antiquaries," and adds that for these fancies the chief support has been derived by transposing the name of the hill into Bel-ad-gebrin, indicating "Mount of the Sun"; "*Bel*" being the same as "*Baal*." These etymologies he pronounces to be forced and exceedingly improbable, for Baal was a god unknown to the British people; and we have two other cases where the name Bel is applied to a hill of conical shape—Hebron Bell and Hethpool Bell. Too sober to follow rash ventures, he remarks: "Of the old name Ad-gefrin I can offer no probable explanation."

Similar good sense animates the interesting articles by Mr Francis Lynn and by Mr Maclauchlan in our Club's *Proceedings*.*

It is not unnatural to try to connect the existence of ruins in high places with the religious life of the past: in antiquity

* Mr Lynn, vol. xix, p. 155; Mr Maclauchlan, vol. xxiv, pp. 455-7. Also see short notes on the name Yeving by Ralph Carr-Ellison and James Hardy, pp. 244-5 of vol. vii.

and in later days, a mantle of awe and veneration has surrounded certain mountains, as such names as Olympus, Sinai, and Parnassus attest; and nothing here said would discourage such a line of inquiry provided its conclusions are based on sure grounds.

Let us now leave the region of comparative guess-work to enter the light of clear day, where the leading figures are Paulinus and Bede, both makers of history—one by his action, the other by his writing. They have, each in his own way, given to remote Glendale a place in history and made the name of Yevering worthy of remembrance. Of Paulinus, the foremost figure in that episode, Bede, though living some fifty years later, has given a vivid portrait. Let him tell us in his own words how he obtained it.

He writes in Latin,* in his own room at the monastery of the blessed apostles Peter and Paul, at the mouth of the River Were, close to the River Tyne at Jarrow, and the following is the English rendering :

“Speaking to me about the religion of this province, a certain presbyter and abbot, a man of the most truthful character, belonging to the Peartan monastery, by name Deda, told me that one of the Seniors used to relate to him how he and a large crowd of others had, in the presence of King Edwin, been baptized at midday by Paulinus the bishop in the River Trehenta. And the abbot used even to describe the appearance of this same Paulinus; that he was a man of tall stature, slightly stooping, his hair black, his countenance lean, his nose hooked and very thin, and his aspect at once venerable and terrible.”

To each of these two widely differing characters, Paulinus and Bede, the name of Saint has been given; one the central figure in the opening history of Glendale; a restless spirit urged by disciplined zeal, ready to embark on the ship of Adventure, with Religion at the helm, he would doubtless in

* “De hujus fide provincię narravit mihi presbyter et abbas quidam, vir veracissimus, de monasterio Peartan, vocabulo Deda, retulisse sibi quendam seniorum, baptizatum se fuisse die media, à Paulino episcopo, præsentē rege Eduino, et multam populi turbam in fluvio Trehenta: qui etiam effigiem ejusdem Paulini referre esset solitus, quòd esset longæ staturæ, paululum incurvus, nigro capillo, facie macilenta, naso adunco, pertenui, venerabilis simul et terribilis aspectu.”

a later century have gone with the Jesuits from France to carry the gospel to Hurons in the Far West, or like Xavier turned eastwards to the Indies. The other, untiring in his search for truth, with a keen thirst for knowledge, and unrivalled power of communicating it, a lovable character, Bede has said of himself that when other duties were done, he always found it sweet to learn or to teach or to write.*

His chief, and his best, work is the *Ecclesiastical History of the English Race* (*Gentis Anglorum*); and it is from this book that many facts can be gathered concerning the beginnings of English Christianity. At this time Edwin the Anglo-Saxon was king, and the Northumberland which he ruled was a great spacious territory, including two provinces: Bernicia from the Tees to the Firth of Forth, and Deira from the Humber to the Tees; and the city of York was included therein.

Paulinus had brought from Kent the Princess Ethelberga under his escort, and with a retinue of her own, to be the bride of King Edwin; and after their marriage the King and Queen visited Glendale, as is told by Bede. Here is the English version of the Latin narrative:

“So great was then the fervour of the faith, as is reported, and the desire of the washing of salvation among the Northumbrian people, that Paulinus at a certain time coming with the king and queen to the royal manour which is called Adregin, stayed there with them thirty-six days devoted to the duty of catechizing and baptizing: and during all of these days from morning till evening he did nothing else but instruct the people resorting thither from all the villages and places in the saving word of Christ; and when instructed he washed them with the water of absolution in the river Glen which is hard by. This manour, in the time of the following kings, was abandoned, and another was made instead of it at a place which is called Melmin.”

It will give authenticity to this translation to print here the original Latin of Bede's history, which must be referred to again when the history of the place-name is being considered. In what follows, as in the preceding English, it will be seen that the name is Adregin. The copy of Bede from which it is taken is the best complete printed edition of his Latin works, published at Basle in 1563 in 8 volumes.

* *Semper aut discere, aut docere, aut scribere dulce habui.*

“Tantus autem fertur tunc fuisse fervor fidei ac desiderium lavacri salutaris genti Nord Humbroth, ut quodam tempore Paulinus veniens cum rege et regina in villam regiam, quæ vocatur Adregin, triginta sex diebus ibidem cum eis catechizandi et baptizandi officio deditus moraretur : quibus diebus cunctis à mane usque ad vesperam, nil aliud ageret, quàm confluentem eò de cunctis viculis ac locis plebem, Christi verbo salutis instruere, atque instructam in fluvio Gleni, qui proximus erat, lavacro remissionis ablueret. Hæc villa tempore sequentium regum deserta, et alia pro illa est facta in loco, qui vocatur Melmin.” (From the *Ecclesiastica Historia Gentis Anglorum*, Book II, cap. 14, p. 64.)

This short story, compactly told in Bede's own words, contains the nucleus of what is vital in Yevering's past, and denotes a great period in Northumberland history. The scene was enacted thirteen centuries ago, and Bede thus wrote of it within a hundred years of its happening, when the memory of it was still fresh in men's minds. The passage has since been frequently quoted, sometimes in the original Latin, more often in English, though with varying degrees of correctness, which will have to be mentioned farther on. But this “Tantus autem” passage as it stands in Bede's history has bold features which first command attention. One matter for reflection is suggested by the crowd of people who flocked to the baptism from the whole countryside, from every hamlet and every place, and the thirty-six full days of strenuous duty which Paulinus undertook. This means that the district in those days was more thickly populated than it is now. Indeed in the earlier, almost prehistoric time, when the Cheviot table-land, now dotted over by remains of stone dwellings and fortresses (or temples), was inhabited by a hill folk in their thousands, it may be that the lowlands were not redeemed from a savage state, inhospitable marsh and jungle, given over to wolf or wild boar ; and the decline in hill population may have been continuous, down to and through the period of Anglo-Saxon rule in Northumberland to the present day when improved agricultural conditions have drawn the inhabitants from the hills down to the plains. However this may be, a glance at the earliest maps of the region, though of comparatively modern date, will detect almost every hamlet and place which is marked

on our maps of to-day ; indeed, some which were then included have now vanished altogether, leaving no trace on map or ground.* And an inspection of old official records wherein are given detailed lists of lands and townships forming part of an estate, such as the barony of Muschamp, will confirm this impression that the Glendale Cheviot area was formerly more densely populated than now. With this in mind, one can more readily picture the influx from all around, of individuals and family groups, accustomed to open-air life and long journeys on foot, coming eagerly to embrace the new faith at the baptismal font of the Glen, and in such numbers as probably to be reckoned in thousands. Bede, elsewhere, says that many thousands were baptized by Paulinus on the banks of the River Swale in Yorkshire, near what is now Catterick, then Cataracta.

In the Latin edition of Camden's *Britannia*, 1594, no mention is made of Yevering, but in the chapter about the Ottadini the author, describing the source of the Coquet at Harbottle, says : " Near this is Halyston, *i.e.*, *saxum sacrum*, where it is reported that in the first beginnings of the Saxon Church Paulinus baptized three thousand men."

Another question arises after reading this passage : What circumstances brought the king and queen together with Paulinus to the Glen at Yevering ? The names of the Kirknewton Church and its adjoining hill give the real answer. St Gregory, the great Pope, in the year 597 sent his chosen missionary Augustine from Rome to Britain. He landed on the Isle of Thanet, and under his wise guidance the faith took firm root in Kent, where he became Bishop, and soon afterwards the first Archbishop of Canterbury.

To him in the year 601 came Paulinus, sent with others from Rome by Pope Gregory, to assist and extend his work. This first part of the seventh century was an epoch of religious expansion, Rome sending emissaries to the north, and Mohammed carrying the crescent of Islam over Arabian lands. Gregory the Great died in 604, and Augustine in 607. In 625 Edwin, King of Northumberland, whose accession was in

* *E.g.* Anterchester and Ellerton, between Kirknewton and Yetholm. Regarding the depopulation of the hill country of the Northern Cheviots, see the paper by Mr Francis Lynn, *B.N. Proceedings*, vol. xix, p. 156.

614, asked the hand in marriage of Ethelberga, sister of Eadbald, the King of Kent. Paulinus, now in his fiftieth year, was well known at the Kentish Court, and Eadbald entrusted him with the duty of escorting the Christian Princess on her long journey northwards. Northumberland was still devoted to Paganism, and advantage was taken of the opportunity thus presented to make Paulinus a Bishop, for the special purpose of evangelising the Northern people, the "Gens Nordan Humbrorum," who inhabited Bernicia and Deira, from the Firth of Forth to the Humber. In 626 the infant daughter of Edwin and his queen Ethelberga, named Eanfleda, was the first Northumbrian to receive Christian baptism, at the hands of Paulinus. The king not long afterwards, moved by his own inner reflections and guided by the untiring zeal of Paulinus, frankly and publicly adopted the Christian faith, and at the hands of his spiritual adviser was baptized at York, together with his nobility and a great number of others, and Paulinus became Archbishop, with that city as the seat of his Archbishopric. It was after this that the missionary work was taken farther north and Glendale was added to the Anglo-Saxon provinces whose conversion had in the south been due to the inspiration of Gregory the Great.

Edwin's rule, as sovereign,* now extended over the whole realm of the Saxon heptarchy, excepting Kent, and there was great happiness in the land. But though Christianity had brought peace to the border regions, they were destined soon to see much warfare. Dissension broke out among the Saxon kings, some of whom returned to idolatry. Penda of Mercia was stirred to evil, and brought war and savagery into the midst of peace. Edwin, in resisting his attacks, was killed in 633; and his queen fled to her own home in Kent; Paulinus, as he was in chivalry bound to do, attended her; and leaving his Archbishopric of York, ended his days as Bishop of Rochester. Edwin's successor in Northumberland was Oswald, the friend of Aidan from the Scottish monastery of Icolmkill, whom he appointed as Bishop of Lindisfarne. But Oswald, after reigning in Northumberland with the greatest honour, fell in battle as Edwin had fallen, by the hands of the heathen Penda.

Paulinus died in A.D. 644. In Bede's calendar the simple

* Bretwalda.

statement appears: "Paulinus quondam Eboraci, sed nunc Rhofensis civitatis episcopus, migravit ad Dominum."

In the absence of any certain knowledge of Paulinus' birth-place or origin, an idea has been put forward that he was not an Anglo-Saxon but son of Urien of Reged, a British king, extolled by British bards as a fighting hero, victorious in Bernicia over the Anglo-Saxon invaders; that his Latin name, Paulinus, was assumed by him when, after his father's death, and the expulsion of his family from the throne of Reged, he went to Rome and entered the service of the Church.

It would be strange if the zealous missionary who brought salvation to so many Anglo-Saxons and their king should turn out to have been the son of an inveterate foe of Anglo-Saxon rule in Northumberland. This idea of his Celtic origin is not incompatible with Bede's personal portrait of him, the dark complexion being sometimes more pronounced in the Celt than the Saxon. Those whom this matter interests may be referred to the fuller discussion of it given by Hodgson Hinde.*

Before leaving the history of the place to deal with the subject of its name, mention should be made of the prostrate stone column which for a long time lay in a field at the foot of Yevering Bell, to the south of the road between Akeld and Kirknewton, and about which the Vicar told the Club's members on their recent visit. Tradition connects it with Border warfare, and it has sometimes been called the Battle Stone. Whether it commemorates any battle, and if so what battle, is not quite certain, and the authorities to be consulted thereon may as well be quoted. Speaking of Yevering, Wallis says that here in 1415 the Scots after a long engagement were defeated by Sir Robert de Umfreville, captain of Roxburgh Castle, and describes an "unwrought column of whinstone erected in memory of it, of vast magnitude," on the south side of the village. Others, however—Ridpath, Hodgson, Hutchinson, and Bates—connect the conflict with a place named *Geteryng*, and the whole matter becomes one of etymology. Is *Geteryng* a form of Yevering? And so one is brought round to the question of spelling. The scene of the fight is spelt with an initial G, but in six different ways, and there is no means of absolutely identifying the place

* *History of Northumberland*, part i, by John Hodgson Hinde, pp. 68, 69, 77.

as Yevering, the local tradition being but an imperfect clue. Harding, "the rhyming chronicler" in Henry V.'s reign, is the earliest authority, and Ridpath, after quoting him as saying that Umfreville fought at *Geteryng* with the Scots on Madelyn day, asks "*Where is Geterynge?*" Hutchinson merely repeats this, but spells the name *Geterying*, and also refers to Harding. Hodgson quotes Harding and puts the name down as *Gertering*, which in a footnote he explains thus: "Perhaps Yevering in Glendale, where there is a rude pillar 14 feet high supposed by Wallis to have been set up in memory of this battle." Lastly Cadwallader Bates follows Hodgson in calling it *Gertering*, but makes no mention of Yevering.

As a result of the Club's visit, and at the President's suggestion, the Vicar of Kirknewton undertook to see that the recumbent column should be put upright once more: it will now stand, and, if there truly was a battle on that site, may it be regarded as a tribute to the memory of the brave who fell on both sides.

THE SPELLING OF THE NAME.

- | | | | |
|-------------|--------------|---------------|---------------|
| 1. Adgebrin | 2. Ad-Gebrin | 3. Ad-Gebrium | 4. Ad-Gebron |
| 5. Adgefrin | 6. Ad-Gefrin | 7. Adgehrin | 8. At-Geberin |

Each of these forms occurs once or more times in seventeen books of different dates from 1637 to 1922, but none has any independent authority, excepting only that of Bede, whom each writer quotes, as thus: "Yevering, the Adgebrin of Bede." This meets the eye in the various translations of the Latin passage which has already been quoted in full from Bede, beginning "Tantus autem." As each of these writers cites Bede in support of the antique version of the name, the multiple authority of the seventeen books reduces itself to the simple authority of Bede, and his single mention of the place-name has been multiplied by them under eight different forms. Which, then, is the correct form? There is a handsome edition of Bede's works in the original Latin, published at Basle in 1563, a very fine example of the good printing of the early days of that art.* Turning to the volume

* *Opera Bedæ Venerabilis Presbyteri: omnia in octo Tomos distincta, Basileæ, per Ioannem Hernagium, Anno M.D.LXIII.*

containing the *Ecclesiastica Historia Gentis Anglorum*, Book II, chapter xiv, page 64, one finds in the passage already quoted, printed in the clearest type, the name ADREGIN.* It is difficult to believe that this is a misprint, judging by the immaculate condition of the whole work. But if "Adregin" is what the Venerable Bede wrote or dictated to a scribe, then the seventeen "authorities" would seem to be reduced not to one, but to no authority at all. Without being in a position to consult the most ancient manuscript of Bede, one cannot award the palm to any of the competing versions of the spelling. Judgment must be suspended.

Much ingenuity has been exercised by some of our authors over the name Adgebrin, as Hutchinson's "Bel-Gebrin" and "Bel-ad-gebron" show. Later authors give us "gefrin," and it is curious to find *b* becoming aspirated to *f* in progress of time, for no apparent reason. One remarkable variant is "Ad Gebrium," which the usually accurate Mr Bates inadvertently adopted in his *Border Holds* (p. 2), where he speaks of "Ad Gebrium (Yeavinger Bell), the British hill-fort occupied by Edwin," and adds in a footnote: "It is now generally admitted that Yeavinger Bell is the Ad Gebrium of Bede"; but, with admirable candour, he promptly disowned it before publication, in the table of corrigenda on p. xv of that volume, substituting for it "Adgefrin." In his *History of Northumberland*, published four years later, he adopts the form "Yeavinger."

During the period between the events in Northumberland history recorded by Bede and the beginning of the reign of Henry I, there is a long silence as regards Yeavinger. Though the place itself continued to exist, we do not know by what name people called it. But after that, we find its written name in documents, and that is almost all the glimpse to be had of it from time to time, the human aspect being almost lost. These occasional glimpses may be briefly noted, in order of date. The first shows Yeavinger, now spelt with initial Y, ranking as one of twenty-four members in the barony, Wooler as centre, granted by Henry I to Robert de Muschampe in

* The Cologne edition of Bede, 1601, also has "Adregin"; the Cambridge edition of 1643 gives "Adgebrin" in the Latin version, and side by side with it in the Saxon version, "Adgefrin"; and is herein followed exactly by John Smith's edition of 1722.

1100, remaining in that family till the death of a later Robert in 1250, the last male heir.

The next glimpse is given us by an ecclesiastical order of the thirteenth century affecting Kirknewton in Glendale, where the name "Gevera," side by side with Akeld and Coupland, plainly denotes Yevering, and is the only instance of an initial or medial G to the name, except those attributed to Bede.

In the fifth year of the reign of Richard II, the Ward of Glendale contributed towards the year's expenses of Adomarus de Athol and Radulphus de Eure, knights, elected to sit in the Parliament at Westminster for the County of Northumberland. Of thirty-six vills, Yevering was one, and was ordered to pay 2s., as were most of the others, while Wooler, the *burg*, contributed 3s. 4d. So Yevering did its public duty, the whole ward having produced 74 shillings and 4 pence.

In the Inquisition *post mortem* of Ralph Grey in the twenty-first year of Henry VI, many of the vills formerly in the Muschampes' barony are named, including Yevering and others, indicating the wide extent of the Chillingham lands: most of the rolling country which could be seen by an observer on the summit of Yevering Bell looking towards Ross Castle to the eastward. This Sir Ralph Grey was a son of Sir Thomas, beheaded in 1415 for taking the side of York against Lancaster, and the father of the Sir Ralph beheaded in 1464 as partisan of Lancaster against York.

In the Musters for Northumberland in 1538, under the disguise of "Yheverym," our vill appears as having brought out for review seventeen militia, of whom six were described as "Abull men with hors and harnes."

"Yeveryng" is named in the Survey of the Marches, in 1541, as being "under Gray of Chillingham's inheritance: No fortresse," and "The townshippe of Yeveryng conteyneth VIII^{te} husband lands all now plenyshed and hath neyther in it fortresse nor barmekyn."

In Queen Elizabeth's reign the MS. document *Liber Feodarii* (1568), printed by Hodgson in his *History of Northumberland*, shows Yeveringe as part of the estate of Ralph Grey of Chillingham, deceased, held by the Queen during the minority of the son, Thomas Grey.

Lastly, in the reign of Charles II, a list of Rentals should be

quoted, inasmuch as the spelling of the name is remarkable. Rentals in 1663 and 1809 (compared in tabular form): Yeoverington, assessed in 1663 at £80, in 1809 at £1625; and in another page the Tythe of Yeoverington is £16. And this spelling of the name will be found also in Dickson's *Wards, Divisions, etc., of Northumberland*, 1833, West Division of Glendale Ward (*Ancient Division*), No. 29, *Yeoverington*. We now have the group of names beginning with Y to be sifted and a selection made. Here they are in alphabetic order:—

- | | | |
|---------------|--------------|-----------------|
| 1. Yeavinger | 2. Yemrum | 3. Yeoverington |
| 4. Yever | 5. Yeverin | 6. Yevering |
| 7. Yeveringe | 8. Yevern | 9. Yeveryng |
| 10. Yeverynge | 11. Yheverym | 12. Yverne |

Three of these, Nos. 2, 3, 11, are abnormal, the two latter having been already seen. But No. 2 occurs only in one place: in the Calendar of Escheats,* 3 Ric. ii, Num. 1,—Joh'es Arundell Miles et Alianora uxor ejus—in a list of manors in Glendale, along with Akild and Coupland.

These three may be discarded, with the remark that No. 2 may possibly be a scribe's or compositor's failure to read a carelessly written "Yeverin." No. 3 illustrates the curious tendency in Northumberland to fasten *-ing* and *-ton* to a preceding name, often that of a man. Such are Acklington, Bedlington, Chevington, Doddington, and so on down the alphabet to Widdrington and Yetlington. No. 11 is peculiar, and may have been an attempt to give the actual pronunciation.

The local residents of Yevering and its neighbourhood at the present day give little effect to the final *g* in uttering the name, and the *i* is not distinctly sounded. In fact No. 8, spoken with a slight roll of the *r*, very nearly gives the effect.

No. 4, Yever, is well authenticated, and appears in two out of five versions of the escheat of Robert de Muschampe's barony: but the want of the final *n* or *ng* marks it as not of current use. Nos. 9 and 10 occur only once, in the *Survey of Fortresses*, 1541; 12, Yverne, only once; 8, Yevern, thrice; and 7, Yeveringe, thrice.

Thus we may now compare the claims of 1, 5 and 6, which

* Hodgson's *Northumberland*, part iii, vol. ii, p. 251.

occur frequently. In addition to their frequency an important consideration is their date of first appearance.

	Number.			Earliest date.
Yeverin	10	.	.	1608
Yevering	12	.	.	1584
Yeavering	10	.	.	c. 1650

Yeverin.—This spelling appears first in Speed's map of 1608, then in maps of Northumberland by Saxton, Blaeu, Morden, Kitchin, and Bowen; and in printed books, Camden (translated by Dr Holland), Camden (later translation by Gibson), and Cox; and in a manuscript, undated, *Notitia Northumbrice*.

Yevering.—First so spelt in Dacre's map (P.R.O.), dated 1584; then in a manuscript, undated, *Liber Feodorum*; then in printed books, Wallis, Ridpath, Hutchinson, Mackenzie, Maclauchlan, Hodgson (of 1813), Boyd, Tate, Hardy, Bates (of 1895).

Yeavering.—First in the manuscript *Liber Feodorum*, undated, but somewhere between 1650 and 1700; then in a letter, dated 1734, of a Mr Ketilby; in a map by Armstrong; then in printed books, Dickson, *Poll Book* (1841), Hodgson-Hinde, "Antiquary," Maclauchlan, Bates (of 1891); *Newcastle Journal* (1773).

Instances occurring in 1900, or subsequently, are not here included.

The authorities are here denoted only by a name, but the annexed list will explain them more fully, for identification, or for reference.

"ANTIQUARY." *Archæologia Aeliana*, 2nd series, vol. iii (1859), pp. 165, 166. Written by a member of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries.

ARMSTRONG. Map of Northumberland, by A. and M. Armstrong, 1796.

BATES. *The Border Holds of Northumberland*, by Cadwallader John Bates, published as vol. xiv of *Archæologia Aeliana*, 1891.

BATES. *The History of Northumberland*, by the same. London, 1895. ("Popular County Histories" Series.)

BLAEU. New Atlas, by Johannes Blaeu, Amsterdam, 1648, part 4, *Britannia*.

BOWEN. Map of Northumberland, by Thomas Bowen, printed for Thos. Kitchin, London.

BOYD. Anniversary Address by John B. Boyd, in 1862, to the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club. *Proceedings*, vol. iv, p. 340.

- CAMDEN. *Britain*, written first in Latine by William Camden, Clarenceux K. of A. Translated newly into English by Philemon Holland, Doctour in Physick. London, 1637.
- CAMDEN. *Camden's Britannia*, newly translated into English with large additions; published by Edmund Gibson of Queens-College in Oxford. London, 1695.
- COX. *Magna Britannia et Hibernia*; a New Survey of Great Britain; wherein an enlarged History is added to the Account given by Mr Camden in his *Britannia*, by the Rev. Thomas Cox. 6 vols. Vol. iii, London, 1724, contains Northumberland.
- DACRE. Christopher Dacre's Plat of Castles, Fortresses, and Dyke, 1584 [Public Record Office]. *State Pap.*, Dom. Add., Eliz., vol. xxvii, 44, 1. A photographic reproduction of this map is given, between pp. 78 and 79 of Bates' *Border Holds*, and an explanation of it on p. xvii.
- DICKSON. *The Wards, Divisions, Parishes and Townships of Northumberland, according to the Ancient and Modern Divisions*, by William Dickson of Alnwick. Alnwick, 1833.
- HARDY. Dr James Hardy, p. 406 of the Berwickshire Naturalists' *Proceedings*, vol. xii, 1887-1889.
- HODGSON. *Northumberland, or Original Delineations*, by Rev. Mr Hodgson, London, 1818; an exact reprint of vol. xii, part i, of the *Beauties of England and Wales*, London, 1813, the author being named as the Rev. J. Hodgson.
- HODGSON-HINDE. *A History of Northumberland*, part i, containing the General History of the County, by John Hodgson-Hinde. Newcastle, 1858. (This forms an introduction to parts ii and iii, written by the Rev. John Hodgson, and published before part i.)
- HUTCHINSON. *A View of Northumberland, with an Excursion to the Abbey of Mailross in Scotland*, by W. Hutchinson. 2 vols. Newcastle, 1778.
- KETILBY. Ewart MSS. Correspondence between Mr S. Ketilby of Berwick and Mr Robert St Paul, from 1732 to 1737, as to the purchase by the latter of the farms of "Coupland and Yeavering."
- KITCHIN. "A New Improved Map of Northumberland, divided into its Wards," by Thomas Kitchin, Geographer.
- Liber Feodorum*. Feodary's Book (1568) for Northumberland, 60 MS. folios, bound in vellum; date not known.
- MACKENZIE. *A View of the County of Northumberland, Newcastle upon Tyne, and Berwick upon Tweed*, Mackenzie and Dent. Newcastle, 2 vols. 1811.
- MACLAUCHLAN. *Notes on Roman Roads in Northumberland*, by Henry Maclauchlan, F.G.S. London: printed for private circulation, 1867. [Parts of this are quoted in the *Proceedings* of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, vol. xxiv.]
- MORDEN. Map of Northumberland, by Robt. Morden. 1695. *Newcastle Journal*, Newspaper; 24th April 1773. Notice of Sale. See *Proceedings* of Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle, 1917.
- Notitia Northumbriae*. A MS. Latin version of Camden's chapter on Northumberland, 33 folio pages, stitched; written at Vienna, not dated, probably 1650-1700.

Poll Book. The Poll Book for the Northern Division of the County of Northumberland for 1841.

RIDPATH. *The Border History of England and Scotland*, by the late Mr George Ridpath, Minister of Stitchill. 1776.

SAXTON. Map; Northumbriæ Comitatus, Christophorus Saxton descripsit, Gulielmus Hole sculpsit. Date, about 1600.

SPEEDE. Map; Northumberland: "Performed by John Speede and are to be sould by Thomas Bassett in Fleetstreet, and Richard Chiswell in St Pauls Churchyard." 1608.

TATE. *The Antiquities of Yevering Bell and Three Stone Burn, etc.*, by George Tate, F.G.S., former President of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club. *Proceedings* of the Club, vol. iv, pp. 431-453.

WALLIS. *The Natural History and Antiquities of Northumberland*, in two volumes, by John Wallis, A.M. London, 1769. "Antiquities" form the contents of the second volume.

There are two tests in weighing the claims of rival spellings, their number and their age: that is Plurality and Priority. To my mind Priority is the surer guide. Plurality is apt to be misleading. If the instances of each form of spelling were like votes it would be a mere matter of counting. But they are not of equal value. Separate instances or occurrences seldom have independent authority behind them, many being mere copies, otiose repetitions of others, and worth little or nothing.

Even if several authorities quote one and the same document they sometimes vary surprisingly. But Priority means a great deal. The less a spelling has changed with time the more respect it deserves, unless there is clear evidence that the word it represents has changed equally in sound. An ancient descent is better than a modern crowd. In the case of the three spellings given above, Yevering is the eldest. Can it possibly be maintained that Yeavering represents an altered later pronunciation? English spelling is illusive and far from being phonetic. If the lettering *Ye* changes to *Yea*, who can tell what is the change of sound implied? "*Yea*" is the old form of "*Yes*," and rhymes with *Nay* (*not* spelt *Nea*); in "*Yeast*" we have the sound of double *e* and in "*Breast*" the sound of short *e*. Are we to say "*Yayvering*" or "*Yeevering*" or "*Yevvering*"? There is a choice of three sounds. Now, unless the local pronunciation made a demonstrable change after A.D. 1650 or so, why insert the intriguing letter *a*? At present the Glendale countryside pronounces the first *e* of the name as it is sounded in "*seven*" or "*never*," and by adhering to the spelling

Yevering we give the vowel sound of to-day's speech and the spelt form of Queen Elizabeth's time.

As to the date 1584 attached to the name Yevering, anyone who will refer to Bates' *Border Holds* will see the written name actually so spelt at that date in a photographic copy, between pp. 78 and 79, of a map drawn by hand by Christopher Dacre, and dated 1584, certified by the Public Record Office.

The name *Yeavering* occurs first in one of six copies of an escheat, that of the Barony of Muschampe, including Wooler and its subordinate members, and this copy, which is in manuscript, is unfortunately not actually dated, but may be put at 1650; and out of the six versions all purporting to be transcripts of the same original document, in the "*Testa de Nevill*," it is the only one which has this letter *a*, the other five having no letter *a*, all showing the first syllable YEV. This may have been a vagary of the individual writer, showing a partiality for the YEA, for in the same escheat, where the other five show a place-name Yessington or Yesington, *he* gives Yeasington, and so the *a*, like a seed blown by the wind, has taken root, and the offspring appear in later times everywhere, down to the *Northumberland Directory* for 1925. It should be put to the credit of this last-named book that it reproduces Speede's map, giving the date as 1610, where the place-name has neither *a* nor *g*, but appears as Yeverin. Perhaps in the next edition the *a* may finally vanish from the body of this useful work. While the *three* names Yeverin, Yevering, Yeavering have been placed in a class by themselves as regards "*Plurality*," their numbers, which have been limited to their occurrence before the year 1900 in works of fairly good authority, could be much enlarged. They may be regarded as being each an army, and in the contest between YE and YEA the two first are fighting on the same side, with some respectable minor allies to add to their combined forces:—Yever 3, Yeveringe 3, Yevern 3, Yeveryng 1, Yeverynge 1, total 11; and doubtful supporters, passively hostile to YEA, Yemrum 1, Yeoverington 2, Yheverym 1, Yverne 1: the total active army would thus be 33, with 5 "*friendlies*," while the opposing YEA has a total force of only 10.

In reckoning priority, the date of the writer who *himself* uses the name is assigned to it; otherwise many forms of its spelling might be assigned to a much earlier date, *e.g.* that of a

document which the writer *quotes*: but in such a case the writer might fail to reproduce *exactly* the spelling used in the document, and the date assigned to the misquoted spelling should *not* be that of the document. And further, the date of the particular event connected with the place-name might be of much greater antiquity than the document, and there again it would not be perfectly safe to assign that still earlier date to the spelling of the name which the document employs.

But for this precaution, one might put, for instance, the name Yverne very high up in priority, as it is given by Mr Bradshaw in his *Northumberland at End of Thirteenth Century*, as occurring in a Lay Subsidy Roll of 1296.*

Taking into consideration all the evidence which, with limited opportunities, I have been able to collect, I think it would be well, in future, to adopt YEVERING as the name of the place whose history interests Glendale and the Tweed Borderlands.

* *Archæologia Aeliana*, vol. xiii (3rd series), 1916, p. 260.

A BERWICK INCIDENT

VISITORS to Berwick often inquire if the town belongs to England or to Scotland. Prior to the Union of the Crowns, there must have been little reason for doubt. On 1st May 1593, we find Carey, then Governor of the town, writing to Lord Burghley in the following terms: "This afternoone I have commyt a Scotisman to Haddockes Hole, who was taken walking alongst upon the walle from the highe mount to Roring Megges mount, prying and looking verie circumspectlie about him as he walked. He is reported to be a master of a shipp and hath a ship commyng in hither with salt. I mean to kepe him furth commyng till your lordshippes further pleasure be knowne, for he was very brave and stout with th' officers that tooke him. And was before warned by his hoste in the mornynge, not to comme upon the walle."—*Calendar of Border Papers*, vol. i, p. 455.

ACCOUNT OF RAINFALL IN BERWICKSHIRE DURING 1925.

By JAMES HEWAT CRAW, F.S.A.Scot., F.R.Met.Soc.

Locality.	Height above sea-level .	200'	150'	250'	420'	248'	356'	500'	200'	100'	94'	150'	450'	500'	360'	900'	1250'
January .		1.21	.72	.83	.99	.78	1.21	1.36	1.18	1.08	1.13	.94	1.21	1.88	2.25	2.28	2.73
February .		3.33	5.30	4.02	3.67	3.74	4.85	4.49	4.30	3.68	3.40	3.78	3.39	5.28	5.12	5.66	7.52
March .		2.63	3.52	2.04	3.06	2.73	2.25	2.82	2.82	2.10	2.08	2.10	1.97	3.04	1.86	3.20	3.50
April .		3.59	2.80	1.82	1.88	3.68	3.71	2.76	2.60	2.43	2.57	2.28	3.49	3.69	2.53	3.22	4.34
May .		3.42	4.34	2.71	3.52	3.79	3.97	4.04	3.51	3.33	3.34	3.28	3.32	4.05	4.80	4.10	4.12
June .		.26	.25	.25	.90	.16	.23	.35	.34	.23	.30	.27	.27	.28	.40	.74	.93
July .		1.83	4.68	1.68	2.02	3.02	2.67	2.49	1.79	1.23	1.19	1.72	2.20	2.01	1.81	1.35	.87
August .		2.35	2.34	2.34	2.95	3.80	2.88	2.59	2.82	2.65	2.87	2.63	2.77	3.22	4.27	2.17	2.66
September .		3.53	3.80	3.11	2.37	2.91	3.91	4.21	4.33	5.08	5.16	4.34	2.67	4.59	4.74	4.82	5.54
October .		1.94	1.90	1.31	1.39	1.83	1.85	1.88	1.44	1.28	1.16	1.59	1.61	2.17	2.58	2.50	2.90
November .		1.87	2.50	1.68	.53	1.62	1.59	1.76	1.60	1.19	1.11	1.23	1.40	2.16	1.22	1.73	2.11
December .		2.82	3.67	2.32	3.05	2.13	3.80	3.75	3.49	3.75	3.50	2.97	1.97	3.99	3.42	2.77	3.38
Total .		28.78	33.48	24.11	26.33	30.19	32.92	32.50	30.22	28.03	27.81	27.13	26.27	36.36	35.00	34.54	40.60

TREASURER'S STATEMENT FOR YEAR ENDING 6th OCTOBER 1925.

RECEIPTS.

Subscriptions—

389 Members at 10s. . .	£194 10 0
Arrears . . .	0 0 0
57 Entrance Fees at 10s. . .	28 10 0
Donations . . .	1 11 0
	<u>£224 11 0</u>

Extra received from Members to cover Bank

Charges . . .	0 1 6
Transactions sold by Librarian . . .	7 17 0
	<u>£0 1 10</u>
Interest on Bank Deposit . . .	5 18 4
	<u>£5 16 6</u>

PAYMENTS.

Printing and advertising—

Neill & Co., Edm- burgh . . .	{ £131 14 0 15 13 6
	<u>£147 7 6</u>

G. C. Grieve . . .	{ £0 17 0 2 0 0
	<u>2 17 0</u>

Martin's Printing Works . . .	0 1 6
-------------------------------	-------

Rent— Museum, Berwick
--------------------------------	-------

Postages and Officials' Expenses—

Secretary . . .	£3 0 0
Editing Secretary . . .	2 0 0
Treasurer . . .	2 18 4
Librarian . . .	0 7 7
	<u>8 5 11</u>

Clerical assistance { £3 3 0 1 17 0	<u>£5 0 0</u>
--	---------------

Cleaning Museum . . .	0 7 6
-----------------------	-------

Commission on Cheques . . .	0 7 3
	<u>5 14 9</u>

Total Expenditure for Year

Balance on Deposit . . .	£239 7 10
Interest on do. . .	5 16 6
Balance at Bank— Current Account . . .	£64 14 8
Cash in hand . . .	0 0 0
	<u>£309 19 0</u>

Note II.—

Balance at Credit at date . . .	£309 19 0
Neill's estimated 1925 account 131 14 0	
	<u>£477 15 8</u>

Nett estimated balance in Club's
favour at date . . . £178 5 0

Total Income for Year

Balance in hand at 6th October 1924:—	£238 7 10
On Deposit . . .	£189 18 9
On Current Account . . .	45 4 1
In hand . . .	4 5 0
	<u>£239 7 10</u>
	<u>£477 15 8</u>

Note I.—

Income for year . . .	£238 7 10
Expenditure for year . . .	167 16 8
	<u>£70 11 2</u>
Balance in favour of year's working . . .	£70 11 2

7th October 1925.—I have examined the above Balance Sheet with the books and receipted accounts, and find it correct. The Bank Pass-Book and Deposit Receipt have been exhibited to me.

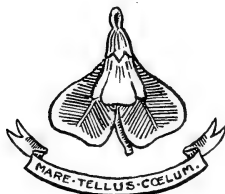
(Signed)

C. A. ROBSON, Auditor.

NOTE OF MEMBERS

At close of Business Meeting.

On Roll 8th October 1924 . . .	379
Members added during 1925 . . .	55
	<hr/>
	434
Less—By death . . .	3
„ resignation . . .	12
	<hr/>
	15
Total on Roll . . .	<hr/>
	419
Ordinary Members . . .	400
Corresponding „ . . .	1
Honorary Lady „ . . .	7
Associate „ . . .	2
Libraries . . .	9
	<hr/>
	419
	<hr/>



BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB RULES AND REGULATIONS (REVISED 1925).

(Founded 1831).

MOTTO : " MARE ET TELLUS, ET, QUOD TEGIT OMNIA, CÆLUM."

BADGE : WOOD SORREL.

1. The name of the Club is the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club (see vol. i, p. 3, 1831).
2. The object of the Club is to investigate the natural history and antiquities of Berwickshire and its vicinage (i, 3, 1831).
3. All interested in these objects are eligible for membership (i, 3, 1831).
4. The Club consists of (a) Ordinary Members, (b) Contributing Libraries and Societies, (c) Corresponding Members, eminent men of science whom the Club desires to honour (x, 284, 1883), (d) Honorary Lady Members, and (e) Associate Members, non-paying members who work along with the Club (x, 284, 1883).
5. New members are elected at any meeting of the Club by the unanimous vote of members present, the official forms having been duly completed, and the nominations having been approved by the officials of the Club. New members are entitled to the privileges of membership upon payment of the entrance and membership fees (xxiv, 387, 1922). The names of new members who have not taken up membership within six months of election, and after having received three notices, will be removed from the list. (1925.)

6. The entrance fee is 10s. (v. 184, 1865), and the annual subscription 10s. (xxiv, 215, 1920). These are both due on election. Subsequent subscriptions are due after the annual business meeting, and entitle members to attend the meetings and to receive a copy of the Club's *History* for the ensuing year. (1925.)
7. The number of Ordinary Members is limited to 400. The names of candidates are brought forward in priority of application, power being reserved to the President to nominate independently in special cases, irrespective of the number of members on the Roll (x, 489, 1884).
8. The *History* of the Club is only issued to members who have paid their year's subscription. Names of members who are in arrears for two years will be removed from the list after due notice has been given to them (xi, 401, 1886).
9. The Club shall hold no property (i, 3, 1831), except literature (xx, 53, 1906).
10. The Office-Bearers of the Club are a President, who is nominated annually by the retiring President; a Secretary, an Editing Secretary, a Treasurer, and a Librarian, who are elected at the annual business meeting. (1925.)
11. Expenses incurred by the Office-Bearers are refunded. The Secretary's expenses, both in organising and attending the meetings of the Club, may be defrayed out of the funds (xxi, 61, 1909).
12. Five monthly meetings are held from May till September (i, 3, 1831). The annual business meeting is held in the beginning of October. Extra meetings for special purposes may be arranged. (1925.)
13. Notices of meetings are issued to members at least eight days in advance (i, 3, 1831).
14. Members may bring guests to the meetings, but the notices of meeting are not transferable. (1925.)
15. Members attending meetings shall hand their cards to the Secretary in order that the Reports may contain a full list of members present. Members may write the names of their guests on the cards. (1925.)

16. At Field Meetings no paper or other refuse may be left on the ground. All gates passed through must be left closed. (1925.)
17. Members omitting to book seats for meals or drives beforehand must wait till those having done so are accommodated. (1925.)
18. The price of the *History*, to members, is 3s. 6d. per part up to 1920 and 6s. to non-members; and from 1921, to members (additional copies) 6s., to non-members 10s. (xxiv, 290, 1921).
19. Contributors of papers to the *History* receive twenty-five overprints of their papers (xxiv, 38, 1919, amended 1925).

THE LIBRARY.

The Library of the Club is in the Museum Buildings, Berwick. It contains a complete set of the Club's *History*, the publications of sister Societies, and other local and scientific literature. The keys may be had from Ralph Dodds & Son, Ltd., 19 High Street.

“ RULE FIRST AND LAST

Every member must bring with him good humour, good behaviour, and a good wish to oblige. This rule cannot be broken by any member without the unanimous consent of the Club ” (1849), *Correspondence of Dr George Johnston*, p. 414 (Founder and first President of the Club).

BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB.

LIST OF MEMBERS, 8th October 1925.

Those marked with an Asterisk are Ex-Presidents.

	Date of Admission.
*Aiken, Rev. J. J. M. L. ; M.A., B.D. ; Ayton	1888
Aitchison, Mrs Barbara Hewat ; Lochton, Coldstream	1919
Allan, John ; M.A. ; British Museum, London, W.C.1	1920
Allgood, Capt. G. H. ; Nunwick, Humshaugh, Northumberland . .	1917
Allhusen, Mrs K. R. ; Beadnell Tower, Chathill	1923
Anderson, Mrs Helen I. ; Town Farm, Earlston	1923
Angus, W. ; Record Office, General Register House, Edinburgh . .	1910
Archer, Joseph E. ; Eastacres, Alnwick	1920
Arkless, Rev. E. ; L. Th. ; Earsdon Vicarage, Newcastle-on-Tyne .	1896
Askew, David H. W. ; Castle Hills, Berwick	1908
Awde, W. Ellison ; The Woodlands, Winchcomb, Glos. . . .	1923
Baillie, John ; British Linen Bank House, Duns	1925
Baillie, Mrs Meta ; Harleyburn, Melrose	1924
Baillie, Simon E. H. ; do. do. . . .	1924
Baird, Major W. A. ; Wedderlie, Gordon	1921
Baker, Mrs W. B. ; Buston House, Alnmouth	1924
Balmbra, John ; St Michael's Place, Alnwick	1914
Bayley, Isaac Fenton ; Halls, Dunbar	1919
Bell, Rev. Wm. Napier ; 19 Eton Place, Hillhead, Glasgow . .	1914
Bell, Mrs M. L. ; Northfield, St Abbs	1922
Bell, Robert B. ; do. do. . . .	1923
Berrie, Rev. Alex. Scott ; Manse, Abbey St Bathans	1925
Bishop, Lieut.-Col. C. F. ; Roxburgh House, Kelso	1924
Bishop, Mrs ; do. do. . . .	1924
Bishop, John ; 1 Summerhill Terrace, Berwick	1918
Bishop, Mrs John ; do. do. . . .	1925
Blackadder, John Wm. ; Ninewells Mains, Chirnside	1906
Black, Miss Mary Helen ; The Warden, Coldingham	1925
Blair, Charles H. H. ; F.S.A. ; 57 Highbury, Newcastle-on-Tyne .	1918
Blumer, Wm. ; Hetton House, Chatton	1925
Blumer, Mrs ; do. do. . . .	1925

	Date of Admission
Bolam, George ; Corn Merchant, Alnwick	1888
Bolam, Wm. J. ; Commercial Bank, Berwick	1905
*Bosanquet, Robert Carr ; Rock Moor House, Alnwick	1887
Bowhill, James Wm. ; 22 St Andrew Square, Edinburgh	1898
Boyd, Miss Jessie B. ; Faldonside, Melrose	1905
Boyd, John Stewart ; J.P. ; The Cottage, Bongate, Jedburgh	1917
Boykett, Miss E. Sylvia ; District Nurses Home, Melrose	1924
Brewis, Edward ; C.A. ; Prior Hill House, Berwick	1921
Brewis, Parker ; F.S.A. ; Glenbrae, Jesmond Park W., Newcastle- on-Tyne	1922
Briggs, Capt. Leonard Scott ; Melkington, Cornhill	1925
Briggs, Mrs ; do. do.	1925
Brown, Miss Agnes B. ; Crofthill, Chirnside	1921
Brown, Cecil Jermyn ; Abbotsknowe, Melrose	1925
Brown, Lieut.-Col. H. R. ; D.S.O. ; Houndwood, Reston	1925
Brown, John ; 5 High Street, Berwick	1925
Brownlie, Mrs ; Haughead, Earlston	1922
Bruce, Robert ; Thirlestane, Lauder	1923
*Buchan-Hepburn, Sir A. ; Bart. ; Smeaton-Hepburn, Prestonkirk	1876
Burn-Murdoch, Mrs ; 60 Dalkeith Road, Edinburgh	1904
Burr, Rev. John ; M.A. ; The Manse, Bowden, St Boswells	1924
*Butler, George Grey ; M.A. ; Ewart Park, Wooler	1894
Byers, John ; 11 Humbledon View, Sunderland	1924
Cairns, John ; Carlyle House, Stott Street, Alnwick	1889
Calder, Mrs Mary A. H. ; Marigold, Chirnside	1923
Cameron, Miss Amelia N. ; Trinity, Duns	1907
Cameron, Miss Elizabeth W. ; do. do.	1912
Campbell, Rev. John ; North Middleton, Morpeth	1925
Carmichael, Robert ; Rosybank, Coldstream	1890
Carter, John G. ; Easter Street, Duns	1923
Carr, Robert ; The Elms, Berwick-on-Tweed	1890
Caverhill, Miss H. F. M. ; 2 Ravensdowne, Berwick	1923
Caverhill, Mrs Maria M. ; The Loaning, Reston	1923
Caverhill, Wm. Renwick ; Crichness, Duns	1925
Clark, Miss Gertrude ; Hillside, Lothianburn, Edinburgh	1916
Clark, John ; Troughend, Otterburn, Northumberland	1917
Clendinnen, Charles Elliot ; Oaklands, Kelso	1917
Clendinnen, Mrs ; do. do.	1925
Clendinnen, Miss I. J. ; B.A. ; do. do.	1925
Clennell, Miss Amy Fenwicke ; Barmoor House, Lowick, Berwick	1925
Clennell, Miss Constance M. Fenwicke ; do. do.	1925
Cockburn, J. W. ; Chapelhill, Cockburnspath	1925
Collie, Reginald ; C.A. ; 9 Kinellan Road, Edinburgh	1908
Collingwood, John C. ; Cornhill House, Cornhill-on-Tweed	1902
Colt, Ronald S. H. ; B.A. ; Northfield, St. Abbs	1921
Cowan, Francis ; C.A. ; Westerlea, Ellersley Road, Edinburgh	1918
Cowan, Mrs Jane E. F., Lowriewell Cottage, Yetholm, by Kelso	1915

	Date of Admission.
Cowe, Robert Crowe ; Butterdean, Grantshouse	1920
Cowe, Robert Peter ; do. do.	1920
Craigs, Robert ; Catcleugh, Otterburn, Newcastle-on-Tyne	1925
Craw, James Hewat ; F.S.A. Scot. ; West Foulden, Berwick	1900
Craw, John Taylor ; Whitsome Hill, Chirnside	1902
Crawford, P. ; Ladykirk Estate Office, Norham-on-Tweed	1924
Cresswell, Mrs ; Hauxley Hall, Amble, Northumberland	1923
Cresswell, Miss Cynthia ; do. do.	1924
Crockett, Rev. W. S. ; The Manse, Tweedsmuir	1916
Curle, Frederick R. N. ; Greenyards, Melrose	1904
*Curle, James, LL.D., F.S.A. ; Priorwood, Melrose	1893
Currie, Wm. ; Millbank, Grange Loan, Edinburgh	1901
Darling, Adam D. ; Hawkslaw, Coldstream	1923
Darling, Alex. ; Governor's House, Berwick-on-Tweed	1900
Darling, Mrs Margaret ; Priestlaw, Duns	1925
Darling, Thomas ; F.C.S. ; Marshall Meadows, Berwick-on-Tweed	1878
Davidson, Lieut.-Col. J. ; M.A., M.D., D.S.O., I.M.S. ; The Rest, Broomieknowe, Lasswade, Midlothian	1923
Davidson, Capt. George ; Galagate House, Norham	1924
Deans, John H. ; Pitcox, Dunbar	1923
Dey, Alex. ; M.B., C.M. ; Wooler	1909
Dickson, A. Hope ; C.A. ; 5 Lennox Street, Edinburgh	1925
Dickinson, Wm. B. ; Longcroft, Lauder	1924
Dixon, Wm. John ; Marlborough House, Spittal	1919
Dodds, Ralph Herbert ; M.C. ; Avenue House, Berwick	1903
*Douglas, Sir George Brisbane ; Bart. ; Springwood Park, Kelso	1876
Douglas, Wm. ; 9 Castle Street, Edinburgh	1921
Douglas, Wm. Sholto ; Kerfield, Kelso	1922
Drummond, Dr James ; Beech Hurst, Hawick	1923
Duncan, John Bishop ; 6 Summerhill Terrace, Berwick	1923
Easton, Wm. R. ; Summerside, Jedburgh	1923
Edmonds, R. W. ; Caledonian United Service Club, Edinburgh	1924
Elliott, H. ; Lady Elliott of Stobs ; Huntlyburn House, Melrose	1901
Elliot, Stuart Douglas ; S.S.C. ; 40 Princes Street, Edinburgh	1894
Elliot, Wm. Marshall ; High Street, Coldstream	1909
Erskine, Mrs Biber ; Mew Mains, Dryburgh, St Boswells	1924
Erskine, Mrs Margaret B. ; Bonkyl Lodge, Duns	1924
Erskine, Mrs Margaret C. ; The Anchorage, Melrose	1907
*Evans, Arthur H. ; Sc.D., F.Z.S. ; 9 Harvey Road, Cambridge	1875
Falconer, Allan A. ; Elder Bank, Duns	1921
Falconer, Mrs Agnes W. ; Auchencrow Mains, Reston	1925
*Ferguson, John ; F.S.A. Scot. ; 45 Ann Street, Edinburgh	1876
Ferguson, Mrs ; Carolside, Earlston	1923
Fleming, Miss Marjorie ; Inglestone, Kelso	1921
Flint, Rev. Wm. ; M.A. ; The Manse, Norham	1922

	Date of Admission.
Fortune, Wm. ; Elmbank, Ayton	1920
Fraser, Rev. D. D. ; M.A. ; The Manse, Sprouston, Roxburghshire	1922
Fulton, James ; Hope Park, Coldstream	1921
Garden, Alex. Morrison ; 3 Percy Terrace, Berwick	1922
Gibb, Miss Margaret L. Shirra ; The Roan, Lauder	1921
Gibson, Prof. Geo. A. ; LL.D. ; 10, The University, Glasgow	1907
Gibson, Gideon J. ; Craigour, Gullane	1903
Gibson, Thomas ; J.P. ; 7 Glengyle Terrace, Edinburgh	1911
Gladstone, T. H. ; The Cloisters, 12 Ravensdowne, Berwick	1924
Glegg, Andrew H. ; W.S. ; Maines, Chirnside	1924
Gowland, Thomas ; Pencraig, Melrose	1922
Grainger, Capt. H. H. Liddell ; Ayton Castle, Berwickshire	1922
Gray, Miss Mary ; 7 Marygate, Berwick	1923
Gray, Miss Mary ; 4 Bankhill, Berwick	1923
Greet, Miss Constance H. ; Birch Hill, Norham-on-Tweed	1907
Greig, James Lewis ; Advocate, Eccles House, Kelso	1898
Greig, Mrs ; Wester Wooden, Roxburgh	1922
*Grey, The Rt. Hon. Viscount, of Fallodon ; Lesbury	1888
Grey, John ; Manor House, Broomhill, Morpeth	1899
Grey, Wm. ; Hide Hill, Berwick	1903
Grieve, Miss Jessie C. ; Anchorage, Lauder	1924
Gunn, P. B., Jun. ; Oxnam Manse, Jedburgh	1923
Hall, Wm. T. ; M.D. ; Dunns House, Otterburn, Northumberland	1907
Halliburton, T. Colledge ; Brae Villa, Jedburgh	1920
Hardy, Alexander Whyte ; Harpertoun, Kelso	1921
Hardy, George ; Redheugh, Cockburnspath	1894
Harper, Robert ; Springfield, Dunbar	1911
Hay, Francis Stewart ; Duns Castle, Duns	1901
Hay, Mrs do. do.	1902
Hay, Henry ; M.B., C.M. ; Gifford Vale, Gifford, East Lothian	1902
Hayward, Miss Ida M. ; F.L.S. ; 7 Abbotsford Road, Galashiels	1924
Henderson, Philip MacLagan ; Solicitor, Berwick	1917
Hendry, Rev. P. G. ; M.A. ; Paxton, Berwick	1923
Herbert, H. B. ; The Cottage, Fallodon, Lesbury	1921
Herbert, Miss Mary ; do. do.	1922
Herriot, James ; Solicitor, Duns	1921
Hewat, Richard Andrew James ; Netherbyres, Ayton	1925
Hilson, James L. ; Kenmore Bank, Jedburgh	1896
Hilson, Oliver ; Croupyett, Ancrum, Roxburghshire	1894
Hodgkin, Mrs Catherine ; Old Ridley, Stocksfield	1923
*Hodgson, John Crawford ; M.A. ; 6 Bailiffgate, Alnwick	1880
Hogarth, George Gilroy ; Commercial Bank, Ayton	1922
Hogg, John ; Roselea, Kelso	1925
Hogg, Robert ; Middlethird, Gordon	1923
Holme, Charles Henry ; Rathburne, Duns	1907
Holmes, Miss Janet McCallum ; Bridge Street, Berwick	1925

	Date of Admission.
Home, The Rt. Hon. The Earl of ; The Hirsell, Coldstream.	1915
Home, Major C. J. L. Logan ; Edrom House, Edrom.	1909
Home, John Hepburn Milne ; Irvine House, Canonbie	1898
Home, Percy J. ; 43 Gloucester St., Warwick Sq., London, S.W.	1918
Home, Miss Sydney Milne ; The Cottage, Paxton	1924
Hood, James ; Linhead, Cockburnspath	1890
Hope, Col. Charles ; Cowdenknowes, Earlstoun	1894
Hope, Miss Mary Isobel ; Morebattle, Kelso	1913
*Hughes, George P. ; Middleton Hall, Wooler	1856
Hume, Mrs Ross ; Ninewells, Chirnside	1921
Hunter, Edward ; Wentworth, Gosforth	1907
Hunter, Mrs. ; Anton's Hill, Coldstream	1924
*Inglis, Rev. R. C. ; 14 Douglas Street, Kirkcaldy	1897
James, Captain Fullarton ; Stobhill, Morpeth	1901
Jamieson, Ion C. B. ; Langshaw Lodge, Galashiels	1924
Jardine, Miss E. H. ; Reston House, Reston	1923
Johnson, John Bolam ; C.A. ; 13 York Place, Edinburgh	1918
Johnston, Robert G. ; Solicitor ; Duns	1907
Johnston, Robert ; The Crooks, Coldstream	1925
Johnstone, John Carlyle ; M.D. ; Norbury House, Droitwich	1899
Jones, John R. ; Queen Mary's House, Jedburgh	1924
Kerr, Rev. Robert, Cranstoun ; The Manse, Longformacus.	1916
Kinghorn, R. ; F.S.A. Scot. ; Whitsome West Newton, Chirnside	1920
Kirkwood, Mrs M. R. ; Trinity Manse, Kelso	1921
Kyle, Robert ; Alngarth, Alnwick	1917
Laidlaw, Wm. Alex. ; Wellfield, Duns	1922
Lake, John Romans ; East Ord, Berwick	1925
Lamont, Rev. H. M. ; B.D. ; The Manse, Coldingham	1901
Leadbetter, Hugh Macpherson ; Knowesouth, Jedburgh	1888
Leadbetter, Thomas Greenshields ; F.S.A. Scot. ; Spital Tower, Denholm, Roxburghshire	1903
*Leather, Colonel G. F. T. ; Middleton Hall, Belford	1889
Leather, Mrs Margaret Ethel do. do.	1919
Leather, Miss R. M. ; Addeyheugh Cottage, Cragside, Rothbury	1920
*Leishman, Rev. James F. ; M.A. ; Linton Manse, Kelso	1895
Lennox, Mrs ; Billie Mains, Chirnside	1922
Leslie, Rev. David Smith ; Manse, Hutton	1920
Levett, Anthony R. ; Hillside, Wooler	1923
Lewis, Miss Mary Annie ; c/o Mrs Henderson, High Street, Ayton	1925
Lillingston, Com. Hugh W. Innes ; Horncliffe House, Berwick	1925
Lindsay, Mrs ; Prendergast, Ayton	1924
Little, John ; Crotchet Knowe, Galashiels	1921
Little, Mrs Nora ; do. do.	1923
Lockton, Rev. Philip Sidney ; The Parsonage, Melrose	1913

	Date of Admission.
Logan, Mrs Jas. ; Birkhill, Earlston	1922
Lyal, Mrs Clara ; West Mains, Gordon	1925
Lyon, John Wallace ; 2 Devon Terrace, Berwick	1925
Mabon, Wm. Wells ; Crown Lane House, Jedburgh	1920
Mabon, John Thos. ; 48 Castlegate, Jedburgh	1923
M'Callum, Rev. Wm. ; M.A. ; The Manse, Makerstoun, Kelso	1917
*M'Conachie, Rev. Wm. ; D.D. ; Manse, Lauder	1907
M'Conachie, Mrs Ellen M. ; do. do.	1922
M'Creath, Rev. J. F. ; M.A. ; The Manse, Mertoun, St Boswells	1923
M'Creath, Mrs ; do. do.	1923
M'Dougal, Arthur R. ; Blythe, Lauder	1920
MacKay, Lieut.-Col. W. B. ; C.M.G., M.D. ; Castlegate, Berwick	1902
M'Keachie, Rev. Alfred ; M.A. ; The Manse, Chirnside	1923
M'Kechnie, Rev. John, Manse, Edrom	1925
M'Kenzie, Miss Lena ; Caldra House, Duns	1924
*M'Whir, James ; M.B., Ch.B. ; Norham-on-Tweed	1904
Maddan, James Gracie ; 5 Park Road, Cheadle Hulme, Stockport	1922
Marjoribanks, Mrs ; Rowchester, Greenlaw	1924
Marr, James ; M.B., C.M. ; Ivy Lodge, Greenlaw	1898
Marshall, Wm. James ; Northumberland Avenue, Berwick	1904
Martin, Charles Picton ; The Thirlings, Wooler	1925
Martin, Mrs do. do.	1925
Martin, Miss K. A. ; Ord Hill, Berwick	1921
Mather, Joseph Charters ; Manderston Estate Office, Duns	1923
Meade, Mrs ; The Hangingshaw, Selkirk	1925
Meikle, John ; Langrigg, Chirnside	1925
Menzies, Lieut.-Col. Chas. T. ; Kames, Greenlaw	1905
Michael, Mrs Margaret C. ; Kerchesters, Kelso	1921
Middlemas, Robert ; Kilsyth, Alnwick	1898
Middleton, Henry N. ; Lowood, Melrose	1923
Millar, James ; Solicitor, Duns	1899
Millar, Wm. C. ; 8 North Terrace, Berwick	1924
Miller, Miss Catherine C. ; Wellnage, Duns	1920
Milligan, Rev. Oswald B. ; B.D., M.C. ; Manse, Jedburgh	1920
Mills, Fred ; 37 Swansfield Park Road, Alnwick	1916
Mills, George H. ; Swinton Greenriggs, Duns	1924
Moffat, John ; 21A York Place, Edinburgh	1922
Molesworth, Col. Wm. ; C.I.E., C.B.E., I.M.S. ; Cruickshields, Duns	1923
Molesworth, Mrs Winifred Ann ; do. do.	1923
Morse, Archibald Frederick ; 9 Springwood Terrace, Kelso	1923
Muir, Mrs E. M. Temple ; The Tower Cottage, Darnick, Melrose	1923
Muir, Dr John Stewart ; Thorncroft, Selkirk	1925
Muirhead, George ; LL.D., F.R.S.E., F.Z.S., F.S.A. Scot. ; Spey- bank, Fochabers	1874
Napier, George G. ; M.A. ; 9 Woodside Place, Glasgow	1901
Newbigin, Lesslie ; Percy House, Alnwick	1910

LIST OF MEMBERS

605

	Date of Admission.
Newlands, Rev. Thomas ; Birdhopecraig Manse, Otterburn	1915
Newton, Miss Mary J., Town Farm, Earlston	1923
Nisbet, Robert Sinclair ; 8 Grove Street, Newcastle	1923
Northumberland, His Grace the Duke of ; Alnwick Castle	1918
Ogg, James E. ; Cockburnspath	1921
Oliver, Mrs Katharine ; Edgerston, Jedburgh	1924
Oliver, Wm. ; Albion House, Jedburgh	1908
Orde, Major Leonard Henry ; Twyford House, Alnmouth	1922
Parsons, The Hon. Lady ; 1 Upper Brook Street, London, W. 1	1914
Paton, Rev. Henry ; M.A. ; Elmswood, Peebles	1897
*Paul, The Rt. Rev. David ; LL.D., D.D. ; 53 Fountainhall Road, Edinburgh	1870
Pearson, Mrs ; Otterburn, Roxburgh	1921
*Pease, H ; M.A., F.S.A. ; Otterburn Tower, Otterburn, North'd	1903
Petrie, Charles Strachan ; Solicitor, Duns	1920
Piddocke, Rev. M. M. ; Kirknewton Vicarage, Northumberland	1912
Pitt, Miss Amy L. ; Waren House, Belford	1925
Plummer, Charles H. Scott ; Sunderland Hall, Selkirk	1892
Porteous, A. M., Jun. ; Easterhill, Coldstream	1923
Prentice, Miss Jessie ; Tillknowe, Wooler	1908
Prentice, John ; Berwick-on-Tweed	1906
Pringle, Mrs Jean G. ; Benrig, St Boswells	1923
Purves, Thomas, Jun. ; 16 Castle Terrace, Berwick	1923
Purvis, Charles E. ; Westacres, Alnwick	1895
Ramsay, Miss E. Lucy ; Stainrigg, Coldstream	1923
Rankin, G. ; W.S. ; Linkwood, Davidson's Mains, Midlothian	1899
Riddell, R. R. ; 4 Quay Walls, Berwick-on-Tweed	1923
Ridley, Sir Edward ; 48 Lennox Gardens, London, S.W. 1	1876
Ritchie, D. Norman ; The Holmes, St Boswells	1921
Ritchie, Rev. J. ; B.D. ; The Manse, Gordon, Berwickshire	1916
Roberson, Rev. Canon H. ; Norham	1922
Roberson, Mrs ; Norham	1924
Roberts, Alex. F. ; Fairmile, Galashiels	1884
Robertson, Rev. John ; M.A. ; U.F. Manse, Lauder	1924
Robertson, Wm. ; Stamford, Alnwick	1923
Robson-Scott, Miss Marjorie ; Newton, Jedburgh	1918
Rodger, David ; Muircleugh, Lauder	1920
Romanes, C. J. L. ; W.S. ; Norham Lodge, Station Road, Duns	1908
Rose, Rev. Wm. D. O. ; M.A. ; Ayton	1921
Ross, Stewart ; 1 Thistle Court, Edinburgh	1924
*Russell, G. A. ; The Crooks, Coldstream	1923
Rutherford, Henry ; Fairnington Craigs, Roxburgh	1883
Rutherford, W. J. ; M.C., M.D. ; 618 Rochdale Road, Manchester	1912
Sanderson, Mrs F. B. ; The White House, Ayton	1925

	Date of Admission.
Sanderson, Miss Jean ; Greenhead, Reston	1921
Sanderson, Ninian ; do. do. . . .	1922
Scott, Mrs B. G. M. ; Newton Hall, Lesbury	1925
Scott, Miss Catherine Corse ; Meadow House, St Boswells	1923
Scott, James Cospatrik ; Broomlands, Kelso	1921
Scott-Ker, Lieut.-Col. Francis L. ; Brooklands, Kelso	1924
Sharp, James ; Carcant, Herriot	1923
Sharpe, Major Robert W. ; The Park, Earlston	1922
Short, Thomas B. ; Warenlee, Belford, Northumberland	1888
Simpson, A. Russell ; 9 Doune Terrace, Edinburgh	1922
Simpson, Mrs Dorothy ; do. do. . . .	1922
Simpson, J. R. ; The Limes, Selkirk	1922
Simpson, John Melville Drummond ; Broomiebrae, Earlston	1920
Simpson, Richard H. ; Elmhirst, Alnwick	1897
Smail, Elliot Redford ; 80 Nicolson Street, Edinburgh	1899
Smail, Henry Richardson ; 4 Ravensdowne, Berwick	1919
Smith, Mrs Ida Florence ; Whitechester, Duns	1915
Smith, James R. C. ; Mowhaugh, Kelso	1890
Smith, John ; Longhoughton Hall, Lesbury	1922
Smith, John E. T. ; 20 Castle Terrace, Berwick	1925
Smith, John Darling ; Peelwalls, Ayton	1925
Smith, Mrs ; do. do. . . .	1925
Smith, R. Colley ; Ormiston House, Roxburgh	1892
Smith, T. D. Crichton ; Solicitor ; Newlands, Kelso	1881
Smith, Thomas Cleghorn ; Solicitor ; Berwick	1924
Smith, Miss Wilson ; Pouterlynie, Duns	1925
*Somervail, James Alex. ; Hoselaw, Kelso	1897
Spark, John ; Ellangowan, Melrose	1925
Spark, Wm. ; Halcombe, Earlston	1923
Spark, Mrs Liliac C. ; Halcombe, Earlston	1925
Sparkes, John B. ; 8 Claremont Terrace, Sunderland	1916
Spence, Rev. J. R. ; B.D. ; The Manse, Southdean	1924
Spiers, Dr Henry ; St Dunstan's, Melrose	1925
Steven, Alex. ; T.D. ; Stecarven, Berwick	1896
Steven, Alex. Cockburn Allison ; " St Duthus," Berwick	1924
Stevenson, Mrs A. V. ; Tuggal Hall, Chathill	1925
Stevenson, Miss Margaret ; do. do. . . .	1925
Stevenson, Miss Sheila do. do. . . .	1925
Stirling, Thomas ; St Boswells	1922
Stodart, Charles ; Leaston, Humbie, East Lothian	1916
Stodart, Col. T. ; C.I.E., I.M.S. ; Kingston House, North Berwick	1922
Sutherland, Sir Arthur Munro ; Bart. ; Thurso House, Fernwood Road, Newcastle-on-Tyne	1921
Swan, Thomas Allan ; Lanark Lodge, Duns	1920
Swinton, Rev. Alan Edulf ; M.A. ; Eaglesheugh, Coldstream	1915
Swinton, Mrs Alan E. ; do. do. . . .	1923
Swinton, Miss M. A. C. C. ; Kimmerghame, Duns	1922
Sym, Rev. Arthur Pollok ; D.D. ; Lilliesleaf, Roxburghshire	1895

	Date of Admission.
Tait, Alex. ; Coldingham	1923
Tait, David W. B. ; W.S. ; Edenside, Kelso	1884
Tait, T. M'Gregor ; 7A Church Street, Berwick	1923
Talbot, Bertram ; Monteviot, Ancrum, Roxburghshire	1913
Tate, Mrs Arthur ; Tweedhill, Berwick	1922
Tate, Captain George ; Brotherwick, Warkworth	1914
Taylor, E. E. P. ; Pawston, Mindrum	1923
Terras, James A. ; B.Sc. ; 40 Findhorn Place, Edinburgh	1903
Thew, Edward ; Silverdale, Linden Road, Gosforth	1887
Thin, James H. ; 54 South Bridge, Edinburgh	1883
Thin, John ; Upper Keith, Humbie, East Lothian	1894
Thorp, Collingwood F. ; B.A. ; Narrowgate House, Alnwick	1923
Thorp, Thomas Alder ; Bondgate Hall, Alnwick	1890
Threipland, P. W. Murray ; Dryburgh Abbey, St Boswells	1924
Tippinge, Capt. V. Gartside- ; Berrywell, Duns	1924
Tippinge, Mrs Gartside- ; do. do.	1922
Tippinge, Miss Evelyn M. Gartside- ; do. do.	1923
Trotter, Lieut.-Col. Algernon Richard ; Charterhall, Duns	1915
Trotter, Miss C. F. L. ; Mainhouse, Kelso	1925
Turnbull, Mrs Amy ; Eastfield of Lempitlaw, Kelso	1921
Turnbull, George G. ; Abbey St Bathans, Grantshouse	1893
Turnbull, James George Stuart ; Burncastle, Lauder	1919
Tweedie, James ; Longstone View, Berwick	1920
Tytler, Mrs Christian Alice Fraser ; The Priory, Melrose	1921
Usher, Lady ; Wells, Hawick	1920
Usher, Miss Gertrude ; 3 Williambank, Earlston	1924
Veitch, David ; Market Place, Duns	1895
Veitch, James ; Inchbonny, Jedburgh	1899
Villiers, Mrs S. D. F. ; Adderstone Hall, Belford	1925
Voeleker, John A. ; M.A., Ph.D., B.Sc., F.L.S., F.C.S., F.I.C. ; 20 Upper Phillimore Gardens, Kensington, London, W.	1895
Waddell, James Alex. ; of Leadlock, 12 Kew Terrace, Botanic Gardens, Glasgow	1915
Waldie, Robert ; Glencairn, Jedburgh	1920
Walker, Alex. ; 4 High Street, Jedburgh	1924
Walker, Rev. E. Elliot ; M.A. ; Cambo Vicarage, Morpeth	1923
Waller, Miss Dora ; Hauxley Hall, Amble	1923
Waterson, Charles Wm. ; Embleton, Alnwick	1925
Waterson, Dr W. T. ; do. do.	1903
Watson, John S. ; Easter Softlaw, Kelso	1921
Wearing, Henry ; 180 Hope Street, Glasgow	1896
Welch, Miss Flora ; Rymers Cottage, Earlston	1923
Whinham, John ; 3 Grosvenor Terrace, Alnwick	1913
Willits, Mrs Hannah Mann ; c/o Mrs Holmes, Bridge St., Berwick	1925
Wilson, Miss Eliz. C. ; Wellnage, Duns	1920

	Date of Admission
Wilson, Thomas ; Kildowan, Hawick	1904
Wilson, Mrs E. M. ; Kildowan, Hawick	1924
Wilson, W. A. ; Eastbury Road, Northwood, Middlesex	1922
Wood, Frank Watson ; South Berrington, Ancroft	1924
Wood, Herbert M. ; B.A. ; Kinross, Alnmouth	1918
Wright, John ; 5 West Savile Road, Edinburgh	1893
Wylie, John ; The Farm House, Bridgend, Duns	1924
Wyllie, Alex. ; Whitelee, nr. Galashiels	1921
Wyllie, Mrs Helen Gifford ; do.	1920
Wyllie, Miss Catherine Scott ; do.	1920
Yool, Thomas ; Jedneuk, Jedburgh	1924
Younger, Mrs Wm. ; Ravenswood, Melrose	1920

CORRESPONDING MEMBER.

Bolam, George ; Alston	1923
----------------------------------	------

HONORARY LADY MEMBERS.

Bertalot, Mrs Jean ; The Poplars, Ayton.
 Brown, Miss Helen M. ; Longformacus House, Duns.
 Dand, Miss Sarah ; 10 Lockharton Ter., Colinton Rd., Edinburgh.
 Grey, Lady ; Lorbottle, Whittingham.
 Low, Miss Alice ; Edinburgh.
 Home, Miss Jean Mary Milne ; The Cottage, Paxton.
 Warrender, Miss Margaret ; 50 Wilton Crescent, London, S.W.

ASSOCIATE MEMBERS.

Anderson, Adam ; 19 Church Street, Berwick.
 Taylor, George ; Chapelhill, Cockburnspath.

SUBSCRIBING LIBRARIES.

Aberdeen University Library ; per P. J. Anderson, Librarian, The University, Aberdeen	1917
The American Museum of Natural History, New York ; per Dr R. W. Tower, Curator	1916
Glasgow Archæological Society	1915
Literary and Philosophical Society, Newcastle-on-Tyne	1909
The Newton Library of Cambridge ; per W. Brockett, Zoological Laboratory, The Museums, Cambridge	1915
Public Library, New Bridge Street, Newcastle-on-Tyne	1901
Public Library, Selkirk	1902
Royal Society of Edinburgh ; per G. A. Stewart, Edinburgh	1922
Society of Antiquaries of London ; Burlington House, Piccadilly, London, W. 1	1915

INDEX

- Abbey St Bathans, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 74, 75, 79, 80, 230-231.
- Academy, The*, printed at Kelso, 501.
- Advertiser or Jed Forest and Teviotdale Record*, later the *Teviotdale Record*, printed at Jedburgh, 487-488.
- Aiken, J. J. M. L., Botanical note, 314.
- Alexander III, Pope, letter to monks at Kelso, 1257, granting them permission to wear skull-caps, 315-316.
- Alison, James P., *The Hermitage Chapel*, printed at Hawick, 479.
- Allan, John, M.A., A document relating to Kelso Abbey, 315-316.
- Cheviot in Border Poetry*, printed at Kelso, 501.
- Allan, Robert, *Poems*, printed at Jedburgh, 493.
- Allhusen, Mrs F., elected, 32.
- Anderson, Mrs, Burnmouth, elected, 226.
- death of, 374.
- Anderson, Mrs, Earlston, elected, 49.
- Annual report of the United Presbyterian Church, High Street, Jedburgh*, printed at Jedburgh, 493.
- Ants of Berwickshire, 260.
- Apprentices, number limited, Kelso Skinners' and Glovers' Actes, 512.
- Apprenticeship, length of, Kelso Skinners' and Glovers' Actes, 510.
- Archæology, reports for 1923, 54-55; 1924, 224-225; 1925, 376-377.
- Ardoch, camp, 67.
- Armlets, bronze, dug up near Bemersyde, 215.
- Armstrong —, *Sonnets on Land of Scott*, printed at Galashiels, 474.
- Arthur, Rev. Edward, *Sermons*, printed at Berwick - on - Tweed, 467.
- Asilus crabroniformis*, L., a dipteron new to the district, by G. Bolam, 408.
- Awde, W. Ellison, elected, 56.
- Ayton, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 75, 77, 80-83, 231-232.
- figure stones, 83 and Pl. I, f.
- symbols of immortality on gravestones, 80 and Pl. C, c.
- symbols of mortality on gravestones, 75 and Pl. C, c., 77.
- Badger in the Lammermoors, 175-177.
- Baillie, John, elected, 369.
- Baillie, Mrs, elected, 226.
- Baillie, Simon Evan Henry, elected, 226.
- Baker-Baker, Mrs, elected, 192.
- Ballantyne, George, *Queen Mary*, printed at Galashiels, 476.
- Ballantyne, James, 464 (port.), printer of the *Kelso Mail*, 497.
- Ballantyne, John and James, Scott and the Ballantynes, 115-128.
- Bamburgh, meeting at, 193-198.
- church visited, 195.
- capital and corbel, 196, fig. 3.
- curious entry from parish register, 316.
- Barnes, Rev. J., *Observations on Clandestine . . . Marriages*, printed at Berwick, 469.

- Bates, Cadwallader J., orthography of the name Hethpool, 97, 104.
- Bathgate, Janet, *Aunt Janet's Legacy*, printed at Selkirk, 503.
- Bats in Lammermoor district, 164-167.
- Battle Stone, 358-359 (fig. 5), 379, 582.
- Batty, George L., and Spowart, Philip, *Complete Guide to Berwick-on-Tweed*, printed at Berwick-on-Tweed, 470.
- Beattie, G. J., *Oor Gate-en'*, printed at Galashiels, 474.
- Bede, the Venerable, account of Paulinus and of the spread of Christianity in Northumberland, 577-582.
- Bees of Berwickshire, 254-258.
- Bell, Henry David, death of, 51.
- Bellingham, meeting at, 344-350. church, 348.
- Bellshields, camp, 67.
- Bemersyde, bronze armlets, 215.
- Berrie, Rev. Alexander Scott, elected, 342.
- Berwick, annual business meetings, 1923, 49-58; 1924, 219-227; 1925, 371-380.
- A Berwick incident, 591.
- Castle, 219-222.
- lecturer of, 280-287.
- typography, 464-470.
- Berwick Advertiser*, 463-465.
- Berwick, Directory of, 1806*, exhibited, 58.
- Berwick Journal*, 463.
- Berwickshire, insects, notes on, 254-260.
- meteorological observations during 1923, 160; 1924, 323; 1925, 592.
- ministers who pray for the King, etc., 128.
- mosses and hepatics, 271-279, 451-455.
- The post-Reformation symbolic gravestones of Berwickshire, by J. H. Craw, 70-95, 229-253, 409-439; parish list, 439. *For index see Gravestones.*
- rainfall during 1923, 161; 1924, 324; 1925, 593.
- Berwickshire:—
- Seventeenth-century bird records: extracts from the "Description of the Shyre of Barwick," 69.
- Biber-Erskine, Mrs, elected, 207.
- Biber-Erskine, G. O. H. E., elected, 207.
- Bibles printed at Coldstream, title-pages of, 471-472.
- Bibliography of books published in 1923, relating to the district, 55-56; 1924, 225; 1925, 377.
- Bird records, Seventeenth-century, 69.
- Birgham, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 86, 249-250.
- Bishop, Lieut.-Col. C. F., elected, 192.
- Bishop, Mrs C. F., elected, 192.
- Bishop, John, British Association meeting at Liverpool, 57; at Southampton, 399-408.
- Bishop, Mrs John, elected, 377.
- Black, Miss Mary Helen, elected, 354.
- Black Spider*, printed at Galashiels, 474.
- Blackadder, Archbishop, arms, 341. vault, 341.
- Blackbird, The*, printed at Berwick, 467.
- Bluebells and Heather*, by "Effie," printed at Galashiels, 476.
- Bluecairn, scene of conventicle of 1676, 48.
- Blumer, William, elected, 342.
- Blumer, Mrs William, elected, 342.
- Boardman, Rev. H. A., *Bible in the Family*, printed at Kelso, 499.
- Bolam, George, *Asilus crabroniformis*, L.: a dipteran new to the district, 408.
- elected corresponding member, 57.
- The lepidoptera of Northumberland and the Eastern Borders, 515-573. *For list see Lepidoptera.*
- Bonar, Rev. Horatius, *Brief Thoughts*, printed at Kelso, 499.
- Bones, symbols of mortality, 74-76.
- Bonner, James, *The Bee-master's Companion*, printed at Berwick-on-Tweed, 468.

- Book, symbol of immortality, 80-81.
Book, The, of Hawick Songs and Verse, printed at Hawick, 479.
- Border Service, Decay of, 319.
- Border typography, by J. L. Hilson, 463-503.
- Border Advertiser*, successor of the *Border Watch*, printed at Galashiels, 463, 473.
- Border, The, Beacon*, printed at Kelso, 497.
- Border, The, Counties Magazine*, printed at Galashiels, 475.
- Border Magazine*, printed at Galashiels, 475.
- Border Standard*, successor of the *Scottish Border Record*, printed at Galashiels, 463, 473-474.
- Border Telegraph*, printed at Galashiels, 463, 474.
- Border Templar*, printed at Kelso, 497-498.
- Border Treasury*, printed at Galashiels, 473.
- Border Watch*, printed at Kelso, 473.
- Borderer, A, *Voyage to the Cape*, printed at Jedburgh, 489.
- Borders, The hawfinch in the, by Rev. W. McConachie, 443-450.
- Borland, Rev. Dr R., *Yarrow: its poets*, printed at Galashiels, 476.
- Borrowstoun Rig, Lauder, meeting at, 198-202.
 megalithic cist, 200, fig. 5.
- Borthwick, Miss, *Shadows*, printed at Jedburgh, 496.
- Borthwick, John, extract from letter to Mr Hogg, tenant of Glendearg, re the renaming of the farm, 44-45.
 letter exhibited, 49.
- Borthwick, Margaret J., *Scent from a Hayfield*, printed at Galashiels, 476.
- Bosanquet, R. C., guide over site of Roman camp at Chew Green, 26.
- The Makendon camps, 59-69.
- Boston, Rev. Thomas, *A Collection of Sermons*, printed at Tweedmouth, 468.
- Boston :—
Marrow of Modern Divinity, printed at Berwick-on-Tweed, 468.
- Botany, reports for 1923, 51 ; 1924, 193, 197, 218-219, 223 ; 1925, 343-344, 354-355, 370, 374, 380.
- Bothwell, Francis, Earl of, 262, 265, 268, 270.
- Bremenium, camp, 67.
- Brewis, Nathaniel T., M.D., death of, 374.
- Briggs, Captain Leonard Scott, elected, 354.
 Mrs Leonard Scott, elected, 354.
- British Association, report of meeting at Liverpool, 57.
 report on meeting at Southampton, 399-408.
- British Mirror*, printed at Kelso, 497.
- Bronze Age interments, at Hoprig, 317-319.
- Broomhouse, Historical notes on, and the Home family, 381-398 ; origin of name, 381 ; Patrick Home, 382-384 ; receives Broomhouse from Coldingham Abbey, 384 ; Broomhouse burned by the English in 1544, 384-388 ; list of successive owners, 389-395.
- Brown, Cecil Jermyn, elected, 350.
- Brown, Colonel Henry R., elected, 342.
- Brown, John, elected, 377.
- Brown, W. Sorley, *Secrets of Border Angling; The Ne'er-do-weel; Idylls of the River; The Genius of Lord Alfred Douglas: A Treasury of Dreams; Lord Alfred Douglas: the Man and the Poet; War Pen Pictures* ; editor of *War Record of 4th Bn. K.O.S.B.*, etc.; *T. W. H. Crosland* ; all printed at Galashiels, 476-477.
- Bruce, Robert, elected, 32.
- Bryce, Professor T. H., Report on skull from interment at Hoprig, Berwickshire, 318.
- Buccleuch, Duke of, guarantee for £4000 to assist Sir Walter Scott, 119-120.

- Buckley, Francis, flint implements from the Farnes, 33, 40.
- Bunkle, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 82, 84, 86, 232-233.
figure stones, 82, 84, Pls. H, d; I, e.
trade symbols, 86.
- Bunkle Edge, meeting, 336-342.
- Burnett, family of, of Barns. *See* Ladykirk and Whitehouse.
- Burnmouth, Early Iron Age grave at Catch-a-Penny, 54-55.
bronze spoons from, 40, 55.
- Burr, Rev. John, elected, 207.
- Butler, Rev. Dr D., *Lindean and Galashiels*, printed at Galashiels, 477.
- Butler, George Grey, Glaciation in Scotland and in Canada, 288-307.
Notes on the geology of Glendale, 361-362, Pl. VI.
The orthography of the name Hethpool, 96-114.
Yevering: the place and the name, 574-591.
- Byers, John, elected, 192.
- Cairncross, family of, owners of Colmslie, 47.
Nicol, built Tower of Hillslap, 46.
- Calder, Mrs M. A. H., elected, 32.
- Cameron, E. Waller, *The Valley of the Silent Loch*, printed at Selkirk, 503.
- Campbell, Rev. John, elected, 350.
- Canada, Glaciation in, 288-307.
- Canadian Shield, 294, 302, 304.
- Carolside, visited, 48.
Homes of, 48 footnote, 49 footnote.
Lauders of, 48, 49 footnote.
- Carr, Captain R. E., elected, 226.
- Carr-Ellison, R. H., death of, 51.
- Catalogue of Greig Institute, Leven*, printed at Hawick, 480.
- Catch-a-Penny, Early Iron Agegrave, 54-55.
- Caverhill, Miss Helen F. M., elected, 56.
- Caverhill, John, death of, 51.
- Caverhill, Mrs Joseph, elected, 32.
- Caverhill, William Renwick, elected, 350.
- Cawthorn, on Pickering Moor, camps, 67.
- Channelkirk, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 74-77, 80, 83-85, 89, 90, 93, 234-235.
figure stones, 83-84, Pl. H, e, f.
symbols of immortality, 80.
symbols of mortality, 74-77, Pls. C, b; D, c.
trade symbols, 85, Pl. L, a, b.
- Chapman, Thomas, *Contentment*, printed at Kelso, 500.
- Cherub heads, winged, symbols of immortality, 79-80, Pl. F.
- Chew Green, preliminary meeting, Chew Green to Rochester, 25-28.
The five camps, 63-69.
site and name, 59-60.
surveys and descriptions, 61-63.
- Chillingham Castle, 40.
Church, 40-41.
meeting at, 38-43.
Notes on Chillingham Church, by J. C. Hodgson, 42-43, 58.
park and cattle, 40.
tomb of Sir Ralph Grey, 41.
- Chirnside, Kirk Session Records, coffins dispensed with, 73.
post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 75, 80, 82, 84, 85, 89, 92, 93, 235-237, Pls. B, a; F, e.
figure stones, 82, 84.
heraldic influence, 92, Pl. B, a.
symbols of immortality, 80, Pl. F, e.
symbols of mortality, 75.
- Christian, Early, graves at Hoprig. *See* Graves, Early Christian.
- Christianity in Northumberland, 577-582.
- Church-going, Kelso Skinners' and Glovers' Actes, 510.
- Clark, Rev. James, of Jedburgh, *Biography of*, printed at Kelso, 500.
biographical note on, 500.
Sermon preached in the Castle of Jedburgh . . . to Robert Scott, under sentence of death for murder, Jedburgh, 1823 and 1824, 36.
- Clark, James, M.A., D.Sc., Notes on the insects of Berwickshire.
1. Bees, wasps, and ants, 254-260.

Clendinnen, Mrs, elected, 342.
 Clendinnen, Miss Isabella Jean, elected, 342.
 Clennell, Miss A. Fenwicke, elected, 361.
 Miss C. Fenwicke, elected, 361.
Clerical Despotism and Synod of Justice, printed at Jedburgh, 493.
 Club badge considered, 379.
 Cochrane, Grizel, 203.
 Cockburn, John William, elected, 377.
 Cockburnspath, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 80, 81, 86, 87, 237-238, Pls. B, b; F, d.
 symbols of immortality, 80, 81, Pl. F, d.
 trade symbols, 86, 87, Pl. B, b.
 Coffins dispensed with, 73.
 symbols of mortality, 77.
 Coldingham, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 77, 86, 92, 93, 238-239, Pl. O, d.
 Coldingham Priory, appeal for funds to complete excavations commended, 54.
 results of excavations by the late Mr Romanes, 191-192.
 Coldstream, typography, 470-472.
 Coldstream Free Bible Press, 470-472.
Coldstream, The, Guard, printed at Coldstream, 470.
 Colmslie Tower, 47.
 Common purse, Kelso Skinners' and Glovers' Actes, 514.
 Cooper, Rev. James, D.D., *Peace in thy Borders*, printed at Hawick, 478.
 Corse-Scott, Miss Catherine, elected, 56.
 Corsenside Church, 347.
 grave covers, 347, 348, 349, fig. 3.
 Cowan, Alexander, resignation of, 51.
 Craftsmen, Fraudulent, Kelso Skinners' and Glovers' Actes, 511.
 Craig, Rev. George, *Discourses and Letters*, printed at Kelso, 498.
 Craigs, Robert, elected, 342.
 Cranshaws, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 75-77,

Cranshaws :—
 79-81, 90, 92, 241-242, Pls. B, f; E, a; M, b.
 symbols of immortality, 75-77, 79.
 symbols of mortality, 79-81, Pl. E, a.
 Craw, James Hewat, Account of rainfall in Berwickshire during 1923, 161; 1924, 324; 1925, 593.
 A memory of Halidon Hill, 159.
 Obituary notice of Robert Shirra Gibb, 158-159.
 Pillow-stone from Lowick, 228, Pl. V.
 The post-Reformation symbolic gravestones of Berwickshire, 70-95, 229-253, 409-439.
 Seventeenth-century bird records, 69.
 Crawford, Peter, elected, 196.
 Cresswell, Miss Cynthia, elected, 226.
 Crichton, William, publisher of the *Southern Reporter*, 502.
 Crockett, Rev. W. S., guide on excursion to Tweedsmuir, 34-36.
 In praise of Tweed, printed at Selkirk, 503.
 Crown, symbol of immortality, 81.
 Cunningham, Lieut.-Col. J. S., D.S.O., elected, 32.
 Cunningham, James, *Designs for Farm Cottages, etc.*, printed at Berwick-on-Tweed, 466.
 Curle, James, Account of Melrose Abbey, with reference to the operations of the Board of Works, 49.
 Cuthbert, St, The first Hegira of the Lindisfarne monks with the body of St Cuthbert, by Howard Pease, 456-462, and map.
 three churches at Redesdale dedicated to him, 344-348.
Daily Prayers, printed at Jedburgh, 489.
 Dalgleish, —, *Wattie Wathershanks*, printed at Galashiels, 475.
 Darling, Grace, grave visited, 196.
 letter exhibited, 196.
 Darling, Mrs Margaret, elected, 378.
 Davidson, Captain George, elected, 226.

- Davidson, Lieut.-Col. James, M.A., M.D., D.S.O., I.M.S., elected, 49.
- Davis, William, *Textbook of Hosiery*, printed at Hawick, 481.
- Dead-bell, symbol of mortality, 77-78.
- Deans, J. H., elected, 32.
- Deas, Christie, *Fourteen War Poems; From Border Fields*; and *Pan o' the Pipes*, all printed at Galashiels, 476-477.
- De la Bastie. *See* La Bastie.
- Detchant Wood, 364, 365, fig. 6. list of trees, 370.
- Dickinson, Robert, death of, 222.
- Dickinson, William B., elected, 192.
- Dickson, A. Hope, elected, 342.
- Directory of Berwick*, 1806, exhibited, 58.
- Dirleton Castle, 351-352.
- Dod Law, forts, 204-205.
- Doddington, meeting at, 202-209.
Bastle, 205 and Pl. III.
inscription, 207 footnote.
Church, 205-207.
grave-covers and font, 206, fig. 6.
freeholders, 207-209.
registers, 209.
- Douglas, Miss, *The Auld Brig o' Slittrick*, printed at Hawick, 478.
- Douglas, Alexander, W.S., trustee for Ballantyne family, 115.
- Douglas, Dr Christopher, friend of John Wesley, 115-116.
- Douglas, James, physician at Kelso, 115.
- Douglas, W., Logan of Restalrig as a letter-writer, 261-270.
- Drake, Sir Francis, *The English Hero, or Sir Francis Drake Revived*, printed at Berwick-on-Tweed, 466.
- Drummond, Dr James, elected, 56.
- Dryburgh, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 79, 81, 82, 87, 88, 91, 428-430, Pls. A, a; M, d, g.
- Duncan, Rev. Alexander, *The Devout Communicant's Assistant*, printed at Berwick-on-Tweed, 469.
- Duncan, John Bishop, elected, 56.
appointed Librarian to the Club, 227.
- The mosses and hepatics of Berwickshire and North Northumberland, 271-279.
- Some further additions, with notes on a visit to the Cheviots, 451-455.
- Dunion, False alarm given by lighting beacon in 1804, 490-491.
- Duns, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 73, 83, 243.
- Durham, final resting-place of St Cuthbert, 462.
- Eardulfus, Bp., 458.
- Earlston, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 73, 74, 79-82, 85, 87, 88, 90, 92, 94, 243-247.
figure stones, 82, Pl. J, a.
symbols of immortality, 79, Pl. G, a.
symbols of mortality, 74, 79, Pl. C, f; O, a.
trade symbols, 85, 87, Pl. K, c, f.
- Earlston Black Hill, question of vitrification, 55.
- Early Christian graves at Hoprig, by G. Taylor, 440-442, Pl. VIII; site, 440; description, 440-442.
- Easton, Walter, *primus*, founder of the Abbey Press, Jedburgh, 486-489; proprietor of the *Teviotdale Record*, 487.
books printed by him, 489-497.
- Easton, Walter, *secundus*, publisher of the *Jedburgh Gazette*, 488.
Notes on a Visit to Canada, printed at Jedburgh, 495.
- Easton, William R., elected, 32.
- Eccles, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 77, 79-82, 84, 90, 91, 94, 247-249, Pl. D, b.
- Edgar, James, *Hawick Guide*, printed at Hawick, 479.
- Edinburgh, The water-supply of, 37-38.
- Edmonds, Roland W., elected, 202.

- Edrom, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 73, 74, 78, 82-85, 87, 89, 90, 93, 250-252.
figure stones, 82, 83, Pls. H, a, c; I, d; J, f.
symbols of mortality, 74, 78, Pls. E, g; H, a.
trade symbols, 84, 85, 87, Pls. K, d; L, f.
- Edrom Church, visited, 341.
- Edrom House, 342; list of arms and relics, 397-398.
- Eeles, F. C., on Southdean super-altar, 211-212.
- Elliot, T. R. B., first to own and use a motor car in Scotland, 5-6.
- Ellis, Hon. and Rev. William C., death of, 51.
- Elsdon, 460.
Church, 345-346.
Tower, 346.
- Elwand, valley, 44.
- England, forests, 329-334.
- Erskine, Sir David, *Love among the Roses*, printed at Kelso, 498.
- Erskine, Rev. Ebenezer, *The Whole Works*, printed at Berwick-on-Tweed, 468.
- Erskine, Mrs Margaret B., elected, 192.
- Evans, James, *Recollections . . . from the Lives of . . . Sea-faring men*, printed at Berwick-on-Tweed, 470.
- Eyemouth, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 78, 82, 84, 252-253, Pl. N, a.
- Faa, George, deacon of the Hammermen, 508.
- Factors*, *The Magazine*, printed at Hawick, 479.
- Fairbairn, W., *On the Bondage System*, printed at Kelso, 498.
- Fairley, John A., *The Religious Experiences of Catherine Hamilton*; *Allan Cunningham*; *Bailie Smith's Account of the Gypsies of Kirk Yetholm in 1815*; *Dougal Graham*, all printed at Hawick, 480-481.
- Fairy Dean, 44.
- Falconer, Mrs Agnes W., elected, 369.
- Fall, George. *See* Faa.
- False Alarm: a narrative of the lighting of the Border Beacons in 1804*, printed at Jedburgh, 489.
- Farne Islands, meeting at, 28-33.
birds of, 30-31.
flint implements from, 33, 40.
lessees of, 32-33.
map of, 29.
- Fashionable Letter Writer*, printed at Jedburgh, 491.
- Fast Castle, meeting at, 185-193; plan, 188.
- Feeing Rule, Kelso Skinners' and Glovers' Actes, 512.
- Ferguson, John, F.S.A. Scot., Additional notes on Kelso Abbey, 155-157.
- Fernieherst Castle, Notes on the history and traditions of, 308-314; site, 308; owners, the Kerrs, 309-312; name, 309; history, 309-312; architecture, 312-313; trees, 313-314; visited by William and Dorothy Wordsworth, 314.
variations of spelling, 215, footnote.
- Fishwick, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 78, 80, 81, 83, 86, 419-420, Pl. K, a.
- "Flyting" and injurious speech, Penalty for, Kelso Skinners' and Glovers' Actes, 512.
- Fogo, post-Reformation gravestones, 73, 77, 82-84, 86, 87, 90, 91, 93, 94, 409-411, Pls. I, a, b; J, c.
- Forbes, J. Macbeth, *French Prisoners of War in the Border Towns*, printed at Hawick, 481.
- Forestry, Presidential address by Col. G. F. T. Leather, 327-335; timber scarcity in Great Britain, 329; conservation of forests in England, 330; forests in Scotland, 330-331; Forestry Commission, 333-334.
- Fossil plants, Tweedside, by W. J. Rutherford, 320-321.

- Foulden, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 73, 75, 77, 79-84, 87-89, 94, 411-413, Pls. B, *d*; D, *a*; G, *f*; I, *c*; J, *d*, *e*; O, *c*.
 figure stones, 82-84, Pls. I, *c*; J, *d*, *e*.
 symbols of immortality, 80-82, Pl. G, *f*.
 symbols of mortality, 75, 77, 79, Pl. D, *a*.
 Foulden Hagg, special meeting, 380.
 fungi, 380.
 Fowler, Adam, printer at Tweedmouth, 464-465.
 Foxes in the Lammermoors, 171-172.
 Fraser, Duncan, *Angling Songs from Border Streams*, and *Thoughts and Musings of "J. B. Selkirk,"* both printed at Selkirk, 503.
 Fraser, Harry, *From a Village School Garden*, printed at Galashiels, 477.
 Freeman, Benson F. M., *Historical Records of the Border Yeomanry Regiments*, printed at Kelso, 501.
 French invasion, False alarm given in 1804 by Dunion beacon, 490-491.
French Revolution, History of the Wars occasioned by, printed at Berwick, 466.
 Fulmar petrel, nesting on the Inner Farne, 52-53.
 Fungi, Kyloe, 370.
 Foulden Hagg, 380.
- Galashiels, typography, 473-477.
Galashiels Weekly Journal, 473.
 Galbraith, John G., *Rough Riding Scotts*, printed at Galashiels, 474.
 Gamelspath, situation, 60.
 Gartside-Tippinge, Miss E. M., elected, 32.
 Gartside-Tippinge, Capt. Vernon, elected, 196.
 Gattonside Moss, special botanical meeting at, 343-344.
 Gavinton (Langton Parish), post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 90, 423.
- Geikie, Sir Archibald, 288, 290, 291, 296, 298, 299.
 Geikie, James, 290, 291, 295-299, 305-306.
 Gellygaer, camp, 67.
 Gibb, Robert Shirra, death of, 222.
 obituary notice, 158-159.
 Glaciation in Scotland and in Canada, by G. G. Butler, 288-307; Geological affinity of Scotland and Northumbria with Canada, 288, 291; of Scotland with Norway, 290; origin of idea of sheet of land ice, 290-291; the Geikies and Ramsay, 291; the "Glacial epoch," 291; ice action in Canada, 291-294, 299-306; in Scotland, 294-299, 305-307; the "Canadian Shield," 294; lake regions of Europe and Canada, 305.
 Gladstone, T. H., elected, 226.
 Glegg, Andrew H., elected, 215.
 Glendale, connection with Paulinus and Bede, 577-581.
 Notes on the geology of Glendale, by G. G. Butler, 361-362, Pl. VI.
 Glendearg, meeting at, 43-49.
Goetz of Berlichingen, with the Iron Hand, by William (*sic*) Scott, Esq., Advocate, Edinburgh (London, 1799), 36.
 Golden orioles, at Duns Castle, 52.
 Golden Pots, 26, 27.
 Goldfinch, near Yetholm, 374.
 nesting in town of Berwick, 52.
 Goodfellow, J. C., *John Caspar Leyden*, printed at Hawick, 479.
 Goods, Inspection of, Kelso Skinners' and Glovers' Actes, 513.
 Gordon, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 75, 80, 82, 88, 413-414, Pl. G, *f*.
 Gordon, Alexander, *Itinerarium septentrionale*, 44.
 Gordon, George M., *The Auld Clay Biggin'*, printed at Galashiels, 474.
 Graham, George, death of, 51.

- Graves, Early Christian graves at Hoprig, by G. Taylor, 440-442, Pl. VIII.
- Notes on the discovery of some ancient graves at Hoprig, by G. Taylor, 317-319; report on skull found, 318.
- Gravestones, The post-Reformation symbolic, of Berwickshire, by J. H. Crow, 70-95, 229-253, 409-439.
- architectural treatment, 88-92.
- coloured stones, 91.
- foliaceous and other designs, 90.
- geometrical ornamentation, 90.
- heraldic influence, 91-92.
- mouldings, 89.
- ornamentation, 89-90.
- side pilasters, 89.
- bibliography, 72.
- classification of symbols, 74-88.
- figure stones, 82-84.
- scriptural stones, 87-88.
- symbols of immortality, 79-82.
- symbols of mortality, 74-79.
- trade symbols, 84-87.
- dates, 73.
- inscriptions, 92-95, 229-253, 409-439.
- inventory arranged alphabetically by parishes, 230-439.
- number, 72-73.
- parish list, 439.
- plates, A-O.
- sculptors, 92.
- size, 74.
- Gray, Miss Mary, 4 Bankhill, Berwick, elected, 369.
- Gray, Miss Mary, 7 Marygate, Berwick, elected, 32.
- Great Britain, forests, 329.
- Greenlaw, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 77, 81, 82, 87, 90, 94, 414-416, Pls. E, d; J, b.
- Greenshanks, at Skateraw, 52.
- Grey, John Neil, death of, 222.
- Grey, Sir Ralph, tomb in Chillingham Church, 41.
- Grey arms, West Kyle, 369, fig. 8.
- Grieve, Miss Jessie Cleghorn, elected, 192.
- Gunn, Clement Bryce, *Book of Peebles Church*, printed at Galashiels, 477.
- Gunn:—
The Three Tales of the Three Priests of Peebles, and *Peebles to the Play*, both printed at Selkirk, 503.
- Haddon, John, M.D., *A Trip to Rangoon; Impressions of and Lessons from Burmah; The Father's Will and how to know it; Diary of a Tour to the West Indies*, all printed at Hawick, 479-480.
- Haggerston, Sir Thomas, letter in anticipation of the Revolution of 1688, to face p. 227.
- Halidon Hill, A memory of, 159.
- Hall, Robert, *History of Galashiels*, printed at Galashiels, 475.
- Hall, William, *A Border Village (Newcastleton)*, and *A Border Village (Roxburghshire)*, both printed at Hawick, 480.
- Hamilton, Alexander, patent for new cart obtained in 1624, 95.
- Hardy, Dr James, orthography of the name Hethpool, 107-108.
- Harefaulds, meeting at Borrowstoun Rig and Harefaulds, 198-202.
- fort, 201.
- Hares in the Lammermoors, 181-184.
- Hawfinch, 374.
- The hawfinch in the Borders, by Rev. Wm. McConachie, 443-450; migratory habits, 443; former rarity, 443-445; increase in numbers, 443, 445-446; records of nests found, 446-450.
- Inner primary from hawfinch's wing, 450, fig.
- Hawick, typography, 478-483.
- Hawick Advertiser and Express*, 463, 478.
- Hawick Advertiser and Roxburghshire Gazette*, 478.
- Hawick Express*, 478.
- Hawick, History of, from 1832*, printed at Hawick, 479.
- Hawick News*, 463, 478.

- Hawick Songs and Recitations*, printed at Hawick, 478.
Hawick Songs and Verse, The Book of, printed at Hawick, 479.
Hawksnest, 47.
Hayward, Miss Ida M., elected, 215.
Heart, symbol of mortality, 77.
Heathpool. *See* Hethpool.
Hebburn, arms, 42.
 family, 41-43, 58.
 Margaret, 42.
 Michael, will of, 58.
 Nicholas de, 41.
 Robert, 42.
Hebburn Bastle, visit to, 40.
 Notes on Hebburn Bastle, by J. C. Hodgson, 41-42, Pl. I.
Hedgehog in Lauderdale, 167-168.
Henderson, Ralph, death of, 51.
Hendry, Rev. P. G., elected, 32.
Hepatics, of Berwickshire, 271-272, 277-279, 451-455.
Hercus, James Logie, *Songs of the Borderland*, printed at Kelso, 501.
Hertha, goddess, origin of place-name Hethpool, 106, 110-113.
Hethpool, The orthography of the name Hethpool, by G. G. Butler, 96-114.
 letter and enclosure from Major A. M. Mantell, concerning same, 97.
 letters from Major F. B. Legh concerning same, 98, 107.
 table showing varied spelling, A.D. 1201-1568, and authorities quoted, 101.
 fuller description of authorities, 102-103.
 further old documents and books quoted, 103-105.
 maps, 105.
 local spelling and opinion, 105-106.
 etymology, 106, 110-113.
 origin of intrusive "a," 107-110.
 authorities quoted : Tacitus, 110 ; Mallet, 111 ; Grimm, 111 ; Müller (Max), 111-112 ; Homer, 112 ; Hesiod, 112.
Hewat, Richard Andrew James, elected, 342.
Hewit, Alexander, *Poems on Various Subjects*, printed at Berwick-on-Tweed, 466.
Hillslap Tower, prototype of Glen-dearg of The Monastery, 44-45.
 account by Dr M'Whir, 45-46.
 architectural description, 45.
 lintel, 46, fig.
Hilson, George, *Jedburgh : 100 Years Ago*, printed at Kelso, 501.
Hilson, James Lindsay, *Annual Reports of Jedburgh Public Librarian ; Interesting Border Centenary ; Yesterdays in a Royal Burgh ; More Yesterdays in a Royal Burgh ; Further Yesterdays in a Royal Burgh*, all printed at Jedburgh, 494-497.
 Border typography, 463-503.
 Queen Mary's Visit to the Borders, printed at Hawick, 483.
Hilson, Oliver, *The Capon Tree in Jedwater and An old Border Schoolmaster*, both printed at Hawick, 483.
Hilson, Sydney, *Minto, Past and Present*, printed at Jedburgh, 494.
Hilton (Whitsome Parish), post-Reformation symbolic grave-stones, 438-439.
Hirsel Woods, botanical meeting, 217-219.
History of Hawick from 1832, printed at Hawick, 479.
History of the Wars occasioned by the French Revolution, printed at Berwick, 466.
History, The, of Witches, Ghosts, etc., printed at Berwick-on-Tweed, 466.
Hodges, Clement, excavation of Makendon Camps, 68.
Hodgkin, Mrs T. E., elected, 56.
Hodgson, Rev. John, *History of Northumberland*, brief account of Makendon camps, 62.
 orthography of the name Hethpool, 100-103.
Hodgson, John Crawford, Chillingham Church, 58.

Hodgson :—

- John Oxenbridge, Lecturer of Berwick, 280-287.
 Lessees of the Farne Islands, 32-33.
 lists of Doddington Freeholders, 207-209.
 Notes on Chillingham Church, 42-43.
 Notes on Hebburn Bastle, 41-42.
 Hogg, James, *Brownie of Bodsbeck*, printed at Selkirk, 503.
 Hogg, John, elected, 342.
 Holmes, Miss Janet M'Callum, elected, 342.
 Holy Island, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 93.
 Home, Hoom, Hoome, or Hume. See Ladykirk and Whitehouse. List of names.
 Home, family of, of Broomhouse, 381-398.
 family of, of Carolside, 48 footnote.
 Home, Alexander, 3rd Lord, 382.
 Home, Sir David, of Wedderburn, 381.
 Home, Miss E. C. Logan, elected, 32.
 Home, Major George J. N. Logan, Historical Notes on Broomhouse and the Home Family, 381-398.
 Home, General James, of Broomhouse, 383, 392.
 Home, John I, of Broomhouse, 390.
 John II, of Broomhouse, 142, 150, 390.
 Joneta, 48, 49 footnote.
 Home, Sir Patrick, owner of Fast Castle, 187.
 Home, Patrick, of Broomhouse, 382-389; received lands of Broomhouse from Adam, Prior of Coldingham, 384; wife and children burned in Broomhouse by the English, 384-386; revenge at and after Ancrum Moor, 388; death, 388-389.
 tomb visited, 341.
 Home, Patrick II, of Broomhouse, 389-390.
 Patrick III, of Broomhouse, 390.
 Patrick IV, of Broomhouse, 390-391.

Home :—

- Patrick V, of Bughtrig and Broomhouse, 391.
 Patrick VI, of Broomhouse, 392.
 Home, Miss Sydney Milne, elected, 226.
 Home, Lieut. William, *With the Border Volunteers to Pretoria*, printed at Hawick, 479.
 Hoopoe, 375.
 Hoprig, Early Christian graves at Hoprig, by G. Taylor, 440-442, Pl. VIII.
 Notes on the discovery of some ancient graves at Hoprig, by G. Taylor, 317-319; report on skull found, 318.
 Horndean (Ladykirk Parish), post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 420.
 Hour-glasses, symbols of mortality, 76.
 Household Almanac, printed at Kelso, 499.
 Hume, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 74, 80, 87, 88, 94, 416-417, Pl. O, b.
 Hundred, A, years ago, 514.
 Hunsdon, J., letter dated 1st August 1588, describing defeat of Armada, read, 57.
 Hunter, Mrs, elected, 226.
 Hunter, Colonel James, of Anton's Hill, death of, 222.
 obituary notice, 322.
 Hutchinson, William, on Yevering Bell, 575-576.
 Hutton, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 73, 75, 78, 80, 84, 85, 88-90, 94, 417-419, Pls. E, b; N, b.
 Inchbonny, relics, 216-217.
 Inglis, Alexander, *The Pre-Reformation Church at Southdean*, printed at Hawick, 481.
 Inglis, John, *Borderland*, printed at Hawick, 480.
 Insects of Berwickshire, Notes on, by J. Clark, 254-260; bees, 254-258; wasps, 258-260; ants, 260.
 Instructions to Constables within the County of Roxburgh, printed at Jedburgh, 492.

- Jackson, Stephen, Gent., *A Thought on Creation, a poem*, printed by R. Taylor, 1753, the first book printed at Berwick, exhibited, 58.
- Jamieson, Ion Campbell Bell, elected, 192.
- Jardine, Miss E. H., 56.
- Jedburgh, Central Board of Health, *Resolutions*, printed at Jedburgh, 492.
- Jedburgh. *Jethart worthies*, printed at Jedburgh, 491.
- Jedburgh, typography, 483-497.
- Jedburgh Abbey, 1812, 216, Pl. IV.
- Jedburgh Burns' Club Festival*, printed at Jedburgh, 496.
- Jedburgh Gazette*, 463, 488-489.
- Jedburgh, Guide to the Scenery and Antiquities of, etc.*, printed at Jedburgh, 491.
- Jedburgh News*, 493.
- Jedburgh Post*, 489.
- Jedburgh Ramblers' Club, note on its origin, 495.
- Jedburgh Ramblers' Club : Report of Meetings for 1902-1910-11*, printed at Jedburgh, 495.
- Jeffrey, Alexander, *History of Roxburghshire and Local Antiquities*, both printed at Jedburgh, 485-486, 492.
- editor of the *Advertiser*, 488.
- Jethart worthies*, printed at Jedburgh, 491.
- Johnman, Rev. W. A. P., *After Twenty Years ; The Bicentenary of James Thomson ; and The Ordering of the Church of God*, all printed at Hawick, 478-479.
- Johnston, Miss M. S., elected, 32.
- Johnston, Robert, elected, 342.
- Jones, J. R., elected, 202.
- Journal of a Tour to Gilsland*, printed at Hawick, 480.
- Jubilee Report of Blackfriars' Church, Jedburgh, Third*, printed at Jedburgh, 494.
- Keach, Benjamin, *The Progress of Sin, and Travels of true Godliness*, both printed at Berwick, 467.
- Kelso, typography, 497-501.
- Kelso Abbey, Additional notes on, by J. Ferguson, 155-157.
- A document relating to Kelso Abbey, by J. Allan, 315-316.
- Kelso Cordwainers, 508 ; badge of, 509.
- Kelso Glovers' Book, by J. F. Leishman, 504-514.
- Glovers' Actes, 505-506, 510-514.
- Kelso Hammermen, 508 ; badge of, 507.
- Kelso Chronicle*, 463.
- Kelso Mail*, 497.
- Kelso Mail Centenary Number, Special Contributions reprinted from*, printed at Kelso, 501.
- Kelso : Past and Present*, printed at Kelso, 498.
- Kelso, Popular Guide to the Town and District of*, printed at Kelso, 501.
- Kelso Races*, printed at Kelso, 498.
- Kelso Souvenir, The*, by a lady [Mrs Ballantyne ?], printed at Kelso, 499.
- Kelso Weekly Express*, 497.
- Kemylspethe Wallis. *See* Gamels-path.
- Kennedy, John W., *The Scottish Borderers at Marston Moor, and The Teviotdale Regiment*, both printed at Hawick, 479.
- Kennedy, R. K., *A Voyage to Natal*, printed at Hawick, 479.
- Kerr, Thomas, Andrew or Dand, John, Sir Thomas, Sir Andrew, of Fernieherst Castle, 309-312.
- King, Rev. James, *The Edwardian Walls . . . of Berwick-upon-Tweed*, printed at Berwick-upon-Tweed, 469.
- History of Jedburgh Abbey*, printed at Jedburgh, 496.
- Kirk-going, Kelso Skinners' and Glovers' Actes, 510.
- Kirknewton, Church of St Gregory, 356-357.
- churchyard, 357-358.
- Kirkwood, James, Extract from *Mr Kirkwood's Plea before the*

- Kirk and Civil Judicatures of Scotland*, 156–157.
- Knox, James, grandnephew of the Reformer, 506.
- Kyloe, meeting at, 362–370.
- La Bastie, Sieur d'Arces de, 339–340, 382–384.
monument, 340, 341, fig. 1.
- Ladykirk, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 81, 90, 420.
- Rentall of Ladiekirke, 147.
- Ladykirk and Whitehouse, by H. Paton, 129–154.
selections from Inventory of Writs delivered by Daniel Dalrymple to Philip Nisbet, 1672, 130–131.
notes from original documents, 131–154.
list of most of the names of the persons mentioned:—
Armstrang, Isobell, 132.
Bell, Agnes, 148.
Bell, John, 132.
Broomfield. *See infra*, Bruntfeild.
Broun, Alexander, 132.
Broune, Thomas, 151, 153.
Brounfeild. *See infra*, Bruntfeild.
Bruntfeild, Alexander, 130, 144.
James, of Nather Maines, 130, 131.
James, of Whytehouse, 133, 135, 138, 139, 149.
Stephen, sen., 141.
Stephen, jun., 141, 145, 148, 153.
Burnett of Barns, family of, 129.
James, 129, 153, 154.
Cheyne, Robert, 149.
Clunie(s), Thomas, 141, 145.
Cobrone. *See infra*, Cokburn.
Cokburn, Alexander, 135, 146, 148.
James, 135.
Cokburne, Patrick, 140, 148.
Cosser, Robert, 141.
Craffurd, William, 137, 139.
Daes, James, 144.
Dallrymple, James, 143.
Dalrymple, Daniel, 131, 145.
Davidson, Alexander, 140, 147.
- Ladykirk and Whitehouse—List of names:—
Deanes, Robert, 141.
Deans, Catherine, 140.
Decsone, James, 144.
Dickson, George, 142.
John, 146, 150, 151.
Don, Sir Alexander, 133, 135, 138, 139, 142, 144, 145.
Alexander, of Ravelaw, 144.
Patrick, 133.
Douglas, Archibald, 136.
David, 151.
Helen, 143, 151.
Jean, Countess of Home. *See infra*, Home.
Margaret, 151.
William, 139, 143, 151.
Dowglas. *See supra*, Douglas.
Duncan, John, 144.
Duns, John, 135.
Edger, Anna, 130.
James, 130.
John, 130.
Margaret, 130, 131.
Edingtone, Niclos, 131.
Graiden, Andrew, 148.
Haddington, Charles, Earl of, 138, 139.
Thomas, Earl of, 151, 152.
Handisyd, Robert, 140.
Hay, Christian, 143, 149, 151.
Elizabeth, 151, 152.
Mary, 142, 143, 146–152.
Home, Abraham, 130, 133.
Agnes (Anna), 143.
Alexander, Earl of, 138, 146, 153.
Sir Alexander, of Halliburton, 134.
Alexander, Eister, 139.
Alexander, of Bassinden, 132.
Alexander, of Halliburton, 153.
Alexander, of Linthill, 134–136, 138, 139, 141, 142, 145, 151.
Alexander, of Whytehouse, 151, 152.
Alexander, son of John Home of Manderstoun, 144.
Alison, 133.
Anna. *See supra*, Agnes.
Charles, Earl of, 142, 145–150, 152.

Ladykirk and Whitehouse—List of names :—

- Home, David, of Whitfield, 143, 144.
 David, Schoolmaster at Hutton, 131, 138.
 George, of Diringtone, 131, 132.
 George, of Wedderburne, 141, 148.
 George, of Whythouse, 149.
 Sir Harie, 135, 136, 138.
 Lady Isobel, 145.
 James, Earl of, 132–137, 140, 142, 144–146, 148.
 James, of Aytoune, 150.
 Jean Douglas, Countess of, 146, 148.
 Sir John, of Blackadder, 143.
 John, feuar in Dunse, 144.
 John, of Broomhous, 142, 150.
 John, of Ninewells, 144.
 John, of Nynholls, 134.
 John, of Revella, 140, 142, 148, 151, 152.
 Patrick, of Coldinghamlaw, 137.
 Patrik, minister at Hutton, 131.
 Robert, 134.
 William, Earl of, 154.
 William, 131.
 William, Merchant Burgess of Edinburgh, 136, 141.
 William, of Linthill, 148, 151.
 Home. *See also infra*, Hoom.
 Hoom, Sir Alexander, 150.
 Sir Andrew, 150.
See also supra, Home.
 Hoom. *See supra*, Home.
 Hume. *Seesupra*, Home; Hoom.
 Ker, William, 141.
 Kynneir, Alexander, 131.
 Leslie, Christian, 141, 145.
 Marshall, William, 134.
 Monilaues, John, 148.
 Mow, Alexander, 132.
 John, 132.
 Nisbet, Adam, 138.
 Andro, 140.
 David, 129, 143, 148.
 James, of Ladykirk, 129, 132, 142, 144, 147–150.
 James, Upsetlingtoun, 148.
 Margaret, 129, 148–154.

Ladykirk and Whitehouse—List of names :—

- Nisbet, Philip, 129–150, 152.
 Thomas, 129.
 William, 141, 147, 149.
 Ormstoune, Charles, 143.
 Park, George, 134.
 Parke, Thomas, 134.
 Pringell, Alexander, 139.
 Purves, Agnes, 129, 131–133.
 Purvis, George, 134.
 Robinsone, John, 138.
 Rothead, Thomas, 148–150.
 Sanderson, Adam, 148.
 Agnes, 137, 142.
 John, 148.
 Scouler, James, 141.
 Sinclair, Catherine, 129, 131.
 David, 129, 131, 132.
 Sir Robert, 130, 133, 134, 136, 139.
 Robert, 133–135, 141.
 Thomson, Margaret, 141.
 Trotter, Patrik, 131.
 Robert, 132.
 Veitch, Anna, 129, 153.
 Charles, 154.
 John, of Dawick, 129, 150.
 John, son of above, 150–153.
 Wallas, Andrew, 134.
 Watson, William, 148.
 Watsone, Robert, 141.
 Wilson, George, 148.
 Young, Joseph, 144.
 Laidlaw, Walter, *Armorial Bearings and Interesting Inscriptions in Jedburgh*, printed at Jedburgh, 491.
 Laing, Adam, *Branxholm Castle and the Land of the Scotts*, printed at Hawick, 479.
 Lake, John Romans, elected, 354.
 Lake regions (of Europe), 305.
 (in Canada), 305.
 Lakes of glacial origin, 302–307.
 Lamberton, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 93, 439.
 Lammermoors. Mammalian fauna of the Lammermoors. Address by Rev. W. M'Conachie, 163–184. *For list see Mammalian fauna*, etc.
 Langshaw, Tower, visited, 46.
 inscription on shooting-box, 46.

- Langton, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 73, 74, 78, 80-82, 86, 89, 90, 94, 421-423, Pls. B, c; E, f; G, b; H, b; L, d; M, e.
 figure stones, 82, Pl. H, b.
 symbols of immortality, 74, 80-81, Pl. G, b.
 symbols of mortality, 78, Pl. E, f.
 trade symbols, 86, Pls. L, d; M, e.
- Lauder, Parish Church, visited, 201.
 post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 74-76, 79, 80, 94, 423-424, Pls. C, e; E, e; F, b.
 symbols of immortality, 79-80, Pl. F, b.
 symbols of mortality, 74-76, Pls. C, e; E, e.
- Lauderdale, meeting at Borrowstoun Rig and Harefaulds, in Lauderdale, 198-202.
- Leather, Miss D. M., resignation of, 51.
- Leather, Col. Gerard F. T., nominated president, 222.
 List of trees seen at Haggerston, Detchant, and Swinhoe, 370.
 Presidential address on forestry, 327-335.
- Leather-Culley, A. H., death of, 222.
- Legerwood, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 75, 78, 79, 81, 83, 84, 86, 88-90, 94, 424-426, Pls. A, b; G, e; K, b.
 symbols of immortality, 81, Pl. G, e.
 symbols of mortality, 75, 78, 79.
- Leishman, James Fleming, The Kelso Glovers' Book, 504-514.
- Scott and the Ballantynes, 115-128. *For summary see* Scott, Sir W.
- Lennel, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 73, 76, 80, 81, 86, 89, 92, 93, 239-241, Pl. B, g.
- Lepidoptera, The, of Northumberland and the Eastern Borders, by G. Bolam, 515-573.

Lepidoptera :—

RHOPALOCERA. Butterflies.

- Anthocaris cardamines* (Orange-tip), 521-523.
- Argynnis aglaia* (Dark Green Fritillary), 534.
- Argynnis euphrosyne* (Pearl-bordered Fritillary), 534-535.
- Argynnis paphia* (Silver-washed Fritillary), 533-534.
- Argynnis selene* (Small Pearl-bordered Fritillary), 535.
- Chryophanus phlaeas* (Small Copper), 524.
- Cænonympha davus* (Large Heath), 540-541.
- Cænonympha pamphilus* (Small Heath), 541.
- Cænonympha tiphon*. See supra, *Cænonympha davus*.
- Colias edusa* (Clouded Yellow), 523.
- Colias hyale* (Pale Clouded Yellow), 523.
- Epinephele hyperanthus* (Wood-Ringlet), 539-540.
- Epinephele janira* (Meadow-Brown), 539.
- Epinephele tithonus* (Small Meadow-Brown), 539.
- Erebia blandina* (Scotch Argus), 536.
- Gonepteryx rhamni* (Brimstone), 523-524.
- Hesperia sylvanus* (Large Skipper), 541-542.
- Melitæa artemis* (Greasy Fritillary), 535-536.
- Nemeobius lucina* (Duke of Burgundy Fritillary), 526.
- Nisoniades (Thanaos) tages* (Dingy Skipper), 542.
- Pararge ægeria* (Speckled Wood or Wood Argus), 537-538.
- Pararge megæra* (Wall or Gatekeeper), 538-539.
- Pieris brassicæ* (Large Garden-White), 519-520.
- Pieris napi* (Green-veined White), 521.
- Pieris rapæ* (Small White), 521.
- Polyommatus agestis* (Brown Argus), 524-525.

Lepidoptera—Heterocera:—

- Polyommatus argiolus* (Holly Blue), 525.
Polyommatus alexis (Common Blue), 525.
Polyommatus alsus (Little Blue), 525–526.
Satyrus semele (Grayling), 536–537.
Syrichthus alveolus (Grizzled Skipper), 541.
Thecla quercus (Purple Hairstreak), 524.
Thecla rubi (Green Hairstreak), 524.
Vanessa antiopa (Camberwell Beauty), 531–532.
Vanessa atalanta (Red Admiral), 532–533.
Vanessa C-album (Comma), 526–527.
Vanessa cardui (Painted Lady), 533.
Vanessa io (Peacock), 529–531.
Vanessa polychloros (Large Tortoise-shell), 527–528.
Vanessa urticæ (Small Tortoise-shell), 528–529.

HETEROCERA. Moths.

- Acherontia atropos* (Death's Head Moth), 543–544.
Arctia caja (Common Tiger), 556.
Callimorpha dominula (Scarlet Tiger), 555–556.
Cerura bifida (Poplar-Kitten), 568.
Cerura furcula (Sallow-Kitten), 567–568.
Cerura vinula (Puss-Moth), 568–569.
Chærocampa celerio (Silver-striped Hawk-Moth), 546–547.
Chærocampa elpenor (Large Elephant Hawk - Moth), 547–548.
Chærocampa porcellus (Small Elephant Hawk-Moth), 547.
Cilix spinula (Chinese Character), 566.
Clostera reclusa (Small Chocolate-Tip), 572–573.
Dasychira fascelina (Dark Tussock), 559.

Lepidoptera—Heterocera:—

- Dasychira pudibunda* (Light Tussock), 558–559.
Deilephila euphorbiæ (Spurge Hawk-Moth), 545.
Deilephila galii (Bedstraw Hawk-Moth), 546.
Deilephila livornica (Striped Hawk-Moth), 546.
Deiopeia pulchella (Crimson-Speckled Moth), 555.
Demas coryli (Nut-tree Tussock), 559–560.
Dicranura bicuspis. See supra, *Cerura bicuspis*.
Diloba cæruleocephala (Figure-of-Eight), 573.
Drepana falcatoria (Pebble Hook-tip), 564–565.
Drepana hamula (Oak Hook-tip), 565.
Drymonia chaonia (Lunar Prominent), 570.
Drymonia dodonæa (Marbled-Brown Prominent), 571.
Eriogaster lanestris (Small Egger), 562–563.
Euchelia jacobæa (Cinnabar), 555.
Euthemonia russula (Clouded Buff), 556.
Fumea crassiorella, 561.
Fumea intermediella, 561.
Helias prasinana (Green Silver-lines), 552–553.
Hepialus hectus (Gold Swift), 551–552.
Hepialus humuli (Ghost-Moth), 552.
Hepialus lupulinus (Common Swift), 552.
Hepialus sylvanus (Wood-Swift), 552.
Hepialus velleda (Northern Swift), 552.
Lasiocampa quercus (Oak-Egger), 563.
Lasiocampa rubi (Fox-Moth), 563–564.
Liparis salicis (Satin-Moth), 558.
Lithosia complanula (Common Footman), 554.
Lithosia griseola (Dingy Footman), 554.

Lepidoptera—Heterocera :—

- Lithosia rubricollis* (Red-necked Footman), 554.
Lophopteryx camelina (Coxcomb-Prominent), 571.
Lophopteryx carmelita (Scarce Prominent), 571.
Macroglossa bombyliiformis (Narrow - bordered Bee-Hawk-Moth), 548-549.
Macroglossa fuciformis (Broad-bordered Bee-Hawk-Moth), 548.
Macroglossa stellatarum (Humming - Bird Hawk - Moth), 548.
Nemeophila plantaginis (Wood-Tiger), 556.
Nola confusalis (Dotted Bar, or Least Black Arches), 553.
Nola cucullatella (Short-cloaked Moth), 553.
Notodonta dictæa (Swallow-Prominent), 569.
Notodonta dictæoides (Lesser Swallow-Prominent), 569.
Notodonta dromedarius (Iron-Prominent), 570.
Notodonta ziczac (Pebble-Prominent), 569-570.
Nudaria mundana (Muslin-Moth), 553-554.
Odonestis potatoria (The Drinker), 564.
Ænisti quadra (Four-spotted Footman), 555.
Orgyia antiqua (The Vapourer), 560.
Phragmatobia fuliginosa (Ruby-Tiger), 557.
Platypteryx lacertinaria (Scalloped Hook-tip), 565.
Plerostoma palpina (Pale Prominent), 571-572.
Pæcilocampa populi (December-Moth), 562.
Porthesia auriflua (Gold Tail), 558.
Porthesia chrysorrhæa (Brown Tail), 558.
Procris geryon (Cistus-Forester), 551.
Procris statices (Green Forester), 551.
Psychidæ, 560-562.

Lepidoptera—Heterocera :—

- Ptilophora plumigera* (Plumed Prominent), 572.
Pygæa bucephala (Buff-Tip), 572.
Saturnia carpinii (Emperor-Moth), 564.
Sesia formicæformis (Ruby-Clearwing), 549-550.
Sesia tipuliformis (Currant-Clearwing), 549.
Setina irrorella (Dew-Moth), 554.
Smerinthus ocellatus (Eyed Hawk-Moth), 543.
Smerinthus populi (Poplar Hawk-Moth), 543.
Smerinthus tilie (Lime Hawk-Moth), 543.
Sphecia apiformis (Hornet- or Poplar-Clearwing), 551.
Sphecia bembeciformis (Lunar- or Willow-Clearwing), 550.
Sphinx convolvuli (Convolvulus Hawk-Moth), 544-545.
Sphinx ligustri (Privet Hawk-Moth), 545.
Spilosoma lubricipeda (Buff Ermine), 557.
Spilosoma mendica (Muslin-Moth), 557.
Spilosoma menthastri (Common Ermine), 557-558.
Trichiura cratægi (Pale Oak-Egger), 562.
Zygæna filipendulæ (Six-spot Burnet), 551.
 Levett, Anthony R., elected, 32.
 Lewis, George, *Aunt Janet's Legacy to her Niece*, printed at Galashiels, 475.
Life Story of Aunt Janet, printed at Selkirk, 503.
 publisher of the *Southern Reporter*, 502.
 Lewis, Miss Mary Annie, elected, 342.
 Liddell-Grainger, Mrs., resignation of, 51.
 Life-membership, question of introducing, 57, 226-227.
 Lillingston, Commander Hugh William Innes, elected, 354.
 Lindisfarne monks, The first Hegira of, with the body of St Cuthbert, by H. Pease, 456-462.

- Lindsay, Mrs, elected, 226.
 Linkumdoddie, site of, 34.
 Little, Mrs Nora, elected, 32.
 Liverpool Merchant, *Birkhill—illustrated by I. Cook*, printed at Selkirk, 503.
 Lockhart, John Gibson, 115, 121, 128.
 Logan, Sir Robert, of Restalrig, 187, 351.
 Logan of Restalrig as a letter-writer, by W. Douglas, 261-270.
 Logan-Home. *See* Home.
 Longformacus, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 90, 92, 427.
 Longstone, terns at, 31.
 Lothian, Marquis of, *Memorials of the Marquis of Lothian's Majority*, printed at Jedburgh, 492.
 Lowick, Pillow-stone from Lowick, by J. H. Craw, 228, Pl. V.
 Luff, J. George, *Income Tax Corrector and The new Publican*, both printed at Hawick, 480.
 Lyal, Mrs Robert, elected, 342.
 Lyon, John Wallace, elected, 378.
 Mabon, James, *Feast of Fins*, printed at Galashiels, 476.
 Mabon, John Thomas, elected, 32.
 Mabon, W. Wells, *A Minister of Jedburgh, 1773-1830; Boston Church, Jedburgh, 1757-1907; Jedburgh Burns' Club Festival*, all printed at Jedburgh, 495-496.
 editor of the *Jedburgh Post*, 489.
 Macaberesque tendency in religious art, 75-76 note.
 M'Conachie, Rev. William, The hawkfinch in the Borders, 443-450.
 nominated president, 24, 50.
 Presidential address on the mammalian fauna of the Lammermoors, 163-184.
 For list see Mammalian fauna, etc.
 M'Creath, Rev. J. F., elected, 32.
 Mrs J. F., elected, 32.
 Macintosh, Rev. Dr W., *Scott and Goethe*, printed at Galashiels, 477.
 M'Keachie, Rev. Alfred, elected, 32.
 M'Kechnie, Rev. John, elected, 342.
 McKenzie, Miss Lena, elected, 207.
 Maclauchlan, Henry, *A Survey of the Watling St. from the Tees to the Scottish Border*, survey and description of Maken-don camps, 62-66, Pl. II.
 Macmillan, Kirkpartick, inventor of the bicycle, 4.
 M'Whir, Dr James, Account of the tower of Hillslap, 45-46.
 Presidential address delivered 10th October 1923, on social changes in our times, 1-24; travelling facilities: steam engine, 3-4, cycles, 4, motor cars, 4-5, flying, 5; medicine, 8; fashions, 9; links with the past, 10-11; superstition, 13; religion, 15; industrial strife, 17; education, 19, 21, 23; bad housing, 21-22.
 Maidment, James, *Genealogical Fragments*, printed at Berwick, 469.
 Makendon, The, camps, by R. C. Bosanquet, 59-69, Pl. II.
 the five camps, 63-69, Pl. II.
 the name, 59.
 surveys and descriptions, 61-63.
 Mammalian fauna of the Lammermoors, by Rev. W. M'Conachie, 163-184.
 Badger, 175-177.
 Bats, 164-167.
 Bear, Brown, 177-178.
 Beaver, 180.
 Fox, 171-172.
 Hare, Alpine, 182-184.
 Hare, Common, 181-182.
 Hedgehog, 167-168.
 Marten cat, 172.
 Mole, 168.
 Mouse, Common, 180.
 Mouse, Field, longtailed, 180.
 Otter, 174-175.
 Polecat, 172.
 Rabbit, 184.
 Rat, Brown, 180.
 Shrew, 168-170.
 Squirrel, 179-180.
 Stoat, 173-174.

- Mammalian fauna of the Lammermoors :—
 Vole, Bank, 181.
 Field, 181.
 Water, 180–181.
 Weasel, 172–173.
 Wild boar, 178.
 Wild cat, 170–171.
 Wild ox, 179.
 Wolf, 171.
- Marjoribanks, Mrs, elected, 192.
- Marten cat in the Lammermoors, 172.
- Martin, Charles Picton, elected, 342.
 Mrs Charles Picton, elected, 342.
- Martins, House, instance of closing nest on intruding sparrows, 53.
- Mask, symbol of mortality, 77.
- Mason, Robert, *Particular Description of the Town of Kelso*, printed at Kelso, 498.
- Mather, J. C., elected, 32.
- Meade, Mrs, elected, 342.
- Mearns, Rev. P., *A Chapter in Border Church History*, printed at Berwick-upon-Tweed, 469.
- Meetings, reports of :—
 1923—
 Berwick, 49–58.
 Chew Green, 25–28.
 Chillingham, 38–43.
 Farne Islands, 28–33.
 Glendearg, 43–49.
 Tweedsmuir, 33–38.
 1924—
 Bamburgh, 193–198.
 Berwick, 219–227.
 Borrowstoun Rig, Lauder, 198–202.
 Doddington, 202–209.
 Fast Castle, 185–193.
 Hirsel Woods, 217–219.
 Southdean and Fernihirst, 209–217.
 1925—
 Bellingham, 344–350.
 Berwick, 371–380.
 Bunkle Edge, 336–342.
 Dirleton and Tantallon, 350–354.
 Foulden Hagg, 380.
 Gattonside Moss, 343–344.
 Kyloe, 362–370.
 Newham Bog, 354–355.
 Yevering Bell, 355–362.
- Meikle, John, elected, 361.
- Melrose Abbey, visited, 49.
 Account of operations of Board of Works, by Mr James Curle, 49.
- Melrose, Abbotsford, etc., Guide to*, printed at Kelso, 499.
- Members deceased, 51, 222, 374.
 elected, 32, 49, 192–193, 202, 207, 215, 226, 342, 350, 354, 361, 369, 377–378.
 list of, 599–608.
 note of, 595.
 resigned, 51.
- Membership, life, question of introducing, 57, 226–227.
- Memoirs of the Celebrated Dwarf, Joseph Bornulaski*, printed at Kelso, 498.
- Mertoun, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 79, 82, 84, 90, 94, 95, 427–428, Pl. F, c.
- Middleton, Henry N., elected, 49.
- Millar, William C., elected, 226.
- Mills, George H., elected, 226.
- Milne, Adam, *A Description of the Parish of Melrose*, edition of 1769 exhibited, 49.
- Minto, Lord, *The Speech of . . . at Jedburgh . . . 1803 in moving an address to His Majesty*, printed at Kelso, 498.
- Minto, Lord, *Speech at Roxburgh County Meeting*, printed at Kelso, 1883, 500.
- Mirror*, printed at Kelso, 497.
- Miscellaneous Series of Tracts*, printed at Galashiels, 475.
- Mitchell, family, of Carolside, 49 footnote.
- Mitchell, Mrs —, elected, 49.
- Moles in Lauderdale, 168.
- Molesworth, Col. William, C.I.E., C.B.E., I.M.S., elected, 32.
 Mrs Winifred Ann, elected, 32.
- Monro, family of, owners of Carol-side, 49.
 Alexander, first Professor of Anatomy in Edinburgh University, 49 footnote.
- Mordington, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 77, 430, Pl. D, f.
- Morse, A. F., elected, 32.

- Mosses, The, and hepatics of Berwickshire and North Northumberland, by J. B. Duncan, 271-279, 451-455.
list of hepatics, 277-279, 454-455.
list of mosses, 273-277, 454.
- Mote Hills, visited, 345.
- Motor conveyances first used at field meetings, 2, 7.
- Muir, Dr John Stewart, elected, 342.
- Murray, James, of Newcastle, *Sermons to Asses*, exhibited, 36.
- Murray, William, *Reminiscences of Local Drama*, printed at Hawick, 480.
- Mutiny stones, 224-225.
- Napier, John, of Merchiston, at Fast Castle, 262.
- Nenthorn, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 73-77, 80, 85, 89, 92, 95, 431-433, Pls. D, d; F, a; M, f.
- Nesbitt, John W., Fowler and 1785, 465.
printer of *The Coldstream Guard*, 470.
- Newham Bog, special botanical meeting, 354-355.
- Newlands, Rev. Thomas, guide to Roman grave at Rochester, 28.
- Newstead, camp, 67.
- Newton, Miss Mary J., elected, 49.
- Newton (Nenthorn Parish), post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 433.
- Nichol, William, *Hours of Pleasure*, printed at Galashiels, 476.
- Nightjar, 374-375.
- Nisbet, Nisbett, Nisbit, Nisbitt. *See* Ladykirk and Whitehouse. List of names.
- Nisbet, Philip, account of funeral charges, 146.
See also Ladykirk and Whitehouse. List of names.
- Nisbet, Robert Sinclair, elected, 32.
- Norham Castle, excavations, 54, 224.
- Norman, F. N., *The Battle of Flodden*, printed at Berwick-on-Tweed, 470.
- Northumberland, North, mosses and hepatics, 271-279, 451-455.
- Obituary notices of deceased members: Robert Shirra Gibb, 158-159; Colonel James Hunter, 322.
- Observations on the Answer to Mr Wauchope's Memorial*, printed at Kelso, 498.
- Oliver, Mrs, *Border Sketches*, printed at Hawick, 480.
- Oliver, Mrs Katharine, elected, 226.
- Ornithology, reports, for 1923, 51-53; 1924, 223-224; 1925, 374-376.
- Orthography, The, of the name Hethpool, by G. G. Butler, 96-114. *For summary see* Hethpool.
- Otter in the Lammermoors, 174-175.
- Otterburn Tower, 348.
- Over Howden, Lauderdale, flint implements, 36.
- Oxenbridge, John, Lecturer of Berwick, etc., by J. C. Hodgson, 280-287.
- Paine, Thomas, *The Rights of Man*, printed at Kelso, 499.
- Partridge, 375.
- Paterson, Robert, "Old Mortality," 36.
- Paton, Rev. Henry, Ladykirk and Whitehouse, 129-154.
nominated president, 335, 373.
- Paulinus, St, Archbishop of York, connection with Yevering, 577-582.
- Pease, Howard, The first Hegira of the Lindisfarne monks with the body of St Cuthbert, A.D. 875-883, 456-462 and map.
- Peddling, Kelso Skinners' and Glovers' Actes, 511.
- Peebles News*, printed at Galashiels, 473.
- Philip, Father, ride from Glendearg to Melrose, 44.
- Pillow-stone from Lowick, by J. H. Craw, 228, Pl. V.
- Piscatology, report for 1923, 53.
- Pitt, Miss Amy, elected, 342.
- Poems chiefly in the Scottish Dialect*, printed at Berwick-on-Tweed, 469.

- Polecat in the Lammermoors, 172.
- Police Establishment of the County of Roxburgh*, printed at Jedburgh, 492.
- Polwarth, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 75, 78, 84, 86, 95, 433-435, Pl. E, c.
- Poor, relief of, Kelso Skinners' and Glovers' Actes, 514.
- Popular Guide to Land and Sport*, printed at Galashiels, 475.
- Porteous, Andrew Mather, jun., elected, 56.
- Hawfinches in the Coldstream district, 446-448.
- Porteous, Rev. William, *Sermons preached in St Paul's Presbyterian Church, Spittal, on . . . the Death of W. P.*, printed at Kelso, 500.
- Post-boy, Edinburgh to London, 1725, lost after passing Berwick, 455.
- Post-Reformation, The, symbolic gravestones of Berwickshire, by J. H. Craw, 70-95, 229-253, 409-439.
- For summary see Gravestones, post-Reformation, etc.*
- Presentation of a Public Park to . . . Jedburgh by J. Tinline*, printed at Jedburgh, 494.
- Preston (Parish of Bunkle), post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 80, 85, 86, 233-234, Pl. H, b; K, e; M, a.
- Prestoncleuch, fort, visited, 339.
- Price, W. M., *Roxburghshire 100 Years Ago*, printed at Hawick, 479.
- Pringle, Mrs Jean G., elected, 56.
- Pteridosperms, 320-321.
- Publications relating to the district—
1923, 55-56; 1924, 225; 1925, 377.
- Purves, Rev. John, *Happiness*, printed at Jedburgh, 492.
biographical note, 492.
- Purves, Thomas, jun., elected, 32.
- Quin, Roger, *The Borderland*, printed at Galashiels, 476.
- Ramsay, Miss E. Lucy, elected, 56.
- Ravens nested at Lauderdale, 52.
- Reginald, Monk of Durham, 458, 461.
- Reid, —, *Land of Scott Guide Book*, printed at Galashiels, 476.
- Reith, John, *Life of Dr John Leyden*, printed at Galashiels, 475.
- Resolutions of the Central Board of Health . . . Jedburgh*, printed at Jedburgh, 492.
- Richard of Cirencester, *Description of Britain*, 61.
- Roberson, Mrs, elected, 202.
- Robertson, Rev. John, elected, 196.
- Rokesburghe Castle*, printed at Kelso, 499.
- Roman camps: Chew Green, 26; Rochester, 27-28; Maken-don Camps, 59-69.
- Roman road, Chew Green to Rochester, 25.
- Romanes, Charles S., death of, 51.
- Rome, Church of San Agostino, 155-156.
- Ros Castle, earthwork, 39.
- Ross, Stewart, elected, 207.
- Roy, General William, *Military Antiquities of the Romans in Britain*, 61.
- Rule affecting admission of members, 31, footnote.
- Rules, summary of alterations, 379.
- Russell, G. A., elected, 56.
- Rutherford, J. H., *Guide to Kelso*, printed at Kelso, 500.
- Rutherford, W. J., Tweedside fossil plants, 320-321.
- Rymer, Thomas, *The Whole Prophecies of Scotland, England, Ireland, France, and Denmark*, exhibited, 36.
- Sacred Songs and Hymns . . . approved by the Synod of Relief*, printed at Kelso, 498.
- St Helens, Old Cambus, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 79, 238.
- Salmon, partaking of, at expense of Club, discontinued, 2.
plan for trading in salmon, 136.
summons by Philip Nisbet re receiving and selling salmon, 141.

- Salmon :—
 yearly payment of salmon claimed by Sir R. Sinclair, 133 ;
 by Philip Nisbet, 134.
- Samolus Valerandi* Linn., found at Gunsgreen, 314.
- Sanderson, Mrs Frances Baird, elected, 361.
- Sandpiper, Green, 375.
- Sawer, Rev. William, *Essays on Subjects, Moral and Divine*, printed at Berwick - on - Tweed, 468.
- Scotland, forests, 330-332.
 glaciation in, 288-307.
- Scott, Mrs Beatrice Gertrude Maria, elected, 361.
- Scott, Rev. J. B., *Soul Culture*, printed at Hawick, 479.
- Scott, Lady John, her Jacobitism, 11.
- Scott, Sir Walter, *Goetz of Berlichingen with the Iron Hand*, exhibited, 36.
 identity of Wolf's Crag and Fast Castle, 190.
The Monastery, 44-45 ; 1st edition exhibited, 49.
Religious Discourses, exhibited, 36.
- Scott and the Ballantynes, by J. F. Leishman, 115-128.
Original Letters of Sir W. Scott, quoted, 115-128.
- Works referred to in *Letters*—
The Bridal of Triermain, 118.
Count Robert of Paris, 128.
Guy Mannering, 121.
Halidon Hill, 122.
Ivanhoe, 121.
The Lady of the Lake, 116.
Life of Dryden, 117.
Life of Swift, 117, 118 footnote.
The Lord of the Isles, 120.
Marmion, 116, 117.
The Pirate, 120.
Rob Roy, 126.
Rokeby, 118, 120.
 coat-of-arms, 116 and footnote.
 money matters, 116, 118-120.
- Scott, William, Esq., Advocate. *See* Scott, Sir Walter.
- Scott-Kerr, Lieut.-Col. Francis Louis, elected, 192.
- Scottish, The, Border*, printed at Kelso, 499.
- Scottish Border Record*, printed at Galashiels, 474.
- Scottish, The, Butchers' Journal*, printed at Galashiels, 477.
- Scottish Press Directory*, printed at Galashiels, 477.
- Scottish Trader*, printed at Galashiels, 475.
- Scottish Tweed Specialists' Year Book*, printed at Galashiels, 477.
- Scythe, symbol of mortality, 78.
- Seal, Common, shot in Tweed, 53.
 Gray, cub caught near Berwick, 53.
- Selkirk, typography, 501-503.
- Selkirk and Flodden* (Quater-century of Flodden), printed at Selkirk, 503.
- [*Selkirk Common Riding, Illustrated Record of*], printed at Selkirk, 503.
- Selkirk, J. B., *Poems*, printed at Selkirk, 503.
- Remembrance and The Solidarity of the Religious and Poetical Instincts*, both printed at Jedburgh, 491.
- Selkirkshire Advertiser*, printed at Selkirk, 501.
- Shrews in the Lammermoors, 168-170.
- Shrike, Great grey, killed near Pease Dean, Cockburnspath, 52.
 shot at Hillburn, Ayton, 374.
 taken in injured condition at Fogo, 374.
- Sibbald, Sir Robert, *Description of Scotland*, extracts from the "Description of the Shyre of Barwick," 69.
- Simprin, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 73, 77, 80, 81, 86, 90, 95, 435-437, Pls. D, e ; G, f ; M, c.
- Simpson, Gerald, exploration of camps near Cawthorn on Pickering Moor, 67-68.
- Sinton, James, *Journal of a Tour in the Scottish Border ; Laidlaw* (William), *Author of Lucy's Flittin'* ; *Dr John Leyden, Poet and Orientalist ; Bibliography of Works relating to Hawick ; Leydeniana ;*

- Hawick and its Neighbourhood*, all published at Hawick, 480-482.
- Skelly, Frederick George, death of, 374.
- Skinners', The, and Glovers' Actes in Kelso, anno 1631, 510-514.
- Skulls, symbols of mortality, 74-76.
- Smail, James, and Watson, James, *Guide to the Scenery and Antiquities of Jedburgh*, printed at Jedburgh, 491.
- Smail, T. S., *Jed Forest Instrumental Band, Historical Notes*, printed at Jedburgh, 496.
- Smail, Thomas, *Guide to Jedburgh; Jedburgh Almanac*; and *Souvenirs of Jedburgh*, all printed at Jedburgh, 493-494.
- Smith, Miss Harriett Elizabeth Wilson, elected, 369.
- Smith, James, *History of Kelso Grammar School*, printed at Kelso, 501.
- Smith, John Darling, elected, 354.
- Smith, Mrs John Darling, elected, 354.
- Smith, John Edmond Torrance, elected, 369.
- Smith, John G., *Old Church Yard*, printed at Kelso, 499.
- Smith, Sheriff Patrick, resignation of, 51.
- Smith, Thomas Cleghorn, elected, 193.
- Snipe, Great, 375.
- Social changes in our times. Address by Dr J. M'Whir, 1-24.
- Song-book, The: being a Collection of Choice Songs*, printed at Jedburgh, 491.
- Southdean, churches, 211-214.
plan of an earlier church, 213, fig. 7.
- Southdean and Fernihirst, meeting at, 209-217.
- Southern Counties' Register and Directory*, printed at Kelso, 499.
- Southern Reporter*, 463; printed at Selkirk, 501; history of the paper, 501-503.
- Spade, symbol of mortality, 76-77.
- Spark, John, elected, 354.
- Spark, Mrs Lilius C., elected, 354.
Speeches on the other Side of the Bar, printed at Jedburgh, 493.
- Spence, Rev. J. R., elected, 215.
guide to churches at Southdean, 211-214.
- Spiers, Dr Henry, elected, 342.
- Spindle Stone, 194, 195, fig. 2.
- Spindlestone Fort, 197-198, fig. 4.
- Spowart, Philip. See Batty, G. L., and S., P.
- Squirrels in the Lammermoors, 179-180.
- Staple Island, 30-31.
- Starlings at St Boswells, 514.
- Steven, Alexander Cockburn Allison, elected, 226.
- Steven, Rev. William, *The Family in Earth and Heaven*, printed at Hawick, 481.
Yarrow, printed at Galashiels, 477.
- Stevenson, Mrs Hew, elected, 378.
- Stevenson, Miss Margaret, elected, 378.
- Stevenson, Miss Sheila, elected, 378.
- Stewart, Rev. D., *The Covenanters of Teviotdale*, printed at Galashiels, 476.
- Stoat in the Lammermoors, 173-174.
- Stockdale, Rev. Percival, *A Discourse on Self-knowledge and An Essay on Misanthropy*, both printed at Berwick, 467.
- Storey, Robert, *Harvest and Other Poems*, printed at Berwick-on-Tweed, 469.
- Stork, White, shot near Embleton, 51-52.
- Stuart, Robert, on Makendon Camps, 62.
- Sulley, Philip, *The Young Dyers of Galashiels*, printed at Galashiels, 477.
- Super-altar at Southdean Church, 211-212.
- Sutcliffe, Allan, *The Wonders of Life in Earth, Air, and Sea*, printed at Jedburgh, 496.
- Swan, Nichol Allan, death of, 222.
- Swinton, Captain, of Swinton, death of, 51.

- Swinton, Rev. Alan Edulf, Meteorological observations in Berwickshire during 1923, 160; 1924, 323; 1925, 592.
- Swinton, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 85, 87, 90, 92, 435, Pl. L, c, e.
- Table-stone, symbol of mortality, 77.
- Tait, Alexander, elected, 32.
- Tait, G. Hope, *The Gala Raid*, and *Rab and His Maister*, both printed at Galashiels, 475, 477.
- Tait, T. M'Gregor, elected, 32.
- Tait, W. A., The water-supply of Edinburgh (from *Edinburgh and District Water*), 37-38.
- Talla Reservoir, 35, 38.
- Tallow, Proclamation against the exportation of, 398.
- Tantallon Castle, 352-354.
- Tate, George, on Yevinger Bell, 576.
- "Tate" ("Mirren"), *Trials of a Seaside Landlady*, printed at Galashiels, 475.
- Taylor, E. E. P., elected, 32.
- Taylor, George, Early Christian graves at Hoprig, 440-442.
- List of plants and fungi seen at the Kyloe meeting, 370.
- Notes on the discovery of some ancient graves at Hoprig, 317-319.
- Taylor, Robert, compiler: *A Catalogue of Books*, etc., printed at Berwick-on-Tweed, 466.
- Telfer, James, author of *Border Ballads, Tales and Ballads, Barbary Gray*, and *The Witches of Birtley*, 483-485.
- Note on his life by Inspector Jackson, 483-485.
- Temple-Muir, Mrs E. M., elected, 32.
- Teviotdale Record, printed at Jedburgh, 487-488.
- Teviotdale Record Illustrated Almanac, and Business Directory, printed at Jedburgh, 493.
- Thomson, James, the Poet, 212.
- Three hundred years ago, 398.
- Threipland, Peter Murray, elected, 207.
- Todd, George Eyre, *Byways of the Scottish Border*, printed at Selkirk, 503.
- Tourist's Guide to the Coasts of Northumberland*, printed at Berwick, 469.
- Trade convenes in Kirkyard, Kelso Skinners' and Glovers' Actes, 513.
- Trade dues, Kelso Skinners' and Glovers' Actes, 513.
- Trade restrictions, Kelso Skinners' and Glovers' Actes, 514.
- Trade symbols, gravestones of Berwickshire, 84-87.
- Trading without a license, Kelso Skinners' and Glovers' Actes, 511.
- Treasurer's statement—1923, 162; 1924, 325; 1925, 594.
- Tried Favourites Cookery Book*, printed at Galashiels, 475.
- Trip to the Cheviots*, printed at Jedburgh, 494.
- Trotter, Miss Cecil Frances Louisa, elected, 342.
- Turtle-dove, 375.
- Tweed, river, fishings, 129, 133-136, 145.
- Tweedie, Charles, *Gray's Arithmetic*, 465-466.
- Tweedside fossil plants, by W. J. Rutherford, 320-321.
- Tweedsmuir, meeting at, 33-38.
- Two hundred years ago, 455.
- Typography, Border, by J. L. Hilson, 463-503.
- Berwick-on-Tweed, 464-470.
- Coldstream, 470-472.
- Galashiels, 473-477.
- Hawick, 478-483.
- Jedburgh, 483-497.
- Kelso, 497-501.
- Selkirk, 501-503.
- Umfreville, coat-of-arms, 346, 347, fig. 2.
- Umfreville, Robert de, 345, 460.
- Union Agricultural Society, Statement read at a Meeting of, printed at Kelso, 498.
- Union, *The, Song-book*, printed at Berwick-on-Tweed, 467.
- Urquhart, Rev. Alexander, *Souvenir Ter-jubilee Centenary Cele-*

- brations of Boston U.F. Church, Jedburgh*, printed at Jedburgh, 496.
- Urus, or giant ox, horn from Talla, 36.
- Usher, Miss Gertrude, elected, 226.
- Veitch, James, Notes on the history and traditions of Fernieherst Castle, 308-314.
- Vernon, J. J., books by J. J. V., printed at Hawick, 479-483.
- Ecclesiastical Place-names of Roxburghshire*, printed at Kelso, 498.
- Vernon, W. Fred., *History of the Lodge of Kelso, No. 58*, printed at Kelso, 500.
- Villiers, Mrs Susan Dorothy Fitzpatrick, elected, 350.
- Voles in the Lammermoors, 180-181.
- Volunteers' Bazaar Handbook*, printed at Hawick, 479.
- Walker, Alex., elected, 196.
- Walker, Rev. E. A., elected, 49.
- Waller, Miss Dora, elected, 49.
- Wallis, John, on Yevinger Bell, 575, 582.
- Wanderer, The, of the West . . . By a Scottish Borderer*, printed at Jedburgh, 494.
- Warr, Rev. A. E., resignation of, 51.
- Wasps of Berwickshire, 258-260.
- Waterson, Charles William, elected, 354.
- Watson, George, books by G. W., printed at Hawick, 479-483.
- James Veitch, Astronomer; Articles reprinted from the Jedburgh Gazette; History of Jedburgh Grammar School; History of St James' Fair*, all printed at Jedburgh, 494, 496.
- Watson, James. *See* Smail, J., and W., J.
- Watts, Thomas, *Woodland Echoes*, printed at Kelso, 500.
- Waugh, James, *Trip from Jedburgh to Yetholm*, and *From Jedburgh to St Mary's Loch*, both printed at Jedburgh, 494, 495.
- Weasel in the Lammermoors, 172-173.
- Wer (Weir), Alexander, earliest dated symbolic gravestone in Berwickshire, 73.
- Wesley, John, at Kelso, 115-116.
- Wessington, Prior of Durham, 344, 458-460.
- Westruther, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 74, 75, 78, 80, 81, 90, 437-438; Pls. C, a, d.
- White, Robert, *Poems*, printed at Kelso, 500.
- Whitehouse, Ladykirk and Whitehouse, 129-154.
- Whithorn, 461.
- Whitsome, post-Reformation symbolic gravestones, 77, 79, 80, 90, 438.
- Whole, The, Prophecies of Scotland, England, Ireland, France, and Denmark, prophesied by Thomas Rymex*, exhibited, 36.
- Wild cats in the Lammermoors, 170-171.
- Willits, Mrs H. M., elected, 342.
- Wilson, Charles J., *Lecture on Trade and Visit to South Africa*, both printed at Hawick, 479-480.
- Wilson, Mrs E. M., elected, 202.
- Wilson, W. E., *James Wilson and Pictures of Hawick prior to the Days of Photography*, both printed at Hawick, 480-481.
- Winning, John G., *The Heart of Bruce*, printed at Hawick, 482.
- Witches, Ghosts, and Highland Seers, The History of*, printed at Berwick-on-Tweed, 466.
- Wolf in the Lammermoors, 171.
- Wood, Frank Watson, elected, 226.
- Wood, Herbert M., extracts from Dodington registers, 209.
- Woodcock, 375.
- Wright, Nicholas I, death of, 51.
- Wylie, John, elected, 202.

Yevinger : the place and the name,
 by G. G. Butler, 574-591.
 connection with Paulinus and
 Bede, 577-582.
 etymology of the name, 575-576.
 history, 574-583.
 list of authorities, 587-589.
 spelling of the name, 583-591.
 Yevinger Bell, meeting, 355-362.
 proposal by Colonel Leather that
 the Club should raise the
 Battle Stone, 358.

Yevinger Bell :—
 report that arrangements had
 been made for so doing, 379.
 Yool, Thomas, elected, 215.
 Younger, John, rural life during the
 opening years of last cen-
 tury, 18.
 starlings at St Boswells, 514.
 Zoology, reports for 1923, 53 ; 1925,
 376.









